

**The
Christian Bible**

To obtain additional copies of this Bible, its *Companion Reference Guide*, or other Bible-related materials, or to learn about the quantity discounts that are available on these materials, please write to:

Christian Bible Society
P. O. Box 530
Mammoth Spring, AR 72554

The Christian Bible Society is a nonprofit concern that is dedicated to publishing and distributing the *Christian Bible* and other Bible-related materials. It is not, nor should it ever be considered, the headquarters of a religious sect or denomination; also it is not, nor should it ever be considered, an official voice for any religious sect or denomination.

While we believe that the *Christian Bible* is an accurate translation of the New Contract Writings portion of God's Word, all of our other materials are only meant to be used as aids to help people in their study of God's Word; they aren't to be used as a creed or doctrinal material to test whether a person is an acceptable member of the Faith.

The Christian Bible

Its
New Contract Writings
Portion

A Literal, Accurate, Plain English
New Testament

CHRISTIAN BIBLE SOCIETY
P.O. Box 530, Mammoth Spring, AR 72554, U.S.A.

Second Edition

ISBN 0-9645829-0-2

Christian Bible, New Contract Writings

Copyright © 1991, 1995 by Christian Bible Translators, Inc.

The text of the *Christian Bible* may be quoted and/or reprinted up to and including one thousand (1,000) verses without the express written permission of the translators, providing that the verses quoted do not amount to a complete book of the Bible (e.g. Mark, Acts, or Jude), and providing that the verses quoted do not account for 50% or more of the total work in which they are quoted.

A notice of copyright must appear on the title or copyright page of the work as follows:

“Bible quotes taken from the *Christian Bible*.

Copyright © 1995 by Christian Bible Translators, Inc.

Used by permission.”

When quotations from the text of the *Christian Bible* are used in smaller works, such as tracts, articles, notes, posters, transparencies, or similar media, the initials (CB) at the end of each quotation may instead be used.

Quotations and/or reprints in excess of the above limitations, and other permission requests, must be directed to and approved in writing by the Christian Bible Translators, Inc. through the Christian Bible Society.

*Printed in the United States of America
on high quality, acid-free, recycled paper
with non-toxic, non-acidic ink.*

Contents

<i>Introduction</i>	<i>vi</i>	1 Thessalonians	353
<i>Publisher's Note</i>	<i>xvi</i>	2 Thessalonians	359
		1 Timothy	362
Matthew	1	2 Timothy	370
Mark	57	Titus	375
Luke	92	Philemon	379
John	151	Hebrews	381
Acts	195	James	401
Romans	253	1 Peter	408
1 Corinthians	279	2 Peter	415
2 Corinthians	305	1 John	420
Galatians	322	2 John	427
Ephesians	331	3 John	428
Philippians	340	Jude	429
Colossians	347	Revelation	432

Bible Book Abbreviations

<u>Old Contract Writings</u>		<u>Old Contract Writings</u>		<u>New Contract Writings</u>	
1 Chr.	1 Chronicles	1 Kin.	1 Kings	1 Cor.	1 Corinthians
2 Chr.	2 Chronicles	2 Kin.	2 Kings	2 Cor.	2 Corinthians
Dan.	Daniel	Lam.	Lamentations	Col.	Colossians
Deu.	Deuteronomy	Lev.	Leviticus	Eph.	Ephesians
Exo.	Exodus	Mal.	Malachi	Gal.	Galatians
Eze.	Ezekiel	Mic.	Micah	Heb.	Hebrews
Gen.	Genesis	Neh.	Nehemiah	Mat.	Matthew
Hab.	Habakkuk	Num.	Numbers	1 Pet.	1 Peter
Hag.	Haggai	Oba.	Obadiah	2 Pet.	2 Peter
Hos.	Hosea	Pro.	Proverbs	Phlm.	Philemon
Isa.	Isaiah	Psa.	Psalms	Rev.	Revelation
Jer.	Jeremiah	1 Sam.	1 Samuel	Rom.	Romans
Jos.	Joshua	2 Sam.	2 Samuel	1 Tim.	1 Timothy
Jud.	Judges	Zec.	Zechariah	2 Tim.	2 Timothy

Introduction

This Bible is the most accurate and literal translation of the “New Testament” into plain English in over 450 years. Its does **NOT** contain any of the following words: **Jesus, Christ, lord, church, bishop, archbishop, cardinal, deacon, elder, overseer, pastor, preacher, minister, evangelist, presbyter, apostle, brethren, priesthood, disciple, saint, sinner, clergy, layman, baptize, christen, tithe, sacrament, absolution, penance, atonement, confession, communion, tabernacle, rapture, dispensation, administration, Scripture, Lent, Easter, Christmas, Hell, Hades, Devil, sin, evil, holy, soul, angel, archangel, forever, eternal, advent, crucify, cross, gospel, evangel, epistle, righteous, grace, ye, thee, thou, thine, bide, bestow, repent, exult, abhor, blaspheme, yea, covet, abide, lust, beget, yearn, avow, travail, verily, thence, sovereign, wanton, wretched, devout, oracle, herald, precept, psalm, manifest, statute, sepulcher, vesture, wreath, Gentile, patriarch, prostitute, proselyte, scribe, sojourner, transgressor, Sanhedrin, synagogue, vengeance, adultery, vexation, abomination, or vilification.**

The New Contract Writings (“*New Testament*”) were written in the Greek language. However it wasn’t the Classical Greek of Aristotle; rather, they were written in Koine (“*Coin-A*” or everyday) Greek, which was the everyday language used by almost everyone during the First Century A.D. in conversation and commerce throughout the Roman Empire. Our Savior talked plainly to people, the way we would talk to one another. Therefore, plain everyday English has been used in this Bible to properly translate the everyday Greek that the writers used, instead of using the religious and theological terms found in the other Bible translations, which distort the original meaning.

The translators of the King James Version (KJV) were unaware of the differences between Koine Greek and Classical Greek. The relevant manuscripts had not yet been discovered. As late as 1886 Joseph Henry Thayer could still list 767 distinctively “New Testament” words with no known parallels in any known Greek literature. But now, because of recent discoveries and research over the past 100 years, well over 99% of the words of the New Contract Writings have been found in other Greek literature. Moreover, in 1611 the KJV translators followed the syntax of Classical Greek; but we now know that the Greek of the New

Contract Writings corresponds syntactically to Koine Greek. This makes a tremendous difference in how many words and phrases are translated.

Until 1895 the language of the New Contract Writings was known as “Tired Greek,” “Bad Greek,” “Jewish Greek,” “Biblical Greek,” “New Testament Greek,” or “Holy Ghost language,” because it was different from Classical Greek. But in 1895 (284 years after the KJV was first published) the Greek and Bible Scholar Adolf Deissmann discovered that the New Contract Writings were written in Koine (everyday) Greek. While studying some recently discovered collections of nonliterary documents, he suddenly recognized a great similarity between what he was reading there and what he was accustomed to reading in the Greek New Contract Writings. These nonliterary documents that he was studying were many different types of legal documents, business letters, personal letters, love letters, diaries, horoscopes, magic formulas, etc. However, even though almost a century has passed since this universally accepted great discovery, not until now has a translation into true everyday English been accomplished.

In translating the original words of God’s Pure Spirit, we have taken great care to find those exact English words that tell God’s Message both simply and precisely. Also, because some traditional “religious” words do not teach the root meanings of the original Greek text, a special effort was made to translate these terms into exact expressions which can be understood by everyone, especially by those who have never read the Bible.

This Bible may seem quite revolutionary and radical because of its many improvements over the KJV and the other Bible translations; and yet, when these numerous improvements are taken individually, they each have substantial acceptance among reliable Greek Scholars who have thoroughly researched these individual items. While there are “experts” who will hold to their traditions from the “Dark Ages,” and who would disagree with some of these improvements, none of these improvements are far-out ideas that have been dreamed up by a group of misguided scatterbrains.

While translating from one language to another is not a pure science but is also an art, that doesn’t mean that one shouldn’t try to do it as scientifically or analytically as possible! A purely artistic translator is most concerned with what is beautiful and tasteful to him as he produces what he has preconceived in his mind. As he merrily translates along, he will paraphrase or interpret the original to meet his preconceived notions. If while translating he comes across the exact same sentence separated by several pages, he will likely translate the two slightly different. The

Introduction

previous Bible translations are far more artistic than scientific, with the New American Standard Bible being the most scientifically translated.

A purely scientific translator is most concerned with following rules and procedures to systematically and analytically produce an accurate translation of the original. Unlike the artistic translator, he isn't certain beforehand what the result will say. His work is much more difficult than that of the artistic translator, because it is methodical, tedious, and monotonous. This Bible is the most scientifically produced translation of the New Contract Writings into English.

To complete a good translation, the scientific translator must be able to artistically polish his work with a light touch. Phrases and sentences that are rough, awkward, stiff, or confusing in English, but which were smooth, clear, and distinct in the Greek, must be cautiously reworked so as to make them understandable without losing their literalness.

Without retreating to the cryptic woodenness of an overly literal translation, translators must disclose the obvious ambiguities of the original and let the reader decide between them for himself. Translators must make their translations plain where the text is plain, and ambiguous where the text is ambiguous. Occasionally one is driven into what appears to be a paraphrase, simply because a literal translation of the original Greek would prove unintelligible. However, where this has proved necessary we have always been careful to avoid giving any slant or flavor which is purely of our own making.

Translators must be thoroughly in touch with the lives and language of the people for whom they are translating. People who have hidden themselves away in ivory towers, and whose closest friends are other stuffy scholars, often find it difficult to locate everyday expressions that approximate the fish-market Greek in which the New Contract Writings were written.

Most Bible translators don't even try to do their work scientifically, and so in the end provide the reader with the translators' own "truth," rather than revealing God's Truth. It wasn't our goal to tell the reader what we believed; but rather, we wanted to discover, for sure, what God was truly telling us in His Word. Because of this attitude we discovered many things that we had not previously believed! One crime of humanity down through the centuries has been to serve ourselves, rather than God, as though we were God. But this, of course, is futile; for in the end God will have His way! God is the Master, and we humans are to be the slaves; and being well aware of this, we had a fiercely strong desire to know exactly what God was saying in His Word, so that we might know Truth and be able to serve Him well.

After we had laid out a number of rules and goals that we would follow and work towards, our first step was to determine the most uncorrupted Greek texts of the Word, and to put the resultant text into a form that we could easily use.

Next, we developed a dictionary of the more than 5600 Greek words used in the New Contract Writings (*“New Testament”*). Then for each Greek word we developed what we called a *“Literal English”* word. These *Literal English* words weren’t meant to form the final translation; but rather, were just a minor step in the process. These words allowed us to classify the Greek words into word families. So the Greek word “homu” became “aLIKE”; the related Greek noun form “homoios” became “LIKE”; “homoites” became “LIKEness”; “homoiosis” became “LIKening”; “homoiohma” became “LIKE-effect”; the related verb form “homoiooh” became “be-LIKening”; and the related adverb form “homoiohs” became “LIKE-as.” Of course, word families can become quite complex as many words are also prefixes and suffixes to other words.

Next, for each Greek word we developed what we called a *“Precise English”* word. Using the most authoritative lexicons of the best Greek scholars, we tried to find the one best English word (or phrase) that would match a particular Greek word in most or all of its uses. If one English word (or phrase) wouldn’t cover the total meaning of the Greek word, then secondary English words were developed. While we wanted all of the words to be plain English words, we also wanted to use a particular English word for only one Greek word, so that the reader in English might be able to accurately determine when a particular Greek word had been written; and except in the case of a few Greek words, because of English limitations, we were able to give each Greek word a precise and distinct English word.

Next, using this dictionary that we had developed, we replaced each Greek word in the New Contract Writings (*“New Testament”*) with its primary *Precise English* word using the properly indicated tense, person, number, gender, etc. Notice, once again this was only meant to be a minor step, we were only making sense of each Greek word as we came to it, we weren’t trying to have any phrase or sentence make sense, and everything was still in Greek word order, and there was no punctuation.

Up to this point everything had been done in a totally scientific manner, no art had been involved. With this solid base to work from, we now moved to polish the work with an ever so light touch, as we worked to consistently add punctuation, to consistently reorder the words into understandable English sentences, and to replace the primary English

Introduction

words with secondary ones where the context demanded it. The results amazed us, even shocked us; the results were so much better than we had expected, and meanings became obvious that we had previously not understood. It has changed our lives!

To achieve clarity we had to sometimes supply words not in the original text but required by the context; but with only minor exceptions, this has been done with brackets and italicized words.

The names of people and places have for the most part been kept the same, using traditional spellings, since nothing would be gained by literally transliterating these, as it would only confuse most readers. However, in the case of our Savior's name, we have been most literal for the reasons discussed later on page xiii. Plus, we have also accurately differentiated between names and titles, and translated titles, since this is the proper thing for a translator to do.

Verb tenses have been handled very carefully and consistently. To change a verb's tense from what was originally written, would be to possibly mistranslate and distort the original meaning. Because of this literal translating, you will find many instances where it says things like "*is doing*" instead of "*do*" and "*must be continually doing*" instead of "*must do*."

English no longer has a separate word for the singular "*you*" to differentiate it from the plural "*you*." So when the Greek is using a plural, we have put a small plus sign (+) after the final letter of these three words: *you*⁺, *your*⁺, and *yours*⁺.

Most Bible translations depend on the opinions of "*experts*" to convince people that their translation is a good one. We, however, don't want you to trust your Life to opinions, but rather, facts! So rather than include the opinions of "*experts*" whose opinions you can't verify as to whether they are factually based, we have included the following 100 question test which is based on fact, and which you can verify for yourself!

NCW Literal Translation Test: This is a test for Bible translations that can even be used by those who don't know Greek to determine how literal a translation is. It tests a translation against itself to determine its consistency and literalness. The numbers in brackets (e.g. [165]) are Strong's Greek Word Numbers which he gave to identify each Greek word (and which are commonly used in Greek Bible research); the words in parentheses are normally from the King James Version (except in Section 10 when at times it is impossible to show Greek differences by doing so).

Seven translations were given the test and their scores are given; they are the *King James Version* (KJV), the *Good News Bible/Today's English Version* (TEV), the *New American Standard Bible* (NASB), the *New International Version* (NIV), the *New King James Version/The Bible* (NKJV), the *Living Bible/The Book* (LB), and this translation, the *Christian Bible* (CB).

Section 1 (Simple Nouns): Here are ten simple Greek nouns that could each be accurately translated with only one English word.

1. [165] Eph. 2:2 (course) vs. Jude 13 (ever); 2. [2746] 2Cor. 1:12 (rejoicing) vs. 2Cor. 7:4 (glorying); 3. [3048] 1Cor. 16:1 (collection) vs. 1Cor. 16:2 (gathering); 4. [3671] 1Tim. 6:12 (profession) vs. 1Tim. 6:13 (confession); 5. [3793] Acts 11:26 (people) vs. Acts 13:45 (multitude); 6. [3810] Rom. 2:20 (instructor) vs. Heb. 12:9 (which corrected); 7. [4487] Mat. 26:75 (word) vs. Mat. 27:14 (word); 8. [4693] Mat. 21:13 (den) vs. John 11:38 (cave); 9. [4710] Heb. 6:11 (diligence) vs. 2Pet. 1:5 (diligence); 10. [4904] 1Cor. 3:9 (laborers together with) vs. 2Cor. 1:24 (helpers).

KJV - 20%; TEV - 20%; NASB - 30%; NIV - 20%; NKJV - 60%; LB - 10%; CB - 100%.

Section 2 (Simple Verbs): Here are ten simple Greek verbs that could each be accurately translated with only one English word.

11. [471] Luke 21:15 (gainsay) vs. Acts 4:14 (say against); 12. [1280] Luke 9:7 (be perplexed) vs. Acts 10:17 (doubt); 13. [1392] John 13:31 (glorify) vs. 1Cor. 12:26 (honor); 14. [1578] Rom. 16:17 (avoid) vs. 1Pet. 3:11 (eschew); 15. [2572] 2Cor. 4:3 (hide) vs. 1Pet. 4:8 (cover); 16. [2657] Acts 11:6 (consider) vs. Rom. 4:19 (consider); 17. [2932] Mat. 10:9 (provide) vs. Luke 18:12 (possess); 18. [4786] 1Cor. 12:24 (temper together) vs. Heb. 4:2 (mix with); 19. [4909] Luke 11:48 (allow) vs. 1Cor. 7:12 (be pleased); 20. [5180] Mat. 24:49 (smite) vs. 1Cor. 8:12 (wound).

KJV - 10%; TEV - 0%; NASB - 20%; NIV - 10%; NKJV - 10%; LB - 0%; CB - 100%.

Section 3 (Simple Adjectives and Adverbs): Here are ten simple Greek adjectives or adverbs that could each be accurately translated with only one English word.

21. [96] 2Tim. 3:8 (reprobate) vs. Heb. 6:8 (rejected); 22. [104] 1Pet. 3:15 (always) vs. 2Pet. 1:12 (always); 23. [1171] Mat. 8:6 (grievously) vs. Luke 11:53 (vehemently); 24. [1619] Acts 12:5 (without ceasing) vs. 1Pet. 1:22 (fervently); 25. [2152] Acts 10:2 (devout) vs. 2Pet. 2:9 (godly); 26. [2155] Eph. 4:32 (tenderhearted) vs. 1Pet. 3:8 (pitiful); 27. [3723] Luke 7:43 (rightly) vs. Luke 20:21 (rightly); 28. [4646] Phi. 2:15 (crooked) vs. 1Pet. 2:18 (froward); 29. [5011] 2Cor. 10:1 (base) vs. James 4:6 (humble); 30. [5227] Col. 2:14 (contrary) vs. Heb. 10:27 (adversary).

KJV - 20%; TEV - 10%; NASB - 30%; NIV - 20%; NKJV - 30%; LB - 10%; CB - 100%.

Section 4 (Only Twice Simple Greek Words): Here are ten simple Greek words each of which occur only twice in the Greek New Testament, and each could be accurately translated with only one English word.

31. [126] Rom. 1:20 (eternal) vs. Jude 6 (everlasting); 32. [398] Luke 19:11 (appear) vs. Acts 21:3 (discover); 33. [635] Mark 13:22 (seduce) vs. 1Tim. 6:10 (err); 34. [951] Phi. 1:7 (confirmation) vs. Heb. 6:16 (confirmation); 35. [2669] Acts 7:24 (oppress) vs. 2Pet. 2:7 (vex); 36. [2670] Mat. 14:30 (sink) vs. Mat. 18:6 (drown); 37. [3576] Heb. 5:11 (dull) vs. Heb. 6:12 (slothful); 38. [4866] Phi. 1:27 (strive together) vs. Phi. 4:3 (labor with); 39. [4964] Rom. 12:2 (conform) vs. 1Pet. 1:14 (fashion); 40. [4980] Mat. 12:44 (empty) vs. 1Cor. 7:5 (give).

KJV - 10%; TEV - 10%; NASB - 30%; NIV - 30%; NKJV - 30%; LB - 0%; CB - 100%.

Introduction

Section 5 (Same Book Comparisons): Here are ten simple Greek words each of which are used at least twice in the same Bible book, and could each be accurately translated with only one English word.

41. [315] Acts 26:11 (compel) vs. Acts 28:19 (constrain); **42.** [1230] Acts 25:13 (after) vs. Acts 27:9 (spend); **43.** [2869] Mark 4:39 (cease) vs. Mark 6:51 (cease); **44.** [3000] Heb. 9:14 (serve) vs. Heb. 10:2 (worship); **45.** [3560] 1Ths. 5:12 (admonish) vs. 1Ths. 5:14 (warn); **46.** [3852] 1Tim. 1:5 (commandment) vs. 1Tim. 1:18 (charge); **47.** [3853] Acts 16:23 (charge) vs. Acts 23:30 (command); **48.** [4122] 2Cor. 7:2 (defraud) vs. 2Cor. 12:17 (make a gain); **49.** [5335] Acts 24:9 (say) vs. Acts 25:19 (affirm); **50.** [5623] Mark 5:26 (better) vs. Mark 7:11 (profit).

KJV - 10%; TEV - 20%; NASB - 40%; NIV - 20%; NKJV - 30%; LB - 20%; CB - 100%.

Section 6 (Ecclesiastical Words): Here are ten Koine (everyday) Greek words that are sometimes replaced with religious mumbo jumbo that distorts the original meaning.

51. [32] Luke 9:26 (angel) vs. Luke 9:52 (messenger); **52.** [652] 2Cor. 8:23 (messenger) vs. 2Cor. 11:13 (apostle); **53.** [909] Mark 7:4 (washing) vs. Heb. 6:2 (baptism); **54.** [1249] Rom. 16:1 (servant) vs. 1Tim. 3:8 (deacon); **55.** [1577] Acts 19:39 (assembly) vs. Acts 20:17 (church); **56.** [1588] Mat. 24:22 (elect) vs. Rev. 17:14 (chosen); **57.** [1985] Acts 20:28 (overseer) vs. 1Pet. 2:25 (bishop); **58.** [4166] Eph. 4:11 (pastor) vs. 1Pet. 2:25 (shepherd); **59.** [4245] Acts 2:17 (old men) vs. Acts 14:23 (elders); **60.** [5500] Acts 14:23 (ordain) vs. 2Cor. 8:19 (choose).

KJV - 0%; TEV - 20%; NASB - 20%; NIV - 10%; NKJV - 10%; LB - 20%; CB - 100%.

Section 7 (Verb Tenses): Here are ten Greek verbs where each in its two examples uses exactly the same tense. While some Greek verb tenses cover the meaning of what is two different tenses in English, sloppy use of verb tenses can distort the original meaning and is not literal.

61. [1325] John 7:19 (did give) vs. John 7:22 (gave); **62.** [1586] Acts 13:17 (chose) vs. Eph. 1:4 (hath chosen); **63.** [1653] Mark 5:19 (hath had compassion) vs. Phi. 2:27 (had mercy); **64.** [2147] John 7:34 (shall find) vs. John 7:36 (shall find); **65.** [2147] Rom. 7:10 (found) vs. Rev. 5:4 (was found); **66.** [2300] John 11:45 (had seen) vs. Acts 21:27 (saw); **67.** [2770] 1Cor. 9:20 (might gain) vs. Phi. 3:8 (may gain); **68.** [3004] John 8:31 (said) vs. Rom. 7:7 (had said); **69.** [4137] John 13:18 (may be fulfilled) vs. John 17:12 (might be fulfilled); **70.** [5319] 2Cor. 5:11 (are made manifest) vs. Heb. 9:8 (was made manifest).

KJV - 10%; TEV - 10%; NASB - 20%; NIV - 20%; NKJV - 20%; LB - 30%; CB - 100%.

Section 8 (Related Word Forms): Here are ten sets of Greek words where a literal translation could show the relationship between the two. Example: [225 noun] means “truth,” [226 verb] means “be truthful,” [227 adjective] means “true,” and [230 adverb] means “truly.”

71. [1103 adjective] Phi. 4:3 (true) vs. [1104 adverb] Phi. 2:20 (naturally); **72.** [1124 noun] John 5:39 (scripture) vs. [1125 verb] John 5:46 (write); **73.** [1212 noun] 1Cor. 15:27 (manifest) vs. [1213 verb] 1Cor. 3:13 (declare); **74.** [1296 noun] Acts 7:53 (disposition) vs. [1299 verb] Acts 7:44 (appoint); **75.** [1500 adverb] Gal 3:4 (in vain) vs. [1502 verb] Gal. 2:5 (give place); **76.** [1603 verb] Acts 13:33 (fulfill) vs. [1604 noun] Acts 21:26 (accomplishment); **77.** [1644 noun] 2Cor. 1:17 (lightness) vs. [1645 adjective] 2Cor. 4:17 (light); **78.** [3671 noun] 1Tim. 6:12 (profession) vs. [3672 adverb] 1Tim. 3:16 (without controversy); **79.** [5334 noun] Acts 21:31 (tidings) vs. [5335 verb] Acts 24:9 (say); **80.** [5520 verb] John 7:23 (be angry) vs. [5521 noun] Acts 8:23 (gall).

KJV - 10%; TEV - 0%; NASB - 20%; NIV - 10%; NKJV - 10%; LB - 0%; CB - 100%.

Section 9 (One English Word for Two Unrelated Greek Words): While there are times when a suitable, unique English word can't be

found for a Greek word, such that one English word must be used for two Greek words, yet if it happens very often, it is a clear sign of sloppy translating. To correctly answer each of these test questions, there must be English words for both indicated Greek words, but they must be different from each other, and yet since the Greek words are at least loose synonyms, the English words must be similar enough so that each could replace the other in its sentence with the sentence still making some sense.

81. [991] Mark 12:38 (beware) vs. [4337] Luke 20:46 (beware); **82.** [1194] Mat. 21:35 (beat) vs. [5180] Luke 12:45 (beat); **83.** [1267] Luke 12:51 (division) vs. [4978] John 7:43 (division); **84.** [2570] Mat. 5:16 (good) vs. [18] Mat. 5:45 (good); **85.** [3332] Mat. 19:1 (depart) vs. [565] Luke 1:38 (depart); **86.** [3710] Mat. 5:22 (angry) vs. [5520] John 7:23 (angry); **87.** [4047] Heb. 10:39 (saving) vs. [4991] Heb.11:7 (saving); **88.** [4066] Luke 4:37 (country) vs. [3313] Acts 20:2 (part); **89.** [4190] Acts 19:12 (evil) vs. [2560] Acts 23:5 (evil); **90.** [5316] Mat. 2:7 (appear) vs. [3700] Mark 9:4 (appear).

KJV - 10%; **TEV** - 0%; **NASB** - 10%; **NIV** - 10%; **NKJV** - 0%; **LB** - 20%; **CB** - 100%.

Section 10 (Similar Verses): Here are ten sets of verses that contain phrases/sentences that are either exactly the same or very similar. The Greek differences are noted within the parentheses with underlines.

91. Mat. 6:27 (“add one cubit”) vs. Luke 12:25 (“add a cubit”); **92.** Mat. 7:3 vs. Luke 6:41; **93.** Mat. 8:3 (“was cleansed”) vs. Luke 5:13 (“departed from him”); **94.** Mat. 11:25b-26 (“hid”) vs. Luke 10:21b (“concealed”); **95.** Mat. 12:41 vs. Luke 11:32; **96.** Mat. 19:24b (“sewing needle”) vs. Luke 18:25 (“For” and “surgeon’s needle”); **97.** Mat. 19:24b (“enter”) vs. Mark 10:25 (“pass”); **98.** Mat. 21:13b (“are making”) vs. Mark 11:17b (“for all nations” and “have made”); **99.** Mat. 21:13b (“shall be called” and “are making”) vs. Luke 19:46b (“is” and “made”); **100.** Mark 9:19b (“how long shall I suffer you”) vs. Luke 9:41b (“and perverse” and “and suffer you”).

KJV - 10%; **TEV** - 10%; **NASB** - 20%; **NIV** - 30%; **NKJV** - 10%; **LB** - 0%; **CB** - 100%.

Final Scores: KJV – 11%; TEV – 10%; NASB – 24%; NIV – 18%; NKJV – 21%; LB – 11%; CB – 100%.

As you can see six translations miserably failed this test; not only do they get an “F” but it should be an “F - -” since their scores are closer to zero than to a “D”. Even if they were to do three times as well, they would still get an “F”. Other tests could be developed, especially with the use of a concordance that indicates the original Greek word, but it is unlikely that the scores would change much.

These six translations can’t be called literal translations. Do you think they faithfully translate God’s Word? Are you willing to trust them with your Life!

Jesus vs. Yesu: Since the name of our Savior is the name by which we will be saved, it seems important that we should pronounce it like His first students did, and not in the corrupted manner that is common today. The first English Bible to be translated from the Greek (Tyndale’s, 1525) had “Iesu” and “Iesus,” while the first edition of the KJV of the Bible

Introduction

(1611) had “Iesus.” Until about the late 1600s “i” and “j” were only different forms of the same letter; and when this letter was a vowel, it had either the sound of the “i” in “police” or “pin,” while when it was a consonant, it had the sound of the “y” in “yet.” During the 1700s it became common to separate the two, and to use the “i” for the vowel sounds, and the “j” for the consonant sound (“yet”).

By the early 1800s the “j” had lost its “y” sound and taken on its present sound, the sound of the soft “g” as in “jet”; and the “y” had lost its “u” sound (“up”) and taken on its present sound, the consonant “i” as in “yet.” So even as late as the 1700s “Iesus” or “Jesus” was pronounced “Yeh-soos,” and not “Gee-zuss” as is popular today.

This name in the Greek has three different spellings, depending on its case: the nominative case is “Yesus” (“Yeh-soos”); the accusative case is “Yesun” (“Yeh-soon”); and the vocative, genative, and dative cases are “Yesu” (“Yeh-sue”). When His first students called to Him, such as in Mark 10:47, they used the vocative case and said, “Yesu.” So it seems most proper for us to transliterate this name as “Yesu,” which is both the vocative spelling and the root of all three spellings.

In the Old Contract Writings (*“Old Testament”*) God’s name in Hebrew was spelled with four letters (Yodh-He-Waw-He). When using our alphabet, it is usually transliterated as “YHWH,” but since all of these letters can also be vowels, it could also be transliterated as “IEUE.” Some would say God’s name in the Hebrew Writings was “Jehovah” or “Yahweh,” but these are merely ignorant and educated corruptions from the Masoretic tradition. Notice that the second and fourth letters are the same; so the literal pronunciation of this word is “ee-eh—oo-eh” and is best spelled as “Yehweh.”

With the coming of His Son to the earth, God revealed that He is our Savior by means of His Son. Also, by this time Jews had refused to ever say God’s name (“Yehweh”) out of fear that they might say His name in vain. So God modified His name to “Yesu” which in Hebrew means “Yehweh-Savior,” and also gave this name to His Son (*see John 17:11-12*).

Lord vs. Master: The Greek word “kurios” is the antonym (*or opposite*) of “slave”; and the antonym of “slave” is “master,” not “lord.” So we have properly translated “kurios” as “master.”

“Lord” was the name of the pagan supreme god of Anglo-Saxon (*Old English*) mythology, and meant “bread-provider.” “Lord” worship was merged by the Catholic Church into their religion, so that they could more easily convert English pagans.

Christ vs. Anointed One: The Greek word “kristos” means the same thing as the Hebrew word “Messiah.” It is not a name; but rather,

a title, and therefore should be translated, just as “Messiah” was translated for people who didn’t understand Hebrew. The word was used with Yesu’s name to differentiate Him from other people named “Yesu” or “Joshua,” since only He is THE Anointed One.

Church vs. Group of Called Ones: The Greek word “ekklesia” literally means a “group-of-OUT-CALLED-ones” or a “group of persons who have been called or invited.” Christians are “Called Ones” or ones *called* to share in the inheritance of Life in Paradise (*Eph. 1:18*), *called* to be citizens in the Kingdom and to eat the Harvest Feast of the Last Age (*Mat. 22:1-14*), and *called* into union with our Savior, Yesu. Whenever considering two or more (or all) of these Called Ones as a group, they are an “ekklesia” or a “group of Called Ones.”

The word never meant a building, organization, or church. First Century Christians had no clergy, no officers, no corporate organization, no denominations, no church treasury, and no holidays. First Century Christians gathered together in the evenings of different days in the homes of Christians to share “love feasts” or group suppers that included the Master’s Supper, teaching, singing, and praying. Saturday evening was sometimes a convenient day to gather together (especially for bigger gatherings), because slaves and merchants could more easily get away then, especially if they might have to travel a distance.

The eighteenth chapter of Revelation tells about the coming fall of the church system; and this will occur in the near future to our generation. So please, hear and obey God’s command, “You must come out of her, my people!” (*Rev. 18:4*).

Forever vs. Age: The King James Version says that the Greek word “ion” means *age, world, course, and forever*. But how can one word mean both something finite (*age*) and something infinite (*forever*); how can it sometimes mean a time (*age*) and then sometimes mean a place (*world*)?

Reliable Greek scholars agree that this word means a “very long time period.” It never means a place (*world*), nor does it literally mean infinite time (*forever*).

Peter tells us about three “heavens and earths” (*2 Pet. 3:5-13*). Each of these “heavens and earths” exists during its own time period or age. As Peter says, the first earth lasted until the flood (*the first age*). Then out of the first earth, the second (*present*) earth was created (*this is the second age, the present age*). The first earth was destroyed by water, and the second (*present*) earth will be destroyed by fire; then the third and last earth will be created in the third and last age. The first earth had the Garden of Eden, and the last earth has Paradise where there is no death.

Publishers' Note

The translators of this Bible wish to remain anonymous, so that any honor, respect, and glory that might be given by fellow Believers, might not be given to them, but rather, where it belongs, to God. They don't want this Bible to be judged based on their personal qualifications (or weaknesses), but rather, on the results of their labor, the translation itself. But the publishers do wish to thank RLR, NBD, PBR, NDB, KRT, HYB, LPB, DCN, RLD, and SCN; and so that you might know a little about the development of this Bible and the those who have done this work for God, for you, and for themselves, we provide the following.

The translators realized back in 1967 that a new, good, literal translation of God's Word was needed, yet they humbly hoped that someone else more qualified would do the work (or had already started it). Yet by the middle of 1975 they were forced to recognize that God had prepared them for this work. God had given them the intelligence, insight, training, and temperment to do this. Now, since they were trying hard to faithfully follow their Savior and do what He wanted, it became obvious to them that they had better not dare reject doing this work and be negligent and disobedient slaves. So they accepted responsibility for this monumental task with many prayers for much assistance, and set about planning how to carry it out.

It was decided that during the planning stage, three areas needed to be addressed: first, the goals, methods, and rules for the translation should be defined; second, the equipment that was required should be purchased; and third, the money needed to accomplish the task should be made. The first two items were achieved over the next two years; but of course, the third item (money-making) became a dismal failure. Between 1975 and 1980 they tried eight separate money-making projects; but it finally became obvious that God in His wisdom did not intend to have them be rich, so that they might have the time and money to do the translation. If they had become rich, they might have lost their perseverance and dedication, and so never finished the work; or they might have become soft and quick to finish, and so just slapped something together; or they might have become "too smart" and transformed God's Truth into a cultic book through prejudiced mistranslations. No, it was laid upon them, that they must joyfully move forward with the work, with faith that their Father would provide as it was needed.

By December of 1980 the translation rules, methods, and goals had been firmly established, the most modern equipment was ready, the

necessary tools had been developed, and the best Koine Greek version of God's Word had been made ready. At this point the translation team didn't spend much time considering how long it would take to finish the work, but they probably would have guessed twelve to eighteen months. Rather, they began working with a fervent zeal that they would maintain even until the work was completed and published. With very little time off, with many overtime hours (many times to 3 a.m. and beyond), with many sleepless nights, with many times in fear of faulty work, with many times in shocked joy of the beauty found, and in spite of many sacrifices, they spent the next 7 years and 7 months through June of 1988 working on the translation of God's Word.

Then for the next 21 months, from July of 1988 through March of 1990, they merged and enhanced their translation tools into a reference guide that includes an exhaustive concordance. They did this before publishing the Bible, so that people would have a book to use to prove for themselves that this Bible is faithful to the original Greek.

Then, from March of 1990 until the middle of 1991 when the Bible and its *Companion Reference Guide* first went to the printers, the time was spent re-editing the books, checking footnotes, laying out the pages, drawing maps, writing the introductions, and typesetting the pages.

So, from start to finish this work took 16 years. In 1975 before it was begun, each translator had a good job, owned a nice home, drove a nice car, and the youngest was in his twenties. When this labor of love was completed, none of them had a paying job, none had made any money in the past 7 years, none owned any stocks or property, none owned a vehicle newer than thirteen years old, none even had \$1,000 in a bank account, and the oldest was now well into his forties.

No institution, group, or individual (apart from the translation team) financed this translation work. Only three people who were not on the translation team, were aware that a team member was working on a translation of God's Word. For sixteen years, neither family (parents, siblings, etc.), nor friends, nor neighbors knew about this work. None of the three people who did know about it, contributed even one dollar towards the work, or made any suggestions as to how the translation should be done; and at its completion in 1991, none of the three lived closer than 700 miles to a team member or had communicated with a team member since 1981 except by letter no more than once a year.

As you can see, the translators wanted no outside human influence on the translation work. So they supported themselves with savings, temporary jobs, and sales of possessions; plus the following people provided some financial help to individual team members, but they were

Publishers' Note

not aware that the recipients were working on a Bible translation: LLH, A&MA, and especially EMD. (Thank you.)

This translation was done in cities, in a small town, but mostly in the country. It was done while team members lived in apartments, in a small old house, and in single-wide mobile homes. There were different times that lasted for days (and even weeks) when their living and working facilities didn't have electricity, hot water, running water, or working indoor plumbing. During most of the translation work and at its completion, none of them had a microwave oven, a dishwashing machine, an automatic clothes washing machine, or even a clothes drying machine, but they never missed a meal for lack of money, they used the best equipment available for the translation, and they never had to consider carelessly rushing the translation through to completion. They meticulously took one step at a time, while trying hard not to be overwhelmed by the enormity and complexity of the task, trusting that God would take care of them and everything else.

The translators came out of different mainline, orthodox religious denominations (both liberal and conservative), lived in many different states, and represented both sexes. Even though they were in their prime child-rearing ages during these 16 years, they did not have any children born to them during this time.

Like many of you, they are from middle-class and public school backgrounds. God guided their lives so as to develop their minds with advanced training and education in analytical, scientific, teaching, journalistic, linguistic, and biblical areas. But they are simple people with knowledge and experience in many other areas, such as: livestock raising (sheep, goats, cattle, chickens, turkeys, ducks, etc.) using natural methods, organic gardening and farming, computers, carpentry, plumbing, electrical work, construction, herbal medicine, crafts, etc.

It must be noted that they were most hesitant about providing this information. For, as they pointed out, a person can push against a two-ton boulder for hours, without moving it an inch; and yet being exhausted, he will think that he has worked hard, but in reality he has accomplished nothing (except exhausting himself)! It isn't how long or hard a person works, that really counts; or even how smart or educated he is, or how much money he spends; but rather, what counts is what he accomplishes! So it is the translators' hope that you will study this Bible with the help of its *Companion Reference Guide* without prejudice, and then judge it fairly based on your perception of what they have accomplished, that is, its quality.

— the Publishers

Matthew

1 The following is the ancestral birth scroll of Yesu (the Anointed One), the son of David, the son of Abraham. **2** Abraham caused the birth of Isaac; Isaac caused the birth of Jacob; Jacob caused the birth of Judah and his brothers; **3** Judah caused the birth of Pharez and Zerah by Tamar; Pharez caused the birth of Hezron; Hezron caused the birth of Aram; **4** Aram caused the birth of Aminadab; Aminadab caused the birth of Nahshon; Nahshon caused the birth of Salmon; **5** Salmon caused the birth of Boaz by Rahab; Boaz caused the birth of Obed by Ruth; Obed caused the birth of Jesse; **6** Jesse caused the birth of King David.

David caused the birth of Solomon by the wife of Uriah; **7** Solomon caused the birth of Rehoboam; Rehoboam caused the birth of Abijah; Abijah caused the birth of Asa; **8** Asa caused the birth of Jehoshaphat; Jehoshaphat caused the birth of Jehoram; Jehoram caused the birth of Uzziah; **9** Uzziah caused the birth of Jotham; Jotham caused the birth of Ahaz; Ahaz caused the birth of Hezekiah; **10** Hezekiah caused the birth of Manasseh; Manasseh caused the birth of Amos; Amos caused the birth of Josiah; **11** Josiah caused the birth of Jeconiah and his brothers during the Babylonian exile.

12 After the Babylonian exile Jeconiah caused the birth of Shealtiel; Shealtiel caused the birth of Zerubbabel; **13** Zerubbabel caused the birth of Abiud; Abiud caused the birth of Eliakim; Eliakim caused the birth of Azor; **14** Azor caused the birth of Zadok; Zadok caused the birth of Achim; Achim caused the birth of Eliud; **15** Eliud caused the birth of Eleazar; Eleazar caused the birth of Matthan; Matthan caused the birth of Jacob; **16** Jacob caused the birth of Joseph, the husband of Mary, out of whom was born Yesu who is called “the Anointed One.”

17 So then, all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations, and from David to the Babylonian exile are fourteen generations, and from the Babylonian exile to the Anointed One are fourteen generations.

18 Now the birth of Yesu (the Anointed One) was like this: after His mother Mary’s engagement of marriage to Joseph, but before they came together, she was found to be pregnant by the Pure Spirit. **19** Joseph, her husband, being just and not willing to hold her up to disgrace, intended to dismiss her in a manner escaping notice. **20** But while he was brooding over these things, notice, a Messenger from the Master appeared to him in a dream, and said, “Joseph, son of David, you must not be afraid to accept Mary, your wife, because what is conceived in her is from the

Matthew 1:21–2:12

Pure Spirit. ²¹ Now she will give birth to a Son, and you will call His name ‘Yesu’ [*‘Yehweh-Savior’**], for He will save His people from their wrongdoings.”

²² Now this whole thing has occurred, so that what was declared by the Master through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, ²³ “Notice, the virgin woman will be pregnant, and will give birth to a Son, and they will call His name ‘Emmanuel’ ” [*Isa. 7:14*] (which, after translation [*from Hebrew*], means “God with us”). ²⁴ Now Joseph got up from his sleep, and did as the Messenger from the Master had prescribed to him, and he accepted his wife; ²⁵ but he didn’t know her sexually until she had given birth to a Son; and he called His name “Yesu.”

2 Now when Yesu was born in Bethlehem of Judea during the days when Herod was king, notice, scientists from the East came along into Jerusalem, ² saying, “Where is the One who was given in birth as King of the Jews? For we noticed His star in the East, and we have come to worship Him.” ³ Now when King Herod heard this, he was disturbed, and all Jerusalem with him. ⁴ So after he had gathered all the chief priests and Bible scholars of the people, he began quizzing them about where the Anointed One was to be born. ⁵ Now they said to him, “In Bethlehem of Judea, for it has been written like this through the prophet: ⁶ ‘Now you, Bethlehem, land of Judah, are in no respect least among the governors of Judah; for out of you will come forward the Governor who will shepherd My people Israel’ [*Mic. 5:2*].”

⁷ Then in a manner escaping notice, Herod called the scientists and determined accurately from them the time of the star’s appearance. ⁸ Then he sent them to Bethlehem and said, “You must go and inquire accurately about the little boy! Now if you† find him, you† must report it to me, so that I too might come and worship him!”

⁹ Now those who heard the king went; and notice, the star that they had noticed in the East, kept preceding them, until it went and stood over where the little Boy was. ¹⁰ Now when they noticed the star, they rejoiced with great joy, tremendously. ¹¹ Then when they went into the house, they noticed the little Boy with His mother Mary; and they fell down and worshiped Him. Then they opened their treasures and brought Him presents of gold, frankincense, and myrrh. ¹² Then when they were given notice by God in a dream not to go back to Herod, they departed into their country through another way.

21 “Yehweh” was God’s name in the Old Contract Writings.

¹³ Now after they had departed into their country, notice, a Messenger from the Master appeared to Joseph in a dream, and said, “When you get up, you must take along the little Boy and His mother and must run away into Egypt, and must stay there until I speak to you; for Herod is about to seek the little Boy to destroy Him!” ¹⁴ Now when he got up, he took along the little Boy and His mother by night, and departed into Egypt. ¹⁵ He was there until Herod completed [*his life*], so that what was declared by the Master through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, “I called My Son out of Egypt” [*Hos. 11:1*].

¹⁶ Then when Herod noticed that he had been mocked by the scientists, he was very enraged; and dispatching [*orders*], he did away with all the boys in Bethlehem and in all its boundaries, from two years old and below, according to the time that he had determined accurately from the scientists. ¹⁷ Then what was declared through the prophet Jeremiah was fulfilled, saying, ¹⁸ “A sound was heard in Ramah, weeping and much expression of pain; it was Rachel weeping over her children; and she wouldn’t be encouraged, because they were no more” [*Jer. 31:15*].

¹⁹ Now when Herod completed [*his life*], notice, a Messenger from the Master appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, ²⁰ and said, “When you get up, you must take along the little Boy and His mother, and must go into the land of Israel; for those who were seeking the little Boy’s sentient being [*life*] are dead!”

²¹ Now when he got up, he took along the little Boy and His mother and entered into the land of Israel. ²² Yet when he heard that Archelaus was reigning in Judea in place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go ahead to there. Now after he had been given notice by God in a dream, he departed into parts of Galilee. ²³ Then he went and made a home in a city called Nazareth, so that what was declared through the prophets might be fulfilled, that He would be called a Nazarene [*which means “branch” or “sprout” – Isa. 11:1*].

3 Now during those days, John the Immerser came along, proclaiming in the wasteland of Judea, ² saying, “You† must be changing your thoughts and feelings, for the heavenly Kingdom is already drawing near!” ³ For this is the one about whom it was declared through the prophet Isaiah, saying, “The voice of one crying out in the wasteland: ‘You† must make ready the road of the Master! You† must be making His highways straight!’ ” [*Isa. 40:3*].

⁴ Now John himself had on clothes of camel’s hair and a wide leather belt around his waist, and his nourishment was locusts [*Lev. 11:22*] and wild honey. ⁵ Then Jerusalem was going out to him, and all Judea,

Matthew 1:21–2:12

Pure Spirit. ²¹ Now she will give birth to a Son, and you will call His name ‘Yesu’ [*‘Yehweh-Savior’**], for He will save His people from their wrongdoings.”

²² Now this whole thing has occurred, so that what was declared by the Master through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, ²³ “Notice, the virgin woman will be pregnant, and will give birth to a Son, and they will call His name ‘Emmanuel’ ” [*Isa. 7:14*] (which, after translation [*from Hebrew*], means “God with us”). ²⁴ Now Joseph got up from his sleep, and did as the Messenger from the Master had prescribed to him, and he accepted his wife; ²⁵ but he didn’t know her sexually until she had given birth to a Son; and he called His name “Yesu.”

2 Now when Yesu was born in Bethlehem of Judea during the days when Herod was king, notice, scientists from the East came along into Jerusalem, ² saying, “Where is the One who was given in birth as King of the Jews? For we noticed His star in the East, and we have come to worship Him.” ³ Now when King Herod heard this, he was disturbed, and all Jerusalem with him. ⁴ So after he had gathered all the chief priests and Bible scholars of the people, he began quizzing them about where the Anointed One was to be born. ⁵ Now they said to him, “In Bethlehem of Judea, for it has been written like this through the prophet: ⁶ ‘Now you, Bethlehem, land of Judah, are in no respect least among the governors of Judah; for out of you will come forward the Governor who will shepherd My people Israel’ [*Mic. 5:2*].”

⁷ Then in a manner escaping notice, Herod called the scientists and determined accurately from them the time of the star’s appearance. ⁸ Then he sent them to Bethlehem and said, “You must go and inquire accurately about the little boy! Now if you[†] find him, you[†] must report it to me, so that I too might come and worship him!”

⁹ Now those who heard the king went; and notice, the star that they had noticed in the East, kept preceding them, until it went and stood over where the little Boy was. ¹⁰ Now when they noticed the star, they rejoiced with great joy, tremendously. ¹¹ Then when they went into the house, they noticed the little Boy with His mother Mary; and they fell down and worshiped Him. Then they opened their treasures and brought Him presents of gold, frankincense, and myrrh. ¹² Then when they were given notice by God in a dream not to go back to Herod, they departed into their country through another way.

²¹ “Yehweh” was God’s name in the Old Contract Writings.

13 Now after they had departed into their country, notice, a Messenger from the Master appeared to Joseph in a dream, and said, “When you get up, you must take along the little Boy and His mother and must run away into Egypt, and must stay there until I speak to you; for Herod is about to seek the little Boy to destroy Him!” **14** Now when he got up, he took along the little Boy and His mother by night, and departed into Egypt. **15** He was there until Herod completed [*his life*], so that what was declared by the Master through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, “I called My Son out of Egypt” [*Hos. 11:1*].

16 Then when Herod noticed that he had been mocked by the scientists, he was very enraged; and dispatching [*orders*], he did away with all the boys in Bethlehem and in all its boundaries, from two years old and below, according to the time that he had determined accurately from the scientists. **17** Then what was declared through the prophet Jeremiah was fulfilled, saying, **18** “A sound was heard in Ramah, weeping and much expression of pain; it was Rachel weeping over her children; and she wouldn’t be encouraged, because they were no more” [*Jer. 31:15*].

19 Now when Herod completed [*his life*], notice, a Messenger from the Master appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, **20** and said, “When you get up, you must take along the little Boy and His mother, and must go into the land of Israel; for those who were seeking the little Boy’s sentient being [*life*] are dead!”

21 Now when he got up, he took along the little Boy and His mother and entered into the land of Israel. **22** Yet when he heard that Archelaus was reigning in Judea in place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go ahead to there. Now after he had been given notice by God in a dream, he departed into parts of Galilee. **23** Then he went and made a home in a city called Nazareth, so that what was declared through the prophets might be fulfilled, that He would be called a Nazarene [*which means “branch” or “sprout” – Isa. 11:1*].

3 Now during those days, John the Immerser came along, proclaiming in the wasteland of Judea, **2** saying, “You† must be changing your thoughts and feelings, for the heavenly Kingdom is already drawing near!” **3** For this is the one about whom it was declared through the prophet Isaiah, saying, “The voice of one crying out in the wasteland: ‘You† must make ready the road of the Master! You† must be making His highways straight!’ ” [*Isa. 40:3*].

4 Now John himself had on clothes of camel’s hair and a wide leather belt around his waist, and his nourishment was locusts [*Lev. 11:22*] and wild honey. **5** Then Jerusalem was going out to him, and all Judea,

and all the country around the Jordan River, ⁶ and they were being immersed in the Jordan River by him, confessing their wrongdoings.

⁷ Now when he noticed many of the Pharisees* and Sadducees* coming to his immersion, he said to them, “You[†] offspring of poisonous viper snakes, who suggested to you[†] to run away from the anger that is going to come? ⁸ So then, you[†] must produce fruit worthy of a change in thoughts and feelings! ⁹ You[†] must not presume that you[†] can say among yourselves, ‘We have Abraham for a father,’ for I say to you[†] that God is able to wake up children for Abraham out of these stones! ¹⁰ Yet the ax is already lying at the roots of the trees. So then, every tree that isn’t producing ideal fruit, is going to be chopped down and thrown into the fire [*this is symbolic of the destroying Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*].

¹¹ “I am immersing you[†] in water, because of a change in thoughts and feelings; yet the One who is coming after me, is stronger than I am; His sandals I’m not fit enough to carry. He will immerse you[†] in the Pure Spirit and in fire; ¹² His winnowing shovel is in His hand, and He will thoroughly cleanse His threshing floor, and will gather His grain into His barn; yet He will burn up the chaff with an unextinguished fire [*this is symbolic of the destroying Fire of the Second Death*].”

¹³ Then Yesu came along from Galilee to the Jordan River to John, to be immersed by him. ¹⁴ Yet John tried to prohibit Him, saying, “I need to be immersed by You, and You are coming to me?” ¹⁵ Yet in response, Yesu said to him, “You must let it be so at this present time; for this is how it is proper for us to fulfill everything that is right [*and just*]!” Then he let Him.

¹⁶ Now after Yesu was immersed, He immediately went up from the water, and notice, the heavens were opened up to Him, and He noticed God’s Spirit descending like a dove, and coming upon Him. ¹⁷ Now notice, there was a voice out of the heavens, saying, “This is My dearly loved Son, with whom I am delighted.”

⁴ Then Yesu was led up into the wasteland by the Spirit to be tested by the Adversary [*Satan*]. ² After He had fasted for forty days and forty nights, He later was hungry. ³ Now the tester approached and said to Him, “If You are God’s Son, tell these stones to become biscuits!” ⁴ Yet in response, He said, “It has been written, ‘A human must not be living upon biscuits alone, but upon every Declaration that comes out of God’s mouth!’ [*Deu. 8:3*].”

⁷ Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

⁷ Sadducees were members of the liberal Jewish sect.

⁵ Then the Adversary [*Satan*] took Him along into the pure city [*Jerusalem*], and stood Him on the wing of the sacred place. ⁶ Then he said to Him, “If you are God’s Son, throw Yourself down! For it has been written, ‘His Messengers will be directed concerning You’ [*Psa. 91:11*]; and ‘They will lift You upon their hands, so that You should at no time strike Your foot against a stone’ [*Psa. 91:12*].” ⁷ Yesu affirmed to him, “Again, it has been written, ‘You must not put the Master, your God, to the test!’ [*Deu. 6:16*].”

⁸ Again, the Adversary [*Satan*] took Him along onto a very high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world, and their glory. ⁹ Now he said to Him, “I will give You all of these, if You fall down and worship me.” ¹⁰ Then Yesu said to him, “Go away, Satan [*‘the Adversary’*]! For it has been written, ‘You must be worshiping the Master, your God, and must be offering divine service to only Him!’ [*Deu. 6:13*].” ¹¹ Then the Adversary [*Satan*] left Him, and notice, Messengers approached and began waiting on Him.

¹² Now when He heard that John had been delivered over [*arrested*], He departed into Galilee. ¹³ After He left Nazareth, He went and made a home in Capernaum, which is beside the sea, in the boundaries of Zebulon and Naphtali, ¹⁴ so that what was declared through the prophet Isaiah might be fulfilled, saying, ¹⁵ “Land of Zebulon and land of Naphtali, along the sea road, on the other side of the Jordan River, Galilee of the pagans; ¹⁶ the people sitting in darkness noticed a great light, and to those sitting in the province and shadow of death, a light has risen for them” [*Isa. 9:1-2*]. ¹⁷ From that time Yesu began to proclaim and say, “You[†] must be changing your thoughts and feelings, for the heavenly Kingdom is already drawing near!”

¹⁸ Now as He walked beside the sea of Galilee [*Lake Gennesaret*], He noticed two brothers, Simon (called Peter) and his brother Andrew, throwing a throw net into the sea (for they were fishermen). ¹⁹ Then He said to them, “You[†] must come on after Me, and I will make you[†] fishermen of humans!” ²⁰ Now they immediately left their nets, and followed Him.

²¹ Then He advanced from there and noticed two other brothers, James (Zebedee’s son) and John (his brother), in the ship with their father Zebedee, mending their nets; and He called them. ²² Now they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed Him.

²³ Then Yesu was leading them around all over Galilee, teaching in their assemblies, proclaiming the Good Message about the Kingdom, and curing every disease and ailment among the people. ²⁴ Now the news that was heard about Him, went ahead into all of Syria; and they brought

to Him everyone who had an illness, persons with various diseases and pressing tortures, persons possessed by demons, persons with epilepsy, and persons that were paralyzed; and he cured them. ²⁵ Great crowds followed Him from Galilee, the “Ten Cities” region [*Decapolis*], Jerusalem, Judea, and from the other side of the Jordan River.

⁵ Now when He noticed the crowds, He ascended onto the mountain; and after He sat down, His students came to Him. ² Then He opened His mouth and began teaching them, saying, ³ “Happy are those who are poor in spirit [*humble*], because the heavenly Kingdom belongs to them [*Isa. 57:15*]. ⁴ Happy are those who are mourning now, because they will be encouraged [*Isa. 61:2*]. ⁵ Happy are those who are unassumingly gentle, because they will inherit the earth [*Psa. 37:11*]. ⁶ Happy are those who are hungry and thirsty to be doing things that are right [*and just*], because they will be satisfied [*Isa. 55:1-2*]. ⁷ Happy are those who are merciful, because they will be shown mercy [*Psa. 18:25*]. ⁸ Happy are those who are clean in their hearts, because they will see God [*Psa. 24:3-4*]. ⁹ Happy are those who are doing peaceful things [*pacifists*], because they will be called God’s sons [*meaning: they are like God*]. ¹⁰ Happy are those who have been persecuted because they are doing things that are right [*and just*], because the heavenly Kingdom belongs to them.

¹¹ “Happy are you[†] whenever they reproach you[†], and persecute you[†], and say every wicked thing against you[†] falsely, on account of Me. ¹² You[†] must be rejoicing and celebrating, because your[†] wages are going to be a great amount in the heavens; for this is how they persecuted the prophets before you[†]!

¹³ “You[†] are the salt [*a flavoring and preserving substance*] of the earth; yet if the salt becomes tasteless, how can it become salty again? It doesn’t still have strength for anything, except to be thrown outside [*on the road*] and trampled by humans.

¹⁴ “You[†] are the light of the world. A city located upon a mountain can’t be hidden. ¹⁵ Neither do they burn a lamp, and place it under a peck-sized container, but on a lampstand, and it shines to all those in the house. ¹⁶ This is how you[†] must let your[†] light shine in front of humans, so that they might notice your[†] ideal acts, and glorify your[†] Father who is in the heavens!

¹⁷ “You[†] must not surmise that I came to demolish the Law or the Prophets. I didn’t come to demolish, but to fulfill. ¹⁸ For Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you[†], until heaven and the earth pass away, not one iota [*the smallest Hebrew letter*] or one serif [*the smallest part of an alphabetic letter*] will by any means pass away from the Law, until everything has occurred. ¹⁹ So then, whoever annuls one of the least of these Directions, and teaches

humans to do like this, will be called the least in the heavenly Kingdom; yet whoever does and teaches them, will be called great in the heavenly Kingdom. ²⁰ For I say to you[†], unless the things that you[†] are doing that are right [*and just*], are abundantly more than those of the Bible scholars and Pharisees,* by no means will you[†] enter into the heavenly Kingdom.

²¹ “You[†] have heard that it was declared to the ancient ones, ‘You must not murder; and whoever murders will be liable to the judgment court!’ ²² Yet I say to you[†], that whoever is angry with his brother or sister, will be liable to the Judgment Court; and whoever says to his brother or sister, ‘Raka’ [*Jewish for ‘You stupid person’*], will be liable to the Jewish Council; yet whoever says, ‘You stupid person,’ will be liable to the Gehenna* of Fire [*this is symbolic of the destroying Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*].

²³ “So then, if you are offering your present on the altar, and there you remember that your brother or sister has something against you, ²⁴ you must leave your present there in front of the altar, and must go away; you must first be reconciled to your brother or sister, and then you must come and be offering your present!

²⁵ “You must be agreeable with the person bringing suit against you quickly, while you are with him on the way, so that at no time shall the person bringing suit against you, deliver you over to the judge, and the judge to the assistant [*deputy*], such that you will be thrown into jail! ²⁶ Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you, by no means shall you come out of that place, until you have paid the last #002-Roman-coin.*

²⁷ “You[†] have heard that it was declared, ‘You must not have extramarital sexual intercourse!’ ²⁸ Yet I say to you[†], whoever looks at a woman to desire her, has already had extramarital sexual intercourse with her in his heart. ²⁹ Now if your right eye is causing you to trip, you must yank it out and throw it away from you, for it causes you improvement that one of the parts of your body should be destroyed, and not that your whole body should be thrown into Gehenna* [*this is symbolic of the destroying Fire of the Second Death*]! ³⁰ If your right hand is causing you to trip, you must chop it off and throw it away from you, for it causes you improvement that one of the parts of your body should be destroyed, and not that your whole body should pass away into Gehenna* [*this is symbolic of the destroying Fire of the Second Death*]!

20 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

22, 29, & 30 Gehenna was Jerusalem’s burning trash dump.

26 The #002-Roman-coin was the smallest Roman coin.

Matthew 5:31–6:2

31 “Now it has been declared, ‘Whoever dismisses his wife, must give her a divorce!’ 32 Yet I say to you[†], whoever dismisses his wife (outside of a case of nonmarital sexual intercourse [*Deu. 24:1*]), is going to cause her to have extramarital sexual intercourse; and whoever marries the person who has been dismissed, is having extramarital sexual intercourse.

33 “Again, you[†] have heard that it was declared to the ancient ones, ‘You must not be breaking your oaths, but must pay back your oaths to the Master!’ 34 Yet I say to you[†] to absolutely not promise with an oath; neither by heaven, because it is the throne of God; 35 nor by the earth, because it is the footstool for His feet; nor by Jerusalem, because it is the city of the great King; 36 nor by your head must you promise with an oath, because you aren’t able to make one hair white or black. 37 Yet you[†] must be continually letting your[†] word ‘Yes’ be just ‘Yes,’ and your[†] ‘No’ be just ‘No’! Now anything in excess of these is from the Wicked One [*Satan*].

38 “You[†] have heard that it was declared, ‘An eye for an eye,’ and ‘A tooth for a tooth.’ 39 Yet I say to you[†] to not stand up against a wicked person; rather, whoever slaps you on your right cheek, you must turn the other one to him also! 40 Also, whoever wants to sue you and obtain your gown, you must leave him your outer garment also! 41 Also, whoever would force you into service for one mile, you must go with him for two! 42 When someone is requesting something from you, you must give it! Also, when someone is wanting to borrow something from you, you must not turn him away!

43 “You[†] have heard that it was declared, ‘You must be loving your neighbor, and must be hating your enemy!’ 44 Yet I say to you[†], you[†] must be continually loving your[†] enemies, and you[†] must be continually praying for those who are persecuting you[†], 45 so that you[†] might be sons of your[†] Father [*meaning: you are like Him*] who is in the heavens; because He causes His sun to rise on those who are wicked and those who are good, and makes it rain on those who are just and those who are unjust! 46 For if you[†] love those who are loving you[†], what wages do you[†] have? Aren’t the tribute [*tax*] collectors also doing the same? 47 Now if you[†] greet only your[†] brothers, what are you[†] doing that is abundant? Aren’t the pagans also doing the same? 48 So then, you[†] must be continually complete, just like your[†] heavenly Father is being continually complete!

6 “Yet you[†] must be continually paying attention not to be doing your[†] right [*and just*] things in front of humans, in order to be gazed at by them, otherwise you[†] will definitely have no wages with your[†] Father who is in the heavens! 2 So then, whenever you are making merciful

donations, you must not be blowing a trumpet in front of you, just like the hypocrites are doing in the assemblies and in the streets, so that they might be glorified by humans. Amen [*truly*], I say to you†, they are collecting their wages! 3 Yet you, when you are making merciful donations, must not let your left hand know what your right is doing, 4 so that your merciful donations might be done in hiding; and your Father who is observing what is being done in hiding, will pay you!

5 “Whenever you† are praying, you† must not be like the hypocrites, because they are fond of standing in the assemblies and at the corners of the town squares to pray, so that they might appear to humans. Amen [*truly*], I say to you†, they are collecting their wages! 6 Yet whenever you are praying, you must enter into your storeroom, and locking the door, you must pray to your Father who is in hiding; and your Father who is observing what is being done in hiding, will pay you! 7 Now when you† are praying, you† must not use needless repetitions, just like the pagans! For they have the impression that they will be heard by using many words. 8 So then, you† must not be like them, for your† Father is aware of what you† are needing, before you† request Him for it.

9 “So then, this is how you† must be praying: ‘Our Father who is in the heavens, Your name [*“Yesu”*] must be held pure! 10 Your Kingdom must come! What You want must be done on earth, just like it is in heaven! 11 Give us today our biscuit for the coming day! 12 Forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors! 13 Don’t bring us into testing, but rescue us from the Wicked One [*Satan*]!’

14 “For if you† forgive humans their offenses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you†. 15 Yet if you† don’t forgive humans their offenses, neither will your† Father forgive your† offenses.

16 “Now whenever you† are fasting, you† must stop having sad features like the hypocrites; for they disfigure their faces to appear to humans to be fasting! Amen [*truly*], I say to you†, they are collecting their wages! 17 Yet when you are fasting, you must rub your head with oil and wash your face, 18 so that you don’t appear to humans to be fasting, but to your Father who is in hiding; and your Father who is observing what is being done in hiding, will pay you!

19 “You† must stop storing up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and corrosion are causing them to disappear, and where thieves are tunneling and stealing! 20 Yet you† must be continually storing up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor corrosion are causing them to disappear, and where thieves are not tunneling nor stealing! 21 For wherever your treasure is, there is where your heart will be also.

22 “The eye is the lamp of the body. So then, if your eye is steady, your whole body will be full of light. 23 But if your eye is wicked [*sick*], your whole body will be dark. So then, if that light in you is darkness, how dense is that darkness!

24 “No one can be slaving for two masters; for either he will hate one and love the other, or will uphold one and despise the other. You can’t be slaving for God and monetary wealth.

25 “For this reason I say to you[†], you[†] must stop worrying about your[†] sentient being, as to what you[†] shall eat, or what you[†] shall drink; or even about your[†] body, as to what you[†] shall put on! Isn’t the sentient being more than nourishment, and the body more than clothes? 26 You[†] must look at the birds of the sky, that don’t plant seeds or harvest, or gather food into barns; and yet your[†] heavenly Father is nourishing them! Aren’t you[†] of more consequence than they?

27 “Now which one of you[†] by worrying can add on one cubit length step [*of 18 inches*] to his maximum development [*in age*]? 28 Why do you[†] worry about clothes? You[†] must study the wildflowers of the field, how they grow; they don’t labor or spin! 29 Yet I say to you[†], not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed like one of these. 30 Now if this is how God dresses the grass of the field that is here today but tomorrow is thrown into the stove; won’t He more importantly do it for you[†], you[†] of little faith? 31 So then, you[†] must not worry, saying, ‘What shall we eat?’ or ‘What shall we drink?’ or ‘With what shall we be clothed?’ 32 For the pagans are continually seeking after all these things; for your[†] heavenly Father is aware that you are needing all these things. 33 Yet you[†] must first be continually seeking His Kingdom and the things that are right [*and just*] according to Him, and all these things will be added to you[†]! 34 So then, you[†] must not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will worry about itself! Each day has sufficient badness of its own.

7 “You[†] must stop judging others, so that you[†] shall not be judged; 2 for that judgment which you[†] are using to judge others, it will be used to judge you[†]; and that measure which you[†] are using to measure others, it will be used as a measure for you[†]! 3 Now why do you observe the speck in your brother’s eye (or your sister’s eye), and yet don’t consider the beam in your own eye? 4 Or how can you declare to your brother, ‘Brother, you must let me extract the speck out of your eye,’ and notice, the beam is in your own eye? 5 You hypocrite, you must first extract the beam out of your own eye, and then you will be able to observe clearly enough to extract the speck out of your brother’s eye!

6 “You† must not give whatever is pure to wild dogs, and you† must not throw your† pearls in front of hogs, so that they won’t at any time trample them with their feet, and then turn and tear into you†!

7 “You† must be continually requesting, and it will be given to you†! You† must be continually seeking, and you† will find it! You† must be continually knocking, and the door will be opened to you†! 8 For whoever is continually requesting something, is going to obtain it; and whoever is continually seeking for something, is going to find it; and when someone is continually knocking, the door will be opened. 9 Or what human is there among you†, if his son requests a biscuit, would hand him a stone? 10 Or if he also requests a fish, would hand him a snake? 11 So then, if you† (even though you† are wicked) are aware of how to give good gifts to your† children, how much more will your† Father who is in the heavens, give good things to those requesting things from Him? 12 So then, everything that you† want humans to be doing for you†, this is what you† must also be continually doing for them, for this is the Law and the Prophets!

13 “You† must enter through the narrow gate, because wide is the gate and spacious is the way that leads to Destruction [*in the coming Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*], and there are many who are entering through it! 14 Yet what a narrow gate and how oppressive is ‘The Way’ that leads to Life [*in the Last Age*], and there are few who are finding it.

15 “You† must be continually paying attention to those false prophets who come to you† in sheep’s clothing, yet inside are preying wolves! 16 You† must be continually recognizing them by their fruits! Grapes aren’t culled from thorn bushes, or figs from thistles, are they? 17 So too, every good tree makes ideal fruit, yet the rotten tree makes wicked fruit. 18 A good tree can’t produce wicked fruit, nor can a rotten tree produce ideal fruit. 19 Every tree that isn’t making ideal fruit, is going to be chopped down and thrown into the fire [*this is symbolic of the destroying Fire of the Second Death*]. 20 Therefore, you† must definitely be continually recognizing them by their fruits.

21 “Not everyone who says to Me ‘Master, Master,’ will enter into the heavenly Kingdom; rather, it is the person who is continually doing what is wanted by My Father who is in the heavens. 22 Many will declare to Me on that day, ‘Master, Master, didn’t we prophesy in Your name, and throw out demons in Your name, and do many powerful works in Your name?’ 23 Then I will acknowledge to them, ‘I never knew you†! Depart from Me, you† workers of lawlessness!’

24 “So then, everyone who is continually hearing these Words of Mine, and is continually doing them, will be like an intelligent man who

built his house on the bedrock. ²⁵ Then the rain descended, and the rivers came, and the winds blew and lunged at that house, but it didn't fall, for it had its foundation on the bedrock. ²⁶ Now everyone who is hearing these Words of Mine, and isn't continually doing them, will be like a stupid man who built his house on sand. ²⁷ Then the rain descended, and the rivers came, and the winds blew and struck against that house, and it fell; and its fall was great."

²⁸ Then it occurred, when Yesu had completed these Words, that the crowds were astonished at His teaching; ²⁹ for He was teaching them like one who had authority, and not like their Bible scholars.

8 Now as He descended from the mountain, great crowds followed Him. ² Now notice, a leper came to Him and worshiped Him, saying, "Master, if You are willing, You can make me clean!" ³ Now He stretched out His hand and touched him, saying, "I'm willing; be made clean!" Then immediately his leprosy was made clean. ⁴ Then Yesu said to him, "You must see that you tell no one about this; but you must go and show yourself to the priest, and take the present that Moses has prescribed, as a testimony to them!"

⁵ Now as He entered into Capernaum [*Yesu's home town*], a captain came to Him, encouraging Him and ⁶ saying, "Master, my servant boy has been laid in the house, a paralyzed person who is dreadfully tortured." ⁷ So He said to him, "I will come and cure him." ⁸ Then in response, the captain affirmed, "Master, I'm not fit enough to have You enter under my roof, but only say the word and my servant boy will be healed! ⁹ For I'm also a human set under authority, having soldiers under me, and I say to this one, 'Go,' and he goes, and to another, 'Come,' and he comes, and to my slave, 'Do this,' and he does it." ¹⁰ Now when Yesu heard this, He marveled and said to those following Him, "Amen [*'truly'*], I say to you[†], I haven't found anyone in Israel with so much faith. ¹¹ Now I say to you[†], many from the East and the West will arrive and recline [*at the table*] with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the heavenly Kingdom; ¹² yet the sons of the Kingdom [*the natural heirs, the Israelites*] will be thrown out into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and the grinding of teeth." ¹³ Then Yesu said to the captain, "Go! It must occur for you, like you have believed!" Now the boy was healed during that hour.

¹⁴ Then when Yesu came into Peter's home, He noticed that his mother-in-law had been laid down and had a fever. ¹⁵ So He touched her hand, and the fever left her. Then she woke up and began waiting on Him. ¹⁶ Now when evening [*6-9p.m.*] had come, they brought to Him many persons possessed by demons; and He threw out the spirits with a

word, and cured all those who had an illness, ¹⁷ so that what was declared through the prophet Isaiah might be fulfilled, saying, “He took our weaknesses, and carried our diseases” [*Isa. 53:4*].

¹⁸ Now when Yesu noticed the great crowds around Him, He gave orders to go away to the other side [*of Lake Gennesaret*]. ¹⁹ Then one Bible scholar approached and said to Him, “Teacher, I will follow You wherever You might go.” ²⁰ Then Yesu said to him, “The foxes have burrows, and the birds of the sky have roosts, yet the Son of Humanity has nowhere to recline His head.” ²¹ Now a different one of the students said to Him, “Master, You must permit me to first go away and bury my father!” ²² Yet Yesu said to him, “You must be continually following Me, and must leave it to the dead to bury their own dead!”

²³ Then when He stepped into the ship, His students followed Him. ²⁴ Now notice, a great quaking occurred in the sea [*Lake Gennesaret*], so that the ship was covered by the waves; yet He was lying down asleep. ²⁵ So they approached and woke Him up, saying, “Master, save us; we are being destroyed!” ²⁶ Now He said to them, “Why are you[†] cowards, you[†] of little faith?” Then He got up and rebuked the winds and the sea, and it became very calm. ²⁷ Now the humans marveled, saying, “What kind of person is this, that even the winds and the sea obey Him?”

²⁸ Now when He came to the other side [*of Lake Gennesaret*], to the country of the Gergesenes, two persons possessed by demons, who were coming out of the tombs, met him; they were very savage, so that no one was strong enough to pass by on that road. ²⁹ Now notice, they yelled out, saying, “What do You want with us, Son of God? Did You come here to torture us before the time period?” ³⁰ Now there was a herd of many hogs grazing a distance away from them. ³¹ Now the demons began encouraging Him, saying, “If You throw us out, dispatch us into the herd of hogs!” ³² So He said to them, “Go!” Now they came out and went away into the hogs, and notice, the entire herd rushed over the cliff into the sea and died in the waters.

³³ Now those who were tending the grazing animals, ran away and went away to the city and reported everything, and the things about the persons who had been possessed by demons. ³⁴ So notice, the entire city went out to meet with Yesu; and when they noticed Him, they encouraged Him to proceed from their boundaries.

9 So He stepped into a ship and went across to the other side [*of Lake Gennesaret*] and went to His own city [*Capernaum (Mat. 4:13)*]. ² Now notice, they were bringing to Him a paralyzed person, who had been laid on a couch. Now when Yesu noticed their faith, He said to the paralyzed person, “You must have courage, child; your wrongdoings are forgiven!”

built his house on the bedrock. ²⁵ Then the rain descended, and the rivers came, and the winds blew and lunged at that house, but it didn't fall, for it had its foundation on the bedrock. ²⁶ Now everyone who is hearing these Words of Mine, and isn't continually doing them, will be like a stupid man who built his house on sand. ²⁷ Then the rain descended, and the rivers came, and the winds blew and struck against that house, and it fell; and its fall was great."

²⁸ Then it occurred, when Yesu had completed these Words, that the crowds were astonished at His teaching; ²⁹ for He was teaching them like one who had authority, and not like their Bible scholars.

8 Now as He descended from the mountain, great crowds followed Him. ² Now notice, a leper came to Him and worshiped Him, saying, "Master, if You are willing, You can make me clean!" ³ Now He stretched out His hand and touched him, saying, "I'm willing; be made clean!" Then immediately his leprosy was made clean. ⁴ Then Yesu said to him, "You must see that you tell no one about this; but you must go and show yourself to the priest, and take the present that Moses has prescribed, as a testimony to them!"

⁵ Now as He entered into Capernaum [*Yesu's home town*], a captain came to Him, encouraging Him and ⁶ saying, "Master, my servant boy has been laid in the house, a paralyzed person who is dreadfully tortured." ⁷ So He said to him, "I will come and cure him." ⁸ Then in response, the captain affirmed, "Master, I'm not fit enough to have You enter under my roof, but only say the word and my servant boy will be healed! ⁹ For I'm also a human set under authority, having soldiers under me, and I say to this one, 'Go,' and he goes, and to another, 'Come,' and he comes, and to my slave, 'Do this,' and he does it." ¹⁰ Now when Yesu heard this, He marveled and said to those following Him, "Amen [*'truly'*], I say to you†, I haven't found anyone in Israel with so much faith. ¹¹ Now I say to you†, many from the East and the West will arrive and recline [*at the table*] with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the heavenly Kingdom; ¹² yet the sons of the Kingdom [*the natural heirs, the Israelites*] will be thrown out into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and the grinding of teeth." ¹³ Then Yesu said to the captain, "Go! It must occur for you, like you have believed!" Now the boy was healed during that hour.

¹⁴ Then when Yesu came into Peter's home, He noticed that his mother-in-law had been laid down and had a fever. ¹⁵ So He touched her hand, and the fever left her. Then she woke up and began waiting on Him. ¹⁶ Now when evening [*6-9p.m.*] had come, they brought to Him many persons possessed by demons; and He threw out the spirits with a

word, and cured all those who had an illness, ¹⁷ so that what was declared through the prophet Isaiah might be fulfilled, saying, “He took our weaknesses, and carried our diseases” [*Isa. 53:4*].

¹⁸ Now when Yesu noticed the great crowds around Him, He gave orders to go away to the other side [*of Lake Gennesaret*]. ¹⁹ Then one Bible scholar approached and said to Him, “Teacher, I will follow You wherever You might go.” ²⁰ Then Yesu said to him, “The foxes have burrows, and the birds of the sky have roosts, yet the Son of Humanity has nowhere to recline His head.” ²¹ Now a different one of the students said to Him, “Master, You must permit me to first go away and bury my father!” ²² Yet Yesu said to him, “You must be continually following Me, and must leave it to the dead to bury their own dead!”

²³ Then when He stepped into the ship, His students followed Him. ²⁴ Now notice, a great quaking occurred in the sea [*Lake Gennesaret*], so that the ship was covered by the waves; yet He was lying down asleep. ²⁵ So they approached and woke Him up, saying, “Master, save us; we are being destroyed!” ²⁶ Now He said to them, “Why are you[†] cowards, you[†] of little faith?” Then He got up and rebuked the winds and the sea, and it became very calm. ²⁷ Now the humans marveled, saying, “What kind of person is this, that even the winds and the sea obey Him?”

²⁸ Now when He came to the other side [*of Lake Gennesaret*], to the country of the Gergesenes, two persons possessed by demons, who were coming out of the tombs, met him; they were very savage, so that no one was strong enough to pass by on that road. ²⁹ Now notice, they yelled out, saying, “What do You want with us, Son of God? Did You come here to torture us before the time period?” ³⁰ Now there was a herd of many hogs grazing a distance away from them. ³¹ Now the demons began encouraging Him, saying, “If You throw us out, dispatch us into the herd of hogs!” ³² So He said to them, “Go!” Now they came out and went away into the hogs, and notice, the entire herd rushed over the cliff into the sea and died in the waters.

³³ Now those who were tending the grazing animals, ran away and went away to the city and reported everything, and the things about the persons who had been possessed by demons. ³⁴ So notice, the entire city went out to meet with Yesu; and when they noticed Him, they encouraged Him to proceed from their boundaries.

9 So He stepped into a ship and went across to the other side [*of Lake Gennesaret*] and went to His own city [*Capernaum (Mat. 4:13)*]. ² Now notice, they were bringing to Him a paralyzed person, who had been laid on a couch. Now when Yesu noticed their faith, He said to the paralyzed person, “You must have courage, child; your wrongdoings are forgiven!”

Matthew 9:3–9:18

³ Now notice, some of the Bible scholars said among themselves, “This person is slandering!” ⁴ Then when Yesu noticed how they felt, He said, “Why are you[†] brooding wickedness in your[†] hearts? ⁵ For which is easier, to say, ‘Your wrongdoings are forgiven,’ or to say, ‘Get up and walk’? ⁶ Yet so that you[†] might notice that the Son of Humanity has authority on earth to forgive wrongdoings” (He then said to the paralyzed person), “Get up, pick up your couch, and go to your house!” ⁷ Then he got up and went away to his house. ⁸ Now when the crowds noticed it, they were afraid and glorified God, who had given such authority to humans.

⁹ Then as Yesu passed by there, He noticed a human called Matthew, sitting in the tribute [*tax*] office; and He said to him, “You must be continually following Me!” So he rose up and followed Him. ¹⁰ Now it occurred that as He was lying back at the table in the house [*Matthew’s*], notice, many tribute [*tax*] collectors and wrongdoers also came and began lying back at the table together with Yesu and His students. ¹¹ Then when the Pharisees* noticed it, they began saying to His students, “Why is your[†] teacher eating with tribute [*tax*] collectors and wrongdoers?” ¹² Now when He heard this, He said, “It isn’t the ones who are strong who need a physician, but rather those who have an illness. ¹³ Now you must go and learn what this means, ‘I want mercy, and not sacrifice!’ [*Hos. 6:6*]. For I didn’t come to call those who are just, but those who are doing things that are wrong.”

¹⁴ Then the students of John came to Him and said, “Why do we and the Pharisees fast, yet Your students don’t fast?” ¹⁵ Yesu said to them, “The friends of the bridegroom can’t mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them, can they? Yet the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then they will fast. ¹⁶ Now no one is going to patch a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old outer garment; for the patch that fills it up, is going to lift some from the outer garment itself; and the split is going to become worse. ¹⁷ Nor are they going to drain fresh wine into old wine skins; otherwise, the wine skins are definitely going to burst, and the wine is going to be spilled, and the wine skins are going to be destroyed; but they drain fresh wine into new wine skins, and both are preserved.”

¹⁸ As He was speaking about these things to them, notice, a certain chief approached and worshiped Him, saying, “My daughter has just now

¹¹ Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

completed [*her life*]; but come and place Your hand on her, and she will live!” ¹⁹ So Yesu got up, and He and His students began following him.

²⁰ Now notice, a woman who had been hemorrhaging [*discharging blood*] for twelve years, approached from behind and touched the tassel of His outer garment, ²¹ (For she was saying in herself, “If I can only touch His outer garment, I will be saved [*from my illness*].”) ²² Now Yesu turned, and noticed her and said, “You must have courage, daughter; your faith has saved you [*from your illness*]!” And the woman was saved [*from her illness*] from that hour.

²³ Then when Yesu came to the chief’s house, He noticed the flutists and the crowd making a turmoil, ²⁴ and He began saying, “You[†] must depart, for the girl hasn’t died, but is lying down asleep!” ²⁵ Then they began ridiculing Him. Now when the crowd had been put out, He entered and took hold of her hand, and the girl woke up. ²⁶ Now the fame of this went out into all of that land.

²⁷ Then as Yesu passed on from there, two blind persons followed Him, yelling out and saying, “Have mercy on us, Son of David!” ²⁸ Now when He went into the house, the blind persons came to Him. Then Yesu said to them, “Do you[†] believe that I am able to do this?” They said to Him, “Yes, Master.” ²⁹ Then He touched their eyes and said, “It must occur for you[†] according to your[†] faith!” ³⁰ And their eyes were opened; and Yesu grumbled to them, saying, “You[†] must see that you[†] let no one know about this!” ³¹ Yet they went out and affirmed about Him far and wide, all over that land.

³² Now as they went out, notice, they brought to Him a mute person possessed by a demon. ³³ Then the demon was thrown out, and the mute person spoke; and the crowds marveled, saying, “Never has anything like this appeared in Israel!” ³⁴ Yet the Pharisees were saying, “He is throwing out the demons by the chief of the demons [*Satan*].”

³⁵ Yesu was leading them around all the cities and the villages, teaching in their assemblies, and proclaiming the Good Message about the Kingdom, and curing every disease and ailment. ³⁶ Now He noticed the crowds and felt compassion for them, because they were being bothered and tossed about like sheep without a shepherd. ³⁷ Then He said to His students, “The harvest (on the one hand) is large, yet (on the other hand) the workers are few. ³⁸ So then, you[†] must petition the Master of the harvest to put out workers into His harvest!”

10 Then He called His twelve students to Him, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, in order to throw them out, and to cure every disease and ailment. ² Now the names of the twelve dispatched envoys are these: First, Simon (called Peter) and his brother Andrew;

Matthew 10:3–10:21

James (Zebedee's son) and his brother John; ³ Philip and Bartholomew [*Nathanael*]; Thomas and Matthew (the tribute [*tax*] collector); James [*the Little One*] (Alpheus' son) and [*Judas*] Thaddeus; ⁴ Simon (the Cananist*) and Judas (the Iscariot,* the one who also delivered Him over).

⁵ Yesu dispatched these twelve, and charged them, saying, "You[†] must not go ahead into a road of the pagans, and must not enter into a city of the Samaritans! ⁶ But rather, you[†] must go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel! ⁷ Now you[†] must go and be proclaiming, saying, 'The heavenly Kingdom is already drawing near!' ⁸ You[†] must be curing the weak [*sick*], awakening the dead, making the lepers clean, and throwing out the demons! You[†] obtained freely, so you[†] must give freely! ⁹ You[†] must not acquire gold, silver, or bronze coins in your[†] money belts, ¹⁰ or a provisions bag for the road, or two gowns, or [*additional*] sandals, or an [*additional*] staff; for the worker is worthy of his nourishment!

¹¹ "Now into whatever city or village you[†] enter, you[†] must inquire who is worthy in it, and must stay there until you[†] go out! ¹² Now as you[†] enter into a house, you[†] must hug them; ¹³ and if the household is worthy, you[†] must let your[†] peace come upon them; yet if they aren't worthy, you[†] must let your[†] peace return to you[†]! ¹⁴ Whenever no one welcomes you[†] or hears your[†] words, you[†] must go out of that house or city, and shake off the dust from your[†] feet [*to indicate that you have nothing in common with them*]! ¹⁵ Amen [*'truly'*], I say to you[†], it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and of Gomorrah on Judgment Day, than for that city.

¹⁶ "Notice, I am dispatching you[†] like sheep in the middle of wolves. So then, you[†] must continually be as intelligent as snakes, and as unsophisticated as doves! ¹⁷ Now you[†] must be continually paying attention to humans, for they will deliver you[†] over to Jewish Councils, and they will afflict you[†] with lashes in their assemblies! ¹⁸ Now you[†] will even be led before governors and kings on account of Me, for a testimony to them and to the pagans. ¹⁹ Now whenever they deliver you[†] over, you[†] must not be concerned about how or what you[†] should speak, because what you[†] should speak will be given to you[†] during that hour! ²⁰ For you[†] aren't the ones who will be speaking, but it will be your[†] Father's Spirit that will be speaking in you[†].

²¹ "Now a brother or sister will deliver over his brother or sister to be put to death, and a father his child, and children will rise up

4 "Cananist" is Hebrew for "the Enthusiast."

4 "Iscariot" is Hebrew for "the man from Kerioth (in Judea)."

against their parents and will put them to death. ²² You[†] will be hated by everyone because of My name [*‘Yesu’*]. Yet whoever endures to the Completion [*of the world or the completion of his life*], will be saved [*from Destruction*]. ²³ Now whenever they persecute you[†] in this city, you[†] must run away to a different one; for Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you[†], under no circumstances will you[†] complete the cities of Israel until the Son of Humanity comes!

²⁴ “A student isn’t above his teacher, nor is a slave above his master. ²⁵ It is sufficient for the student to become like his teacher, and the slave like his master. If they have called the Head of the house ‘Beelzebub’ [*‘Lord of the house’ (Satan)*], how much more those of His household.

²⁶ “So then, you[†] must not be afraid of them, for nothing is covered up that won’t be revealed, and hidden that won’t be known! ²⁷ What I say to you[†] in the darkness, you[†] must say in the light! What you[†] hear in the ear, you[†] must proclaim on the housetops! ²⁸ You[†] must stop being afraid of those who kill the body, yet can’t kill the sentient being! But rather, you[†] must be continually afraid of the One who can destroy both the sentient being and the body in Gehenna* [*this is symbolic of the destroying Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*]! ²⁹ Don’t two sparrows sell for a #008-Roman-coin? But not one of them will fall on the earth without your[†] Father’s notice. ³⁰ Now even the hairs of your[†] head have all been numbered. ³¹ So then, you[†] must stop being afraid; you[†] are of more consequence than many sparrows! ³² So then, everyone who will acknowledge Me in front of humans, I will also acknowledge him in front of My Father who is in the heavens. ³³ Yet whoever disowns Me in front of humans, I will also disown him in front of My Father who is in the heavens.

³⁴ “You[†] must not surmise that I came to thrust peace upon the earth! I didn’t come to thrust peace, but a sword. ³⁵ For I came to pit ‘a human against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; ³⁶ and the enemies of a human are those of his own household’ [*Mic. 7:6*]. ³⁷ Whoever is fond of his father or mother above Me, isn’t worthy of Me; and whoever is fond of his son or daughter above Me, isn’t worthy of Me. ³⁸ Whoever isn’t taking his stake and continually following after Me, isn’t worthy of Me. ³⁹ Whoever finds his sentient being [*his life*], will destroy it [*in the Destruction*]; and whoever destroys his sentient being on My account, will find it [*alive in the Last Age*].

28 Gehenna was Jerusalem’s burning trash dump.

40 “Whoever welcomes you[†], welcomes Me; and whoever welcomes Me, welcomes the One who has dispatched Me. 41 Whoever welcomes a prophet because he is named as a prophet [*from God*], will obtain the same wages as the prophet; and whoever welcomes a just person because he is named as a just person [*before God*], will obtain the same wages as the just person. 42 Whoever gives only a cup of cold water to drink to one of these little ones because he is named as a student [*of Mine*], Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you[†], shall by no means lose his wages.”

11 Then it occurred, when Yesu had completed advocating to His twelve students, that He proceeded from there to teach and proclaim in their cities.

2 Now when John heard in the prison about the works of the Anointed One, he sent [*a message*] through his students, 3 saying to Him, “Are You the One who is to come [*Dan. 9:24-27*], or should we expect a different one?” 4 Then in response, Yesu said to them, “You[†] must go and report to John what you[†] are hearing and observing: 5 the blind are receiving their sight, the lame are walking, the lepers are made clean, the deaf are hearing, the dead are being awakened, and the poor are receiving the Good Message! 6 So whoever doesn’t trip because of Me, is happy!”

7 Now as these were going, Yesu began to say to the crowds about John, “What did you[†] go out into the wasteland to gaze at? A reed shaken by the wind [*that is, a weak, unimportant person, in contrast to a sturdy tree*]? 8 If not, what did you[†] go out to notice? A human dressed in soft garments? Notice, the ones who wear soft garments are in the houses of kings. 9 But what did you[†] go out for? To notice a prophet? Yes, I say to you[†], and abundantly more than a prophet. 10 This is the person about whom it has been written, ‘Notice, I am dispatching My messenger before Your face, who will construct Your road in front of You’ [*Mal. 3:1*]. 11 Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you[†], among those born of women, a person greater than John the Immerser hasn’t got up. Yet even the least [*important*] person in the heavenly Kingdom, is greater than he is. 12 Now from the days of John the Immerser even until now, the heavenly Kingdom is being forced [*open*], and the forceful [*eager*] persons are seizing it. 13 For all the Prophets and the Law prophesied about it until John, 14 and if you[†] are willing to accept it, he is Elijah, the person who was going to come. 15 Whoever has ears, must be continually hearing!

16 “Now to what shall I compare this generation? It is like little boys and girls sitting in the marketplaces, who shout to the others and say, 17 ‘We played a flute to you[†], and you[†] didn’t dance! We wailed, and you[†] didn’t grieve!’ 18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, ‘He has a demon!’ 19 The Son of Humanity came eating and

drinking, and they say, ‘Notice, a gluttonous human and a wine drinker, a friend of tribute [*tax*] collectors and wrongdoers!’ Now wisdom has been justified by her acts.”

²⁰ Then he began to reproach the cities in which most of His powerful works occurred, for they didn’t change their thoughts and feelings. ²¹ “How terrible it is for you, Chorazin! How terrible it is for you, Bethsaida! For if the powerful works that occurred in you[†], had occurred in Tyre and Sidon, they would have changed their thoughts and feelings long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. ²² Moreover, I say to you[†], it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon on Judgment Day, than for you[†]. ²³ And you, Capernaum [*His home town*], won’t be elevated to heaven, will you? You will step down to the grave! For if the powerful works that occurred in you had occurred in Sodom, it would have stayed until today. ²⁴ Moreover, I say to you[†] that it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom on Judgment Day, than for you.”

²⁵ On the same occasion Yesu said in response, “I acclaim You, Father, Master of heaven and earth, because You hid these things from those considered to have wisdom and understanding, and revealed them to youngsters. ²⁶ Yes, Father, because this is how it was a delight in front of You.

²⁷ “All things have been delivered over to Me by My Father. No one is fully knowing the Son, except the Father; nor does anyone fully know the Father, except the Son, and anyone to whom the Son intends to reveal Him. ²⁸ You[†] must come here to Me, all you[†] who are laboring and being made to carry cargo, and I will give you[†] rest! ²⁹ You[†] must lift My yoke upon you[†], and must learn from Me, because I am unassumingly gentle and humble in heart; and you[†] will find rest in your[†] sentient beings, ³⁰ for My yoke is kindly, and My cargo is light!”

12 On the same occasion Yesu went through the grain fields on the Sabbath Day [*Saturday*]; and His students became hungry and began to pluck and eat the heads of grain. ² Now when the Pharisees* noticed it, they said to Him, “Notice, your students are doing something that isn’t allowed to be done on a Sabbath Day.” ³ Yet He said to them, “Haven’t you[†] read what David did, when he and those with him were hungry; ⁴ how he entered into the house of God, and they ate the presentation biscuits, which he wasn’t allowed to eat, nor those with him, except only the priests? ⁵ Haven’t you[†] read in the Law that on the Sabbath Day the priests in the sacred place make the Sabbath Day impure, and are

2 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

faultless? ⁶ Now I say to you^t that something greater than the sacred place is here. ⁷ Now if you^t had known what this means, ‘I want mercy, and not sacrifice’ [*Hos. 6:6*], you^t wouldn’t have condemned the faultless; ⁸ for the Son of Humanity is the Master of the Sabbath Day.”

⁹ Then when He proceeded from there, He went into their assembly. ¹⁰ Now notice, there was a human who had a withered hand. So they asked Him, saying, “Is it allowed to cure on the Sabbath Days [*Saturdays*]?” (so that they might accuse Him). ¹¹ Yet He said to them, “What human is there among you^t, if he had one sheep and it falls into a pit on the Sabbath Day, won’t take hold of it, and get it up? ¹² A human is of so much more consequence than a sheep! So that it is allowed to be doing ideally on the Sabbath Day.” ¹³ Then He said to the human, “Stretch out your hand!” So he stretched it out, and it was restored, as healthy as the other. ¹⁴ Now the Pharisees went out, and held a consultation against Him about how to destroy Him.

¹⁵ Now Yesu knew this and departed from there. Plus, many followed Him, and He cured them all. ¹⁶ Then He warned them not to make Him apparent, ¹⁷ so that what was declared through the prophet Isaiah might be fulfilled, saying, ¹⁸ “Notice, this is My Boy whom I have preferred! My dearly loved One with whom My sentient being is delighted! I will place My Spirit upon Him, and He will report about judgment to the pagans. ¹⁹ He won’t cause conflicts, nor yell; nor will anyone hear His voice in the town squares. ²⁰ He won’t fracture a bruised [*or broken down*] reed [*that is, a weak, dying person*], and He won’t extinguish a smoldering flax [*or wick (that is, a person whose light is almost dead)*], until He has thrown out judgment for victory. ²¹ Plus, the pagans will put their hope on His name” [*Isa. 42:1-4*].

²² Then a blind and mute person who was possessed by a demon was brought to Him, and He cured him, so that the mute person spoke and observed. ²³ Then all the crowds were amazed and began saying, “Couldn’t this one be the Son of David?” ²⁴ Yet the Pharisees* heard this and said, “This one doesn’t throw out the demons, except by Beelzebub [*‘Lord of the house’ (Satan)*], the chief of the demons.” ²⁵ Yet He was aware of how they felt and said to them, “Every kingdom that is divided against itself, is going to be made into waste; and every city or household that is divided against itself, won’t stand. ²⁶ If Satan is throwing out Satan, he is divided against himself. So then, how will his kingdom stand? ²⁷ Now if I’m throwing out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your^t sons throw

24 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

them out? For this reason, they will be your^t judges. ²⁸ Now if I'm throwing out demons by God's Spirit, therefore God's Kingdom has overtaken you^t and is upon you^t. ²⁹ How can anyone enter into a strong person's house, and seize his items, unless first he ties up the strong person? Then he can seize things throughout his house. ³⁰ Whoever isn't continually with Me, is against Me; and whoever isn't continually gathering with Me, is scattering. ³¹ For this reason I say to you^t, every wrongdoing and slander will be forgiven humans, yet the slander of the Spirit won't be forgiven. ³² Whoever says a word against the Son of Humanity, will be forgiven; yet whoever says anything against the Pure Spirit, won't be forgiven, neither in this age, nor in the one that is going to come [*the Last Age*].

³³ "You^t must either make [*or consider*] the tree ideal, and its fruit ideal; or must make [*or consider*] the tree rotten, and its fruit rotten; for a tree is known by its fruit! ³⁴ You^t offspring of poisonous viper snakes, how can you^t speak good things, when you^t are wicked? For the mouth is going to speak from what the heart has in abundance. ³⁵ The good human is going to extract good things from his good treasure; and the wicked human is going to extract wicked things from his wicked treasure. ³⁶ Now I say to you^t, for every idle declaration that humans speak, they will pay back an account concerning it on Judgment Day [*at the beginning of the Last Age*]. ³⁷ For you will be justified by your words, and you will be condemned by your words."

³⁸ Then some of the Bible scholars and Pharisees responded to Him by saying, "Teacher, we want to see a sign from you." ³⁹ Yet in response, He said to them, "A generation that is wicked and like a wife who has extramarital sexual intercourse [*that is, one that worships other gods*], seeks for a sign; and a sign won't be given to it, except for the sign of the prophet Jonah. ⁴⁰ For as Jonah was in the belly of the whale [*or large marine animal*] for three days and three nights, so will the Son of Humanity be under the power of the earth's heart for three days and three nights.* ⁴¹ The people of Nineveh will rise up with this generation at the Judgment, and will condemn it, because they changed their thoughts and feelings at the proclamation of Jonah; and notice, something better than Jonah is here! ⁴² The Queen of the South will be awakened with this generation at the Judgment, and will condemn it, because she came from

40 "A day and a night" was a Jewish idiom that meant any part of a 24 hour period from one sunset to the next sunset. Yesu was dead and in the tomb from about 5p.m. on Friday until early Sunday morning.

the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and notice, something better than Solomon is here!

⁴³ “Now whenever the unclean spirit comes out of a human, it passes through waterless places, seeking rest, and doesn’t find it. ⁴⁴ Then it says, ‘I will return to my home, from where I came out.’ So it goes and finds it unoccupied, swept, and decorated. ⁴⁵ Then it goes, and takes along with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they enter and make a home there; and the last state of that human becomes worse than the first. This is how it will also be for this wicked era.”

⁴⁶ While He was still speaking to the crowds, notice, His mother and brothers and sisters were standing outside, seeking to speak to Him. ⁴⁷ Now someone said, “Notice, your mother and your brothers and sisters are standing outside, seeking to speak to you.” ⁴⁸ Yet in response, He said to the person who had said this to Him, “Who is My mother, and who are My brothers and sisters?” ⁴⁹ Then stretching out His hand over His students, He said, “Notice, My mother and My brothers and sisters! ⁵⁰ For whoever is doing what is wanted by My Father who is in the heavens, is My brother and sister and mother!”

13 On that day Yesu went out of the house, and began sitting beside the sea [*Lake Gennesaret*]. ² Then great crowds gathered around Him, so He stepped into a ship to sit; and the entire crowd stood on the beach. ³ Then He spoke many things to them in illustrations, saying, “Notice, the seed planter went out to plant seeds. ⁴ Now in planting his seeds, some fell beside the road, and the birds came and devoured it. ⁵ Yet some other fell on the rocky places, where it didn’t have much earth, and immediately it shot up, because it didn’t have any depth of earth. ⁶ Yet when the sun had risen, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it dried up. ⁷ Yet some other fell on the thorns, and the thorns came up and choked it. ⁸ Yet some other fell on the ideal earth and began giving fruit, this one a hundred times over, this one sixty, and this one thirty. ⁹ Whoever has ears, must be continually hearing!”

¹⁰ Then the students approached and said to Him, “Why do you speak to them in illustrations?” ¹¹ Now in response, he said to them, “Because to know the secrets of the heavenly Kingdom has been given to you†, yet it hasn’t been given to them. ¹² For whoever uses what he has, more will be given to him, and he will have an abundance; yet whoever doesn’t use what he has, even what he has, will be taken away from him. ¹³ For this reason, I speak to them in illustrations, because though they observe, they don’t observe; and though they hear, they don’t hear, neither do they understand. ¹⁴ So Isaiah’s prophecy is being fulfilled in them, saying, ‘You† will keep on hearing, but shall by no

means understand; and you[†] will keep on observing, but shall by no means have any awareness. ¹⁵ For the hearts of these people have become fat [*unfeeling*], and their ears have become hard of hearing, and they have shut their eyes; so that not at any time shall they have any awareness with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their hearts, and turn back to Me, so I will heal them' [*Isa. 6:9-10*].

¹⁶ "Yet your[†] eyes are happy, because they are observing; and your[†] ears, because they are hearing. ¹⁷ For Amen [*'truly'*], I say to you[†], many prophets and just persons desired to be aware of what you[†] are observing, but didn't have any awareness of it; and to hear what you[†] are hearing, but didn't hear it.

¹⁸ "So then, you[†] must hear the illustration of the seed planter!
¹⁹ When anyone hears the Word about the Kingdom and doesn't understand it, the Wicked One [*Satan*] comes and seizes what has been planted in his heart. This is the person beside the road on which the seed was planted. ²⁰ Now the one on the rocky places on which the seed was planted, this is the person who hears the Word and immediately takes it with joy; ²¹ yet since he doesn't have any of its root in himself, he is temporary. When oppression or persecution comes because of the Word, he trips immediately. ²² Now the one among the thorns into which the seed was planted, this is the person who hears the Word, but the concerns of this age and the enticement of riches stifle the Word, and it becomes unfruitful. ²³ Now the one on the ideal earth on which the seed was planted, this is the person who is hearing the Word, and is understanding it; who by all means is producing fruit and making: this person a hundred times over, this person sixty, and this person thirty."

²⁴ He placed before them another illustration, saying, "The heavenly Kingdom is like a human who plants ideal seeds in his field. ²⁵ Yet while the humans were lying down asleep, his enemy came and planted bitter grain weeds over it through the center of the grain, and went away. ²⁶ Now when the blade germinated and made fruit, the bitter grain weeds appeared then also. ²⁷ Now the slaves of the head of the house approached and said to him, 'Master, didn't you plant ideal seeds in your field? So then, where did the bitter grain weeds come from?' ²⁸ Now he affirmed to them, 'Some enemy has done this!' Now the slaves said to him, 'So then, do you want us to go ahead and cull them?' ²⁹ Yet he affirmed, 'By no means, because at some time while you[†] are culling the bitter grain weeds, you[†] might uproot the grain at the same time with it. ³⁰ You[†] must leave both to grow up together until the harvest! Then at the harvest time I will declare to the harvesters, 'You[†]

Matthew 13:31–13:46

must first cull the bitter grain weeds and tie them into bundles to burn them; yet you^t must gather the grain into my barn!’ ”

³¹ He placed before them another illustration, saying, “The heavenly Kingdom is like a mustard kernel that a human took and planted in his field; ³² on the one hand, it is smaller than all the seeds; yet, on the other hand, when it is full grown, it is greater than the vegetables, and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the sky come and roost among its branches.”

³³ He spoke to them another illustration, saying, “The heavenly Kingdom is like leavened dough, which a woman took and hid in three pecks of meal [*coarse flour*], until the whole thing became leavened.”

³⁴ Yesu spoke all these things to the crowds in illustrations, and He wasn’t speaking anything to them apart from what was an illustration, ³⁵ so that what was declared through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, “I will open My mouth in illustrations; I will emit things which have been hidden from the foundation” [*Psa. 78:2*].

³⁶ Then He left the crowds and entered into the house. His students came to Him and said, “Make clear to us the illustration about the bitter grain weeds of the field!” ³⁷ Now in response, He said, “The One who plants the ideal seeds is the Son of Humanity. ³⁸ Now the field is the world. Now as for the ideal seeds, these are the sons [*heirs*] of the Kingdom. Now the bitter grain weeds are the sons of the Wicked One [*Satan*]. ³⁹ Now the enemy who plants them is the Adversary [*Satan*]. Now the harvest is the conclusion of the age [*the beginning of the Last Age*]. Now the harvesters are Messengers. ⁴⁰ So then, just like the bitter grain weeds are culled and burned up with fire, this is how it will be at the conclusion of the age. ⁴¹ The Son of Humanity will dispatch His Messengers, and they will cull out of His Kingdom all the obstacles that can cause one to trip and those doing lawlessness, ⁴² and will throw them into the Furnace of Fire [*to be destroyed in the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*], where there will be weeping and the grinding of teeth. ⁴³ Then those who are just, will shine out like the sun in the their Father’s Kingdom. Whoever has ears, must be continually hearing!

⁴⁴ “The heavenly Kingdom is like a treasure hidden in the field, which when a human found it, he hid it. Then in his joy, he goes away and sells everything that he has, and buys that field.

⁴⁵ “Again, the heavenly Kingdom is like a human merchant who was seeking for ideal pearls. ⁴⁶ Now when he had found one very precious pearl, he went away and disposed of everything that he had, and bought it.

47 “Again, the heavenly Kingdom is like a drag net thrown into the sea that gathered every type [*of fish*]. 48 When it was filled full, they hauled it up on the beach; then they sat down and culled the ideal ones into pails, yet threw out the rotten ones. 49 This is how it will be at the conclusion of the age [*the beginning of the Last Age*]. The Messengers will go out, and will cut off those who are wicked from among those who are just, 50 and will throw them into the Furnace of Fire [*to be destroyed in the Second Death*], where there will be weeping and the grinding of teeth.

51 “Do you[†] understand all these things?” They said to Him, “Yes.” 52 Now He said to them, “For this reason, every Bible scholar who is made a student in the heavenly Kingdom, is like a human head of a house who is extracting from his treasure new things and old things.”

53 Now it occurred, when Yesu had completed these illustrations, that He withdrew from there [*Capernaum*]. 54 He went into His own country [*Nazareth*], and began teaching them in their assembly, so that they were astonished, and said, “Where did this person get this wisdom and these powerful works? 55 Isn’t this the craftsman’s son? Isn’t his mother said to be Mary, and aren’t his brothers, James, Joseph, Simon, and Jude? 56 Aren’t all of his sisters with us? So then, where did this person get all these things?” 57 Now they tripped because of Him. Yet Yesu said to them, “A prophet isn’t without honor except in his own country and in his home.” 58 So He didn’t do many powerful works there, because of their unbelief.

14 On the same occasion Herod, the quad-prince, heard news about Yesu, 2 and said to his servant boys, “This is John the Immerser. He has been awakened from among the dead, and for this reason, powerful works operate in him.” 3 For Herod had taken hold of John, and bound him, and put him away in jail, because of Herodias (his brother Philip’s wife). 4 For John had been saying to him, “It isn’t allowed for you to have her.” 5 Though he wanted to kill him, he was afraid of the crowd, because they had taken him as a prophet. 6 Now when Herod’s birthday celebrations came, the daughter of Herodias danced among them and pleased Herod. 7 For this reason, he acknowledged with an oath to give her whatever she requested. 8 Now she was instigated by her mother and affirmed, “Give me the head of John the Immerser here on a platter!” 9 Now the king was sorry, yet because of the oaths and those lying back at the table with him, he ordered it to be given. 10 So he sent them to behead John in the jail. 11 Then his head was brought on a platter and given to the girl, and she carried it to her mother. 12 Then his students approached and took away his corpse and buried it. Then they came and reported to Yesu about it.

¹³ Now when Yesu heard about it, He departed from there in a ship into a place in the wasteland privately; and when the crowds heard about it, they followed Him on foot from the cities. ¹⁴ When He came out and noticed a great crowd, He felt compassion for them, and cured those of them who were in poor health.

¹⁵ Now as evening [6-9p.m.] came on, the students approached Him, saying, “This place is a wasteland, and the hour [for eating] has already passed by. So then, you must dismiss the crowds, so that they might go away into the villages and buy food for themselves!” ¹⁶ Yet Yesu said to them, “They don’t need to go away; you^t must give them something to eat!” ¹⁷ Yet they said to Him, “We don’t have anything here except five biscuits and two fish.” ¹⁸ Now He said, “Bring them here to Me!” ¹⁹ Then He ordered the crowds to recline on the grass, and taking the five biscuits and the two fish, He looked up into heaven and gave the blessing. Then breaking up the biscuits, He gave them to the students, now the students to the crowds. ²⁰ They all ate and were satisfied. Then they picked up twelve large baskets full of the abundant fragments. ²¹ Now those who ate were about five thousand men, apart from the women and little children.

²² Then He immediately compelled His students to step into the ship and to precede Him to the other side, while He dismissed the crowds. ²³ Then when He had dismissed the crowds, He ascended onto the mountain privately to pray. Now as evening [6-9p.m.] came on, He was there alone. ²⁴ Now the ship was already many stadium lengths* away from the land, in the middle of the sea [lake], being tortured by the waves, for the wind was contrary. ²⁵ Now during the fourth watch [3-6a.m.] of the night He came to them, walking on the sea. ²⁶ Now when the students noticed Him walking on the sea, they were disturbed, saying, “It is a phantom!” And they yelled out from fear. ²⁷ Now immediately Yesu spoke to them, saying, “Have courage! It is I! Stop being afraid!”

²⁸ Yet in response, Peter said, “Master, if it is You, order me to come to You on the water!” ²⁹ Now He said, “Come!” Then Peter descended from the ship, and walked on the water and went to Yesu. ³⁰ Yet when he observed the strong wind, he was afraid, and as he began to sink, he yelled out, saying, “Master, save me!” ³¹ Now immediately Yesu stretched out His hand, took hold of him, and said to him, “You of little faith, why did you hesitate?” ³² Then when they went up into the ship,

24 A stadium length is equal to 607 feet.

the wind dropped off. ³³ Now those in the ship worshiped Him, saying, “Truly, You are God’s Son!”

³⁴ Then when they had gone across to the other side, they came to land at Gennesaret. ³⁵ Now when the people of that place recognized Him, they dispatched [*word*] into the whole country around there and brought to Him all those who had an illness. ³⁶ Now they began encouraging Him to only let them touch the tassel of His outer garment; and all those who touched it, were saved [*from their illnesses*] through it.

15 Then some Pharisees* and Bible scholars came to Yesu from Jerusalem, and said, ² “Why do your students step beyond the boundaries of the tradition of the older ones? For they don’t wash their hands whenever they eat a biscuit.” ³ Now in response, He said to them, “Why do you[†] also step beyond the boundaries of God’s Direction because of your[†] tradition? ⁴ For God said, ‘You must be continually honoring your father and mother’ [*Exo. 20:12*], and ‘Whoever says anything bad about his father or mother, must complete in death [*die*]Exo. 21:17]. ⁵ Yet you[†] say, ‘Whoever says to his father or mother, “Whatever you might have benefited from me, has been given as a present [*to God*],” ⁶ so that by no means will this person honor his father or mother.’ Now you[†] have invalidated God’s Word because of your[†] tradition. ⁷ You[†] hypocrites, Isaiah prophesied ideally about you[†], when he said, ⁸ ‘These people honor Me with their lips, yet their hearts are a distance away from Me. ⁹ Now they are meaninglessly devoted to Me, teaching as teachings the directions of humans’ [*Isa. 29:13*].”

¹⁰ Then He called the crowd to Him and said to them, “You[†] must be continually hearing and understanding! ¹¹ It isn’t what goes into the mouth that contaminates a human; rather, it is what comes out of the mouth that contaminates a human.”

¹² Then the students approached, and said to Him, “Are You aware that the Pharisees tripped when they heard this saying?” ¹³ Now in response, He said, “Every plant that isn’t planted by My heavenly Father, will be uprooted. ¹⁴ You[†] must let them alone; they are blind guides of the blind! Now if the blind guide the blind, both will fall into a pit.” ¹⁵ Now in response, Peter said to Him, “Decipher the illustration for us!” ¹⁶ Yet He said, “Are you[†] also at this point unintelligent? ¹⁷ Don’t you[†] yet comprehend that everything that goes into the mouth, becomes the contents of the belly, and is put out into the toilet? ¹⁸ Now those things that come out of the mouth, come out of the heart; and those are the

1 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

things that contaminate a human. ¹⁹ For out of the heart come wicked reasonings, murders, extramarital sexual intercourses, nonmarital sexual intercourses, thefts, false testimonies, and slanderings. ²⁰ These things are the ones that contaminate a human; yet to eat with unwashed hands doesn't contaminate a human."

²¹ Then Yesu went out from there and departed into parts of Tyre and Sidon [*in Phoenicia*]. ²² Now notice, a Canaanite woman came out from those boundaries and began yelling out, saying, "Have mercy on me, Master, Son of David! My daughter is badly possessed by a demon." ²³ Yet He didn't respond a word to her. So His students approached and kept asking Him, saying, "Dismiss her, because she is yelling behind us!" ²⁴ Now in response, He said, "I wasn't dispatched to anyone except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." ²⁵ Yet she came and began worshipping Him, saying, "Master, help me!" ²⁶ Now in response, He said, "It isn't ideal to take the children's biscuit and throw it to the puppies." ²⁷ Yet she said, "Yes, Master; but even the puppies eat from the scraps that fall from their masters' table." ²⁸ Then in response, Yesu said to her, "Oh woman, what great faith you have! It must occur for you like you are wanting!" Now her daughter was healed from that hour.

²⁹ Then Yesu proceeded from there and went beside the sea of Galilee [*Lake Gennesaret*]. Then after He had ascended onto the mountain, He began sitting there. ³⁰ Then great crowds came to Him, having with them the lame, the maimed, the blind, the mute, and many others. They tossed them at His feet, and He cured them, ³¹ so that the crowd marveled as they observed the mute speaking, the maimed healthy, the lame walking, and the blind observing; and they glorified the God of Israel.

³² Now Yesu called His students to Him, and said, "I have compassion for the crowd, because they have already stayed with Me for three days, and they don't have anything to eat. Now I don't want to dismiss them fasting, such that they might at some time faint on the road." ³³ Then the students said to Him, "Where can we get so many biscuits in a wasteland, in order to satisfy a crowd of so many?" ³⁴ Then Yesu said to them, "How many biscuits do you have?" Now they said, "Seven, and a few small fish." ³⁵ So after He had charged the crowd to lean back on the earth, ³⁶ He took the seven biscuits and the fish, and after He had given thanks, He broke them and kept giving them to the students, and the students to the crowds. ³⁷ Then they all ate and were satisfied. Then they picked up seven round baskets full of the abundant fragments. ³⁸ Now those who ate were about four thousand men, apart from the women and little children. ³⁹ Then after He had dismissed

the crowds, He stepped into the ship and went into the boundaries of Magdala [*a town near Dalmanutha*].

16 Then the Pharisees* and the Sadducees* approached, and testing Him, they asked to have Him show them a sign out of heaven. ² Now in response, He said to them, [*no verse 3*] ⁴ “A generation that is wicked and like a wife who has extramarital sexual intercourse [*that is, one that worships other gods*], seeks for a sign; and no sign will be given to it, except for the sign of Jonah.” Then He left them and went away.

⁵ Now when the students went to the other side, they forgot to take some biscuits. ⁶ Now Yesu said to them, “You[†] must see and be continually paying attention to the leavened dough of the Pharisees and Sadducees!” ⁷ Now they began reasoning among themselves, saying, “It is because we didn’t take any biscuits.” ⁸ Now Yesu knew this and said, “Why are you[†] reasoning among yourselves, you[†] of little faith, that you[†] don’t have any biscuits? ⁹ Don’t you[†] yet comprehend or remember the five biscuits of the five thousand, and how many large baskets you[†] took up? ¹⁰ Or the seven biscuits of the four thousand, and how many round baskets you[†] took up? ¹¹ How is it that you[†] don’t comprehend that I didn’t speak to you[†] about biscuits? Now you[†] must be continually paying attention to the leavened dough of the Pharisees and Sadducees!” ¹² Then they understood that He didn’t say to pay attention to the leavened dough of biscuits, but to the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

¹³ Now when Yesu came into parts of Caesarea Philippi [*a city in Iturea (S.W. Syria)*], He began asking His students, saying, “Who do humans say the Son of Humanity is?” ¹⁴ Now they said, “Some say John the Immerser, some Elijah, and others Jeremiah or one of the prophets.” ¹⁵ He said to them, “Yet who do you[†] say that I am?” ¹⁶ Now in response, Simon Peter said, “You are the Anointed One, the Son of the living God.” ¹⁷ Now in response, Yesu said to him, “Happy are you, Simon Barjonah,* for flesh and blood didn’t reveal it to you, but My Father who is in the heavens. ¹⁸ Now I also say to you, that you are ‘Peter’ [*a piece of rock*], and upon this bedrock I will build My group of Called Ones, and the gates of the grave won’t overpower it. ¹⁹ I will give you the keys of the heavenly Kingdom, and whatever you bind [*or forbid to be done*] on the earth, will be what is already bound [*or forbidden*] in the heavens; and

1 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

1 Sadducees were members of the liberal Jewish sect.

17 “Barjonah” means “son of John” in the native language of Mideasterners.

whatever you release [*or permit to be done*] on the earth, will be what is already released [*or permitted*] in the heavens.” ²⁰ Then He cautioned the students not to say to anyone that He is the Anointed One.

²¹ From that time Yesu began to show His students that He had to go away to Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the older ones and chief priests and Bible scholars, and be killed, and on the third day be awakened. ²² Then Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him, saying, “May mercy be shown to You, Master! By no means will this happen to You!” ²³ Now He turned and said to Peter, “Go away behind Me, Satan [*‘the Adversary’*]! You are to Me an obstacle that can cause one to trip, because you aren’t setting your mind on the things of God, but on the things of humans.”

²⁴ Then Yesu said to His students, “Whoever wants to come after Me, must disown himself, and must pick up his stake, and must be continually following Me! ²⁵ For whoever wants to save his sentient being [*his life*], will destroy it [*in the Destruction*]; yet whoever destroys his sentient being on My account, will find it [*alive in the Last Age*]. ²⁶ For what will it benefit a human, if he gains the whole world, yet suffers the loss of his sentient being? Or what will a human give in exchange for his sentient being? ²⁷ For the Son of Humanity is going to come in the glory of His Father along with His Messengers [*at the beginning of the Last Age*]; and then He will pay each according to his practices. ²⁸ Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you[†], there are some of those standing here, who shall under no circumstances taste death until they notice the Son of Humanity coming into His Kingdom” [*and they did notice it (Mat. 28:17-18)*].

17 Then after six days, Yesu took aside Peter, James, and John (his brother), and took them up onto a high mountain privately. ² Then He was transformed in front of them; and His face shone like the sun, yet His garments became white like the light. ³ Now notice, Moses and Elijah were seen by them, conferring with Him. ⁴ Now in response, Peter said to Yesu, “Master, it is ideal for us to be here! If it is what You want, I will make three tents here, one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.” ⁵ While he was still speaking, notice, a cloud full of light overshadowed them; and notice, a voice out of the cloud said, “This is My dearly loved Son, with whom I am delighted. You[†] must be continually hearing Him!” ⁶ Now when the students heard this, they fell on their faces and were tremendously afraid. ⁷ Then Yesu approached and touched them, and said, “Get up, and stop being afraid!” ⁸ Now when they lifted up their eyes, they noticed no one except only Yesu.

⁹ Now as they were descending from the mountain, Yesu directed them, saying, “Now you[†] must not tell anyone about this vision until the Son of Humanity has been awakened from among the dead!” ¹⁰ Then His students asked Him, saying, “So then, why do the Bible scholars say that Elijah has to come first [*Mal. 4:5*]?” ¹¹ Now in response, He said to them, “Elijah is to come and restore everything; ¹² yet I say to you[†], Elijah has already come, and they didn’t recognize him, but did whatever they wanted to him. This is how the Son of Humanity is also about to be suffering at their hands.” ¹³ Then the students understood that He spoke to them about John the Immerser.

¹⁴ Now when they came to the crowd, a human came to Him and fell on his knees before Him, and said, ¹⁵ “Master, have mercy on my son, because he has a bad case of epilepsy! For he often falls into the fire, and often into the water. ¹⁶ I brought him to Your students, but they couldn’t cure him.” ¹⁷ Now in response, Yesu said to them, “Oh what an unbelieving and perverted generation! How much longer shall I be with you[†]? How much longer shall I tolerate you[†]? Bring him here to Me!” ¹⁸ Then Yesu rebuked it, and the demon came out of him, and the boy was cured from that hour.

¹⁹ Then the students came to Yesu privately and said, “Why couldn’t we throw it out?” ²⁰ Now He said to them, “Because you[†] have so little faith. For Amen [*‘truly’*] I say to you[†], if you[†] have faith like a kernel of mustard, you[†] could declare to this mountain, ‘Proceed from here to there,’ and it would proceed; and nothing would be impossible for you[†]!” [*No verse 21*].

²² Now as they were strolling about in Galilee, Yesu said to them, “The Son of Humanity is about to be delivered over into the hands of humans; ²³ and they will kill Him, and on the third day He will be awakened.” Then they were tremendously sorry.

²⁴ Now when they came into Capernaum [*Yesu’s home town*], those who were taking the #160-Greek-coin came to Peter, and said, “Doesn’t your[†] teacher settle the #160-Greek-coin tribute [*tax*]?” ²⁵ He said, “Yes.” So when he came into the house, Yesu passed before him and said, “What do you suppose, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth get tribute [*tax*] or poll-tax? From their sons, or from the aliens?” ²⁶ Now after he said, “From the aliens,” Yesu affirmed to him, “Therefore, the sons are definitely free. ²⁷ Yet, so that we won’t cause them to trip, you must go and throw a fish hook into the sea [*lake*], and must pick up the first fish that comes up; and when you have opened its mouth, you will find a #320-coin! You must take that and give it to them for you and Me!”

18 Now at that hour the students came to Yesu, saying, “Who is therefore greatest in the heavenly Kingdom?” ² He called a little child to Him and stood it among them, ³ and said, “Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you[†], unless you[†] turn and become like little children, you[†] will by no means enter into the heavenly Kingdom. ⁴ So then, whoever will humble himself like this little child, is the greatest in the heavenly Kingdom. ⁵ Now whoever welcomes one such little child using My name [*‘Yesu’*], welcomes Me. ⁶ Yet whoever causes one of these little ones who have faith in Me to trip, it would cause improvement for him to have a millstone (that requires a donkey to turn it) hung around his neck, and to be sunk in the open sea.

⁷ “How terrible it is for the world because of the obstacles that can cause one to trip! For it is necessary for the obstacles that can cause one to trip to come. However, how terrible it is for that human through whom the obstacle that can cause one to trip comes! ⁸ Now if your hand or your foot is causing you to trip, you must chop it off and throw it from you; it would be ideal for you to enter into Life maimed or lame, than to have two hands and two feet and to be thrown into the Fire of the Last Age [*to be destroyed in the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*]! ⁹ If your eye is causing you to trip, you must yank it out and throw it from you; it would be ideal for you to enter into Life one-eyed, than to have two eyes and to be thrown into the Gehenna* of Fire [*this is symbolic of the destroying Fire of the Second Death*]!

¹⁰ “You[†] must see to it that you[†] don’t despise one of these little ones; for I say to you[†] that their Messengers in the heavens are all the time observing the face of My Father who is in the heavens! [*No verse 11*]. ¹² What do you[†] suppose? If it occurs that any human has a hundred sheep, and one of them has been led astray, won’t he leave the ninety-nine sheep on the mountains, and go and seek the one that is straying? ¹³ Now if it occurs that he finds it, Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you[†], he’s going to rejoice over it, rather than over the ninety-nine that haven’t strayed. ¹⁴ In this way, in front of your[†] Father who is in the heavens, it isn’t wanted that one of these little ones be destroyed [*in the Destruction*].

¹⁵ “Now if your brother (or sister) does something that is wrong, you must go and expose him between you and him alone! If he hears you, you have gained your brother (or sister). ¹⁶ Yet if he doesn’t hear you, you must take still one or two others along with you, so that ‘every declaration must be established by the mouths of two or three witnesses’ [*Deu. 19:15*]! ¹⁷ Now if he disregards them, you must tell it to the group of

9 Gehenna was Jerusalem’s burning trash dump.

Called Ones! Now if he also disregards the group of Called Ones, you must let him be to you just like the pagan and the tribute [*tax*] collector!

18 “Amen [*truly*], I say to you[†], whatever you[†] bind [*or forbid to be done*] on the earth, will be what is already bound [*or forbidden*] in heaven; and whatever you[†] release [*or permit to be done*] on the earth, will be what is already released [*or permitted*] in heaven.

19 “Again, Amen [*truly*], I say to you[†], if two of you[†] agree on the earth about any matter, whatever they might request, it will occur for them from My Father who is in the heavens. 20 For where two or three have gathered together* in My name [*‘Yesu’*], I am going to be there among them.”

21 Then Peter approached and said to Him, “Master, how many times should I forgive my brother (or sister), when he does something that is wrong against me? Up to seven times?” 22 Yesu said to him, “I’m not saying to you, ‘Up to seven times,’ but ‘Up to seventy-seven times.’

23 “For this reason, the heavenly Kingdom is like a human king, who wants to settle accounts with his slaves. 24 Now as he began to settle, one debtor was brought to him who owed ten thousand bags (each containing 6,000 #080-coins). 25 Now since he didn’t have the means to pay, the master ordered that he, his wife, his children, and everything that he had be disposed of to make the payment. 26 So that slave then fell down and began worshiping him, saying, ‘Be patient with me, and I will pay you everything!’ 27 Now the master of that slave felt compassion for him, and dismissed him and forgave his loan.

28 “Yet that slave went out and found one of his fellow slaves who was owing him a hundred #080-Roman-coins; and he took hold of him and began choking him, saying, ‘Pay me what you owe!’ 29 So his fellow slave then fell down and began encouraging him, saying, ‘Be patient with me, and I will pay you everything!’ 30 Yet he wasn’t willing, but went away and threw him into jail until he paid what he owed. 31 So when his fellow slaves then noticed what had occurred, they were tremendously sorry and went and made it clear to their master everything that had occurred.

32 “Then his master called him and said to him, ‘You wicked slave! I forgave you that entire debt, since you encouraged me. 33 Wasn’t it also binding on you to have mercy on your fellow slave, just like I also had mercy on you?’ 34 Now his master was angry and delivered him over to

20 “Two or three gathered together” particularly indicates: at love feasts (group suppers that also include the Master’s Supper, teaching, singing, and praying).

the torturers until he should pay everything he owed him. ³⁵ This is how My heavenly Father will also do to you[†], unless each one of you[†] forgives his brother and sister from your[†] hearts.”

19 Now it occurred, when Yesu had completed these sayings, that He withdrew from Galilee, and went into the boundaries of Judea on the other side of the Jordan River, ² and great crowds followed Him, and He cured them there.

³ Then the Pharisees* came to Him and tested Him, saying, “Is it allowed for someone to dismiss his wife for any charge?” ⁴ Now in response, He said, “Haven’t you[†] read that the Maker from the beginning ‘made them male and female’ [Gen. 1:27], ⁵ and said, ‘On this account a human must leave his father and mother, and must join himself to his wife, and the two will be one flesh’ [Gen. 2:24]? ⁶ So that they are no longer two, but one flesh. So then, what God has connected together, a human must not separate!” ⁷ They said to Him, “So then, why did Moses direct him to give a scroll of divorce, and to dismiss her?” [Deu. 24:1]. ⁸ He said to them, “Moses, in view of the hardness of your[†] hearts, permitted you[†] to dismiss your[†] wives. Yet from the beginning it wasn’t to become like this. ⁹ Now I say to you[†], whoever dismisses his wife (except for nonmarital sexual intercourse [Deu. 24:1]) and marries another, is having extramarital sexual intercourse.”

¹⁰ The students said to Him, “If that is the charge for a human with his wife, it would cause improvement not to marry.” ¹¹ Yet He said to them, “Not everybody has the capacity to carry out your[†] saying, but only those to whom it has been given. ¹² For there are eunuchs who were born like this out of their mother’s belly; and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by humans; and there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs because of the heavenly Kingdom. Whoever is able to have the capacity to carry it out, must be doing so!”

¹³ Then some little children were brought to Him, so that He might place His hands on them and pray. ¹⁴ Yet the students rebuked them. Yet Yesu said to them, “Let the little children come to Me, and stop forbidding them; for the heavenly Kingdom belongs to ones such as these!” ¹⁵ Then He placed His hands on them and went from there.

¹⁶ Now notice, someone came to Him and said, “Teacher, what good thing should I do to have Life in the Last Age?” ¹⁷ Yet He said to him, “Why do you ask Me about what is good? There is One who is good. Yet if you want to enter into Life [*in the Last Age*], you must keep

³ Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

the Directions!” ¹⁸ He said to Him, “Which?” Now Yesu said, “ ‘You must not murder! You must not have extramarital sexual intercourse! You must not steal! You must not give false testimony! ¹⁹ You must be continually honoring your father and mother!’ [*Exo. 20:12-16*], and ‘You must be continually loving your neighbor as yourself!’ [*Lev. 19:18*].” ²⁰ The youth said to Him, “I have maintained all of these; what do I still need?” ²¹ Yesu affirmed to him, “If you want to be complete, you must go sell your possessions and give [*the money*] to the poor; then you will have treasure in the heavens; then you must come here and be continually following Me!” ²² Yet when the youth heard this word, he went away being sorrowful, for he had many acquisitions.

²³ Now Yesu said to His students, “Amen [*truly*], I say to you[†], it will be difficult for a rich person to enter into the heavenly Kingdom. ²⁴ Yet again, I say to you[†] that it is easier for a camel to enter through the eye of a sewing needle, than for a rich person to enter into God’s Kingdom.” ²⁵ Now when the students heard this, they were tremendously astonished and said, “Therefore, who can be saved [*from Destruction*]?” ²⁶ Now Yesu looked at them and said to them, “With humans this is impossible, yet with God everything is possible.”

²⁷ Then in response, Peter said to Him, “Notice, we have left everything and followed You! Therefore, what will we have?” ²⁸ Now Yesu said to them, “Amen [*truly*], I say to you[†], you[†] who have followed Me, in the rebirth when the Son of Humanity sits on His glorious throne, you[†] will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ²⁹ Then everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or fields on account of My name [*Yesu*], will obtain a hundred times over, and will inherit a share of Life in the Last Age. ³⁰ Yet many of the first will be last; and the last, first.

20 “For the heavenly Kingdom is like a human head of a house who went out at the same time as the start of early morning [*6a.m.*] to hire workers for his vineyard. ² Now when he had agreed with the workers to a #080-Roman-coin for a day, he dispatched them into his vineyard. ³ Now when he went out about the third hour [*9a.m.*], he noticed others standing idle in the marketplace, ⁴ so he said to them, ‘You[†] too must go into my vineyard, and whatever is just [*and right*], I will give to you[†]!’ Now they went away. ⁵ Now again, he went out about the sixth [*12 noon*] and ninth hour [*3p.m.*], and did the same thing. ⁶ Now about the eleventh [*5p.m.*], he went out and found others standing and said to them, ‘Why have you[†] been standing here idle for the whole day?’ ⁷ They said to him, ‘Because no one has hired us.’ He said to them, ‘You[†] too must go into the vineyard!’

8 “Now as evening [6-9p.m.] came on, the master of the vineyard said to his manager, ‘Call the workers and pay them their wages, beginning with the last ones to the first!’ 9 Then those hired about the eleventh hour [5p.m.] came and got a #080-Roman-coin apiece. 10 So when the first came, they surmised that they would get more, and they also got a #080-Roman-coin apiece. 11 Now when they got it, they began grumbling against the head of the house, saying, 12 ‘These last ones produced for just one hour, and you have made them equal to us who have carried the burden of the day and the scorching heat.’ 13 Yet in response to one of them, he said, ‘Fellow, I’m not injuring you! Didn’t you agree with me for a #080-Roman-coin? 14 Pick up what is yours and go away! Now I want to give to this last one just as to you. 15 Am I not allowed to do what I want with whatever is mine? Or is your eye wicked because I’m being good?’ 16 So too, the last will be first; and the first, last.”

17 Now when Yesu was about to go up to Jerusalem, He took the twelve students aside privately, and on the road He said to them, 18 “Notice, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Humanity will be delivered over to the chief priests and Bible scholars, and they will condemn Him to death. 19 Then they will deliver Him over to the pagans to be mocked and afflicted with lashes and fastened to a stake; then on the third day He will be awakened.”

20 Then [*Salome*] the mother of Zebedee’s sons came to Him with her sons, worshiping Him, and making a request for something from Him. 21 Now He said to her, “What do you want?” She said to Him, “Say that in Your Kingdom these two sons of mine might sit, one at Your right, and one at Your left!” 22 Now in response, Yesu said, “You[†] aren’t aware of what you[†] are requesting. Are you[†] able to drink from the cup that I’m about to drink?” They said to Him, “We are able.” 23 He said to them, “You[†] will drink from My cup; yet to sit at My right and at My left isn’t Mine to give, but it is for those for whom it has been made ready by My Father.”

24 Now when the other ten heard this, they were resentful concerning the two brothers. 25 Now Yesu called them to Him and said, “You[†] are aware that the chiefs of the pagans are like masters over them, and the great ones coerce them. 26 It must never be like this among you[†]; rather, whoever wants to become great among you[†], must continually be your[†] servant; 27 and whoever wants to be first among you[†], must continually be your[†] slave; 28 just as the Son of Humanity didn’t come to be served, but to serve, and to give His sentient being [*life*] as a ransom for many!”

29 Now when they went out from Jericho a great crowd followed Him. 30 Now notice, there were two blind persons who sat beside the

road, and when they heard that Yesu was passing by, they yelled out, saying, “Master, have mercy on us, Son of David!” ³¹ Yet the crowd rebuked them to be silent. Yet they yelled out even louder, saying, “Master, have mercy on us, Son of David!” ³² Then Yesu stood still and summoned them, and said, “What do you† want Me to do for you†?” ³³ They said to Him, “Master, we want our eyes to be opened!” ³⁴ Now Yesu felt compassion for them and touched their eyes, and immediately they received their sight and followed Him.

21 Now when they drew near to Jerusalem and came into Bethphage at the Mountain of Olives, Yesu then dispatched two students, ² saying to them, “You† must go into the village facing you†, and immediately you† will find a donkey tied there and a colt with her! You† must release them, and lead them to me! ³ Now if anyone says anything to you†, you† must declare, ‘The Master needs them, ⁴ yet He will immediately dispatch them back.’ Now this whole thing has occurred, so that what was declared through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, ⁵ ‘You† must say to Zion’s daughter [*Jerusalem*], Notice, your King is going to come to you, unassumingly gentle, and mounted on a donkey (on a colt, the foal of a beast of burden)’ [*Zec. 9:9*].”

⁶ Now the students went and did just as Yesu had arranged with them; ⁷ they led the donkey and her colt, and placed their outer garments on them, and He sat upon them [*the garments*]. ⁸ Now most of the crowd spread their own outer garments in the road, yet others were chopping branches from the trees and spreading them in the road. ⁹ Now the crowds preceding and following Him were yelling out, saying, “Hosanna [*‘our Savior’*] to the Son of David! ‘The One who has been blessed; the One who comes in the Master’s name [*“Yesu”*]!’ [*Psa. 118:26*]. Hosanna [*‘our Savior’*] among the highest!” ¹⁰ Then when He entered into Jerusalem, the entire city was quaking, saying, “Who is this?” ¹¹ Yet the crowds were saying, “This is the prophet Yesu, from Nazareth in Galilee.”

¹² Then Yesu entered into the sacred place and threw out all those who were selling and buying in the sacred place, and He overturned the tables of the brokers and the seats of those who were selling doves. ¹³ Then He said to them, “It has been written, ‘My house must be called a house of prayer!’ [*Isa. 56:7*]. Yet you† are making it into a cave of robbers.”

¹⁴ Then the blind and lame came to Him in the sacred place, and He cured them. ¹⁵ Now when the chief priests and the Bible scholars noticed the marvels that He did, and the boys yelling in the sacred place and saying, “Hosanna [*‘our Savior’*] to the Son of David,” they resented it. ¹⁶ So they said to Him, “Do you hear what these are saying?” Yet Yesu

Matthew 21:17–21:32

said to them, “Yes. Haven’t you† ever read, ‘Out of the mouths of youngsters and nursing babies You have prepared praise for Yourself’ [Psa. 8:2]?” 17 Then He left them and went out of the city into Bethany, and spent the night there.

18 Now in the early morning [6a.m.], as He led them back into the city, He became hungry. 19 So when He noticed one fig tree along the road, He went to it and found nothing on it except only leaves. So He said to it, “No longer, by any means, shall fruit come from you even to the Last Age.” And the fig tree withered instantly. 20 Now when the students noticed it, they marveled and said, “How did the fig tree wither instantly?” 21 Now in response, Yesu said to them, “Amen [‘truly’], I say to you†, if you† continually have faith and don’t doubt, you† won’t only be able to do what was done to the fig tree, but even if you† say to this mountain, ‘Be picked up and thrown into the sea,’ it will occur. 22 Everything that you† request in prayer, you† will obtain, if you† are continually having faith.”

23 Now when He went into the sacred place, the chief priests and the older ones of the people came to Him while He was teaching, and said, “By what authority are you doing these things, and who gave you this authority?” 24 Now in response, Yesu said to them, “I will also ask you† one word, and if you† tell Me, I will also declare to you† by what authority I am doing these things. 25 From where was John’s immersion? From heaven or from humans?” Now they began reasoning among themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ he will declare to us, ‘So then, why didn’t you† believe him?’ 26 Yet if we say, ‘From humans,’ we will have reason to be afraid of the crowd, for everyone holds John as a prophet.” 27 So in response to Yesu, they said, “We aren’t aware.” He also affirmed to them, “Neither will I tell you† by what authority I am doing these things.”

28 “Now what do you† suppose? A human had two children, and he went to the first and said, ‘Child, go and work today in my vineyard!’ 29 Now in response, he said, ‘I am going, master’; but he didn’t go. 30 Now he went to the second and said the same thing. Now in response, he said, ‘I don’t want to’; yet later he regretted it and went. 31 Which of the two did what was wanted by his father?” They said, “The latter.” Yesu said to them, “Amen [‘truly’], I say to you†, that the tribute [tax] collectors, and the women who have had nonmarital sexual intercourse, are preceding you† into God’s Kingdom. 32 For John came to you† with the way of doing things that are right [and just], and you† didn’t believe him. Yet the tribute [tax] collectors, and the women who have had

nonmarital sexual intercourse, did believe him. Now even when you[†] noticed this, you[†] didn't even regret it later in order to believe him.

³³ “You[†] must hear another illustration! There was a human head of a house who planted a vineyard and placed a barrier [*a wall*] around it; and excavated a wine-treading trough in it, and built a tower, and leased it to farmers, and went traveling. ³⁴ Now when the harvest time for the fruits drew near, he dispatched his slaves to the farmers to get his fruits. ³⁵ Then the farmers took his slaves and lashed one, killed another, and stoned a third. ³⁶ Again, he dispatched other slaves (more than the first), and they did the same thing to them. ³⁷ Now later he dispatched his son to them, saying, ‘They will show respect for my son.’ ³⁸ Yet when the farmers noticed the son, they said among themselves, ‘This is the heir; come on, let's kill him, and have his inheritance!’ ³⁹ So they took him, and threw him out of the vineyard, and killed him. ⁴⁰ So then, when the master of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those farmers?” ⁴¹ They said to Him, “He will destroy those bad people in a bad manner, and will lease the vineyard to other farmers who will pay back to him the fruits in their time periods.” ⁴² Yesu said to them, “Haven't you[†] ever read in the Writings, ‘The Stone that was disapproved by the builders, It became the Head Cornerstone [*a pyramid's top stone*]; It came from the Master, and It is marvelous in our eyes’ [*Psa. 118:22-23*]?” ⁴³ For this reason, I say to you[†], God's Kingdom will be taken away from you[†], and will be given to a nation who will produce its fruits. ⁴⁴ Whoever falls on this Stone [*its top point*], will be broken into pieces; yet whoever It falls on, It will pulverize and scatter him like chaff.”

⁴⁵ Now when the chief priests and the Pharisees* heard His illustrations, they knew that He was saying these about them. ⁴⁶ So while they sought to hold Him, they were afraid of the crowds, since they held that He was a prophet.

22 Then in response, Yesu spoke to them again in illustrations, saying, ² “The heavenly Kingdom is like a human king who made wedding festivities for his son. ³ Then he dispatched his slaves to call those who had been called [*invited*] to the wedding festivities,* but they weren't willing to come. ⁴ Again, he dispatched other slaves, saying, ‘You[†] must say to those who have been called [*invited*], “Notice, I have made ready my luncheon; my bulls and grain-fed animals have been

⁴⁵ Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

³ The wedding festivities are symbolic of the Harvest Feast of the Last Age (Pentecost – the 50th “Day” Festival).

sacrificed, and everything is ready; you[†] must come on to the wedding festivities!” ’ 5 Yet they didn’t care and went away, one to his own field, another to his merchandise, 6 and the rest took hold of his slaves and treated them with outrage and killed them. 7 Now the king was angered and sent his troops, and destroyed those murderers, and set their city in flames.

8 “Then he said to his slaves, ‘The wedding is ready, yet those who have been called [*invited*] weren’t worthy of it. 9 So then, go to the exits from the roads, and whoever you[†] find, call to the wedding festivities!’ 10 So when those slaves went out into the roads, they gathered everyone they could find, both wicked and good, and the wedding was filled with people lying back at the table.

11 “Now when the king entered to gaze at those lying back at the table, he noticed a human there who hadn’t put on wedding clothes. 12 So he said to him, ‘Fellow, how did you enter here without having on wedding clothes?’ Yet he was still. 13 Then the king said to the servants, ‘Bind his feet and hands, and throw him out into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and the grinding of teeth! 14 For many are called, yet few are chosen.’ ”

15 Then the Pharisees went and held a consultation about how they might trap Him in an expression. 16 Then they dispatched their students to Him, along with the Herodians [*members of Herod’s political party*], saying, “Teacher, we are aware that you are truthful and teach ‘The Way’ of God truthfully, and that you don’t care about anyone [*special*], because you aren’t looking at the surface appearance of humans (showing favoritism). 17 So then, tell us what do you suppose? Is it allowed to pay a poll-tax to Caesar, or not?” 18 Now Yesu knew their wickedness, and said, “Why are you[†] testing Me, you[†] hypocrites? 19 Show the poll-tax currency to Me!” Now they brought to Him a #080-Roman-coin. 20 Then He said to them, “Whose image and inscription is this?” 21 They said, “Caesar’s.” Then He said to them, “So then, you[†] must pay to Caesar what belongs to Caesar, and to God what belongs to God!” 22 Now when they heard this, they marveled, and left Him and went away.

23 On that day some Sadducees* (who say that there is to be no Resurrection) came to Him and asked Him, saying, 24 “Teacher, Moses said, ‘If anyone dies, who doesn’t have children, his brother must marry his wife, and raise up seed [*children*] for his brother’ [*Deu. 25:5*]. 25 Now there were seven brothers with us, and the first, after he had married,

23 Sadducees were members of the liberal Jewish sect.

completed [*his life*], and having no seed [*children*], he left his wife to his brother. ²⁶ Likewise also, the second, and the third, until the seventh. ²⁷ Now later, after all, the woman died. ²⁸ So then, in the Resurrection whose wife of the seven will she be? For they all had her.” ²⁹ Now in response, Yesu said to them, “You[†] are being led astray, because you haven’t become acquainted with the Writings or the power of God. ³⁰ For in the Resurrection they aren’t going to marry or be given in marriage, but are going to be like God’s Messengers in heaven. ³¹ Yet concerning the Resurrection of the dead, haven’t you[†] read what was declared by God to you[†], saying, ³² ‘I’m the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob’ [*Exo. 3:6*]? He isn’t the God of the dead, but of the living [*those who will live in the Last Age (Luke 20:38)*].” ³³ Now when the crowds heard this, they were astonished at His teaching.

³⁴ Now when the Pharisees* heard that He had muzzled the Sadducees, they gathered at the same place, ³⁵ and one of them, an expert in Biblical Law, asked, testing Him, ³⁶ “Teacher, what is the greatest Direction in the Law?” ³⁷ Now He affirmed to him, “ ‘You must be continually loving the Master your God with all your heart, and with all your sentient being, and with all your mind!’ [*Deu. 6:5*]. ³⁸ This is the great and first Direction. ³⁹ Now the second is like it, ‘You must be continually loving your neighbor as yourself!’ [*Lev. 19:18*]. ⁴⁰ On these two Directions hang all the Law and the Prophets.”

⁴¹ Now while the Pharisees were gathered, Yesu asked them, saying, ⁴² “What do you[†] suppose about the Anointed One? Whose son is He?” They said to Him, “David’s.” ⁴³ He said to them, “So then, how is it that David, under the guidance of the Spirit, called Him ‘Master,’ saying, ⁴⁴ ‘The Master said to my Master, “You must sit at My right, until I place Your enemies underneath Your feet” ’ [*Psa. 110:1*]? ⁴⁵ So then, if David calls Him ‘Master,’ how can He be his son?” ⁴⁶ Now no one was able to respond a word to Him; nor did anyone dare from that day on to ask Him about anything any longer.

23 Then Yesu spoke to the crowds and to His students, saying, ² “The Bible scholars and the Pharisees sit on Moses’ seat. ³ So then, everything that they say to you[†], you[†] must do and be continually keeping it; yet you[†] must not be doing according to their acts; for they are saying things, and not doing them! ⁴ Now they tie up cargos that are heavy and hard to carry, and place them on shoulders of humans; yet they aren’t willing to move them with their finger. ⁵ Now they do all their works in

34 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

Matthew 23:6–23:22

order to be gazed at by humans; for they are making wide their amulets [*arm and forehead leather boxes containing verses of the Law*], and are magnifying their tassels [*a reminder of the Law (Num. 15:38-40)*]. ⁶ Now they are fond of the best reclining place at the suppers, and the best seats in the assemblies, ⁷ and the greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called by humans, ‘Rabbi’ [*Teacher*]. ⁸ Now you[†] must not be called ‘Rabbi’; for only one is your[†] Teacher, yet you[†] are all brothers and sisters! ⁹ Now you[†] must not call one of you[†] on the earth ‘Father’; for the Heavenly One is your[†] Father! ¹⁰ You[†] must not even be called ‘Leader’; for only one is your[†] Leader, the Anointed One! ¹¹ Now the greatest person among you[†], must continually be your[†] servant! ¹² Yet whoever elevates himself, will be humbled [*have Life removed from him*]; and whoever humbles himself, will be elevated [*to Life in the Last Age*].

¹³ “Now how terrible it is for you[†], Bible scholars and Pharisees,* you[†] hypocrites, because you[†] are locking up the heavenly Kingdom in front of humans; for you[†] aren’t going to enter in yourselves, nor do you let those who were going to enter to enter. [*No verse 14*].

¹⁵ “How terrible it is for you[†], Bible scholars and Pharisees, you[†] hypocrites, because you[†] are going around on the sea and the dry land to make one convert, and when he becomes one, you[†] make him more than double a son of Gehenna* than yourselves.

¹⁶ “How terrible it is for you[†], you[†] blind guides, who say, ‘Whoever promises with an oath by the temple, that is nothing; yet whoever promises with an oath by the gold of the temple, is obligated.’ ¹⁷ You[†] stupid and blind people, for which is greater, the gold, or the temple that purifies the gold? ¹⁸ Also [*you[†] say*], ‘Whoever promises with an oath by the altar, that is nothing; yet whoever promises with an oath by the present upon it, is obligated.’ ¹⁹ You[†] stupid and blind people, for which is greater, the present, or the altar that is purifying the present? ²⁰ So then, whoever promises with an oath by the altar, is promising with an oath by it and by everything that is upon it. ²¹ Now whoever promises with an oath by the temple, is promising with an oath by it and by the One who is making a home in it. ²² Now whoever promises with an oath by heaven, is promising with an oath by the throne of God and by the One who is sitting upon it.

13 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

15 Gehenna was Jerusalem’s burning trash dump, and is symbolic of the destroying Fire of the Second Death (Rev.20:14-15). To be a “son of Gehenna” means to be like Gehenna and the things in it; that is, filthy, contemptible, and destined for a fiery Destruction.

23 “How terrible it is for you[†], Bible scholars and Pharisees, you[†] hypocrites, because you[†] are taking a tenth from the mint and dill and cumin, and have left the weightier matters of the Law: judgment and mercy and faithfulness. Now it was binding on you[†] to do these things, and not to leave the others. 24 You[†] blind guides, you[†] strain out a gnat, yet swallow a camel!

25 “How terrible it is for you[†], Bible scholars and Pharisees, you[†] hypocrites, because you[†] clean the outside of the cup and the plate, yet inside they are loaded with the taking of things by force, and with the lack of self-control. 26 You blind Pharisee, you must first clean the inside of the cup and the plate, so that the outside of them might become clean too!

27 “How terrible it is for you[†], Bible scholars and Pharisees, you[†] hypocrites, because you[†] resemble the whitewashed burial vaults that on the outside appear beautiful, yet inside are loaded with the bones of the dead and all sorts of uncleanness. 28 This is how it is with you[†] too, on the outside you are appearing to humans to be just, yet inside you[†] are bulging with hypocrisy and lawlessness.

29 “How terrible it is for you[†], Bible scholars and Pharisees, you[†] hypocrites, because you[†] build burial vaults for the prophets and decorate the tombs of those who were just, 30 and say, ‘If we had been alive during the days of our forefathers, we wouldn’t have been sharers with them in the blood of the prophets.’ 31 Therefore you[†] are testifying against yourselves, that you[†] are the sons of those who murdered the prophets; 32 so go on and also fill full your[†] forefathers’ measure [*of guilt*]!

33 “You[†] snakes, you[†] offspring of poisonous viper snakes, how shall you[†] run away from the Judgment of Gehenna* [*Destruction by the Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*]? 34 For this reason, notice, I am dispatching to you[†] prophets, wise people, and Bible scholars. You[†] will kill and fasten some of them to stakes, and some you[†] will afflict with lashes in your[†] assemblies, and persecute them from city to city, 35 so that all the just blood that has been poured out on the earth might come down upon you[†], from the blood of just Abel to the blood of Zechariah, Barachiah’s son, whom you[†] murdered between the temple and the altar. 36 Amen [*truly*], I say to you[†], all these things will arrive upon this generation.

37 “Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who are killing the prophets and stoning those who have been dispatched to you! How many times have I wanted to gather your children, in the manner that a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you[†] [*the children*] wouldn’t do it! 38 Notice,

33 Gehenna was Jerusalem’s burning trash dump.

your[†] house [*the temple*] is going to be left to you[†] [*God is deserting it*]. ³⁹ For I say to you[†], from this time on you[†] shall by no means notice Me until you[†] say, ‘The One who has been blessed; the One who comes in the Master’s name [*“Yesu”*]!’ [*Psa. 118:26*].”

24 Now when Yesu came out and was going from the sacred place, His students approached to show Him the buildings of the sacred place. ² Yet in response, He said to them, “You[†] observe all these, don’t you[†]? Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you[†], under no circumstances shall a stone here be left upon a stone, that won’t be demolished.”

³ Now as He was sitting on the Mountain of Olives, the students came to Him privately, saying, “Tell us, when will these things be, and what will be the sign of Your Presence [*at the beginning of the Last Age*] and the conclusion of the age?” ⁴ Then in response, Yesu said to them, “You[†] must be continually looking out, so that no one leads you[†] astray! ⁵ For many will come using My name [*or My title*], saying, ‘I am the Anointed One,’ and will lead many astray. ⁶ Now you[†] will begin to hear battles, and hear news about battles. You[†] must continually see to it that you[†] aren’t being alarmed, for it has to occur; but that isn’t yet the Completion [*of this world*]! ⁷ For nation will get up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines and quakes in places. ⁸ Yet all these things are the beginning of the labor pains.

⁹ “Then they will deliver you[†] over to oppression, and they will kill you[†]; and you[†] will be hated by all the nations because of My name [*‘Yesu’*]; ¹⁰ and then many will trip, and they will deliver over one another and hate one another; ¹¹ and many false prophets will get up, and will lead many astray. ¹² Now because of the multiplication of lawlessness, the love of many will become cold. ¹³ Yet whoever endures to the Completion [*of the world or the completion of his life*], will be saved [*from Destruction*]. ¹⁴ This Good Message about the Kingdom will be proclaimed in the whole inhabited earth as a testimony to all the nations; and then the Completion [*of this world*] will arrive.

¹⁵ “So then, when you[†] notice the abhorrent thing that is making the waste, which was declared through the prophet Daniel, standing in the Pure Place (the reader must be comprehending), ¹⁶ then those in Judea must run away into the mountains! ¹⁷ Whoever is on the housetop, must not descend to pick up things out of his house; ¹⁸ and whoever is in the field, must not turn back behind him to pick up his outer garment! ¹⁹ Now how terrible it is for those who are pregnant and those who are nursing babies during those days! ²⁰ Now you[†] must be continually praying that your[†] flight might not occur in winter, nor on a Sabbath Day [*when the city gates are closed*], ²¹ for there will then be great oppression,

such as hasn't occurred from the beginning of the world until now, nor under any circumstances shall it occur again! ²² So, if those days hadn't been cut short, no flesh at all would be saved [*from Destruction*]. Yet, because of the Chosen Ones, those days will be cut short.

²³ "Then if anyone says to you†, 'Notice, here is the Anointed One,' or 'Here He is,' you† must not believe it! ²⁴ For those who falsely represent themselves as anointed ones and prophets will get up, and they will give great signs and miracles, in order to lead astray, if possible, even the Chosen Ones. ²⁵ Notice, I have declared it to you† beforehand. ²⁶ So then, if they say to you†, 'Notice, He is in the wasteland,' you† must not go out; 'Notice, He is in the storerooms,' you† must not believe it! ²⁷ For as the lightning comes out from the east, and appears as far as the west, this is how it will be at the Presence of the Son of Humanity [*at the beginning of the Last Age*]. ²⁸ Wherever the corpse is, there the vultures will be gathered.

²⁹ "Now immediately after the oppression of those days, the sun will be darkened, and the moon won't give her beams [*Isa. 13:10*], and the stars will fall from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken [*Isa. 34:4*]. ³⁰ Then the sign of the Son of Humanity will appear in [*heaven or*] the sky, and then all the tribes of the earth will grieve, and they will see the Son of Humanity coming on the clouds of [*heaven or*] the sky with much power and glory [*Dan. 7:13*]. ³¹ Then He will dispatch His Messengers with a loud sounding trumpet, and they will gather His Chosen Ones from the four winds [*Isa. 27:13*], from one extremity of [*heaven or*] the sky to the other.

³² "Now you† must learn an illustration from the fig tree: when its branch has already become tender, and sprouts out its leaves, you† know that summer is near. ³³ So too, when you† notice all these things, you† must know that He is near, at the doors! ³⁴ Amen [*'truly'*], I say to you†, by no means shall this era pass away until all these things occur. ³⁵ Heaven and earth will pass away, yet My Words will by no means pass away [*Isa. 40:8*].

³⁶ "Now concerning that day and hour [*the exact time*], no one is aware, neither the Messengers of the heavens, nor the Son, but only the Father. ³⁷ For as it was during the days of Noah, this is how it will be at the Presence of the Son of Humanity [*at the beginning of the Last Age*]. ³⁸ For during those days before the flood, they were chewing [*eating*] and drinking, marrying and being given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, ³⁹ and they didn't know about it until the flood came and took them all away; this is how it will be at the Presence of the Son of Humanity [*at the beginning of the Last Age*]. ⁴⁰ Then there will be two

men in the field; one will be taken along, and one will be left. ⁴¹ There will be two women grinding at the millstone; one will be taken along, and one will be left. ⁴² So then, you[†] must be continually wide awake, because you[†] aren't aware of on what day your[†] Master is going to come!

⁴³ “Now you[†] must know this, if the head of the house had been aware of in what watch [*or period of the night*] the thief was going to come, he would have been wide awake, and wouldn't have let his house be tunneled into! ⁴⁴ For this reason, you[†] must also be continually ready, because the Son of Humanity is going to come at an hour that you[†] aren't supposing!

⁴⁵ “Therefore, who is the faithful and intelligent slave whom the master has placed over his house slaves, to give them their nourishment in the appropriate time period? ⁴⁶ Happy is that slave whom his master will find doing like this, when he comes. ⁴⁷ Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you[†], he will place him over all his possessions. ⁴⁸ Yet if that bad slave says in his heart, ‘My master is delaying,’ ⁴⁹ and begins to beat his fellow slaves, and to eat and drink with the drunken, ⁵⁰ the master of that slave will arrive on a day when he doesn't expect him, and at an hour that he doesn't know, ⁵¹ and will cut him into pieces, and appoint a place for him with the hypocrites, where there will be weeping and the grinding of teeth.

25 “Then the heavenly Kingdom will be like ten virgins who took their lanterns, and went out to meet the bridegroom. ² Now five of them were stupid, and five were intelligent. ³ For when the stupid took their lanterns, they took no oil with them; ⁴ yet the intelligent took oil in pails with their lanterns. ⁵ Now while the bridegroom delayed, they all nodded off and were lying down asleep. ⁶ Now in the middle of the night a yell occurred, ‘Notice, the bridegroom! You[†] must come out to meet him!’ ⁷ Then all those virgins got up, and they raised the wick on their lanterns. ⁸ Now the stupid said to the intelligent, ‘You[†] must give us some of your[†] oil, because our lanterns are going out!’ ⁹ Yet the intelligent responded by saying, ‘No, because at some time there might not be sufficient for us and you[†] too. Rather, you[†] must go to those who sell it, and buy some for yourselves!’ ¹⁰ Now while they went away to buy it, the bridegroom came; and those who were ready, entered with him into the wedding festivities*; and the door was locked. ¹¹ Now later, the rest of the virgins also came and said, ‘Master, master, open up for us!’ ¹² Yet in response, he said, ‘Amen [*“truly”*], I say to you[†], I'm not acquainted with you[†]!’

10 The wedding festivities are symbolic of the Harvest Feast of the Last Age (Pentecost – the 50th “Day” Festival).

13 So then, you^t must be continually wide awake, because you^t aren't aware of the day or the hour!

14 “For it is just like a human who, when he was going traveling, called his own slaves, and delivered over to them his possessions. 15 To one person he gave five bags (each containing 6,000 #080-coins), to another person two bags, and to a third person one bag, to each according to his own ability; then he went traveling.

16 “Immediately the person who got the five bags went and traded with them, and gained another five bags (each containing 6,000 #080-coins). 17 In the same manner the person with the two bags gained another two. 18 Yet the person who got the one bag went away and excavated in the earth, and hid his master's silver coins. 19 “Now after a long time, the master of those slaves came and settled accounts with them. 20 So the person who got the five bags approached and brought to him another five bags (each containing 6,000 #080-coins), and said, ‘Master, you delivered five bags over to me; notice, I have gained another five bags.’ 21 His master affirmed to him, ‘Well done, good and faithful slave! You were faithful over a few things; I will place you over many. Enter into the joy of your master!’ 22 Now the person with the two bags (each containing 6,000 #080-coins) approached and said, ‘Master, you delivered two bags over to me; notice, I have gained another two bags.’ 23 His master affirmed to him, ‘Well done, good and faithful slave! You were faithful over a few things; I will place you over many. Enter into the joy of your master!’ 24 Now also the person who had gotten the one bag (containing 6,000 #080-coins) approached and said, ‘Master, I knew that you are a hard human, harvesting where you didn't plant seeds, and gathering where you didn't scatter. 25 So, because I was afraid, I went away and hid your bag in the earth. Notice, you have what is yours!’ 26 Now in response, his master said to him, ‘You wicked and lazy slave! You were aware that I harvest where I didn't plant seeds, and gather where I didn't scatter. 27 So then, it was binding on you to deposit my silver coins with the bankers, and upon my coming I might have retrieved what is mine together with the interest. 28 So then, take the bag away from him, and give it to the person who has the ten bags!’ 29 For whoever uses what he has, more will be given to him, and he will have an abundance; yet whoever doesn't use what he has, even what he has, will be taken away from him. 30 Now throw the unprofitable slave out into outer darkness, where there will be weeping and the grinding of teeth!

31 “Now when the Son of Humanity comes in His glory, and all the Messengers with Him, then He will sit on His glorious throne. 32 Then

all the nations will be gathered in front of Him; and He will cut them off from one another, just like a shepherd cuts the sheep off from the goats. ³³ Then He will stand the sheep on His right, and the goats on His left. ³⁴ Then the King will declare to those on His right, ‘Come on, you[†] who have been blessed by My Father! Inherit a share of the Kingdom that has been made ready for you[†] from the foundation of the world! ³⁵ For I was hungry and you[†] gave Me something to eat; I was thirsty and you[†] gave Me something to drink; I was a stranger and you[†] took Me in; ³⁶ naked and you[†] clothed Me; I was weak [*sick or hurt*] and you[†] took care of Me; I was in jail and you[†] came to Me.’ ³⁷ Then those who were just, will respond to Him by saying, ‘Master, when did we notice You hungry and nourish You, or thirsty and give You something to drink? ³⁸ Now when did we notice You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You? ³⁹ Now when did we notice You weak [*sick or hurt*], or in jail, and come to You?’ ⁴⁰ Then in response, the King will declare to them, ‘Amen [*“truly”*], I say to you[†], inasmuch as you[†] did it for one of these, even the least of My brothers and sisters, you[†] did it for Me.’

⁴¹ “Then He will declare to those also on His left, ‘Go from Me, you[†] cursed ones, into the Fire of the Last Age [*to be destroyed in the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*] that has been made ready for the Adversary [*Satan*] and his Messengers! ⁴² For I was hungry and you[†] didn’t give Me something to eat; I was thirsty and you[†] didn’t give Me something to drink; ⁴³ I was a stranger and you[†] didn’t take Me in; naked and you[†] didn’t clothe Me; weak [*sick or hurt*] and in jail and you[†] didn’t take care of Me.’ ⁴⁴ Then they also will respond by saying, ‘Master, when did we notice You hungry or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or weak [*sick or hurt*], or in jail, and didn’t serve You?’ ⁴⁵ Then He will respond to them by saying, ‘Amen [*“truly”*], I say to you[†], inasmuch as you[†] didn’t do it for one of the least of these, you[†] didn’t do it for Me.’ ⁴⁶ Then these will go away into the Punishment of the Last Age [*Destruction by the Fire of the Second Death*], yet those who were just, into Life in the Last Age.”

26 Now it occurred, when Yesu had completed all these sayings, that He said to His students, ² “You[†] are aware that the Passover Observance is going to come after two days, and the Son of Humanity is going to be delivered over to be fastened to a stake.”

³ Then the chief priests and the older ones of the people were gathered in the courtyard of the chief priest, called Caiaphas; ⁴ and they planned how to take hold of Yesu by fraud, and kill Him. ⁵ Yet they were saying, “Not during the festival, so that a turmoil might not occur among the people.”

⁶ Now when Yesu was in Bethany at Simon the leper's house, ⁷ a woman came to Him with an alabaster vase of very precious aromatic herb oil, and she poured it over His head while He was lying back at the table. ⁸ Now when the students noticed it, they resented it and said, "Why this destruction? ⁹ For this could have been disposed of for a great amount, and [*the money*] given to the poor." ¹⁰ Now Yesu knew this and said to them, "Why are you[†] making tiring labor for this woman? For she has done an ideal work for Me. ¹¹ For you[†] are going to always have the poor with you[†], yet you[†] aren't going to always have Me. ¹² For by draining this aromatic herb oil onto My body, she has done it for My burial. ¹³ Amen [*'truly'*], I say to you[†], wherever this Good Message is proclaimed in the whole world, what she has done will also be spoken of as a memorial to her."

¹⁴ Then one of the Twelve, who was called Judas (the Iscariot*), went to the chief priests, ¹⁵ and said, "What are you[†] willing to give to me, so I will deliver him over to you[†]?" Now they presented him with thirty #320-silver-coins. ¹⁶ So from that time he began seeking for an opportunity to deliver Him over.

¹⁷ Now on the first day of the Festival of the Unleavened Biscuits, the students came to Yesu and said, "Where do You want us to make things ready for You to eat the Passover?" ¹⁸ Now He said, "You[†] must go into the city to a certain one, and you[†] must say to him, 'The Teacher says, "My appointed time is near. I am holding the Passover with My students at your place." ' " ¹⁹ So the students did as Yesu had arranged with them, and they made things ready for the Passover.

²⁰ Now as evening [*6-9p.m.*] came on, He was lying back at the table with the twelve students. ²¹ Now as they were eating, He said, "Amen [*'truly'*], I say to you[†] that one of you[†] will deliver Me over." ²² Now they were tremendously sorry, and each one began to say to Him, "It isn't I, is it, Master?" ²³ Now in response, He said, "The one who dips his hand with Me in the dish [*of sauce*], he will deliver Me over. ²⁴ The Son of Humanity is going away, just as it has been written about Him; yet how terrible it is for that human through whom the Son of Humanity is delivered over! It would have been ideal for that human if he hadn't been born!" ²⁵ Now in response, Judas (the one who delivered Him over) said, "It isn't I, is it, Rabbi [*'Teacher'*]?" He said to him, "It is as you have said."

14 "Iscariot" is Hebrew for "the man from Kerioth (in Judea)."

26 Now as they were eating, Yesu took a biscuit, and after He had given the blessing, He broke it, and as He gave it to the students, He said, “You[†] must take this, and must eat it! This represents My body.” **27** Then He took a cup, and after He had given thanks, He gave it to them and said, “All of you[†] must drink from this! **28** For this represents My blood of the [New] Contract, that is going to be poured out for many for the forgiveness of wrongdoings. **29** Now I say to you[†], under no circumstances shall I from this time on drink of this product of the grapevine until that Day [the Day of the Last Age] when I shall drink it new [fresh] with you[†] in My Father’s Kingdom.” **30** Then after they sang a song of praise, they went out to the Mountain of Olives.

31 Then Yesu said to them, “All of you[†] will trip in connection with Me on this night, for it has been written, ‘I will strike the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered’ [Zec. 13:7]. **32** Yet after I have been awakened, I will precede you[†] into Galilee.” **33** Yet in response, Peter said to Him, “Even though everyone will trip in connection with You, I will never trip!” **34** Yesu affirmed to him, “Amen [‘truly’], I say to you, that on this night, before a rooster crows, three times will you disown Me.” **35** Peter said to Him, “Even if I have to die together with You, under no circumstances will I disown You!” All the students also said likewise.

36 Then Yesu went with them to a piece of land called Gethsemane; and He said to His students, “Sit here, while I go over there and pray!” **37** Then when He had taken aside Peter and the two sons of Zebedee [James and John], He began to be sorrowful and depressed. **38** Then He said to them, “My sentient being is exceedingly sorrowful to the point of death. Stay here and be wide awake with Me!” **39** Then when He had gone before them a little, He fell on His face, praying and saying, “My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass away from Me! However, not as I want, but as You want!” **40** Then He came to the students and found them lying down asleep. So He said to Peter, “So, aren’t you[†] strong enough to be wide awake for one hour with Me? **41** You[†] must be continually wide awake and praying, so that you[†] shall not enter into testing! The spirit (on the one hand) is eager, yet (on the other hand) the flesh is weak.” **42** Again, for a second time He went away and prayed, saying, “My Father, if this can’t pass away unless I drink it, what You want must be done!” **43** Then when He came again, He found them lying down asleep, for their eyes were heavy. **44** So He left them again, and went away and prayed a third time, saying the same words again. **45** Then He came to the students, and said to them, “Must you[†] be lying down asleep still further and resting? Notice, the hour is already drawing near, and the Son of Humanity is being delivered over into the hands of

wrongdoers. ⁴⁶ “Get up; we must go! Notice, the one who is going to deliver Me over is already drawing near!”

⁴⁷ Now while He was still speaking, notice, Judas (one of the Twelve) came, and with him a great crowd with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and older ones of the people. ⁴⁸ Now the one who was going to deliver Him over gave them a sign, saying, “Whomever I shall kiss, he is the one. Take hold of him!” ⁴⁹ Then he immediately came to Yesu and said, “Rejoice, Rabbi [*Teacher*]!” and kissed Him fondly. ⁵⁰ Yet Yesu said to him, “Fellow, do that for which you are present.” Then they approached and put their hands on Yesu and took hold of Him.

⁵¹ Now notice, one of those with Yesu stretched out his hand and pulled out his sword, and struck the slave of the chief priest, removing his ear. ⁵² Then Yesu said to him, “You must return your sword back into its place; for whoever takes up a sword, will be destroyed [*in the Destruction*] by a sword [*God’s word*]!” ⁵³ Or do you have the impression that I’m not able to encourage My Father, and He will station by My side at this very moment more than twelve legions of Messengers? ⁵⁴ How then shall the Writings be fulfilled, seeing that it has to occur like this?”

⁵⁵ In that hour Yesu said to the crowds, “Have you[†] come out with swords and clubs to apprehend Me as after a robber? I used to sit day after day in the sacred place teaching, and you[†] didn’t take hold of Me. ⁵⁶ Now this whole thing has occurred so that the Writings of the prophets might be fulfilled [*Psa. 22:6; Isa. 53:7*].” Then all of the students left Him and ran away [*Psa. 88:8*].

⁵⁷ Now those who had taken hold of Yesu led Him away to Caiaphas, the chief priest, where the Bible scholars and the older ones were gathered. ⁵⁸ Now Peter was following Him from a distance until he came to the courtyard of the chief priest, then he entered inside and began sitting with the assistants [*deputies*] to see the completion [*of the proceedings*]. ⁵⁹ Now the chief priests and the whole Jewish Council kept seeking false testimony against Yesu, so that they could put Him to death; ⁶⁰ and they didn’t find any, even though many false witnesses approached. Yet later two approached, ⁶¹ and said, “He affirmed, ‘I can demolish the temple of God and rebuild it in three days.’ ” ⁶² Then the chief priest rose up and said to Him, “Don’t you have any response to what these testify against you?” ⁶³ Yet Yesu kept silent [*Isa. 53:7*]. So the chief priest said to Him, “I put you under oath to the living God to tell us if you are the Anointed One, the Son of God.” ⁶⁴ Yesu said to him, “It is as you have said; moreover, I say to you[†], from this time on you[†] will see ‘the Son of Humanity sitting at the right hand of the Power’ [*Psa. 110:1*] and ‘coming on the clouds of [*heaven or*] the sky’ [*Dan. 7:13*].” ⁶⁵ Then the chief

priest tore his own garments, saying, “He has slandered! What need do we still have of witnesses? Notice, now you[†] have heard the slandering! ⁶⁶ What do you[†] suppose?” Now in response, they said, “He is liable to death.” ⁶⁷ Then they spit in His face and punished Him with their fists. Now they slapped Him, ⁶⁸ saying, “Prophecy to us, Anointed One! Who is it that hit you?”

⁶⁹ Now Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard. Then one servant girl came to him and said, “You were also with Yesu, the Galilean.” ⁷⁰ Yet he disowned Him in front of everyone, saying, “I’m not aware of what you are speaking about!” ⁷¹ Now when he went out into the entryway, another one noticed him, and she said to those who were there, “He was with Yesu the Nazarene.” ⁷² And again he disowned Him with an oath, saying, “I’m not acquainted with the human!” ⁷³ Now after a little while, those who were standing there approached and said to Peter, “You are also truly one of them, for your speech makes you evident too.” ⁷⁴ Then he began to conditionally damn himself and promise with an oath, saying “I’m not acquainted with the human!” And immediately a rooster crowed. ⁷⁵ Then Peter remembered the declaration which Yesu had declared, “Before a rooster crows, you will disown Me three times.” Then he went outside and wept bitterly.

27 Now as early morning [*6a.m.*] came on, all the chief priests and the older ones of the people held a consultation against Yesu, in order to put Him to death. ² Then they tied Him up, and led Him away, and delivered Him over to Pilate, the governor.

³ Then when Judas (the one who had delivered him over) noticed that He had been condemned, he regretted it and turned over the thirty #320-silver-coins to the chief priests and older ones, saying, ⁴ “I have done something that is wrong by delivering over innocent blood.” Yet they said, “What is that to us? You must see to that!” ⁵ Then he tossed the #320-silver-coins into the temple and departed and went away and hanged himself. ⁶ Now the chief priests took the #320-silver-coins and said, “It isn’t allowed to throw them into the Corban [*the Treasury*], since they are the price of blood.” ⁷ Now they held a consultation and bought with them the Potter’s Field for a burial place for strangers. ⁸ For this reason that field has been called “The Field of Blood” even until today. ⁹ Then that which was declared through the prophet Jeremiah was fulfilled, saying, “Now they took the thirty #320-silver-coins, (the price of the Valued One, on whom some of the sons of Israel set a price); ¹⁰ and they gave them for the Potter’s Field, just as the Master arranged with me” [*Zec. 11:12-13*].

11 Now Yesu stood in front of the governor, and the governor asked Him, saying, “Are you the king of the Jews?” Now Yesu affirmed to him, “It is as you say.” 12 Then while He was being accused by the chief priests and older ones, He didn’t give any response. 13 Then Pilate said to Him, “Don’t you hear how many things they testify against you?” 14 And He didn’t respond to him [*Isa. 53:7*]; not even with one declaration, so that the governor marveled very much.

15 Now at the festival the governor followed the custom of releasing to the crowd one prisoner that they were wanting. 16 Now they had then a notorious prisoner called Barabbas [*“son of the father”*]. 17 So then, while they were gathered, Pilate said to them, “Whom do you want me to release to you[†], Barabbas, or Yesu who is called ‘the Anointed One’?” 18 (For he was aware that it was because of envy that they had delivered Him over.) 19 Now when he sat down upon the platform, his wife dispatched someone to him, saying, “Don’t have anything to do with that just person, for today I have suffered greatly in a dream because of him.”

20 Now the chief priests and the older ones persuaded the crowds to request Barabbas [*“son of the father”*], yet to destroy Yesu. 21 Now in response, the governor said to them, “Which of the two do you[†] want me to release to you?” Now they said “Barabbas!” 22 Pilate said to them, “So then, what shall I do with Yesu who is called ‘the Anointed One’?” They all said, “He must be fastened to a stake!” 23 Yet he affirmed, “Why? What bad thing has he done?” Yet they yelled out abundantly [*Psa. 22:12-13*], saying, “He must be fastened to a stake!” 24 Now when Pilate noticed that this wasn’t benefiting anything, but rather a turmoil was occurring, he got some water and washed off his hands in front of the crowd, saying, “I am innocent of the blood of this just person. You[†] must see to it!” 25 Then in response, the entire people said, “His blood will be on us and on our children!” 26 Then he released Barabbas to them. Now after he had Yesu whipped [*Isa. 53:5*], he delivered Him over to be fastened to a stake.

27 Then the governor’s soldiers took Yesu along into the “Palace” [*the military headquarters*] and gathered the whole military company to Him. 28 Then they stripped Him, and placed an officer’s purplish-red jacket around Him. 29 Then they braided a winner’s crown out of thorns and placed it on His head, and put a reed in His right hand. Then they fell on their knees in front of Him and mocked Him [*Psa. 69:19; Isa. 53:3*], saying, “Rejoice, king of the Jews!” 30 Then they spit on Him [*Isa. 50:6*], and took the reed and began beating Him on His head. 31 Then after they had mocked Him, they stripped the officer’s jacket off of Him and put His

garments back on Him, and led Him away to fasten Him to a stake [*Isa. 53:7*].

32 Now as they went out, they found a Cyrenian human [*from Cyrene in Libya, N. Africa*] named Simon; they forced him into service to pick up His stake. 33 Then when they came to a place called “Golgotha” (which is called “the Place of the Skull” [*a skull-shaped hill*]), 34 they gave Him wine mix with bile [*a bitter, pain-numbing drink*] to drink [*Psa. 69:21*]; and when He tasted it, He wouldn’t drink it. 35 Now when they had fastened Him to the stake, they divided His garments, by throwing a lot [*Psa. 22:18*]. 36 Then they sat down and began keeping [*watch over*] Him there; 37 and they placed over His head the written charge against Him, “THIS IS YESU, THE KING OF THE JEWS.”

38 Then two robbers were fastened to stakes together with Him [*Isa. 53:12*], one on the right and one on the left. 39 Now those who went by, kept slandering Him, shaking their heads [*Psa. 22:7*], 40 and saying, “Demolisher of the temple and builder of it in three days, save yourself! If you are the Son of God, descend from the stake!” 41 Likewise, the chief priests, with the Bible scholars and older ones, while mocking Him, kept saying, 42 “He saved others, but he can’t save himself! So he’s the King of Israel, is he? Let him descend now from the stake, and we will believe in him! 43 He had confidence in God. Let Him rescue him now, if He wants him [*Psa. 22:8*]; for he said that ‘I am God’s Son!’ ” 44 Now the robbers also who were fastened to stakes together with Him, were reproaching Him in the same manner.

45 Now from the sixth hour [*12 noon*] until the ninth hour [*3p.m.*] darkness occurred over the entire land [*Amos 8:9*]. 46 Now about the ninth hour [*3p.m.*] Yesu exclaimed with a loud voice, saying, “Eloi! Eloi! Lema sabachthani?” (which [*in the native language of Mideasterners*] means “My God! My God! Why have You forsaken Me?” [*Psa. 22:1*]). 47 Now some of those who stood there, when they heard this, began saying, “He is summoning Elijah.” 48 Then immediately one from among them ran and got a sponge, and filled it with vinegar [*sour wine*], and stuck it on a reed, and tried to give it to Him to drink [*Psa. 69:21*]. 49 Yet the rest kept saying, “Let him be! Let’s see if Elijah will come to save him.”

50 Now Yesu yelled out again with a loud voice, and let out His spirit [*stopped breathing*]. 51 Now notice, the curtain of the temple was split in two from the top to the bottom; and the earth quaked, and the rocks were split; 52 and the tombs were opened. Then many bodies of the Pure Ones who had fallen asleep were waking up; 53 then when they came out of their tombs after His awakening, they entered into the pure city [*Jerusalem*] and were disclosed to many. 54 Now when the captain and

those with him who were keeping *[watch over]* Yesu noticed the quake and these occurrences, they were tremendously afraid, saying, “Truly this was God’s Son!”

⁵⁵ Now there were many women gazing from a distance *[Psa. 38:11]*, who had followed Yesu from Galilee, serving Him, ⁵⁶ among them were Mary (the Magdalene), Mary (the mother of *[Alpheus’ sons]* James *[the Little One]* and Joseph), and *[Salome]* the mother of Zebedee’s sons *[James and John]*.

⁵⁷ Now as evening came on *[that is, Friday after 3p.m., but before sunset]*, there came a rich human from Arimathea, named Joseph, who was also himself a student of Yesu. ⁵⁸ He went to Pilate and requested the body of Yesu. Then Pilate ordered that it be given back to him. ⁵⁹ Then Joseph took the body and folded it up in a clean linen sheet ⁶⁰ and placed it in his new tomb *[Isa. 53:9]* that he had quarried in the bedrock. Then when he had rolled a large stone against the door of the tomb, he went away. ⁶¹ Now Mary (the Magdalene) was there, and the other Mary *[the mother of Alpheus’ sons, James the Little One and Joseph]*, sitting in front of the burial vault.

⁶² Now on the next day, which was after the Preparation Day *[that is, Friday after sunset]*, the chief priests and the Pharisees* were gathered to Pilate, ⁶³ saying, “Master, we remember that while he was still living, that deceiver said, ‘After three days I will be awakened.’ ⁶⁴ So then, order the burial vault to be secured until the third day, so that not at any time might the students come and steal him, and say to the people, ‘He has been awakened from the dead,’ and the last deception will be worse than the first.” ⁶⁵ Yet Pilate affirmed to them, “You† have a detail *[of soldiers]*. You† must go and make it secure, as you† are aware!” ⁶⁶ Now they went and secured the burial vault, by sealing the stone and with the detail *[of soldiers]* **28** on yet the evening *[6-9p.m.]* of the Sabbath Day *[that is, Friday evening after sunset]*.

As it was lighting up *[before sunrise]* on *[Sunday]* the first day after the Sabbath Day, Mary (the Magdalene) and the other Mary *[the mother of Alpheus’ sons, James the Little One and Joseph]* went to gaze at the burial vault. ² Now notice, a great quake occurred, for a Messenger from the Master had descended out of heaven, and after approaching, rolled away the stone, and began sitting upon it. ³ Now the noticeable form of him was like lightning, and his clothes were as white as snow. ⁴ Now the keepers quaked from fear of him, and became like dead persons.

62 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

⁵ Now in response, the Messenger said to the women, “Stop being afraid! For I’m aware that you[†] are seeking for Yesu who has been fastened to a stake. ⁶ He isn’t here, for He has been awakened, just as He said. Come here, notice the place where He was lying! ⁷ Now you must go quickly and tell His students, ‘He has been awakened from the dead, and notice, He is preceding you[†] into Galilee. There you[†] will see Him.’ Notice, I have told you[†].”

⁸ Then they quickly went away from the tomb with fear and great joy and ran to report this to His students. ⁹ Now notice, Yesu met them, saying, “Rejoice!” Now they approached and took hold of His feet and worshiped Him. ¹⁰ Then Yesu said to them, “Stop being afraid! You[†] must go and report this to My brothers, so that they might go away into Galilee, and there they will see Me!”

¹¹ Now as they were going, notice, some of the detail [*of soldiers*] went into the city and reported to the chief priests everything that had occurred. ¹² Then when they had gathered with the older ones and had held a consultation, they gave a considerable sum in silver coins to the soldiers, ¹³ saying, “You[†] must say, ‘His students came by night and stole him after we had fallen asleep.’ ¹⁴ Now if this is heard by the governor, we will persuade him and fix it so that you[†] won’t have to worry about it.” ¹⁵ Now they took the silver coins and did as they were taught; and this saying has been affirmed by the Jews far and wide to this day.

¹⁶ Now the eleven students went into Galilee, to the mountain where Yesu had arranged with them. ¹⁷ Then when they noticed Him, they worshiped Him, yet they hesitated. ¹⁸ Then Yesu approached and spoke to them, saying, “All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to Me. ¹⁹ So then, you[†] must go and make students of all the nations; to do this, you[†] must be immersing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Pure Spirit [*‘Yesu’ is the Son’s name, the Father’s name (John 17:11-12), and the Pure Spirit’s name (John 14:26, 16:13-15)*], ²⁰ and must be teaching them to be continually keeping everything that I have directed you[†]! Now notice, I’m going to be with you[†] for all the days up to the conclusion of the age [*the beginning of the Last Age*]!”

Mark

1 This is the beginning of the Good Message about Yesu (the Anointed One), God's Son, *[as recorded by Mark]*. **2** Just as it has been written in the prophet Isaiah, (notice, I am dispatching My messenger before Your face, who will construct Your road *[Mal. 3:1]*): **3** "The voice of one crying out in the wasteland: 'You[†] must make ready the road of the Master! You[†] must be making His highways straight!' " *[Isa. 40:3]*. **4** John came immersing in the wasteland and proclaiming immersion after a change in thoughts and feelings for the forgiveness of wrongdoings. **5** Now the entire province of Judea was going out to him, and all those from Jerusalem; and they were being immersed by him in the Jordan River, confessing their wrongdoings. **6** Now John had on clothes made of camel's hair and a wide leather belt around his waist, and ate locusts *[Lev. 11:22]* and wild honey. **7** Now he was proclaiming, saying, "There is One coming after me who is stronger than I am; the strap of His sandals I'm not fit enough to stoop and release. **8** I have immersed you[†] in water; yet He will immerse you[†] in the Pure Spirit."

9 Now it occurred during those days, that Yesu [*"Yehweh-Savior"**] came from Nazareth in Galilee, and was immersed in the Jordan River by John. **10** Then immediately as He stepped up out of the water, He noticed the heavens split, and the Spirit descended upon Him like a dove. **11** Then a voice came out of the heavens, "You are My dearly loved Son, with whom I am delighted."

12 Then immediately the Spirit put Him out into the wasteland, **13** and He was in the wasteland for forty days undergoing testing by Satan [*"the Adversary"*]; and He was with the wild beasts, and Messengers were waiting on Him.

14 Now after John had been delivered over, Yesu went into Galilee, proclaiming the Good Message from God, **15** saying, "The time period has been fulfilled, and God's Kingdom is already drawing near; you[†] must be changing your thoughts and feelings, and be believing in the Good Message!"

16 Then as He passed along beside the sea of Galilee [*Lake Gennesaret*], He noticed Simon [*Peter*] and Andrew (Simon's brother), throwing a throw net in the sea (for they were fishermen). **17** Then Yesu said to them, "You[†] must come on after Me, and I will make you[†]

9 "Yehweh" was God's name in the Old Contract Writings.

become fishermen of humans!” 18 So they immediately left their nets and followed Him. 19 Then He advanced slightly and noticed James (Zebedee’s son) and John (his brother), who were also in a ship mending their nets. 20 Immediately He called them; and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired men, and went away after Him.

21 Then they entered Capernaum; and immediately on the Sabbath Day [*Saturday*], He entered the assembly and began teaching. 22 Now they were astonished at His teaching; for He was teaching them like one who had authority, and not like the Bible scholars. 23 Then immediately there was a human in their assembly with an unclean spirit, and he yelled out, 24 saying, “What do You want with us, Yesu of Nazareth! Did You come to destroy us? I’m aware of who You are, the Pure One from God!” 25 Now Yesu rebuked him, saying, “You must be still, and must come out of him!” 26 Then after the unclean spirit threw him into a convulsion and shouted with a loud voice, it came out of him. 27 Now everyone was shocked, so that they discussed among themselves, saying, “What does this mean? This is a new teaching with authority! For he is even giving requirements to the unclean spirits, and they are obeying him!” 28 Then immediately, the news that was heard about Him went out everywhere into the whole country around there in Galilee.

29 Then immediately after they came out of the assembly, they went into the home of Simon [*Peter*] and Andrew, with James and John. 30 Now the mother-in-law of Simon [*Peter*] was lying down because she had a fever; and immediately they told Him about her. 31 So He approached and took hold of her hand, and woke her up, and the fever left her, and she began waiting on them. 32 Now after evening [*6-9p.m.*] had come, when the sun had set, they began bringing to Him all those who had an illness and those who were possessed by demons; 33 and the whole city had gathered at the door. 34 Then He cured many who were ill with various diseases, and threw out many demons; and He wasn’t letting the demons speak, because they had noticed who He was.

35 Then He rose up very early in the morning, while it was still in the night [*or dark*], and came out and went away into a wasteland, and began praying there. 36 Now Simon [*Peter*], and those with him, tracked Him down. 37 Then when they had found Him, they said to Him, “Everyone is seeking for You.” 38 Then He said to them, “Let’s go elsewhere to the next towns, so that I might proclaim there also; for that’s why I came out.” 39 So He went and proclaimed in their assemblies throughout all of Galilee, throwing out demons.

40 Now a leper came to Him and encouraged Him, falling on his knees and saying to Him, “If You are willing, You can make me clean!”

⁴¹ Now He felt compassion for him and stretched out His hand, touched him, and said to him, “I’m willing; be made clean!” ⁴² Then immediately the leprosy went from him, and he was made clean. ⁴³ Then He grumbled to him and put him out immediately, ⁴⁴ saying to him, “You must see that you tell no one; but you must go and show yourself to the priest, and take the things that Moses has prescribed for your cleansing, as a testimony to them!” ⁴⁵ Yet when he went out, he began to proclaim much about it and to affirm the word far and wide, so that no longer under any circumstances could Yesu plainly enter into a city; rather, He was outside in the wastelands, and they were coming to Him from everywhere.

2 Now when He entered again into Capernaum during these days, it was heard that He was in a house. ² So many gathered, such that by no means was there still room, not even at the door; and He was speaking the Word to them. ³ Now they came to Him, bringing a paralyzed person who was lifted by four [*men*]. ⁴ Then when they weren’t able to bring him to Him because of the crowd, they unroofed the roof where He was, and when they had scooped it out, they lowered the stretcher on which the paralyzed person was lying. ⁵ Now when Yesu noticed their faith, He said to the paralyzed person, “Child, your wrongdoings are forgiven.” ⁶ Now there were some of the Bible scholars sitting there, and they were reasoning in their hearts, ⁷ “Why does this person speak like this? He is slandering! Who is able to forgive wrongdoings except One, God?” ⁸ Then immediately, when Yesu recognized inside His spirit that they were reasoning like this in themselves, He said to them, “Why are you reasoning these things in your hearts? ⁹ Which is easier, to say to the paralyzed person, ‘Your wrongdoings are forgiven,’ or to say, ‘Get up, pick up your stretcher, and walk’? ¹⁰ Yet so that you might notice that the Son of Humanity has authority on earth to forgive wrongdoings” (He said to the paralyzed person), ¹¹ “I say to you, get up, pick up your stretcher, and go to your house!” ¹² Then he got up, and immediately when he had picked up the stretcher, he went out in front of everyone, so that everyone was amazed and glorified God, saying, “We have never noticed anything like this!”

¹³ Then He went out again beside the sea [*Lake Gennesaret*], and the entire crowd was coming to Him, and He was teaching them. ¹⁴ Then as He passed by, He noticed Levi [*Matthew*], Alpheus’ son, sitting in the tribute [*tax*] office; and He said to him, “You must be continually following Me!” So he rose up and followed Him. ¹⁵ Now it occurred that as He was lying down [*at the table*] in his [*Matthew’s*] house, many tribute [*tax*] collectors and wrongdoers also began lying back at the table together with Yesu and His students (for there were many who

were following Him). ¹⁶ Then when the Bible scholars of the Pharisees noticed that He ate with the tribute [*tax*] collectors and the wrongdoers, they began saying to His students, “Why is he eating with the tribute [*tax*] collectors and wrongdoers?” ¹⁷ Then when Yesu heard this, He said to them, “It isn’t the ones who are strong who need a physician, but rather those who have an illness. I didn’t come to call those who are just, but those who are doing things that are wrong.”

¹⁸ Now the students of John and the Pharisees* were fasting; and they came and said to Him, “Why do the students of John and the students of the Pharisees fast, yet your students don’t fast?” ¹⁹ Yesu said to them, “The friends of the bridegroom can’t fast while the bridegroom is with them, can they? Whatever time they have when the bridegroom is with them, they can’t fast. ²⁰ Yet the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then they will fast on that day. ²¹ No one is going to sew a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old outer garment; otherwise, the new part that fills it up, is definitely going to lift some from the old part; and the split is going to become worse. ²² Also, no one is going to drain fresh wine into old wine skins; otherwise, the wine will definitely burst the wine skins, and the wine is going to be spilled, and the wine skins will be destroyed; rather, fresh wine is put into new wine skins.”

²³ Now it occurred that He was going along through the grain fields on the Sabbath Day [*Saturday*]; and His students began to make a path, plucking the heads of grain. ²⁴ Then the Pharisees were saying to Him, “Notice, why are they doing something that isn’t allowed on the Sabbath Day?” ²⁵ Now He said to them, “Haven’t you† ever read what David did, when he and those with him were in need and hungry; ²⁶ how he entered into the house of God under Abiathar, the chief priest, and ate the presentation biscuits, which aren’t allowed to be eaten except by the priests, and also gave them to those who were with him?” ²⁷ Then He was saying to them, “The Sabbath Day occurred because of humanity, and not humanity because of the Sabbath Day, ²⁸ so that the Son of Humanity is the Master even of the Sabbath Day.”

3 Then He entered again into an assembly, and a human who had a withered hand was there. ² Now they were keeping close notice of Him to see if He would cure him on the Sabbath Day [*Saturday*], so that they might accuse Him. ³ Now He said to the human who had the withered hand, “Get up in the middle of us!” ⁴ Then He said to them, “Is it allowed

18 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

on the Sabbath Day [*Saturday*] to do good or to do bad, to save or to kill a sentient being?” Yet they were silent. ⁵ Then after looking around at them with anger, being deeply sorry about the callousness of their hearts, He said to the human, “Stretch out your hand!” So he stretched it out, and his hand was restored. ⁶ Then the Pharisees went out, and immediately began holding a consultation with the Herodians [*members of Herod’s political party*] against Him about how to destroy Him.

⁷ Then Yesu departed with His students to the sea [*Lake Gennesaret*], and a great multitude from Galilee followed. ⁸ Now when they heard how much He was doing, a great multitude came to Him from Judea, from Jerusalem, from Idumea, from the other side of the Jordan River, and from around Tyre and Sidon. ⁹ Then He told His students that a boat should be waiting for Him because of the crowd, so that they might not be oppressively pressing against Him ¹⁰ (for He had cured many, so that whoever had afflictions were falling towards Him in order to touch Him). ¹¹ Now whenever the unclean spirits were gazing upon Him, they were falling down before Him and yelling, saying, “You are the Son of God!” ¹² Then He was warning them many times not to make Him apparent.

¹³ Then He ascended onto the mountain and called those whom He was wanting, and they went away to Him. ¹⁴ Now He appointed the Twelve (whom He also named “dispatched envoys”) to be with Him, and to be dispatched by Him to proclaim ¹⁵ and to have authority to throw out demons. ¹⁶ Now the Twelve whom He appointed were: Simon (on whom He placed the name “Peter” [*“piece of rock”*]); ¹⁷ James (Zebedee’s son) and John (James’ brother), and He placed also on them the name “Boanerges” (that is, “Sons of Thunder”); ¹⁸ Andrew and Philip and Bartholomew [*Nathanael*]; Matthew and Thomas; James [*the Little One*] (Alpheus’ son) and [*Judas*] Thaddeus and Simon (the Cananist*); ¹⁹ and Judas (the Iscariot,* the one who also delivered Him over).

²⁰ Then they went into a house, and the crowd came together again, so that they weren’t even able to eat a biscuit. ²¹ Now when His relatives heard about it, they went out to take hold of Him (for they were saying, “He is deranged [*crazy*]”). ²² Then the Bible scholars who had descended from Jerusalem were saying, “He has Beelzebub [*‘Lord of the house’ (Satan)*],” and “He is throwing out the demons by the chief of the demons [*Satan*].” ²³ Now He called them to Him and began saying to them in illustrations, “How can Satan throw out Satan? ²⁴ Now if a

18 “Cananist” is Hebrew for “the Enthusiast.”

19 “Iscariot” is Hebrew for “the man from Kerioth (in Judea).”

kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom isn't going to be able to stand. ²⁵ If a household is divided against itself, that household won't be able to stand. ²⁶ If Satan rose up against himself and was divided, he couldn't stand, but would have a completion [*of his power*]. ²⁷ But no one can enter into a strong person's house to seize his items, unless first he ties up the strong person. Then he can seize things throughout his house. ²⁸ Amen [*'truly'*], I say to you[†], the penalties for the wrongdoings and the slanderings will be forgiven the sons of humanity, whatever they should slander; ²⁹ yet whoever slanders against the Pure Spirit, has no forgiveness even to the Last Age, but is liable to the Penalty* of the Last Age [*Destruction*] for the wrong" ³⁰ (for they were saying, "He has an unclean spirit").

³¹ Now His mother and His brothers and sisters came, and standing outside they dispatched someone to Him to call Him. ³² Now a crowd was sitting around Him, and they said to Him, "Notice, your mother and your brothers and sisters are outside seeking you." ³³ Now in response to them, He said, "Who are My mother and My brothers and sisters?" ³⁴ Then looking around on those who were sitting around Him, He said, "Notice, My mother and My brothers and sisters! ³⁵ For whoever is doing what is wanted by God, is My brother and sister and mother!"

4 Now again He began to teach beside the sea [*Lake Gennesaret*] and a crowd of a great many gathered around Him, so He stepped into a ship in the sea to sit; and the entire crowd was on the land, facing the sea. ² Then He began teaching them many things in illustrations, and was saying to them in His teaching, ³ "You[†] must be continually hearing Me! Notice, the seed planter went out to plant seeds. ⁴ Now it occurred in planting the seeds, that some fell beside the road, and the birds came and devoured it. ⁵ Now some other fell on the rocky place, where it didn't have much earth, and immediately it shot up, because it didn't have any depth of earth. ⁶ So when the sun rose, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it dried up. ⁷ Now some other fell into the thorns, and the thorns came up and stifled it, and it didn't give any fruit. ⁸ Now some other fell into ideal earth and began giving fruit, coming up and growing, and was bringing in thirty and sixty and a hundred times over." ⁹ Then He was saying, "Whoever has ears to hear, must be continually hearing!"

¹⁰ Then when He was alone, those who were around Him, together with the Twelve, began asking Him about the illustrations. ¹¹ So He was

²⁹ The Penalty of the Last Age is Death and Destruction by the Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15).

saying to them, “The secret of God’s Kingdom has been given to you[†], yet everything occurs in illustrations to those outside, ¹² so that ‘they shall keep on observing, but shall not have any awareness; and they shall keep on hearing, but shall not understand; so that not at any time shall they turn back to Me, and be forgiven’ [Isa. 6:9-10].”

¹³ Then He said to them, “Don’t you[†] have any awareness about this illustration? How then will you[†] know all the illustrations? ¹⁴ The seed planter plants the Word. ¹⁵ Now some are the people beside the road, where the Word is planted. Now when they hear it, Satan [*‘the Adversary’*] comes immediately and takes away the Word that has been planted in them. ¹⁶ Now some, likewise, are the people who are on the rocky places on which the seeds are planted, who when they hear the Word, take it immediately with joy; ¹⁷ but since they don’t have any of its root in themselves, they are temporary. After this, when oppression or persecution comes because of the Word, they are tripping immediately. ¹⁸ Now some others are the people among the thorns into which the seeds are planted. These are the people who hear the Word, ¹⁹ but the concerns of the age, the enticement of riches, and the desires about further things, come in and stifle the Word, and it becomes unfruitful. ²⁰ Now some are the people who are on the ideal earth on which the seeds were planted, who are hearing the Word, and are accepting it, and are producing fruit, thirty and sixty and a hundred times over.”

²¹ Then He was saying to them, “The lamp isn’t coming in, so that it might be placed under a peck-sized container or under a couch, is it? Isn’t it placed on a lampstand? ²² For nothing is hidden, except to be made apparent; nor has anything become concealed, but to become apparent. ²³ Whoever has ears to hear, must be continually hearing!”

²⁴ Then He was saying to them, “You[†] must be continually looking out about what you[†] are hearing! That measure which you[†] are using to measure others, it will be used as a measure for you[†], and additional will be added to you[†]. ²⁵ For whoever uses what he has, more will be given to him; and whoever doesn’t use what he has, even what he has, will be taken away from him.”

²⁶ Then He was saying, “God’s Kingdom is like a human who throws seed on the earth. ²⁷ Then he lies down asleep and gets up night and day, and the seed germinates and lengthens, though he isn’t aware how. ²⁸ The earth spontaneously produces fruit; first the blade, after that the head, and after that the full grain in the head. ²⁹ Now when the fruit can be delivered over, he immediately dispatches the sickle, because the harvest stands by.”

³⁰ Then He was saying, “How shall we compare God’s Kingdom, or in which illustration shall we place it? ³¹ It is like a mustard kernel that, when it is planted as a seed on the earth, is smaller than all the seeds of those on the earth; ³² and when it is planted as a seed, it comes up and becomes greater than all the vegetables, and makes great branches, so that the birds of the sky can roost under its shade.” ³³ So with many such illustrations He was speaking the Word to them, just as they were able to hear it; ³⁴ yet He wasn’t speaking to them without an illustration. Yet privately, to His own students, He was explaining everything.

³⁵ Then on that day, when evening [6-9p.m.] had come, He said to them, “Let’s go across to the other side [*of Lake Gennesaret*].” ³⁶ So they left the crowd and took Him along in the ship that He was already in (and other ships were with Him). ³⁷ Then there occurred a great whirlwind, and the waves were spraying into the ship, so that the ship was already loaded. ³⁸ Now He was in the back of the ship, lying down asleep on the cushion. So they woke Him up and said to Him, “Teacher, don’t You care that we are being destroyed?” ³⁹ So He got up and rebuked the wind and said to the sea, “Be silent! Be still!” Then the wind dropped off, and it became very calm. ⁴⁰ Then He said to them, “Why are you cowards like this? Don’t you have any faith?” ⁴¹ Then they were afraid with a great fear, and began saying to one another, “Who, therefore, is this, that even the wind and the sea obey Him?”

5 Then they came to the other side of the sea [*Lake Gennesaret*], into the country of the Gergesenes. ² Then when He came out of the ship, immediately a human from the tombs with an unclean spirit met Him; ³ he had a home among the tombs, and no one was able to keep him bound any longer, even with a chain. ⁴ For he had often been bound with shackles and chains, and he had pulled the chains to pieces, and crushed the shackles; and no one was strong enough to tame him. ⁵ All the time, night and day among the tombs and on the mountains, he was yelling out and gashing himself with stones. ⁶ Now when he noticed Yesu from a distance, he ran and worshiped Him, ⁷ and yelling out with a loud voice, he said, “What do You want with me, Yesu, Son of the Most High God? I command You by an oath to God, that You must not torture me!” ⁸ (For He was saying to it, “You must come out of the human, you unclean spirit!”) ⁹ So He began asking it, “What is your name?” Then it said to Him, “My name is Legion, for we are many.” ¹⁰ Then it began encouraging Him many times not to dispatch them out of the country. ¹¹ Now there was a great herd of hogs grazing near the mountain, ¹² so they encouraged Him, saying, “Send us to the hogs, so that we might enter into them!” ¹³ So He permitted them to do so. So the unclean

spirits came out and entered into the hogs, and the herd of about two thousand rushed over the cliff into the sea, and were drowned in the sea.

¹⁴ Then those who were tending the grazing animals, ran away and reported this in the city and in the fields. So they went to see what had occurred; ¹⁵ and they came to Yesu and gazed at the person who had been possessed by the legion of demons, sitting down, wearing garments and sensible, and they were afraid. ¹⁶ Now those who had noticed it related to them how it had occurred to the person who had been possessed by demons, and about the hogs. ¹⁷ So they began to encourage Him to go away from their boundaries. ¹⁸ Now as He stepped into the ship, the person who had been possessed by demons began encouraging Him to let him come with Him. ¹⁹ Now He didn't let him, but said to him, "You must go to your home, to your people, and report to them what things the Master has done for you, and how He had mercy on you!" ²⁰ So he went away and began to proclaim in the "Ten Cities" region [*Decapolis*] what things Yesu had done for him, and everyone was marveling.

²¹ Then when Yesu had gone across again to the other side [*of Lake Gennesaret*] in the ship, a great crowd gathered where He was, and He was beside the sea [*lake*]. ²² Now one of the assembly chiefs, named Jairus, came, and when he noticed Him, he fell at His feet ²³ and encouraged Him many times, saying, "My little daughter is having her last gasp; come and place Your hands on her, so that she might be saved and live!" ²⁴ So He went away with him.

Now a great crowd was following Him and oppressively pressing against Him. ²⁵ Then a woman who had a hemorrhage [*a discharge of blood*] for twelve years, ²⁶ and had suffered many things under many physicians, and had spent everything that she had, and had benefited nothing, but rather had become worse, ²⁷ when she heard things about Yesu, came in the crowd from behind and touched His outer garment. ²⁸ (For she was saying, "If I can just touch His outer garments, I will be saved [*from my illness*].") ²⁹ Now immediately her spring of blood dried up; and she knew in her body that she has been healed from the affliction. ³⁰ Now Yesu immediately recognized inside Himself that power had gone out of Him, so He turned around in the crowd and began saying, "Who touched My outer garments?" ³¹ Now His students were saying to Him, "You observe the crowd continually oppressively pressing against You, and You say, 'Who touched Me?' " ³² Then He was looking around to see who had done it. ³³ Now the woman, being aware of what had occurred to her, was afraid and trembling, and came and fell down before Him, and told Him the entire truth. ³⁴ Now He said to her, "Daughter,

your faith has saved you [*from your illness*]. Go in peace, and be healthy from your affliction!”

³⁵ While He was still speaking, they came from the assembly chief’s house, saying, “Your daughter has died. Why bother the Teacher any longer?” ³⁶ Yet Yesu disregarded the word spoken and said to the assembly chief, “Stop being afraid! You must only be continually having faith!” ³⁷ Now He didn’t let anyone follow with Him, except Peter, James, and John (James’ brother). ³⁸ Then when they came to the assembly chief’s house, He gazed at a turmoil, and much weeping and screaming. ³⁹ So when He entered, He said to them, “Why are you† making a turmoil and weeping? The little girl hasn’t died, but is lying down asleep.” ⁴⁰ Then they began ridiculing Him. Yet when He had put them all out, He took along the little girl’s father and mother and those who were with Him, and went in where the little girl was. ⁴¹ Then He took hold of the little girl’s hand and said to her, “Talitha, cumi!” (which, after translation [*from the native language of Mideasterners*], means “Girl, I say to you, wake up!”). ⁴² Then immediately the girl rose up and began walking around (for she was about twelve years old). Now immediately they were amazed with a great amazement. ⁴³ So He cautioned them many times that no one should know about this; and He told them to give her something to eat.

6 Now He went out from there [*Capernaum*], and came into His own country [*Nazareth*]; and His students followed Him. ² Then when the Sabbath Day [*Saturday*] came, He began to teach in the assembly, and the many who heard Him were astonished, and said, “Where did this person get these things?” and “What is this wisdom that has been given to this person?” and “How can such powerful works occur by means of his hands?” and ³ “Isn’t this the craftsman, Mary’s son, and the brother of James, Joseph, Jude, and Simon?” and “Aren’t his sisters here with us?” Now they were tripping because of Him. ⁴ Then Yesu began saying to them, “A prophet isn’t without honor except in his own country, among his relatives, and in his home.” ⁵ Now He couldn’t do any powerful work there, except to place His hands on a few who were in poor health and cure them. ⁶ Now He was marveling because of their unbelief.

Then He was going around to the surrounding villages teaching. ⁷ Now He called the Twelve to Him and began to dispatch them two by two; and He was giving them authority over the unclean spirits. ⁸ Now He charged them not to pick up anything for the road, except only a staff; no biscuit, no provisions bag, no bronze coins in their money belts; ⁹ but to put on sandals, and “you† must not put on two gowns.” ¹⁰ Then He began saying to them, “Wherever you† enter into a house, you† must stay

there until you^t go out of that place! ¹¹ Whenever a place doesn't welcome you^t or hear you^t, you^t must go out of that place, and shake off the dirt underneath your^t feet as a testimony to them [*that you have nothing in common with them*]!" ¹² Then they went out and proclaimed that people should change their thoughts and feelings. ¹³ Now they were throwing out many demons, and were massaging many of those in poor health with oil [*that contained aromatic and/or other herb oils*], and were curing them.

¹⁴ Now King Herod heard about Him, for His name had become apparent, and was saying, "John the Immerser has been awakened from among the dead, and for this reason, powerful works operate in him." ¹⁵ Yet others were saying, "He is Elijah." Yet others were saying, "He is a prophet, like one of the prophets [*of old*]." ¹⁶ Yet when Herod heard these things, he began saying, "John, whom I beheaded, has been awakened." ¹⁷ For Herod himself had dispatched [*orders*], and taken hold of John, and bound him in jail, because of Herodias (his brother Philip's wife, whom he had married). ¹⁸ For John had been saying to Herod, "It isn't allowed for you to have your brother's wife." ¹⁹ Now Herodias had it in for him, and was wanting to kill him, and couldn't ²⁰ because Herod was afraid of John, since he was aware that he was a just and pure man, so he was preserving him. Now when he heard him, he was very perplexed; but was hearing him with pleasure.

²¹ Then an opportune day came, when Herod at his birthday celebrations made a supper for his important people, colonels, and the most prominent persons of Galilee. ²² Then when Herodias' daughter entered and danced, she pleased Herod and those lying back at the table with him. Now the king said to the girl, "You must request whatever you want from me, and I will give it to you!" ²³ Then he promised with an oath to her that "Whatever you request from me, I will give you, up to half of my kingdom."

²⁴ So she went out and said to her mother, "What should I request?" Now she said, "The head of John the Immerser." ²⁵ So immediately with diligence she entered to the king and made her request, saying, "I want you to give me right away the head of John the Immerser on a platter." ²⁶ Now the king became exceedingly sorrowful, but because of the oaths and those lying back at the table with him, he didn't want to reject her. ²⁷ So immediately the king dispatched a bodyguard and required him to bring his head. So he went away and beheaded him in the jail, ²⁸ and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the girl, and the girl gave it to her mother. ²⁹ Then when his students heard about it, they came and took away his corpse and placed it in a tomb.

³⁰ Then the dispatched envoys gathered together with Yesu and reported to Him everything, what they had done, and what they had taught. ³¹ Then He said to them, “You[†] must come on by yourselves privately to a place in the wasteland and must rest briefly!” (For there were many who were coming and going away, so they didn’t yet have an opportunity to eat.) ³² So they went away in the ship into a place in the wasteland privately. ³³ Now many noticed them going away and recognized them, so they ran together there on foot from all the cities, and got there before them. ³⁴ When Yesu came out and noticed a great crowd, He felt compassion for them, because they were like sheep without a shepherd. So He began to teach them many things.

³⁵ Now when the hour had already become late, His students came to Him and began saying, “This place is a wasteland, and the hour is already late. ³⁶ You must dismiss them, so that they might go away into the surrounding fields and villages and buy biscuits for themselves, because they don’t have anything to eat!” ³⁷ Yet in response, He said to them, “You[†] must give them something to eat!” Then they said to Him, “Should we go away and buy two hundred #080-Roman-coins worth of biscuits and give it to them to eat?” ³⁸ Now He said to them, “How many biscuits do you[†] have? Go and see!” Then when they knew, they said, “Five, and two fish.” ³⁹ So He required them to have them all recline, company by company, on the green grass. ⁴⁰ So they leaned back, plot by plot, by hundreds and by fifties. ⁴¹ Then taking the five biscuits and the two fish, He looked up into heaven and gave the blessing. Then He broke up the biscuits and kept giving them to the students, so that they might place them before them. Then He divided the two fish among all of them. ⁴² They all ate and were satisfied. ⁴³ Then they picked up twelve large basketfuls of fragments, and what was left of the fish. ⁴⁴ Now there were five thousand men [*plus women and children*] who ate the biscuits.

⁴⁵ Then He immediately compelled His students to step into the ship and to precede Him to the other side to Bethsaida, while He was dismissing the crowd. ⁴⁶ Then when He had said goodbye to them, He went away onto the mountain to pray. ⁴⁷ Now as evening [*6-9p.m.*] came on, the ship was in the middle of the sea [*lake*], and He was alone on the land. ⁴⁸ Then He noticed them being tortured in rowing the ship, for the wind was contrary to them. It was about the fourth watch [*3-6a.m.*] of the night when He came towards them, walking on the sea, and He was willing to pass them by. ⁴⁹ Yet when they noticed Him walking on the sea, they had the impression that He was a phantom, and they yelled out ⁵⁰ (for they all noticed Him and were disturbed). Yet He immediately

spoke with them and said to them, “Have courage! It is I! Stop being afraid!” ⁵¹ Then He stepped up into the ship to them, and the wind dropped off; and they were very amazed at themselves, ⁵² for they hadn’t understood about the biscuits; rather, their hearts had been calloused.

⁵³ Then when they had gone across to the other side, they came to land at Gennesaret and beached there. ⁵⁴ Now when they came out of the ship, the people immediately recognized Him ⁵⁵ and ran around the whole country and began to carry around on stretchers those who had an illness, to where they were hearing that He was. ⁵⁶ So wherever He went into villages or cities or fields, they were placing those who were weak [*sick*] in the marketplaces. Now they were encouraging Him just to let them touch the tassel of His outer garment; and all those who touched it, were saved [*from their illnesses*].

7 Now when the Pharisees* and some of the Bible scholars had come from Jerusalem, they gathered around Him; ² and they noticed that some of His students were eating biscuits with contaminated (that is, unwashed) hands. ³ (For the Pharisees and all the Jews hold to the tradition of the older ones, and don’t eat unless they have washed their hands with their fist; ⁴ and they don’t eat things from the marketplace unless they have been sprinkled; and there are many other things that they have accepted to hold, like the immersing of cups, pitchers, and bronze containers.) ⁵ So the Pharisees and the Bible scholars asked Him, “Why don’t your students walk according to the tradition of the older ones, rather than eat their biscuit with unwashed hands?” ⁶ Yet He said to them, “Isaiah prophesied ideally about you† hypocrites, as it has been written, ‘These people honor Me with their lips, yet their hearts are a distance away from Me. ⁷ Now they are meaninglessly devoted to Me, teaching as teachings the directions of humans’ [*Isa. 29:13*]. ⁸ Having left God’s Direction, you† hold to the tradition of humans.”

⁹ Then He was saying to them, “You† are doing an ideal job of rejecting God’s Direction, so that you† might keep your† tradition. ¹⁰ For Moses said, ‘You† must be continually honoring your father and your mother’ [*Exo. 20:12*], and ‘Whoever says anything bad about his father or mother, must complete in death [*die*]’ [*Exo. 21:17*]. ¹¹ Yet you† say, ‘If a human says to his father or mother, “Whatever you might have benefited from me, has been given as a Corban [*Treasury contribution*] (which is a present [*to God*]),” ’ ¹² and you† no longer let him do anything for his

1 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

father or mother, ¹³ invalidating God's Word by your[†] tradition that you[†] have delivered over; and you[†] are doing many such similar things."

¹⁴ Then He called the crowd to Him again and began saying to them, "Everyone of you[†] must hear Me and understand. ¹⁵ There isn't anything that goes into a human from outside that can contaminate him; rather, it is those things that come out of a human that contaminate a human." [*No verse 16*].

¹⁷ Then when He entered into a house away from the crowd, His students began asking Him about the illustration. ¹⁸ So He said to them, "Are you[†] also so unintelligent? Don't you[†] yet comprehend that everything that goes into a human from the outside, can't contaminate him? ¹⁹ Because it doesn't go into his heart, but into his belly, and goes out into the toilet; this makes all the foods clean." ²⁰ Yet He was saying, "It is what comes out of a human that contaminates a human. ²¹ For from the inside, out of the heart of humans, come out bad reasonings, nonmarital sexual intercourses, thefts, murders, ²² extramarital sexual intercourses, greed, wickedness, fraud, carousing in the dark, a wicked eye, slandering, pride, and unintelligence. ²³ All these wicked things come out from the inside and contaminate a human."

²⁴ Now He rose up from there and went away into the boundaries of Tyre and Sidon [*in Phoenicia*]. Then when He entered into a house, He didn't want anyone to know it, yet He couldn't escape their notice. ²⁵ But immediately a woman whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, heard about Him and entered and fell down at His feet. ²⁶ Now the woman was a non-Jew, a native of Syrian Phoenicia [*W. Lebanon*], and she kept asking Him to throw the demon out of her daughter. ²⁷ So He was saying to her, "You must let the children be satisfied first; for it isn't ideal to take the children's biscuit and throw it to the puppies." ²⁸ Yet she responded by saying to Him, "Yes, Master; but even the puppies underneath the table eat from the little children's scraps." ²⁹ Now He said to her, "Because of this saying, go; the demon has come out of your daughter!" ³⁰ Now when she went away to her house, she found the little girl who had been laid on the couch, and the demon had come out.

³¹ Then He again went out of the boundaries of Tyre, and went through Sidon to the sea of Galilee [*Lake Gennesaret*], through the center of the boundaries of the "Ten Cities" region [*Decapolis*]. ³² Then they brought to Him a deaf person who had difficulty speaking, and they encouraged Him to place His hand on him. ³³ So He took him away from the crowd privately, and inserted His fingers into his ears, and after spitting, touched his tongue. ³⁴ Then He looked up into heaven and groaned, and said to him, "Ephphatha" (which [*in the native language of*

Mideasterners] means “Open up!”). ³⁵ Now his hearing was opened up, and his tongue’s restraint was released, and he began speaking correctly. ³⁶ Then He cautioned them to tell no one; yet the more He was cautioning them, the more abundantly they were proclaiming it. ³⁷ Now they were most abundantly astonished and said, “He has done everything ideally! He even makes the deaf to hear and those who couldn’t speak to speak.”

8 During those days there was again a great crowd, and they didn’t have anything to eat. Calling His students to Him, He said to them, ² “I have compassion for the crowd, because they have already stayed with Me for three days, and they don’t have anything to eat. ³ Now if I dismiss them to their homes fasting, they will faint on the road; and some of them have arrived from a distance.” ⁴ Then His students responded to Him, “Where will anyone be able to get biscuits to satisfy these here in a wasteland?” ⁵ Then He was asking them, “How many biscuits do you† have?” Now they said, “Seven.” ⁶ So He charged the crowd to lean back on the earth; and after He had taken the seven biscuits and given thanks, He broke them and kept giving them to His students to place before them, and they placed them before the crowd. ⁷ They also had a few small fish; and after He had given the blessing for them, He said to place these before them too. ⁸ Then they ate and were satisfied. Then they picked up seven round baskets of the abundant fragments. ⁹ Now there were about four thousand men [*plus women and children*]. Then He dismissed them.

¹⁰ Now immediately He stepped into the ship with His students, and went into the parts of Dalmanutha [*a village near Magdala*]. ¹¹ Then the Pharisees* came out and began discussing things with Him, seeking from Him a sign from heaven to test Him. ¹² Then sighing within His spirit, He said, “Why does this generation seek for a sign? Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you†, and if no sign will be given to this generation, [*what will happen to Me*]?” ¹³ Then He left them, stepped into a ship again, and went away to the other side.

¹⁴ Now they forgot to take some biscuits; and except for one biscuit, they didn’t have any with them in the ship. ¹⁵ Then He began cautioning them, saying, “You† must see and be continually looking out for the leavened dough of the Pharisees and the leavened dough of Herod!” ¹⁶ Then they began reasoning with one another, saying, “It is because we don’t have any biscuits!” ¹⁷ Now He knew this and said to them, “Why are you† reasoning that you† don’t have any biscuits? Don’t you†

11 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

yet comprehend or understand? Are your^t hearts calloused? ¹⁸ You^t have eyes; don't you^t observe? You^t also have ears; don't you^t hear? Don't you^t also remember, ¹⁹ when I broke the five biscuits for the five thousand, how many large baskets full of fragments did you^t pick up?" They said to Him, "Twelve." ²⁰ "And when I broke the seven for the four thousand, how many round baskets filled with fragments did you^t pick up?" Then they said, "Seven." ²¹ Then He was saying to them, "How is it that you^t don't yet understand?"

²² Then they came into Bethsaida; and they brought a blind person to Him, and encouraged Him to touch him. ²³ So He took hold of the blind person's hand and took him outside the village. Then He spit on his eyes, placed His hands on him, and began asking him, "Do you observe anything?" ²⁴ Then he looked up and was saying, "I'm observing humans, but I see them like trees walking about." ²⁵ After this, He again placed His hands on his eyes, then he could observe clearly and was restored, and he began looking at everything distinctly. ²⁶ Then He dispatched him to his home, saying, "You^t must not enter into the village!"

²⁷ Then Yesu and His students went out into the villages of Caesarea Philippi [*a city in Iturea (S.W. Syria)*]. Now on the way He began asking His students, saying to them, "Who do humans say that I am?" ²⁸ Now they said to Him, "John the Immerser; and others, Elijah; yet others, one of the prophets." ²⁹ Then He began asking them, "Yet who do you^t say that I am?" In response, Peter said to Him, "You are the Anointed One." ³⁰ Then He warned them not to tell anyone about Him.

³¹ Then He began to teach them that the Son of Humanity has to suffer many things, and be disapproved by the older ones and the chief priests and the Bible scholars, and be killed, and after three days rise up. ³² Now He was speaking this saying with boldness. Then Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him. ³³ Now when He turned around and noticed His students, He rebuked Peter, saying, "Go away behind Me, Satan [*'the Adversary'*]! Because you aren't setting your mind on the things of God, but on the things of humans."

³⁴ Then He called the crowd to Him, together with His students, and said to them, "Whoever wants to come after Me, must disown himself, and must pick up his stake, and must be continually following Me! ³⁵ For whoever wants to save his sentient being [*his life*], will destroy it [*in the Destruction*]; yet whoever will destroy his sentient being on My account and for the Good Message, will save it [*and have Life in the Last Age*]. ³⁶ For what does it benefit a human to gain the whole world, and suffer the loss of his sentient being? ³⁷ For what could a human give in

exchange for his sentient being? ³⁸ For whoever is ashamed of Me and My Words during this era that is like a wife who has extramarital sexual intercourse [*that is, one that worships other gods*] and doing things that are wrong, the Son of Humanity will also be ashamed of this person when He comes in the glory of His Father with the pure Messengers [*at the beginning of the Last Age*].” ⁹ Then He was saying to them, “Amen [*truly*], I say to you[†], there are some of those standing here, who shall under no circumstances taste death until they notice God’s Kingdom after it has come into power” [*and they did notice it (Mat. 28:17-18)*].

² Then after six days, Yesu took aside Peter, James, and John, and took them up onto a high mountain privately by themselves. Then He was transformed in front of them; ³ and His garments became very white, glistening such as no launderer on earth can make them white like this. ⁴ Now Elijah, together with Moses, was seen by them; and they began conferring with Yesu. ⁵ Then in response, Peter said to Yesu, “Rabbi [*Teacher*], it is ideal for us to be here! Now let’s make three tents, one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.” ⁶ For he wasn’t aware of how to respond, for they had become terrified. ⁷ Now a cloud came and overshadowed them, and a voice came out of the cloud, “This is My dearly loved Son. You[†] must be continually hearing Him!” ⁸ Then suddenly, as they looked around, they noticed no one with them any longer except only Yesu.

⁹ Now as they were descending from the mountain, He cautioned them not to relate to anyone what they had noticed, except when the Son of Humanity had risen up from among the dead. ¹⁰ So they held the saying among themselves, discussing what “to rise up from among the dead” might mean. ¹¹ Then they began asking Him, saying, “Why do the Bible scholars say that Elijah has to come first?” [*Mal. 4:5*] ¹² Yet He began affirming to them, “Elijah does come first and restore everything. Now how has it been written about the Son of Humanity, that He should suffer many things and be treated with contempt? [*Psa. 22; Isa. 53; Dan. 9:26; Zec. 13:7*]” ¹³ But I say to you[†] that Elijah has also come, and they did whatever they were wanting to him, just as it has been written about him.”

¹⁴ Now when they came to the students, they noticed a great crowd around them, and some Bible scholars having a discussion with them. ¹⁵ Now immediately, when they noticed Him, the entire crowd was utterly shocked and ran towards Him to greet Him. ¹⁶ Then He asked them, “What are you[†] discussing with them?” ¹⁷ Now one out of the crowd responded to Him, “Teacher, I brought to You my son who has a spirit that makes him unable to speak; ¹⁸ and wherever it takes him

down, it tears at him, and he foams at the mouth and grinds his teeth, and is withering away. So I told Your students to throw it out, but they weren't strong enough." ¹⁹ Now in response, He said to them, "Oh what an unbelieving generation! How much longer shall I be with you? How much longer shall I tolerate you? Bring him to Me!" ²⁰ So they brought him to Him. Now when the spirit noticed Him, it immediately threw him into a violent convulsion, and he fell on the earth and began rolling around foaming at the mouth. ²¹ Then He asked his father, "How long a time has it been since this came to him?" Now he said, "From a little boy; ²² and it has often thrown him both into fire and water to destroy him. But if You can in any way, have compassion for us and help us!" ²³ Now Yesu said to him, "Why the 'if you can'? Everything is possible for the one who is continually having faith." ²⁴ Immediately the little boy's father, yelling, began saying, "I believe; be helping me with my unbelief!" ²⁵ Now when Yesu noticed that the crowd was running together, He rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it, "Spirit that makes him unable to speak and hear, I require you, you must come out of him, and don't ever enter into him again." ²⁶ Then after yelling and throwing him into a great convulsion, it came out. Then he became like dead, so that the majority said that he had died. ²⁷ Now Yesu took hold of his hand and woke him up, and he rose up.

²⁸ Then when He entered into a house, His students began asking Him privately, "Why couldn't we throw it out?" ²⁹ Then He said to them, "This type can come out by nothing except by prayer."

³⁰ Then when they came out from there, they were going along through Galilee, and He didn't want anyone to know it. ³¹ For He was teaching His students and saying to them, "The Son of Humanity is to be delivered over into the hands of humans, and they will kill Him; and three days after He has been killed, He will rise up." ³² Yet they were ignorant about this declaration and were afraid to ask Him.

³³ Then they came to Capernaum [*Yesu's home town*], and after He was in the house, He began asking them, "What were you reasoning about on the road?" ³⁴ Yet they were silent, for on the road they had talked with one another about who was the greatest. ³⁵ So after He had sat down, He summoned the Twelve and said to them, "Whoever wants to be first, must be continually last of all and the servant of all." ³⁶ Then He took a little child and stood it among them, and hugging it in His arms, He said to them, ³⁷ "Whoever welcomes one of such little children using My name [*'Yesu'*], welcomes Me; and whoever welcomes Me, doesn't welcome Me, but the One who has dispatched Me."

38 John affirmed to Him, “Teacher, we noticed someone throwing out demons in Your name [*‘Yesu’*], so we tried to forbid him, because he wasn’t one of our followers.” 39 Yet Yesu said, “You[†] must stop forbidding him; for no one who will do a powerful work using My name, will then be able to quickly say anything bad about Me. 40 For whoever isn’t against us, is for us. 41 For whoever gives you[†] a cup of water to drink in My name, because you[†] belong to the Anointed One, Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you[†], shall by no means lose his wages.

42 “Now whoever causes one of these little ones who have faith in Me to trip, it would be ideal for him if, rather, he had a millstone (that requires a donkey to turn it) encircling his neck, and had been thrown into the sea. 43 If your hand causes you to trip, you must chop it off; it would be ideal for you to enter into Life maimed, than to have two hands and to go away into Gehenna,* into the unextinguished Fire [*the destroying Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)]*! [No verse 44]. 45 If your foot causes you to trip, you must chop it off; it would be ideal for you to enter into Life lame, than to have two feet and to be thrown into Gehenna* [*this is symbolic of the destroying Fire of the Second Death*]]! [No verse 46]. 47 If your eye causes you to trip, you must throw it out; it would be ideal for you to enter into God’s Kingdom one-eyed, than to have two eyes and to be thrown into the Gehenna* of Fire [*this is symbolic of the destroying Fire of the Second Death*], 48 ‘where the worm [*of decay*] on them isn’t completing [*its life*], and the Fire isn’t going out [*until everything in it is destroyed*]]’ [Isa. 66:24]! 49 For everyone will be salted with fire. 50 Salt is ideal [*for flavoring and preserving*]; yet if the salt becomes unsalty, how will you[†] season it? You[†] must be continually having salt [*a flavoring and preserving substance*] inside yourselves, and must be continually at peace with one another!”

10 Now when He rose up, He went from there into the boundaries of Judea, and on the other side of the Jordan River; and again crowds came together to Him, and again, as was His custom, He began teaching them. 2 Then some Pharisees* came to Him and tested Him, asking Him if it was allowed for a husband to dismiss a wife. 3 Now in response, He said them, 4 “What did Moses direct you[†]?” Yet they said, “Moses permitted us to write a scroll of divorce and to dismiss her” [Deu. 24:1]. 5 Yet Yesu said to them, “In view of the hardness of your[†] hearts he wrote this direction for you[†]. 6 Yet from the beginning of creation, ‘He made them male and female’ [Gen. 1:27]. 7 ‘On this account a human must leave

43, 45, & 47 Gehenna was Jerusalem’s burning trash dump.

2 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

his father and mother, ⁸ and the two will be one flesh' [Gen. 2:24]. So that they are no longer two, but one flesh. ⁹ So then, what God has connected together, a human must not separate!"

¹⁰ Then when they were in the house, the students began asking Him again about this. ¹¹ So He said to them, "Whoever dismisses his wife and marries another, is having extramarital sexual intercourse against her; ¹² and if she dismisses her husband and marries another, she is having extramarital sexual intercourse."

¹³ Now they were bringing little children to Him, so that He might touch them. Yet the students rebuked them. ¹⁴ Yet when Yesu noticed this, He resented it and said to them, "Let the little children come to Me, and stop forbidding them; for God's Kingdom belongs to ones such as these! ¹⁵ Amen [*'truly'*], I say to you[†], whoever doesn't accept God's Kingdom like a little child, shall under no circumstances enter into it." ¹⁶ Then hugging them in His arms, He was blessing them, placing His hands on them.

¹⁷ Now as He was going out onto the road, a man ran towards Him, fell on his knees before Him, and began asking Him, "Good Teacher, what should I do to inherit a share of the Life in the Last Age?" ¹⁸ Now Yesu said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good, except One: God. ¹⁹ You are acquainted with the Directions: 'You must not murder! You must not have extramarital sexual intercourse! You must not steal! You must not give false testimony! You must not cheat! You must be continually honoring your father and mother!' [Exo. 20:12-16]." ²⁰ Now he affirmed to Him, "Teacher, I have maintained all of these from my youth." ²¹ Now Yesu, looking at him, loved him and said to him, "You are still in need of one thing. You must go sell whatever you have and give [*the money*] to the poor; then you will have treasure in heaven; then you must come here and be continually following Me!" ²² Yet he became somber at that saying and went away being sorrowful, for he had many acquisitions.

²³ Then Yesu looked around and said to His students, "How difficult it will be for those who have money to enter into God's Kingdom!" ²⁴ Now the students were shocked at His words. Yet again in response, Yesu said to them, "Children, how difficult it is to enter into God's Kingdom! ²⁵ It is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a sewing needle, than for a rich person to enter into God's Kingdom." ²⁶ Now they were abundantly astonished and said to Him, "So who can be saved [*from Destruction*]?" ²⁷ Now Yesu looked at them and said, "With humans it is impossible, but not with God; for everything is possible with God."

²⁸ Peter began to say to Him, “Notice, we have left everything and have followed You!” ²⁹ Yesu affirmed, “Amen [*truly*], I say to you[†], there is no one who has left a house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or fields on My account, and on the account of the Good Message, ³⁰ who shall not get back a hundred times over now in this time period, houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and fields, with persecutions; and in the coming age, Life in the Last Age. ³¹ Yet many of the first, will be last; and the last, first.”

³² Now they were on the road, going up to Jerusalem, and Yesu was preceding them, and they were shocked; yet those who followed were afraid. So He took the Twelve aside again and began to tell them what was about to happen to Him, ³³ “Notice, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Humanity will be delivered over to the chief priests and the Bible scholars, and they will condemn Him to death. Then they will deliver Him over to the pagans, ³⁴ and they will mock Him and spit on Him, and afflict Him with lashes, and kill Him; then after three days He will rise up.”

³⁵ Now James and John (Zebedee’s sons) came to Him and said to Him, “Teacher, we want You to do for us whatever we request from You.” ³⁶ Yet He said to them, “What do you[†] want Me to do for you[†]?” ³⁷ Now they said to Him, “Grant to us that we might sit in Your glory, one at Your right, and one at Your left!” ³⁸ Yet Yesu said to them, “You[†] aren’t aware of what you[†] are requesting. Are you[†] able to drink from the cup that I’m going to drink, or to be immersed in the immersion in which I’m going to be immersed?” ³⁹ Yet they said to Him, “We are able.” Yet Yesu said to them, “You[†] will drink from the cup that I’m going to drink, and you[†] will be immersed in the immersion in which I’m going to be immersed. ⁴⁰ Yet to sit at My right or at My left isn’t Mine to give, but it is for those for whom it has been made ready.”

⁴¹ Now when the other ten heard this, they began to be resentful concerning James and John. ⁴² So Yesu called them to Him and said to them, “You[†] are aware that those who are presumed to be chiefs of the pagans are like masters over them, and their great ones coerce them. ⁴³ Yet it is never to be like this among you[†]; rather, whoever wants to become great among you[†], must continually be your[†] servant; ⁴⁴ and whoever wants to be first among you[†], must continually be the slave of all; ⁴⁵ for even the Son of Humanity didn’t come to be served, but to serve, and to give His sentient being [*life*] as a ransom for many!”

⁴⁶ Then they came into Jericho. Now as He was going out from Jericho with His students and a considerable crowd, Bartimeus (the son of Timeus) who was a blind beggar, was sitting beside the road. ⁴⁷ Then

when he heard that it was Yesu the Nazarene, he began to yell out and say, “Yesu, Son of David, have mercy on me!” ⁴⁸ Then many were rebuking him to be silent. Yet he began yelling out even more, “Son of David, have mercy on me!” ⁴⁹ Then Yesu stood still and said, “Summon him!” So they summoned the blind person, saying to him, “Have courage! Get up! He is summoning you.” ⁵⁰ Now he threw off his outer garment, sprang up, and went to Yesu. ⁵¹ Then in response to him, Yesu said, “What do you want Me to do for you?” Then the blind person said to Him, “Rabboni [*My Teacher*], I want to receive my sight!” ⁵² Now Yesu said to him, “Go, your faith has saved you [*from being blind*]!” Then immediately he received his sight and began following Him on the road.

11 Now when they drew near to Jerusalem, to Bethphage and Bethany at the Mountain of Olives, He dispatched two of His students, ² and said to them, “You[†] must go into the village facing you[†], and immediately as you[†] go into it, you[†] will find a [*donkey*] colt tied there, on which no human has yet sat! You[†] must release it, and bring it! ³ Now if anyone says to you[†], ‘Why are you[†] doing this?’ you[†] must say, ‘The Master needs it, and He will immediately dispatch it back here again.’ ” ⁴ So they went away and found a [*donkey*] colt tied to a door outside on the encircling road, and they released it. ⁵ Now some of those standing there began saying to them, “Why do you[†] release the colt?” ⁶ Now they told them just what Yesu had said, and they let them take it. ⁷ So they brought the colt to Yesu, and threw their outer garments on it, and He sat on it [*Zec. 9:9*]. ⁸ Then many spread their outer garments in the road, yet others spread soft foliage [*leaves*] that they had chopped out of the fields. ⁹ Then those preceding and those following were yelling out, “Hosanna [*‘our Savior’*]! ‘The One who has been blessed; the One who comes in the Master’s name [*“Yesu”*]!’ [*Psa. 118:26*]. ¹⁰ Our father David’s Kingdom that has been blessed; the one that is coming! Hosanna [*‘our Savior’*] among the highest!”

¹¹ Now He entered into Jerusalem and into the sacred place. Then when He had looked around at everything, He went out to Bethany with the Twelve, as it was already the evening hour [*6p.m.*].

¹² Then on the next day, as they went out from Bethany, He became hungry. ¹³ So when He noticed from a distance one fig tree having leaves, He therefore went to see if He would find anything on it. Then when He came to it, He found nothing except leaves (for it wasn’t the time period for figs). ¹⁴ So in response, He said to it, “May no one, by any means even to the Last Age, eat fruit from you again.” And His students were hearing Him.

15 Then they went into Jerusalem, and when He had entered into the sacred place, He began to throw out those who were selling and buying in the sacred place, and He overturned the tables of the brokers and the seats of those who were selling doves; **16** and He wouldn't let anyone bring a container through the sacred place. **17** Then He began teaching and saying to them, "Hasn't it been written, 'My house must be called a house of prayer for all the nations' [*Isa. 56:7*]? Yet you[†] have made it into a cave of robbers." **18** Now the chief priests and the Bible scholars heard this, and they began seeking how to destroy Him; for they were afraid of Him, for the entire crowd was astonished at His teaching. **19** Then when it became evening [*6-9p.m.*], they went out of the city.

20 Now as they were going along in the early morning [*6a.m.*], they noticed the fig tree withered from the roots. **21** Then Peter remembered and said to Him, " 'Rabbi' [*Teacher*], notice, the fig tree that You cursed has withered!" **22** Then in response, Yesu said to them, "You[†] must continually have faith in God! **23** Amen [*truly*], I say to you[†], whoever says to this mountain, 'Be picked up and thrown into the sea,' and doesn't doubt in his heart, but is continually believing that what he is saying is going to occur, he will have it. **24** For this reason I say to you[†], everything that you[†] are praying about and requesting, you[†] must be continually believing that you[†] have obtained it, and you[†] will have it. **25** Now whenever you[†] stand praying, if you[†] have anything against anyone, you[†] must be continually forgiving him, so that your[†] Father also, who is in the heavens, shall forgive you[†] your[†] offenses." [*No verse 26*].

27 Then they came again into Jerusalem. Now as He was walking in the sacred place, the chief priests and the Bible scholars and the older ones came to Him. **28** Then they began saying to Him, "By what authority are you doing these things, or who gave you this authority to do these things?" **29** Now Yesu said to them, "I will ask you[†] one word, and you[†] must give me a response; then I will declare to you[†] by what authority I am doing these things! **30** Was John's immersion from heaven or from humans? You[†] must give Me a response!" **31** So they began reasoning among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will declare, 'Then why didn't you[†] believe him?' **32** But should we say, 'From humans'?" (They were afraid of the people, for everyone held that John really was a prophet.) **33** So in response to Yesu, they said, "We aren't aware." So Yesu said to them, "Neither will I tell you[†] by what authority I am doing these things."

12 Then He began to speak to them in illustrations: "A human planted a vineyard, placed a barrier [*a wall*] around it, excavated a tub under the wine-treading trough, built a tower, and leased it to farmers,

Mark 12:2–12:20

and went traveling. ² Then he dispatched a slave to the farmers at the harvest time, so that he might get some of the fruits of the vineyard from the farmers. ³ Now they took him, lashed him, and dispatched him empty-handed. ⁴ So again he dispatched another slave to them, and this one they hit on his head and dishonored him. ⁵ So he dispatched another, and this one they killed; and so with many others, they lashed some and killed others. ⁶ Still he had one more, a dearly loved son; he dispatched him last to them, saying, ‘They will show respect for my son.’ ⁷ Yet those farmers said among themselves ‘This is the heir; come on, let’s kill him, and the inheritance will be ours!’ ⁸ So they took him, and killed him, and threw him out of the vineyard. ⁹ So then, what will the master of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the farmers, and will give the vineyard to others. ¹⁰ Haven’t you[†] even read this Writing, ‘The Stone that was disapproved by the builders, It became the Head Cornerstone [*a pyramid’s top stone*]; ¹¹ It came from the Master, and It is marvelous in our eyes’ [*Psa. 118:22-23*]?”

¹² Now they were seeking to hold Him (but they were afraid of the crowd), for they knew that He had spoken the illustration against them. So they left Him and went away.

¹³ Then they dispatched to Him some of the Pharisees* and Herodians [*members of Herod’s political party*] to catch Him in an expression. ¹⁴ So they came and said to Him, “Teacher, we are aware that you are truthful, and that you don’t care about anyone [*special*], because you aren’t looking at the surface appearance of humans (showing favoritism), but are truly teaching ‘The Way’ of God. Is it allowed to pay a poll-tax to Caesar, or not? Should we pay it, or should we not pay it?” ¹⁵ Now He was aware of their hypocrisy, and said to them, “Why are you[†] testing Me? Bring Me a #080-Roman-coin, so that I might notice it!” ¹⁶ Now they brought one. Then He said to them, “Whose image and inscription is this?” Now they said to Him, “Caesar’s.” ¹⁷ Now Yesu said to them, “You must pay to Caesar what belongs to Caesar, and to God what belongs to God!” Now they were astounded at Him.

¹⁸ Then some Sadducees* (the ones who say that there is to be no Resurrection) came to Him and began asking Him, saying, ¹⁹ “Teacher, Moses wrote to us, ‘If anyone’s brother dies, and leaves a wife, and leaves no child, that his brother should take the wife, and raise up seed [*children*] for his brother’ [*Deu. 25:5*]. ²⁰ There were seven brothers; and the

13 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

18 Sadducees were members of the liberal Jewish sect.

first took a wife, and died leaving no seed. ²¹ So the second took her, and he died leaving no seed; and the third did the same thing; ²² and so all seven left no seed. Last of all the woman also died. ²³ In the Resurrection whose wife will she be? For all seven had her as a wife.” ²⁴ Yesu affirmed to them, “It’s because you[†] haven’t become acquainted with the Writings or the power of God that you[†] are being led astray, isn’t it? ²⁵ For when they rise up from among the dead, they aren’t going to marry or be given in marriage, but are going to be like the Messengers in the heavens. ²⁶ Yet concerning the dead that are going to be awakened, haven’t you[†] read in the scroll of Moses how God spoke to him at the bramble bush, saying, ‘I’m the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob’ [*Exo. 3:6*]? ²⁷ He isn’t the God of the dead, but of the living [*those who will live in the Last Age (Luke 20:38)*]. You[†] are being very much led astray.”

²⁸ Then one of the Bible scholars approached and heard them having a discussion. After he noticed that He had responded to them ideally, he asked Him, “Which Direction is the first of all?” ²⁹ Yesu responded, “The first is, ‘Hear, Israel! The Master our God is one Master; ³⁰ and you must be continually loving the Master your God with all your heart, and with all your sentient being, and with all your mind, and with all your strength!’ [*Deu. 6:4-5*]. ³¹ Now the second is this, ‘You must be continually loving your neighbor as yourself!’ [*Lev. 19:18*]. There isn’t any other Direction greater than these.” ³² Then the Bible scholar said to Him, “Ideally put, Teacher, what you have said is true, that He is one, and that there is no one else except Him; ³³ and to be loving Him with all one’s heart, and with all one’s understanding, and with all one’s strength, and to be loving one’s neighbor as himself, is abundantly more than all the burnt offerings and sacrifices.” ³⁴ Now when Yesu noticed from his response that he had comprehended, He said to him, “You aren’t far from God’s Kingdom.” Now no longer was anyone daring to ask Him about something.

³⁵ Then in response, Yesu began saying, as He was teaching in the sacred place, “How can the Bible scholars say that the Anointed One is David’s son? ³⁶ David himself said, under the guidance of the Pure Spirit, ‘The Master said to my Master, “You must sit at My right, until I place Your enemies underneath Your feet!”’ [*Psa. 110:1*]. ³⁷ David himself calls Him ‘Master,’ so in what sense can He be his son?”

Now the great crowd was hearing Him with pleasure; ³⁸ and in His teaching, He was saying, “You[†] must be continually looking out for the Bible scholars who like to walk around in long robes, and like to have greetings in the marketplaces, ³⁹ and the best seats in the assemblies, and

the best reclining places at the suppers; ⁴⁰ they devour the homes of widows, and for a pretense are praying long prayers; these will get a more abundant judgment!”

⁴¹ Now after Yesu sat down facing the treasury, He began gazing at how the crowd threw bronze coins into the treasury; and many rich were throwing in great amounts. ⁴² Then one poor widow came and threw in two #001-Jewish-coins (which are equal to a #002-Roman-coin). ⁴³ So when He had called His students to Him, He said to them, “Amen [*truly*], I say to you†, this poor widow has thrown in more than all those who are throwing into the treasury. ⁴⁴ For all of them, out of their abundance, threw in something; yet she, out of her neediness, threw in all that she had, her whole livelihood.”

13 Now as He was going out of the sacred place, one of His students said to Him, “Teacher, notice what kind of stones and what kind of buildings!” ² So Yesu said to him, “Do you observe these great buildings? Under no circumstances shall a stone be left here upon a stone, that shall not by all means be demolished.

³ Then as He was sitting on the Mountain of Olives, facing the sacred place, Peter, James, John, and Andrew began asking Him privately, ⁴ “Tell us, when will these things be, and what will be the sign when all these things are about to be concluding?” ⁵ Now Yesu began to say to them, “You† must be continually looking out, so that no one leads you† astray! ⁶ Many will come using My name [*or My title*], saying, ‘I am He,’ and will lead many astray. ⁷ Now whenever you† hear battles and hear news about battles, you† must not be alarmed, for it has to occur; but that isn’t yet the Completion [*of this world*]! ⁸ For nation will get up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; there will be quakes in places; there will be famines. These things are the beginning of the labor pains. ⁹ Yet you† must be continually looking out for yourselves; for they will deliver you† over to the Jewish Councils, and you† will be lashed in the assemblies, and you† will stand before governors and kings on account of Me, as a testimony to them! ¹⁰ So the Good Message has to first be proclaimed to all the nations.

¹¹ “Now whenever they lead you† off and deliver you† over, you† must not be being concerned beforehand about what you† should speak, but you† must be speaking whatever shall be given to you† during that hour, for it isn’t you† who are speaking, but the Pure Spirit! ¹² Then a brother or sister will deliver over his brother or sister to be put to death, and a father his child; and children will rise up against their parents and will put them to death. ¹³ You† will be hated by everyone because of My

name [*‘Yesu’*]. Yet whoever endures to the Completion [*of the world or the completion of his life*], will be saved [*from Destruction*].

14 “Now, when you[†] notice the abhorrent thing that is making the waste, standing where it ought not (the reader must be comprehending), then those in Judea must run away into the mountains! 15 Now whoever is on the housetop, must not descend or enter to pick up anything out of his house; 16 and whoever is in the field, must not turn back to the things behind him to pick up his outer garment! 17 Now how terrible it is for those who are pregnant and those who are nursing babies during those days! 18 Now you[†] must be continually praying that your[†] flight might not occur in winter, 19 for there will be during those days oppression, such as hasn’t occurred from the beginning of the creation (which God created) until now, and under no circumstances shall it occur again! 20 So, if the Master hadn’t cut short those days, no flesh at all would be saved [*from Destruction*]. But because of the Chosen Ones whom He has chosen, He has cut short those days.

21 Then too, if anyone says to you[†], ‘Notice, here is the Anointed One,’ or ‘Notice, there He is,’ you[†] must never believe it! 22 For those who falsely represent themselves as anointed ones and prophets will get up, and they will give signs and miracles to lead astray, if possible, the Chosen Ones. 23 Now you[†] must be continually looking out; notice, I have declared everything to you[†] beforehand.

24 “But during those days, after that oppression, the sun will be darkened, and the moon won’t give her beams [*Isa. 13:10*], 25 and the stars will fall out of [*heaven or*] the sky, and the powers in the heavens will be shaken [*Isa. 34:4*]. 26 Then they will see the Son of Humanity coming in clouds with much power and glory [*Dan. 7:13*]. 27 Then He will dispatch the Messengers and will gather His Chosen Ones from the four winds [*Isa. 27:13*], from the extremity of the earth to the extremity of [*heaven or*] the sky.

28 “Now you[†] must learn an illustration from the fig tree: when its branch has already become tender, and sprouts out its leaves, you[†] know that summer is near. 29 So too, when you[†] notice these things occurring, you[†] must know that He is near, at the doors! 30 Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you[†], by no means shall this era pass away until all these things occur. 31 Heaven and earth will pass away, yet my Words will by no means pass away [*Isa. 40:8*].

32 “Now concerning that day or hour [*the exact time*], no one is aware, neither the Messengers in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. 33 You[†] must be continually looking out, continually vigilant, and continually praying, for you[†] aren’t aware when that time period is!

Mark 13:34–14:13

34 “It’s like a human traveler, who when he left his home and gave his slaves authority, each with his work, he also directed the doorkeeper to be wide awake. **35** So then, you[†] must be continually wide awake, because you[†] aren’t aware when the master of the house is coming, at evening [6-9p.m.], or midnight [9p.m.-12a.m.], or rooster crowing time [12-3a.m.], or early morning [3-6a.m.], **36** so that if he comes suddenly, he won’t find you[†] lying down asleep! **37** Now what I say to you[†], I say to all, ‘You[†] must be continually wide awake!’ ”

14 Now the Passover Observance and the Festival of the Unleavened Biscuits were to begin after two days; and the chief priests and the Bible scholars were seeking how to take hold of Him by fraud, and kill Him. **2** For they were saying, “Not during the festival, so that not at any time will there be a turmoil from the people.”

3 When he was in Bethany at Simon the leper’s house, while He was lying down [*at the table*], a woman came with an alabaster vase of costly, authentic, aromatic herb oil of East Indian spikenard. After crushing the alabaster vase, she poured it over His head. **4** Now some were resenting this to themselves, “Why has this destruction of the aromatic herb oil occurred? **5** For this aromatic herb oil could have been disposed of for over three hundred #080-Roman-coins, and [*the money*] given to the poor.” And they were grumbling against her. **6** Yet Yesu said, “Let her alone! Why are you[†] making tiring labor for her? She has done an ideal work for Me. **7** For you[†] are going to always have the poor with you[†], and whenever you[†] want, you[†] can do well for them, yet you[†] aren’t going to always have Me. **8** What she had, she used. She has put aromatic herb oil on My body for burial beforehand. **9** Now Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you, wherever the Good Message is proclaimed to the whole world, what she has done will also be spoken of as a memorial to her.”

10 Now Judas (the Iscariot,* one of the Twelve) went away to the chief priests to deliver Him over to them. **11** Now when they heard him, they rejoiced and promised to give him some silver coins. So he began seeking for an opportunity to deliver Him over.

12 Then on the first day of the Festival of the Unleavened Biscuits, when they were sacrificing the Passover [*lamb*], His students said to Him, “Where do You want us to go and make things ready for You to eat the Passover?” **13** So He dispatched two of His students and said to them, “You[†] must go into the city, and a human carrying a jug of water

10 “Iscariot” is Hebrew for “the man from Kerieth (in Judea).”

will meet you[†]! You[†] must follow him! ¹⁴ Now wherever he enters, you[†] must say to the head of the house, ‘The Teacher says, “Where is My guest room where I might eat the Passover with My students?” ’ ¹⁵ And he will show you[†] a large upper room, ready with places spread; and there you[†] must make things ready for us!” ¹⁶ So the students went out, and went into the city, and found it just as He had told them; and they made things ready for the Passover.

¹⁷ Then as evening [6-9p.m.] came on, He came with the Twelve. ¹⁸ Then as they were lying back at the table and eating, Yesu said, “Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you[†] that one of you[†] will deliver Me over, one who is eating with Me.” ¹⁹ They began to be sorry and to say to Him, one by one, “It isn’t I, is it?” ²⁰ Now He said to them, “It is one of the Twelve, the one who dips his hand with Me into the dish [*of sauce*]. ²¹ For the Son of Humanity is going away, just as it has been written concerning Him; yet how terrible it is for that human through whom the Son of Humanity is delivered over! It would have been ideal for that human if he hadn’t been born!”

²² Then as they were eating, Yesu took a biscuit, and after He had given the blessing, He broke it and gave it to them, and said, “You[†] must take this! This represents My body.” ²³ Then He took a cup, and after He had given thanks, He gave it to them, and they all drank from it. ²⁴ Now He said to them, “This represents My blood of the [*New*] Contract, that is going to be poured out for many. ²⁵ Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you[†], under no circumstances shall I any longer drink of the product of the grapevine until that Day [*the Day of the Last Age*] when I shall drink it new [*fresh*] in God’s Kingdom.” ²⁶ Then after they sang a song of praise, they went out to the Mountain of Olives.

²⁷ Now Yesu said to them, “All of you[†] will trip, for it has been written, ‘I will strike the Shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered’ [*Zec. 13:7*]. ²⁸ But after I have been awakened, I will precede you[†] into Galilee.” ²⁹ Yet Peter affirmed to Him, “Even though everyone will trip, yet I won’t!” ³⁰ Then Yesu said to him, “Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you that you, today, on this night, before a rooster crows twice, three times will you disown Me.” ³¹ Yet he kept saying extravagantly, “If I have to die together with You, under no circumstances will I disown You!” Now they all also said the same thing.

³² Now they went to a piece of land, the name of which is Gethsemane; and He said to His students, “Sit here while I pray!” ³³ Then He took Peter, James, and John aside with Himself, and He began to be utterly shocked and depressed. ³⁴ Now He said to them, “My sentient being is exceedingly sorrowful to the point of death. Stay here

and be wide awake!” ³⁵ Then when He had gone before them a little, He fell on the earth and began praying that if it were possible, the hour might pass away from Him. ³⁶ Then He began saying, “Abba [*‘Father’*], Father, everything is possible for You. Let this cup be carried away from Me! But not what I want, but what You want!” ³⁷ Then He came and found them lying down asleep. So He said to Peter, “Simon, are you lying down asleep? Aren’t you strong enough to be wide awake for one hour? ³⁸ You[†] must be continually wide awake and praying, so that you[†] shall not enter into testing! The spirit (on the one hand) is eager, yet (on the other hand) the flesh is weak.” ³⁹ Then again He went away and prayed, saying the same words. ⁴⁰ Then when He came again, He found them lying down asleep, for their eyes were very heavy; and they weren’t aware of what to respond to Him. ⁴¹ Now He came the third time, and said to them, “Are you[†] lying down asleep still further and resting? Enough! The hour has come. Notice, the Son of Humanity is being delivered over into the hands of wrongdoers. ⁴² Get up; we must go! Notice, the one who is going to deliver Me over is already drawing near!”

⁴³ Now immediately while He was still speaking, Judas (one of the Twelve) came along, and with him a crowd with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and the Bible scholars and the older ones. ⁴⁴ Now the one who was going to deliver Him over had given them a signal, saying, “Whomever I shall kiss, he is the one. Take hold of him, and lead him away securely!” ⁴⁵ Then when he came, he immediately went to Him and said, “Rabbi” [*“Teacher”*], and he kissed Him fondly. ⁴⁶ Now they put their hands on Him and took hold of Him. ⁴⁷ Now one of those who was standing by pulled a sword, and hit the slave of the chief priest, and removed his ear.

⁴⁸ Now in response, Yesu said to them, “Have you[†] come out with swords and clubs to apprehend Me as after a robber? ⁴⁹ I was with you[†] day after day in the sacred place teaching, and you[†] didn’t take hold of Me; but this has been done so that the Writings might be fulfilled [*Psa. 22:6; Isa. 53:7*].” ⁵⁰ Now they all left Him and ran away [*Psa. 88:8*]. ⁵¹ Also, a certain youth was following with Him, clothed in a linen sheet on his naked body; and they took hold of him. ⁵² Yet he left the linen sheet, and ran away naked.

⁵³ Then they led Yesu away to the chief priest, and all the chief priests and the older ones and the Bible scholars came together to Him. ⁵⁴ So Peter followed Him from a distance until he was inside the courtyard of the chief priest; then he was sitting with the assistants [*deputies*], and warming himself by the [*fire’s*] light. ⁵⁵ Now the chief priests and the whole Jewish Council kept seeking testimony against

Yesu to put Him to death; and they weren't finding any, ⁵⁶ for many were giving false testimony against Him, and the testimonies weren't consistent. ⁵⁷ So some rose up and began giving false testimony against Him, saying ⁵⁸ "We heard him say, 'I will demolish this temple made by hands, and I will build another not made by hands in three days.' " ⁵⁹ Yet their testimony wasn't even consistent like this either. ⁶⁰ Then the chief priest rose up in the middle of them and asked Yesu, saying, "Don't you have any response to what these testify against you?" ⁶¹ Yet Yesu kept silent and didn't give any response [*Isa. 53:7*]. Again the chief priest began asking Him and saying to Him, "Are you the Anointed One, the Son of the Blessed One?" ⁶² Now Yesu said, "I am; and you[†] will see 'the Son of Humanity sitting at the right hand of the Power' [*Psa. 110:1*] and 'coming with the clouds of [*heaven or*] the sky' [*Dan. 7:13*]." ⁶³ Now tearing his own gowns, the chief priest said, "What need do we still have of witnesses? ⁶⁴ You[†] have heard the slandering! How does it appear to you[†]?" Now they all condemned Him to be liable to death. ⁶⁵ Some also began to spit on Him, and to put a covering over His face, and to punish Him with their fists, and to say to Him, "Prophecy!" Then the assistants [*deputies*] took hold of Him with slaps.

⁶⁶ Then as Peter was below in the courtyard, one of the servant girls of the chief priest came, ⁶⁷ and when she noticed Peter warming himself, she looked at him and said, "You were also with Yesu the Nazarean!" ⁶⁸ Yet he disowned Him, saying, "I'm neither aware of, nor do I have any expertise in what you are speaking about!" Then he went outside into the gateway. ⁶⁹ Then when the servant girl noticed him, she began again to say to those who were standing by, "This one is one of them." ⁷⁰ Yet again he was disowning Him. Then after a little while, those who were standing by, were again saying to Peter, "You are truly one of them, for you are a Galilean too." ⁷¹ Now he began to curse and promise with an oath that "I'm not acquainted with this human that you[†] are speaking about!" ⁷² And immediately a rooster crowed a second time. Then Peter remembered the declaration, how Yesu had said to him, "Before a rooster crows twice, you will disown Me three times." Then he reflected on this and began weeping.

15 Then immediately in the early morning [*6a.m.*], the chief priests with the older ones and Bible scholars, and the whole Jewish Council, held a consultation. Then they tied Yesu up, and took Him away, and delivered Him over to Pilate. ² So Pilate asked Him, "Are you the king of the Jews?" Now in response to him, He said, "It is as you say." ³ Then the chief priests began accusing Him of many things. ⁴ Now Pilate began asking Him again, saying, "Don't you have any response?"

Mark 15:5–15:29

Notice how they accuse you of many things!” 5 Yet Yesu no longer gave any response [*Isa. 53:7*], so that Pilate marveled.

6 Now at the festival he used to release to them one prisoner that they were requesting. 7 Now there was one called Barabbas [*“son of the father”*], who had been imprisoned with those who had committed murder during the insurrection. 8 So the crowd went up and began to request him to do just as he used to do for them. 9 Now Pilate responded to them by saying, “Do you^t want me to release for you^t the king of the Jews?” 10 (For he knew that it was because of envy that the chief priests had delivered Him over.) 11 Now the chief priests excited the crowd, that he should rather release Barabbas to them. 12 Now again in response, Pilate was saying to them, “So then, what shall I do with him whom you^t call ‘the king of the Jews’?” 13 Now they yelled out again, “You must fasten him to a stake!” 14 Yet Pilate was saying to them, “Why? What bad thing has he done?” Yet they yelled out abundantly [*Psa. 22:12-13*], “You must fasten him to a stake!” 15 Now Pilate, having resolved to do enough for the crowd, released Barabbas for them, and after he had Yesu whipped [*Isa. 53:5*], he delivered Him over to be fastened to a stake.

16 Now the soldiers led Him away to inside the courtyard (that is, the “Palace” [*the military headquarters*]), and they called together the whole military company. 17 Then they put a reddish-purple coat on Him, and braided a thorny winner’s crown and placed it on Him. 18 Then they began to greet Him, “Rejoice, king of the Jews!” 19 Then they began beating His head with a reed and spitting on Him [*Isa. 50:6*], and kneeling, they began worshiping Him [*Psa. 69:19; Isa. 53:3*]. 20 Then after they had mocked Him, they stripped the reddish-purple coat off of Him and put His own outer garments back on Him, and led Him out to fasten Him to a stake.

21 Then they forced into service a passerby coming from a field, a certain Simon from Cyrene [*a city in Libya, N. Africa*] (the father of Alexander and Rufus), to pick up His stake. 22 Then they brought Him to Golgotha Place (which, after translation [*from Hebrew*], means “the Place of the Skull” [*a skull-shaped hill*]). 23 Then they tried to give Him wine with myrrh in it [*a bitter, pain-numbing drink*], yet He didn’t take it. 24 Then they fastened Him to the stake and divided His garments, by throwing a lot for them, [*to decide*] what each should take [*Psa. 22:18*]. 25 Now it was the third hour [*9a.m.*] when they fastened Him to the stake; 26 and an inscription of the charge against Him was inscribed, “THE KING OF THE JEWS.”

27 Now together with Him they fastened two robbers to stakes [*Isa. 53:12*], one on His right and one on His left. [*No verse 28*]. 29 Then

those who went by, kept slandering Him, shaking their heads [*Psa. 22:7*], and saying, “Ha! Demolisher of the temple and builder of it in three days, ³⁰ save yourself by descending from the stake!” ³¹ Likewise, the chief priests with the Bible scholars also mocked Him among themselves, saying, “He saved others, but he can’t save himself! ³² Let the Anointed One, the King of Israel, descend now from the stake, so that we might notice and believe!” Also those who had been fastened to stakes together with Him, were reproaching Him.

³³ Then when the sixth hour [*12 noon*] came, darkness occurred over the whole land until the ninth hour [*3p.m.*] [*Amos 8:9*]. ³⁴ Then at the ninth hour [*3p.m.*] Yesu cried out with a loud voice, saying, “Eloi! Eloi! Lema sabachthani?” (which, after translation [*from the native language of Mideasterners*], means “My God! My God! Why have You forsaken Me?” [*Psa. 22:1*]). ³⁵ Then some of those who stood by, when they heard this, began saying, “Notice, he is summoning Elijah!” ³⁶ Now someone ran and soaked a sponge with vinegar [*sour wine*], and stuck it on a reed, and tried to give it to Him to drink [*Psa. 69:21*], saying, “Let him be! Let’s see if Elijah comes to take him down.”

³⁷ Now Yesu let out a loud sound, and expired. ³⁸ Then the curtain of the temple was split in two from the top to the bottom. ³⁹ Now when the captain, who stood by opposite Him, noticed that He had expired like this, he said, “Truly this human was God’s Son!”

⁴⁰ Now there were also some women gazing from a distance [*Psa. 38:11*], among whom were Mary (the Magdalene), Mary (the mother of [*Alpheus’ sons*] James the Little One and Joseph), and Salome [*the mother of Zebedee’s sons, James and John*]; ⁴¹ the ones who, when He was in Galilee, followed Him and served Him, and there were many other women who had ascended with Him into Jerusalem.

⁴² Then it was already coming to be evening [*just before sunset on Friday*] (since it was the Preparation Day [*Friday*], that is, the day before the Sabbath Day), ⁴³ Joseph of Arimathea came, a respected Counselor [*a member of the Jewish Council*], who was also himself anticipating God’s Kingdom; and he entered in with daring to Pilate and requested the body of Yesu. ⁴⁴ Now Pilate marveled that He had already died, and calling the captain to him, he asked him if He had died long ago. ⁴⁵ Then when he knew it from the captain, he freely gave the corpse to Joseph. ⁴⁶ Then when he had bought a linen sheet and taken Him down, he wrapped Him in the linen sheet and placed Him in a tomb that had been quarried out of bedrock [*Isa. 53:9*]. Then he rolled a stone against the door of the tomb. ⁴⁷ Now Mary (the Magdalene) and Mary (the mother of [*Alpheus’ sons*,

James the Little One and] Joseph) were gazing at where He had been placed.

16 Now when the Sabbath Day had elapsed [*that is, Saturday evening after sunset*], Mary (the Magdalene), Mary (the mother of [*Alpheus' sons*] James [*the Little One and Joseph*]), and Salome [*the mother of Zebedee's sons, James and John*] bought spices, so that they might go and rub them on Him. ² So very early in the morning [*just before sunrise*] on [*Sunday*] the first day after the Sabbath Day, they went and came to the tomb after the sun had risen. ³ Now they were saying among themselves, “Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb for us?” ⁴ Then when they looked up, they gazed at the stone which had been rolled back, for it was tremendously large.

⁵ Then when they entered into the tomb, they noticed a youth sitting on the right, who was clothed in a long white robe; and they were utterly shocked. ⁶ Now he said to them, “Stop being utterly shocked! You[†] are seeking for Yesu the Nazarean, who has been fastened to a stake. He has been awakened; He isn't here. Notice the place where they placed Him! ⁷ But you[†] must go; you[†] must tell His students and Peter, ‘He is preceding you[†] into Galilee. There you[†] will see Him, just as He told you[†].’ ” ⁸ Then they went out and ran away from the tomb, because trembling and amazement kept filling them. Now they said nothing to anyone, because they were afraid.

[NOTE: Verses 9-20 aren't in the two oldest and most authoritative Greek copies of the Bible, but these verses are in the third most authoritative copy, which was copied about 450A.D. It is agreed that verse 8 can't be the end of Mark, and that the end must have been lost from some early manuscript of Mark. There is a different, shorter ending, but it can't claim anywhere near the authority that the verses 9-20 ending can. The two oldest copies (which have no endings) were copied about 325A.D. and 350A.D. and did leave space on the last pages of Mark for the missing ending. Plus, the early Christian writer Irenaeus (135-202A.D.) has a plain statement which clearly shows that verses 9-20 existed during his lifetime, and that he believed Mark to be the author.]

⁹ Now, after He rose up in the early morning [*6a.m.*] on [*Sunday*] the first day after the Sabbath Day, He appeared first to Mary (the Magdalene), from whom He had thrown out seven demons. ¹⁰ She went and reported this to those who had been with Him, while they were mourning and weeping. ¹¹ Now when they heard that He was living, and had been gazed upon by her, they refused to believe it.

¹² Yet after these things, He appeared in a different form to two of them, as they were walking, going into a field. ¹³ Now they went away and reported it to the rest, but they didn't believe them either.

¹⁴ Yet later, as they were lying back at the table, He appeared to the Eleven; and He reproached their unbelief and the hardness of their hearts, because they didn't believe those who had gazed at Him after He had been awakened from among the dead. ¹⁵ Then He said to them, "You[†] must go into all the world, and you[†] must proclaim the Good Message to all creation! ¹⁶ Whoever has believed and been immersed, will be saved [*from Destruction in the Second Death*]; yet whoever has refused to believe, will be condemned [*to die in the Destruction by the Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*]. ¹⁷ Now these signs will closely follow those who have believed: In My name [*'Yesu'*] they will throw out demons; they will speak in languages that are new to them; ¹⁸ they will pick up snakes; even if they drink anything deadly, under no circumstances will it harm them; and they will place their hands on those who are in poor health, and then those will have ideal health."

¹⁹ Yes indeed, after the Master had spoken with them, He was taken up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. ²⁰ Now as they went away and proclaimed everywhere, the Master was working together with them, and was confirming the Word by the signs that were following.

Luke

1 Since it is a certain fact that many have taken in hand to compose a narrative about the matters that have been fully carried out among us, **2** just as those who from the beginning became eyewitnesses and assistants of the Word, delivered them over to us, **3** it seemed good to me also, having already closely followed everything accurately from the very first, to write to you in consecutive order, most mighty Theophilus; **4** so that you might be fully knowing the certainty of the words in which you have been instructed.

5 There occurred during the days of King Herod of Judea a certain priest named Zechariah who belonged to the routine of Abijah [*1 Chr. 24:10*]; and he had a wife from the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. **6** Now both of them were just in front of God, going blameless in all of the Master's Directions and Just Requirements. **7** Now they didn't have a child, since Elizabeth was barren, and both were advanced in their days. **8** Now it occurred, while he was doing his sacred work in front of God in the appointed order of his routine, **9** according to the custom of the sacred work, that he got his chance to enter the Master's temple and burn incense. **10** Now the whole multitude of the people were praying outside during the hour of incense. **11** Now a Messenger from the Master was seen by him, standing at the right of the incense altar. **12** Now when Zechariah noticed him, he was disturbed, and fear fell over him. **13** Now the Messenger said to him, "Stop being afraid, Zechariah, because your petition has been heard, and your wife Elizabeth will give birth to a son for you, and you must call his name John [*'Yehweh is the favor-giving One'*]! **14** Now you will have joy and celebration, and many will rejoice at his birth, **15** for he will be great in the sight of the Master. Now he shall under no circumstances drink wine or an intoxicant; and he will be filled with the Pure Spirit while still in his mother's belly. **16** Now he will turn back many of Israel's sons to the Master their God; **17** and it is he who will go before Him in His sight, in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers back to the children [*Mal. 4:6*], and those who are unpersuaded by the intelligence of those who are just; to make ready a people formed for the Master." **18** Then Zechariah said to the Messenger, "How shall I know this [*to be true*]? For I'm an old man, and my wife has advanced through her days." **19** Then in response, the Messenger said to him, "I am Gabriel, the one who stands before God; and I was dispatched to speak to you and to bring you this good message. **20** Now notice, you shall be silent and unable to

speak until the day that these things occur, because you didn't believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their own time period."

²¹ Now the people were expecting Zechariah, and kept marveling at his delay in the temple. ²² Yet when he came out, he wasn't able to speak to them; and they recognized that he had seen a vision in the temple. Now he kept motioning to them and continued to be mute. ²³ Then it occurred, when the days of his service as an attendant were fulfilled, that he went away to his home. ²⁴ Now after these days his wife Elizabeth conceived; and she kept herself in seclusion for five months, saying, ²⁵ "This is what the Master has done for me during the days when He took notice to remove my reproach among humans."

²⁶ Now during the sixth month the Messenger Gabriel was dispatched from God to a city in Galilee, named Nazareth, ²⁷ to a virgin woman who was engaged to marry a man whose name was Joseph, who was from the house of David; and the virgin woman's name was Mary. ²⁸ Now the Messenger came to her and said, "Rejoice, favored one! The Master is with you!" ²⁹ Now she was agitated at this word, and she began reasoning what kind of greeting this might be. ³⁰ Then the Messenger said to her, "Stop being afraid, Mary; for you have found favor with God! ³¹ Now notice, you will conceive in your belly and give birth to a son, and you must call his name 'Yesu' [*'Yehweh-Savior'*]*! ³² He will be great, and will be called 'Son of the Most High'; and the Master God will give Him the throne of His father David; ³³ and He will reign over the house of Jacob for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*]; and there will be no completion of His Kingdom." ³⁴ Yet Mary said to the Messenger, "How can this be, since I don't know a man [*sexually*]?" ³⁵ Then in response, the Messenger said to her, "The Pure Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you; and for this reason the Pure One who is conceived will be called 'the Son of God.' ³⁶ Now notice, your relative Elizabeth has also conceived a son even though she is elderly; and she who is called barren, is in her sixth month; ³⁷ because nothing will be impossible for the Declaration of God." ³⁸ Now Mary said, "Notice, the female slave of the Master! May it occur to me according to your declaration!" Then the Messenger went away from her.

³⁹ Now during these days Mary rose up and went with diligence into the mountainous region, to a city of Judah. ⁴⁰ Then she entered into the house of Zechariah and greeted Elizabeth. ⁴¹ Now it occurred, when

31 "Yehweh" was God's name in the Old Contract Writings.

Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, that the baby jumped in her belly; and Elizabeth was filled with the Pure Spirit, ⁴² and she shouted out with a loud voice and said, "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your belly! ⁴³ Now why is it that my Master's mother should come to me? ⁴⁴ For notice, when the sound of your greeting came into my ears, the baby jumped in my belly in celebration. ⁴⁵ Now happy is she who has believed, because there will be a completion of the things that have been spoken to her by the Master!"

⁴⁶ Then Mary said, "My sentient being is magnifying the Master, ⁴⁷ and my spirit has celebrated in God my Savior, ⁴⁸ because He has looked upon the humiliation of His female slave. For notice, from now on, all generations will consider me happy, ⁴⁹ because the Powerful One has done great wonders for me, and His name is pure. ⁵⁰ Now His mercy is for generations and generations to those who are continually having deep respect for Him [*Psa. 103:17*]. ⁵¹ He has done mighty things with His arm; He has scattered the proud in the comprehension of their hearts. ⁵² He has pulled down powerful people from their thrones, and has elevated the humble. ⁵³ He has filled the hungry with good things [*Psa. 107:9*]; and sent away the rich empty-handed. ⁵⁴ He has supported His servant boy Israel to remember His mercy, ⁵⁵ just as He spoke to our forefathers, to Abraham and to his seed [*descendants*], even to the Last Age." ⁵⁶ Now Mary stayed with her for about three months, and then returned to her home.

⁵⁷ Now Elizabeth's time was fulfilled for her to give birth, and she gave birth to a son. ⁵⁸ Then the households around there and her relatives heard that the Master had magnified His mercy with her; and they began rejoicing together with her. ⁵⁹ Then it occurred, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the little boy, and they were calling him using the name of his father, Zechariah. ⁶⁰ Then in response, his mother said, "No! Rather he must be called John!" ⁶¹ Then they said to her, "There is no one among your relatives who is called by this name." ⁶² Now they were nodding to his father, as to what he wanted him to be called. ⁶³ So he requested a writing tablet and wrote, saying, "His name is John." Then they all marveled. ⁶⁴ Now instantly his mouth was opened and his tongue [*was freed*], and he began speaking, blessing God. ⁶⁵ Then fear came over all those who had a home around them; and all these declarations were being spoken about in the whole mountainous region of Judea. ⁶⁶ Now everyone who heard them pondered them in their hearts, saying, "What therefore shall this little boy be?" For the Master's hand was also with him.

⁶⁷ Now his father Zechariah was filled with the Pure Spirit and prophesied, saying, ⁶⁸ “May the Master, the God of Israel, be blessed, for He has taken care of and made a ransom payment for His people, ⁶⁹ and has awakened a horn of Salvation [*from Destruction*] for us in the house of His servant boy David, ⁷⁰ just as He spoke through the mouth of His pure prophets from earlier in this age, ⁷¹ “salvation from our enemies and from the hand of all those who hate us” [*Psa. 106:10*], ⁷² to do what is merciful with our forefathers and to remember His pure Contract, ⁷³ the oath that He promised to our father Abraham, to grant to us ⁷⁴ who have been rescued out of the hand of our enemies, to be fearlessly offering divine service to Him ⁷⁵ with unadulteration and by doing things that are right [*and just*] in His sight all of our days. ⁷⁶ So now you, little boy, will be called a prophet of the Most High, for you will go before the Master in His sight to make ready His roads [*Mal. 3:1*]; ⁷⁷ to give the knowledge of Salvation [*from Destruction*] to His people by the forgiveness of their wrongdoings, ⁷⁸ because of the merciful compassion of our God, by which the new eastern sunrise from out of the high place will take care of us, ⁷⁹ to make things appear to those who are sitting in darkness and the shadow of death [*Isa. 9:1-2*], to be directing our feet into the way of peace.”

⁸⁰ Now the little boy was growing up and becoming mighty in spirit, and was in the wasteland until the day of indication of him to Israel.

2 Now it occurred during those days, that a decree went out from Caesar Augustus, that all the inhabited earth was to be registered. ² This first registration occurred while Quirinius was the governor of Syria. ³ Then everyone was going to register, each to his own city. ⁴ Now Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, to the city of David which is called Bethlehem, because he belonged to the house and lineage of David, ⁵ to be registered together with Mary, who was engaged to marry him, and expecting a baby. ⁶ Now it occurred that while they were there, the days were fulfilled for her to give birth. ⁷ Then she gave birth to her son, her first-born; and she wrapped Him in blankets, and cradled Him in a manger, because there was no place for them in the inn.

⁸ Now in the same district there were some shepherds who were spending the night in the field, and maintaining watches at night over their flock. ⁹ Now a Messenger from the Master came and stood by them, and the glory of God shone around them, and they were terribly afraid. ¹⁰ Then the Messenger said to them, “Stop being afraid! For notice, I bring you† a good message of great joy that will be for all the people, ¹¹ because to you† in the city of David there was given in birth

Luke 2:12–2:33

today a Savior who is the Anointed One, the Master. ¹² Now this will be the sign for you^t: you^t will find the Baby wrapped in blankets, and lying in a manger.” ¹³ Then suddenly there occurred with the Messenger a multitude of the heavenly army praising God, and saying, ¹⁴ “Glory to God among the highest places, and on earth peace among the humans with whom He is delighted!”

¹⁵ Then it occurred, when the Messengers had gone away from them into heaven, that the shepherds began speaking to one another, “By all means we should go across to Bethlehem, and notice this declaration that has occurred which the Master has made known to us.” ¹⁶ So they went in a hurry and found their way to both Mary and Joseph, and the Baby lying in the manger. ¹⁷ Now when they noticed it, they made known the declaration that had been spoken to them about this little Boy. ¹⁸ Then everyone who heard it marveled about the things that had been spoken to them by the shepherds. ¹⁹ Now Mary was preserving all these declarations, depositing them together in her heart. ²⁰ Then the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all that they had heard and noticed, just as it had been spoken to them.

²¹ Now when the eight days were fulfilled for Him to be circumcised, His name was then called “Yesu,” the name called by the Messenger before He was conceived in the belly. ²² Then when the days of their cleansing were fulfilled according to the Law of Moses, they brought Him up to Jerusalem to present Him to the Master ²³ (just as it has been written in the Master’s Law, “Every male who opens up the uterus [*who is the first-born*] will be called pure to the Master” [*Exo. 13:2, 12, 15*]), ²⁴ and to give a sacrifice according to what had been declared in the Master’s Law, “a pair of turtledoves or two young doves” [*Lev. 12:8*].

²⁵ Now notice, there was a human in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon; and this human was just and reverent, anticipating the encouragement of Israel; and the Pure Spirit was upon him. ²⁶ Now he had been given notice by the Pure Spirit that he wouldn’t notice death before he should notice the Master’s Anointed One. ²⁷ Now he came under the guidance of the Spirit into the sacred place; and as the parents brought in the little Boy Yesu, for them to do for Him according to the Law’s custom, ²⁸ he also took Him into his arms, and blessed God, and said, ²⁹ “Now, Owner, You are dismissing Your slave in peace, according to Your Declaration, ³⁰ because my eyes have noticed Your method of Salvation [*from Destruction*], ³¹ that You have made ready before the faces of all the peoples, ³² to be a Light for the revelation to the pagans, and to be a glory to Your people Israel.” ³³ Now His father and mother

were marveling at the things that were being spoken about Him. ³⁴ Then Simeon blessed them, and said to His mother Mary, “Notice, He is located for the fall and resurrection of many in Israel, and for a sign that is going to be contradicted ³⁵ (now a blade will also pass through your own sentient being), so that the reasonings of many hearts might be revealed.”

³⁶ Now there was a female prophet, Anna, a daughter of Phanuel, who was from the tribe of Asher. She had advanced through many days, having lived with a husband for seven years from her virginity, ³⁷ and then as a widow until the age of eighty-four. She wasn’t withdrawing from the sacred place, offering divine service with fasts and petitions [*prayers*] night and day. ³⁸ Now during the same hour, she came and stood by them and began returning an acknowledgement to God, and kept speaking about Him to everyone who was anticipating the ransom payment of Jerusalem.

³⁹ Now when they had completed everything according to the Master’s Law, they returned to Galilee, to their own city of Nazareth. ⁴⁰ Now the little Boy was growing up and becoming mighty, being filled with wisdom; and the God’s favor was upon Him.

⁴¹ Now His parents were going to Jerusalem every year to the festival of the Passover Observance. ⁴² Now when He became twelve years old, they went up there according to the custom of the festival; ⁴³ and as they were returning, after they had completed the days, the Boy Yesu stayed behind in Jerusalem, and His parents didn’t know it. ⁴⁴ Now surmising that He was in the caravan, they went a day’s journey; then they began hunting for Him among their relatives and those they knew. ⁴⁵ Then when they didn’t find Him, they returned to Jerusalem, hunting for Him. ⁴⁶ Then it occurred, that after three days they found Him in the sacred place, sitting in the middle of the teachers, both hearing them, and asking them things. ⁴⁷ Now everyone who heard Him was amazed at His understanding and responses. ⁴⁸ Then when they noticed Him, they were astonished; and His mother said to Him, “Child, why have you done like this to us? Notice, your father and I have been painfully seeking for you.” ⁴⁹ Then He said to them, “Why is it that you† were seeking for Me? Hadn’t you† noticed that I have to be among the things of My Father?” ⁵⁰ They didn’t understand the declaration that He had spoken to them. ⁵¹ Then He descended with them, and went into Nazareth, and continued being subservient to them; and His mother was carefully keeping all these declarations in her heart. ⁵² Now Yesu kept progressing in wisdom and towards His maximum development, and in favor with God and humans.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of Tiberius Caesar’s government, while Pontius Pilate was the governor of Judea, and while Herod was the quad-prince of Galilee, and while his brother Philip was the quad-prince of the province of Iturea [*S.W. Syria*] and Trachonitis [*S. Syria*], and while Lysanias was the quad-prince of Abilene [*S.W. Central Syria*],
2 under the chief priests of Annas and Caiaphas, a Declaration from God came to Zechariah’s son John in the wasteland. **3** Then he went into all the country around the Jordan River, proclaiming immersion after a change in thoughts and feelings for the forgiveness of wrongdoings;
4 as it has been written in the scroll of the sayings of the prophet Isaiah, saying, “The voice of one crying out in the wasteland: ‘You† must make ready the road of the Master! You† must be making His highways straight! **5** Every ravine will be filled up, and every mountain and hill will be made low, and the crooked places will be made straight, and the rough places will be made into smooth roads; **6** and all flesh will see God’s method of Salvation [*from Destruction*]’ ” [*Isa. 40:3-5*].

7 Then he began saying to the crowds going out to be immersed by him, “You† offspring of poisonous viper snakes, who suggested to you† to run away from the anger that is going to come? **8** So then, you† must produce fruits worthy of a change in thoughts and feelings! You† must not begin to say among yourselves, ‘We have Abraham for a father,’ for I say to you† that God is able to wake up children for Abraham out of these stones! **9** Yet even the ax is already lying at the roots of the trees. So then, every tree that isn’t producing ideal fruit, is going to be chopped down and thrown into the fire [*this is symbolic of the destroying Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*].” **10** Then the crowds began asking him, saying, “So then, what should we do?” **11** Now in response, he was saying to them, “Whoever has two gowns, must share with the one who has none; and whoever has food, must be doing likewise!” **12** Now some tribute [*tax*] collectors also came to be immersed, and they said to him, “Teacher, what should we do?” **13** Now he said to them, “You† must not be imposing anything more than what has been advocated to you†!” **14** Now some soldiers also began asking him, saying, “What should we also do?” So he said to them, “You† must not intimidate anyone, or blackmail anyone; and you† must be considering your† rations sufficient!”

15 Now while the people were expecting something, and all of them were reasoning in their hearts about John, whether he might be the Anointed One, **16** John responded, saying to them all, “I am immersing you† in water; yet there is One coming who is stronger than I am; the strap of His sandals I’m not fit enough to release. He will immerse you† in the Pure Spirit and in fire; **17** His winnowing shovel is in his hand

to thoroughly cleanse His threshing floor, and to gather the grain into His barn; yet He will burn up the chaff with an unextinguished fire [*this is symbolic of the destroying Fire of the Second Death*].” ¹⁸ Yes indeed, while he was encouraging them about many different things also, he kept spreading the Good Message to the people. ¹⁹ Yet as Herod the quad-prince was being exposed by him concerning his brother’s wife Herodias, and concerning all the wicked things which Herod had done, ²⁰ he added this also to them all: he locked John up in jail.

²¹ Now it occurred, when all the people were being immersed, that Yesu was also immersed, and while He was praying, heaven was opened, ²² and the Pure Spirit descended on Him, that was noticed to be like the physical form of a dove, and a voice came out of heaven, saying, “You are My dearly loved Son, with whom I am delighted.”

²³ Now when Yesu was beginning, He was about thirty years old, being a son (as to the Law) of Joseph, the son of Eli, ²⁴ the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Jqseph, ²⁵ the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai, ²⁶ the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Josech, the son of Joda, ²⁷ the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri, ²⁸ the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er, ²⁹ the son of Joshua, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, ³⁰ the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim, ³¹ the son of Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David, ³² the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon, ³³ the son of Aminadab, the son of Aram, the son of Hezron, the son of Pharez, the son of Judah, ³⁴ the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, ³⁵ the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Heber, the son of Shelah, ³⁶ the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech, ³⁷ the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan, ³⁸ the son of Enosh, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

⁴ Now Yesu, full of the Pure Spirit, returned from the Jordan River, and was led by the guidance of the Spirit in the wasteland ² for forty days, while being tested by the Adversary [*Satan*]. Now He didn’t eat anything during those days; and when they were concluded, He was hungry. ³ Now the Adversary [*Satan*] said to Him, “If You are God’s Son, tell this stone to become a biscuit!” ⁴ Then Yesu responded to him,

“It has been written, ‘A human must not be living upon biscuits alone!’ [Deu. 8:31].”

⁵ So he led Him up and showed Him all the kingdoms of the inhabited earth in a second of time. ⁶ Now the Adversary [*Satan*] said to Him, “I will give You this authority, all of it, and their glory; for it has been delivered over to me, and I can give it to whomever I want. ⁷ So then, if You worship before me, it will all be Yours.” ⁸ Now in response, Yesu said to him, “It has been written, ‘you must be worshiping the Master, your God, and must be offering divine service to only Him!’ [Deu. 6:13].”

⁹ Now he led Him into Jerusalem, and stood Him on the wing of the sacred place. Then he said to Him, “If You are God’s Son, throw Yourself down from this place! ¹⁰ For it has been written, ‘His Messengers will be directed concerning You, to protect You’ [Psa. 91:11]; ¹¹ and ‘They will lift You upon their hands, so that You should at no time strike Your foot against a stone’ [Psa. 91:12].” ¹² Now in response, Yesu said to him, “It has been declared, ‘You must not put the Master, your God, to the test!’ [Deu. 6:16].” ¹³ Now when the Adversary [*Satan*] had concluded every test, he withdrew from Him until an appointed time period. ¹⁴ Then Yesu returned into Galilee in the power of the Spirit; and the fame concerning Him went out over the whole surrounding country. ¹⁵ Then He began teaching in their assemblies and was glorified by everyone.

¹⁶ Then He went to Nazareth, where He had been nourished [*as a child*]; and according to His custom on the Sabbath Days [*Saturdays*], He entered into the assembly, and rose up to read. ¹⁷ Then a scroll of the prophet Isaiah was handed to Him, and when He had opened the scroll, He found the place where it had been written, ¹⁸ “The Master’s Spirit is upon Me, because He anointed Me to spread the Good Message to the poor. He has dispatched Me to proclaim forgiveness [*and release*] to the captives and the receiving of their sight to the blind, to dispatch the downtrodden with forgiveness [*and liberty*], ¹⁹ and to proclaim the Master’s year of acceptance” [Isa. 61:1-2]. ²⁰ Then after He rolled up the scroll and gave it back to the assistant, He sat down; and the eyes of everyone in the assembly were looking intently at Him. ²¹ Now He began to say to them, “Today this Writing has been fulfilled in your ears.” ²² Then everyone began testifying about Him and marveling at the words of favor that were coming out of His mouth; and they were saying, “Isn’t this Joseph’s son?” ²³ Then He said to them, “Positively you† will declare this illustration to Me, ‘Physician, cure yourself! Whatever we heard that was occurring in Capernaum, you must do here in your own country also!’ ” ²⁴ Yet He said, “Amen [*truly*], I say to you†, no prophet

is accepted in his own country. ²⁵ Now I say to you^t truly, that many widows were in Israel during the days of Elijah, when the sky was locked for three years and six months, as a great famine occurred over all the land; ²⁶ and Elijah was sent to none of them, except into Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, to a woman who was a widow [*1 Kin. 17:1-9*]. ²⁷ Now many lepers were in Israel under the prophet Elisha; and none of them was made clean, except the Syrian Naaman [*2 Kin. 5:1-14*].” ²⁸ Now everyone who was in the assembly was filled with rage as they heard these things; ²⁹ and they rose up and threw Him out of the city, and led Him to the ridge of the mountain on which their city had been built, in order to push Him over the cliff. ³⁰ Yet passing through the middle of them, He went away.

³¹ Then He went down into Capernaum, a city in Galilee, and was teaching them on the Sabbath Days [*Saturdays*]. ³² Now they kept being astonished at His teaching, for His word was with authority. ³³ Then there was a human in the assembly who had the spirit of an unclean demon, and he yelled out with a loud voice, ³⁴ “Hey! What do You want with us, Yesu of Nazareth? Did You come to destroy us? I’m aware of who You are, the Pure One from God!” ³⁵ Now Yesu rebuked him, saying, “You must be still, and must come out of him!” Then after the demon tossed him into the middle of them, it came out of him without doing him any harm. ³⁶ Now shock came upon everyone, and they began conferring with one another, saying, “What does this word mean? For he is giving requirements to the unclean spirits with authority and power, and they are coming out!” ³⁷ Then a reverberation was going out about Him to every place in the surrounding country.

³⁸ Now after He rose up and left the assembly, He entered into the home of Simon [*Peter*]. Now the mother-in-law of Simon [*Peter*] was pressed by a high fever; and they asked Him about her. ³⁹ So He stood over her and rebuked the fever, and it left her. Now instantly she rose up and began waiting on them. ⁴⁰ Now as the sun was setting, everyone who had weak ones with various diseases, led them to Him; now placing His hands on each one of them, He was curing them. ⁴¹ Now demons were also coming out of many, yelling and saying, “You are the Son of God!” Then rebuking them, He wasn’t letting them speak, because they had noticed Him to be the Anointed One.

⁴² Now when it became day, He came out and went into a wasteland. Now the crowds began seeking for Him, and came to Him, and tried to detain Him, so that He wouldn’t go away from them. ⁴³ Yet He said to them, “I have to spread the Good Message about God’s Kingdom to other

cities also, because I was dispatched for this.” ⁴⁴ So He kept proclaiming in the assemblies of Judea.

5 Now it occurred, while the crowd was pressing upon Him and hearing God’s Word, that He was also standing beside Lake Gennesaret [*the sea of Galilee*]; ² and He noticed two ships standing beside the lake. Now the fishermen had stepped off of them, and were rinsing their nets. ³ Now He stepped into one of the ships (which belonged to Simon [*Peter*]) and asked him to back it up slightly from the land. Now He sat down and began teaching the crowds from the ship. ⁴ Now when He had stopped speaking, He said to Simon [*Peter*], “Back it up into the deep, and lower your[†] nets for a catch!” ⁵ Then in response, Simon [*Peter*] said, “Commander, we labored through the whole night and got nothing. Yet, at your declaration I will lower the nets.” ⁶ Now when they had done this, they locked up together a great multitude of fish; yet their nets began tearing through; ⁷ so they beckoned to their partners [*Zebedee’s family*] in the other ship, for them to come to their aid. So they came, and they filled both of the ships, so that they were sinking. ⁸ Now when Simon Peter noticed this, he fell down before Yesu’s knees, saying, “Go away from me, for I am a man who does things that are wrong, Master!” ⁹ For shock had engulfed him and all those with him at the catch of fish that they had taken; ¹⁰ now likewise were also Zebedee’s sons, James and John, who were partners with Simon. So Yesu said to Simon, “Stop being afraid! From now on you will be catching humans alive!” ¹¹ Then when they had landed the ships on the land, they left everything and followed Him.

¹² Now it occurred, that while He was in one of the cities, notice, there was a man full of leprosy. Now when he noticed Yesu, he fell on his face and petitioned Him, saying, “Master, if You are willing, You can make me clean!” ¹³ Now He stretched out His hand and touched him, saying, “I’m willing; be made clean!” Then immediately the leprosy went from him. ¹⁴ Then He charged him to speak to no one, “But you must go away and show yourself to the priest, and take just what Moses has prescribed for your cleansing, as a testimony to them!” ¹⁵ Yet the account about Him was rather going from place to place, and great crowds were coming together to hear and to be cured of their weaknesses. ¹⁶ Yet He would continually retreat to the wastelands and pray.

¹⁷ Now it occurred on one of these days, that as He was teaching, there were some Pharisees* and teachers of the Law sitting there also,

¹⁷ Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

who had come out of every village of Galilee and Judea and from Jerusalem; and the Master's power was there for Him to be healing. 18 Now notice, some men were bringing on a couch a human who was paralyzed; and they were seeking to bring him in and place him before Him. 19 Then when they couldn't find any way to bring him in because of the crowd, they went up on the housetop and let him down with his cot through the tiles into the middle of them in front of Yesu. 20 Now when He noticed their faith, He said, "Human, your wrongdoings have been forgiven." 21 Now the Bible scholars and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, "Who is this person who is speaking slanderings? Who is able to forgive wrongdoings except God alone?" 22 Yet when Yesu recognized their reasonings, He said in response to them, "Why are you[†] reasoning in your[†] hearts? 23 Which is easier, to say, 'Your wrongdoings have been forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up and walk'? 24 Yet so that you[†] might notice that the Son of Humanity has authority on earth to forgive wrongdoings" (He said to the paralyzed person), "I say to you, get up, and after you have picked up your cot, go to your house!" 25 Then instantly he rose up before them, picked up what he had been lying on, and went away to his house, glorifying God. 26 Then amazement took hold of everyone, and they began glorifying God, and were filled with fear, saying, "We have noticed baffling things today."

27 Then after these things He went out and gazed at a tribute [*tax*] collector named Levi [*Matthew*], sitting in the tribute [*tax*] office; and He said to him, "You must be continually following Me!" 28 So he left everything, rose up, and began following Him. 29 Now Levi [*Matthew*] gave a big reception for Him in his house; and there was a great crowd of tribute [*tax*] collectors and others who were lying down at the table with them. 30 Then the Pharisees and their Bible scholars began grumbling to His students, saying, "Why are you[†] eating and drinking with the tribute [*tax*] collectors and wrongdoers?" 31 Then in response, Yesu said to them, "It isn't the ones who are healthy who need a physician, but rather those who have an illness. 32 I haven't come to call those who are just, but those who are doing things that are wrong with a view towards a change in thoughts and feelings."

33 Now they said to Him, "The students of John are fasting frequently and making petitions; likewise also are those of the Pharisees; yet yours are eating and drinking." 34 Yet Yesu said to them, "You[†] can't make the friends of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is with them, can you[†]? 35 Yet the days will come when the bridegroom shall also be taken away from them, then they will fast during those days." 36 Now He was also telling them an illustration, "No one is going to split

a patch from a new outer garment and patch it on an old outer garment; otherwise, the new part will definitely split too, and the patch from the new one won't agree with the old one. ³⁷ Also, no one is going to drain fresh wine into old wine skins; otherwise, the fresh wine will definitely burst the wine skins, and it will be spilled, and the wine skins will be destroyed; ³⁸ rather, fresh wine is drained into new wine skins. ³⁹ No one, after drinking the old, is going to want the fresh, for he says, 'The old is more pleasant.' ”

6 Now it occurred, that He was going through the grain fields on a Sabbath Day [*Saturday*]; and His students were plucking and eating the heads of grain, rubbing them together in their hands. ² Now some of the Pharisees* said, “Why are you[†] doing something that isn't allowed on the Sabbath Day?” ³ Now in response, Yesu said to them, “Haven't you[†] even read this, what David did, when he and those with him were hungry; ⁴ how he entered into the house of God, and took and ate the presentation biscuits, which aren't allowed to be eaten except by only the priests, and also gave them to those with him?” ⁵ Then He was saying to them, “The Son of Humanity is the Master of the Sabbath Day.”

⁶ Now it occurred on a different Sabbath Day [*Saturday*], that He entered into the assembly and was teaching. Now there was a human there, and his right hand was withered. ⁷ Now the Bible scholars and the Pharisees were keeping close notice of Him to see if He was going to cure on the Sabbath Day, so that they might find some reason to accuse Him. ⁸ Yet He had noticed their reasonings. Now He said to the man who had the withered hand, “Get up and stand in the middle of us!” So he rose up and stood there. ⁹ Now Yesu said to them, “I ask you[†] if it is allowed on the Sabbath Day to do good or to do bad, to save or to destroy a sentient being?” ¹⁰ Then after looking around at them all, He said to the human, “Stretch out your hand!” Now he did it, and his hand was restored. ¹¹ Now they were filled with foolishness, and began speaking to one another about what they would like to do to Yesu.

¹² Now it occurred during these days, that He went out onto the mountain to pray, and throughout the night He was in prayer to God. ¹³ Then when it became day, He shouted to His students, and chose the Twelve from them (whom he also named “dispatched envoys”): ¹⁴ Simon (whom he also named “Peter” [*“piece of rock”*]) and his brother Andrew; James and John; Philip and Bartholomew [*Nathanael*]; ¹⁵ Matthew and Thomas; James [*the Little One*] (Alpheus' son) and

2 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

Simon (who was called “the Enthusiast”); ¹⁶ Judas [*Thaddeus*] (James’ son) and Judas (the Iscariot,* the one who became a traitor).

¹⁷ Then He descended with them, and stood on a level place; and there was a great crowd of His students, and a great multitude of people from all Judea and Jerusalem and the coastal region of Tyre and Sidon, ¹⁸ who had come to hear Him, and to be healed of their diseases; and those who were crowded in on by unclean spirits were being cured. ¹⁹ Now the entire crowd kept seeking to touch Him, because power was coming out of Him and healing them all.

²⁰ Now after He lifted up His eyes to His students, He began saying, “Happy are you[†] who are poor, for God’s Kingdom belongs to you[†] [*Isa. 57:15*]. ²¹ Happy are you[†] who are hungry now, because you[†] will be satisfied [*Isa. 55:1-2*]. Happy are you[†] who are weeping now, because you[†] will laugh [*Jer. 31:13*]. ²² Happy are you[†] whenever humans hate you, and whenever they cut themselves off from you[†], and reproach you[†], and throw out your[†] name as wicked, on the Son of Humanity’s account. ²³ You[†] must rejoice on that day, and jump [*with joy*], for notice, your[†] wages are a great amount in heaven; for these are the same things that their forefathers kept doing to the prophets!

²⁴ “Moreover, how terrible it is for you[†] who are rich, because you[†] are collecting your[†] encouragement [*Hab. 2:9-10*]. ²⁵ How terrible it is for you[†] who are full now, because you[†] will be hungry [*Isa. 65:11-13*]. How terrible it is for you[†] who are laughing now, because you[†] will mourn and weep [*Pro. 14:13*]. ²⁶ How terrible it is for you[†] whenever all the humans speak fine things about you[†], for these are the same things that their forefathers kept doing to the false prophets!

²⁷ “But I say to you[†] who are hearing, you[†] must be continually loving your[†] enemies! You[†] must be continually doing ideally to those who are hating you[†]! ²⁸ You[†] must be continually blessing those who are cursing you[†]! You[†] must be continually praying about those who are insulting you[†]! ²⁹ Whoever beats you on the cheek, you must present the other one also! Also, whoever takes away your outer garment, you must not prevent him from taking your gown also! ³⁰ When someone is requesting something from you, you must be giving it! Also, when someone is taking away something that is yours, you must never demand it back! ³¹ Also, just as you[†] want humans to be doing for you[†], you[†] must also be continually doing for them likewise!

16 “Iscariot” is Hebrew for “the man from Kerioth (in Judea).”

32 “Now if you[†] are loving those who are loving you[†], what thanks is that to you[†]? For even wrongdoers are loving those who are loving them. 33 Now if you[†] are doing good things for those who are doing good things for you[†], what thanks is that to you[†]? For even wrongdoers are doing the same. 34 Now if you[†] lend to those from whom you[†] are hoping to get something back, what thanks is that to you[†]? Even wrongdoers are lending to wrongdoers, so that they might get back the equivalent. 35 However, you[†] must be continually loving your[†] enemies, and must be continually doing good, and must be continually lending, hoping for nothing from them; and your[†] wages will be a great amount, and you[†] will be sons of the Most High [*meaning: you will be like Him*]; because He Himself is continually being kind to those who are ungrateful and wicked! 36 You[†] must be continually sympathetic, just as your[†] Father is continually sympathetic!

37 “Now you[†] must stop judging others, and under no circumstances shall you[†] be judged! Now you[†] must stop condemning others, and under no circumstances shall you[†] be condemned! You[†] must be releasing others, and you[†] will be released! 38 You[†] must be giving to others, and it will be given to you[†]; an ideal measure (*[like grain that is]* squeezed down, shaken together, and yet running over *[the brim]*) they will give to you[†] into your[†] lap; for that measure which you[†] are using to measure others, it will be used as a measure for you[†] in return!” 39 Now He also told an illustration to them, “A blind person can’t guide a blind person, can he? Won’t they both fall into a pit? 40 A student isn’t above the teacher; yet everyone who has been fully prepared, will be like his teacher. 41 Now why do you observe the speck in your brother’s eye (or your sister’s eye), and yet don’t consider the beam in your own eye? 42 Or how can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, you must let me extract the speck that is in your eye,’ when you yourself don’t observe the beam in your own eye? You hypocrite, you must first extract the beam out of your own eye, and then you will be able to observe clearly enough to extract the speck that is in your brother’s eye!

43 “For there is no ideal tree that produces rotten fruit; nor, again, is there a rotten tree that produces ideal fruit. 44 For each tree is known by its own fruit. For figs aren’t culled from thorn bushes, nor are grapes picked from a bramble bush. 45 The good human is going to bring out something good from the good treasure of his heart; and the wicked human is going to bring out something wicked from his wicked treasure; for a person’s mouth is going to speak from what his heart has in abundance.

46 “Now why are you^t continually calling Me ‘Master, Master,’ and yet not continually doing what I say? 47 Everyone who comes to Me, and is continually hearing My Words, and is continually doing them, I will suggest to you^t whom this person is like: 48 this person is like a human building a house, who dug deep and placed the foundation on the bedrock. Now when an overflowing occurred, the river burst against that house, but it wasn’t strong enough to shake it, because it had been ideally built. 49 Now the person who has heard, and hasn’t done them, is like a human building a house upon the earth without a foundation, against which the river burst, and immediately it collapsed; and the crash of that house was great.”

7 Since, in fact, He had finished all His declarations in the hearing of the people, He entered into Capernaum [*His home town*]. 2 Now a certain captain had a slave who was held in honor by him, who had an illness and was about to complete [*his life*]. 3 Now when he heard about Yesu, he dispatched some older ones of the Jews to Him to ask Him to come and save his slave. 4 Now when they came to Yesu, they were diligently encouraging Him, saying, “He is worthy for You to present this to him, 5 for he loves our nation, and he built for us our assembly [*building*].” 6 Now Yesu began going with them; yet when He was already not far away from the house, the captain sent friends, saying to Him, “Master, You must not bother, for I’m not fit enough to have You enter under my roof! 7 For this reason, neither did I consider myself worthy to come to You, but just say the word and my servant boy will be healed! 8 For I’m also a human set under authority, having soldiers under me, and I say to this one, ‘Go,’ and he goes, and to another, ‘Come,’ and he comes, and to my slave, ‘Do this,’ and he does it.” 9 Now when Yesu heard these things, He marveled at him, and turning to the crowd following Him, He said, “I say to you^t, not even in Israel have I found so much faith.” 10 Then when those who had been sent returned to the house, they found the slave healthy.

11 Now it occurred on the next journey, that He went into a city called Nain; and His students and a great crowd were going together with Him. 12 Now as He drew near to the gate of the city, notice, a dead person was being retrieved from the city [*for burial*], the only son born to his mother, and she was a widow; and a considerable crowd from the city was with her. 13 Then when the Master noticed her, He felt compassion for her and said to her, “You must stop weeping!” 14 Then He approached and touched the coffin. Now those who were carrying it stood still. Then He said, “Young man, I say to you, wake up!” 15 Now the dead person sat up and began to speak. Then He gave him to his

mother. ¹⁶ Now fear took hold of them all, and they began glorifying God, saying, “A great prophet has gotten up among us!” and “God has taken care of His people!” ¹⁷ And this saying about Him went out all over Judea and the entire country around it.

¹⁸ Now John’s students reported to him about all these things. ¹⁹ Then calling a certain two of his students to him, John sent them to Yesu, saying, “Are You the One who is to come, or should we expect a different one?” ²⁰ Now when the men came to Him, they said, “John the Immerser dispatched us to you, saying, ‘Are you the one who is to come [*Dan. 9:24-27*], or should we expect another one?’ ” ²¹ At that very hour He cured many of diseases, afflictions, and wicked spirits; and He gave many who were blind their sight as a favor. ²² Then in response, He said to them, “You[†] must go and report to John what you[†] have noticed and heard: the blind are receiving their sight, the lame are walking, the lepers are made clean, the deaf are hearing, the dead are being awakened, and the poor are receiving the Good Message. ²³ So whoever doesn’t trip because of Me, is happy.”

²⁴ Now when John’s messengers had gone away, He began to say to the crowds about John, “What did you[†] go out into the wasteland to gaze at? A reed shaken by the wind? ²⁵ If not, what did you[†] go out to notice? A human dressed in soft garments? Notice, the ones who are in glorious, valuable garments and exist in luxury are in the royal places. ²⁶ But what did you[†] go out to notice? A prophet? Yes, I say to you[†], and abundantly more than a prophet. ²⁷ This is the person about whom it has been written, ‘Notice, I am dispatching My messenger before Your face, who will construct Your road in front of You’ [*Mal. 3:1*]. ²⁸ I say to you[†], among those born of women, there isn’t a person greater than John the Immerser. Yet even the least [*important*] person in God’s Kingdom, is greater than he is.” ²⁹ (Now all the people, even the tribute [*tax*] collectors, when they heard this, pronounced God just, as they had been immersed with John’s immersion. ³⁰ Yet the Pharisees* and the experts in Biblical Law rejected the counsel of God for themselves, as they hadn’t been immersed by him.)

³¹ “So then, to what shall I compare the humans of this generation, and what are they like? ³² They are like little boys and girls sitting in the marketplace, who shout to one another and say, ‘We played a flute to you[†], and you[†] didn’t dance! We wailed, and you[†] didn’t weep!’ ³³ For John the Immerser has come neither eating biscuits nor drinking wine,

30 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

and you^t say, ‘He has a demon!’ ³⁴ The Son of Humanity has come eating and drinking, and you^t say, ‘Notice, a gluttonous human and a wine drinker, a friend of tribute [*tax*] collectors and wrongdoers!’ ³⁵ Now wisdom has been justified by all her children.”

³⁶ Now one of the Pharisees [*Simon*] was asking Him to eat with him. So He entered into the Pharisee’s house and reclined at the table. ³⁷ Now notice, there was a woman in the city who was a wrongdoer. Now when she recognized that He was lying down at the table in the Pharisee’s house, she retrieved an alabaster vase of aromatic herb oil, ³⁸ and standing behind Him at His feet, weeping, she began to rain tears on His feet, and kept wiping them off with the hair of her head, and fondly kissing His feet, and massaging them with the aromatic herb oil. ³⁹ Now when the Pharisee [*Simon*] who had called [*invited*] Him noticed this, he said to himself, “If this one were a prophet, he would know who and what kind of person this woman is who is touching him, because she is a wrongdoer.” ⁴⁰ Now in response, Yesu said to him, “Simon, I have something to say to you.” Now he affirmed, “Teacher, say it!” ⁴¹ “A certain moneylender had two debtors with interest-bearing debts: one was owing five hundred #080-Roman-coins, yet the other fifty. ⁴² Now when they had nothing to pay, he dealt favorably with both. So then, which of them will love him more?” ⁴³ Now in response, Simon said, “I take it that it is the one whom he dealt with more favorably.” Now He said to him, “You have decided correctly.” ⁴⁴ Then turning to the woman, He affirmed to Simon, “Do you observe this woman? I entered into your house; you gave Me no water for My feet, yet she has rained tears on My feet, and wiped them off with her hair. ⁴⁵ You gave Me no kiss, yet she, from the time I entered, hasn’t ceased fondly kissing My feet. ⁴⁶ You didn’t massage My head with olive oil, yet she has massaged My feet with aromatic herb oil. ⁴⁷ On account of this, I say to you, her wrongdoings, which are many, have been forgiven, because she has loved so much. Yet the one who is forgiven little, is loving little.” ⁴⁸ Now He said to her, “Your wrongdoings have been forgiven.” ⁴⁹ Then those lying back at the table with Him began to say among themselves, “Who is this who even forgives wrongdoings?” ⁵⁰ Now He said to the woman, “Your faith has saved you [*from Destruction*]! Go in peace!”

8 Now it occurred soon afterwards, that He began making His way through city after city and village after village, proclaiming and spreading the Good Message about God’s Kingdom; and the Twelve were with Him, ² and some women who had been cured of wicked spirits and weaknesses: Mary, who was called the Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out, ³ Joanna, the wife of Chuza (a manager for

Herod), and Susanna, and many others who were serving Him out of their possessions.

⁴ Now since a great crowd was together, and those from city after city were coming to Him, He told an illustration, ⁵ “The seed planter went out to plant his seed. Now in planting his seeds, some fell beside the road and it was trampled, and the birds of the sky devoured it. ⁶ Now some other fell down on the bedrock, and when it sprouted, it dried up, because it had no moisture. ⁷ Now some other fell in the middle of the thorns, and the thorns sprouted together with it and choked it. ⁸ Now some other fell into the good earth, and when it sprouted, it produced fruit a hundred times over.” After saying these things, He was shouting, “Whoever has ears to hear, must be continually hearing!”

⁹ Now His students began asking Him as to what this illustration might mean. ¹⁰ Now He said, “To know the secrets of God’s Kingdom has been given to you[†], yet it is in illustrations to the rest, so that ‘though they are observing, they shall not observe; and though they are hearing, they shall not understand’ [*Isa. 6:9*]. ¹¹ Now this is what the illustration means: The seed is God’s Word. ¹² Now those beside the road are the people who have heard it; after this, the Adversary [*Satan*] comes and takes away the Word from their hearts, so that they won’t believe and be saved [*from Destruction*]. ¹³ Now those on the bedrock are the people who when they hear it, accept the Word with joy; but these don’t have any of its root; they believe for a time period, then in a time period of testing they withdraw. ¹⁴ Now these among the thorns where the seed fell, are the people who have heard it, but as they go on their way, they are stifled by the concerns, riches, and pleasures of life, and bring no fruit to maturity. ¹⁵ Now these in the ideal earth where the seed is, are the people who when they have heard the Word, are holding on to it with an ideal and good heart, and are producing fruit with endurance.

¹⁶ “Now no one, after lighting a lamp, covers it with a container, or places it underneath a couch; but places it on a lampstand, so that those who enter can observe the light. ¹⁷ For nothing is hidden that won’t become apparent, nor is anything concealed that shall not by all means be made known and become apparent. ¹⁸ So then you[†] must be continually looking out how you[†] are hearing! For whoever uses what he has, more will be given to him; and whoever doesn’t use what he has, even what he seems to have, will be taken away from him.”

¹⁹ Now His mother and brothers and sisters came to Him, and they were unable to get to Him because of the crowd. ²⁰ Now it was reported to Him, “Your mother and your brothers and sisters are standing outside, wanting to see you.” ²¹ Yet in response, He said to them, “My mother

and My brothers and sisters are these who are continually hearing God's Word and continually doing it."

²² Now it occurred on one of those days, that He and His students stepped into a ship, and He said to them, "Let's go across to the other side of the lake [*Gennesaret*]." So they set out. ²³ Now as they were sailing, He fell asleep. Then a whirlwind descended onto the lake, and the ship began to fill up and they were in danger. ²⁴ Now they approached and woke Him up, saying, "Commander, Commander, we are being destroyed!" Now He got up and rebuked the wind and the surging waves water, and they stopped, and it became calm. ²⁵ Now He said to them, "Where is your^r faith?" Yet they were afraid and marveled, saying to one another, "Who, therefore, is this, that He even gives requirements to the winds and the water, and they obey Him!"

²⁶ Then they sailed down into the country of the Gergesenes, which is across from Galilee. ²⁷ Now when He went out on the land, a certain man out of the city who had demons met Him; he hadn't worn any outer garment for a considerable time, and wasn't staying in a house, but in the tombs. ²⁸ Now when he noticed Yesu, he yelled out and fell down before Him, and said in a loud voice, "What do You want with me, Yesu, Son of the Most High God? I petition You, that You must not torture me!" ²⁹ (For he had charged the unclean spirit to come out from the human. For it had seized him many times, so he kept being bound with chains and shackles and kept being put under guard; yet he would burst through the prison restraints and be driven by the demon into the wasteland.) ³⁰ Now Yesu asked him, "What is your name?" Now he said, "Legion" (for many demons had entered into him). ³¹ Then they encouraged Him not to require them to go away into the deep pit [*Tartarus, the dungeon for demons* (*1 Pet. 3:19; 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 1:6; Rev. 20:1-3*)]. ³² Now there was a considerable herd of hogs grazing on the mountain, so they encouraged Him to permit them to enter into them. So He permitted them to do so. ³³ Now the demons came out of the human and entered into the hogs, and the herd rushed over the cliff into the lake, and were drowned.

³⁴ Now when those who were tending the grazing animals noticed what had occurred, they ran away and reported this in the city and in the fields. ³⁵ Now they went out to notice what had occurred; and they came to Yesu and found the human from whom the demons had come out, sitting at the feet of Yesu, wearing garments and sensible, and they were afraid. ³⁶ Yet those who had also noticed it, reported to them how the person who had been possessed by demons, was saved [*from the demons*]. ³⁷ So the entire multitude of the country around the Gergesenes asked Him to go away from them, because they were pressed

by a great fear. Now He stepped into the ship and returned. ³⁸ Yet the man from whom the demons had come out, was petitioning Him to let him be with Him; yet He dismissed him, saying, ³⁹ “You must return to your home, and relate how much God has done for you!” So he went away, proclaiming throughout the whole city what things Yesu had done for him.

⁴⁰ Now on Yesu’s return, the crowd welcomed Him, for they had all been expecting Him. ⁴¹ Now notice, a man named Jairus, who possessed the position of an assembly chief, came and fell down at Yesu’s feet, and began encouraging Him to enter into his house; ⁴² for he had an only daughter about twelve years old, and she was dying.

Now as He went away, the crowds kept stifling Him. ⁴³ Then a woman who had a hemorrhage [*a discharge of blood*] for twelve years, and whose whole livelihood had been consumed by physicians, but wasn’t strong enough to be cured by anyone, ⁴⁴ approached from behind and touched the tassel of His outer garment. Now her hemorrhage stopped instantly. ⁴⁵ Now Yesu said, “Who is the one who touched me?” Now while everyone was denying it, Peter and those with Him said, “Commander, the crowds are continually pressing and shoving You.” ⁴⁶ Yet Yesu said, “Someone did touch Me, for I knew that power had gone out of Me.” ⁴⁷ Now when the woman became aware that she hadn’t escaped His notice, she came trembling and fell down before Him, and reported in the sight of all the people for what cause she had touched Him, and how she had been healed instantly. ⁴⁸ Now He said to her, “Daughter, your faith has saved you [*from your illness*]! Go in peace!”

⁴⁹ While He was still speaking, someone came from the assembly chief’s house, saying, “Your daughter has died. By no means must you bother the Teacher any longer!” ⁵⁰ Yet when Yesu heard this, He responded to him, “Stop being afraid! You must only have faith, and she will be saved!” ⁵¹ Now when He came to the house, He didn’t let anyone enter with Him, except Peter, James, John, and the girl’s father and mother. ⁵² Now they were all weeping and grieving for her. Yet He said, “Stop weeping, for she hasn’t died, but is lying down asleep!” ⁵³ Then they began ridiculing Him, being aware that she had died. ⁵⁴ Yet He took hold of her hand and shouted, saying, “Girl, wake up!” ⁵⁵ Then her spirit returned, and she rose up instantly; and He advocated that she be given something to eat. ⁵⁶ Now her parents were amazed, yet He charged them to tell no one what had occurred.

9 Now when He had called together the Twelve, He gave them power and authority over all the demons and to cure diseases. ² Then He dispatched them to proclaim God’s Kingdom and to heal the weak [*sick*].

³ Now He said to them, “You^t must not pick up anything for the road; not an *[additional]* staff, or a provisions bag, or a biscuit, or a silver coin, or have two gowns apiece. ⁴ Now into whatever house you^t enter, you^t must stay there until you^t go away from that place! ⁵ Whenever they don’t welcome you^t, you^t must go out from that city, and be shaking off the dust from your^t feet as a testimony against them *[that you have nothing in common with them]!*” ⁶ Now they went out and began going from village to village, spreading the Good Message and curing people everywhere.

⁷ Now Herod the quad-prince heard about everything that was occurring; and he was bewildered, because some said that John had been awakened from among the dead, ⁸ yet some that Elijah had appeared, yet others that some prophet of the ancient ones had risen up. ⁹ Yet Herod said, “I had John beheaded. Now who is this about whom I hear such things?” So he kept seeking to become acquainted with Him.

¹⁰ Then when the dispatched envoys returned, they related to Him the things that they had done. Then He took them along and retreated privately into a city called Bethsaida. ¹¹ Yet the crowds knew about it and followed Him. Now welcoming them, He began speaking to them about God’s Kingdom and healing those who needed a cure. ¹² Now the day began to decline. Now the Twelve approached and said to Him, “You must dismiss the crowd, so that they might go into the surrounding villages and fields to find a place to stay for the night and to find a supply of food, because we are in a wasteland here!” ¹³ Yet He said to them, “You^t must give them something to eat!” Yet they said, “We don’t have anything more than five biscuits and two fish, except perhaps we go and buy food for all these people.” ¹⁴ (For there were about five thousand men *[plus women and children]*.) Now He said to His students, “Have them recline in groups of about fifty apiece!” ¹⁵ Now they did so and had everyone recline. ¹⁶ Now taking the five biscuits and the two fish, He looked up into heaven and gave the blessing. Then He broke them up and kept giving them to the students to place before the crowd. ¹⁷ They all ate and were satisfied. Then twelve large baskets of their abundant fragments were picked up.

¹⁸ Then it occurred, that while He was praying alone, the students were together with Him, and He asked them, saying, “Who do the crowds say that I am?” ¹⁹ Now in response, they said, “John the Immerser; yet others, Elijah; yet others, that some prophet of the ancient ones has risen up.” ²⁰ Now He said to them, “Yet who do you^t say that I am?” Now in response, Peter said, “The Anointed One of God.” ²¹ Yet He warned them and charged them to tell no one this, ²² saying, “The Son of Humanity has to suffer many things, and be disapproved by the older

ones and chief priests and Bible scholars, and be killed, and on the third day be awakened.”

²³ Now He began saying to everyone, “Whoever wants to come after Me, must disown himself, and must pick up his stake day after day, and must be continually following Me! ²⁴ For whoever wants to save his sentient being [*his life*], will destroy it [*in the Destruction*]; yet whoever destroys his sentient being on My account, will save it [*and have Life in the Last Age*]. ²⁵ For what does a human benefit by gaining the whole world, yet destroying or suffering the loss of himself [*in the Destruction*]? ²⁶ For whoever is ashamed of Me and of My Words, the Son of Humanity will be ashamed of this person when He comes in His glory, and in the glory of the Father and of the pure Messengers [*at the beginning of the Last Age*]. ²⁷ Now I say to you[†] truly, there are some of those standing here, who shall under no circumstances taste death until they notice God’s Kingdom” [*and they did notice it (Mat. 28:17-18)*].

²⁸ Now it occurred about eight days after these sayings, that after taking along Peter, John, and James, He ascended onto the mountain to pray. ²⁹ Then it occurred, that as He was praying, the noticeable form of His face was different, and His valuable garment was glittering white. ³⁰ Now notice, two men began conferring with Him; they were Moses and Elijah, ³¹ who, being seen in glory, were speaking about His exodus that He was about to fulfill at Jerusalem. ³² Now Peter and those with him had been burdened with sleep; yet when they became fully awake, they noticed His glory and the two men who were standing together with Him. ³³ Then it occurred, that as they [*Moses and Elijah*] were being separated from Him, Peter said to Yesu, “Commander, it is ideal for us to be here! Now let’s make three tents, one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.” (He had no awareness of what he was saying.) ³⁴ Now as he was saying these things, a cloud came and began overshadowing them. Now they were afraid as they entered into the cloud; ³⁵ and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, “This is My Son, whom I have chosen. You[†] must be continually hearing Him!” ³⁶ Then after the voice had occurred, Yesu was found alone. Now they became silent and reported to no one during those days any of the things that they had seen.

³⁷ Now it occurred on the next day, that when they came down from the mountain, a great crowd met with Him. ³⁸ Now notice, a man from the crowd cried out, saying, “Teacher, I petition You to look at my son, for he is the only one born to me! ³⁹ Now notice, a spirit takes him, and he suddenly yells out, and it throws him into a convulsion foaming at the mouth; it hardly ever departs from him, and is bruising his body. ⁴⁰ So I petitioned Your students to throw it out, and they couldn’t.” ⁴¹ Now in

response, Yesu said, “Oh what an unbelieving and perverted generation! How much longer shall I be with you[†] and tolerate you[†]? Lead your son here!” ⁴² Yet while he was still approaching, the demon tore at him, and threw him into a violent convulsion. Yet Yesu rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. ⁴³ Now everyone was astonished at the magnificence of God.

Now while everyone was marveling at everything that He was doing, He said to His students, ⁴⁴ “You[†] must have a place in your[†] ears for these sayings, for the Son of Humanity is about to be delivered over into the hands of humans!” ⁴⁵ Yet they were ignorant about this declaration, and it was screened from them, so that they might not sense it; and they were afraid to ask Him about this declaration.

⁴⁶ Now an argument entered among them about who might be the greatest. ⁴⁷ Now Yesu, noticing the argument in their hearts, took hold of a little child and stood it by His side, ⁴⁸ and said to them, “Whoever welcomes this little child using My name [*Yesu*], welcomes Me; and whoever welcomes Me, welcomes the One who has dispatched Me. For even whoever is the least [*important*] among all of you[†], is great.”

⁴⁹ Now in response, John said, “Commander, we noticed someone throwing out demons in Your name [*Yesu*], so we tried to forbid him, because he isn’t following along with us.” ⁵⁰ Yet Yesu said to him, “You[†] must stop forbidding him; for whoever isn’t against you[†], is for you[†].”

⁵¹ Now it occurred, that as the days before He would be taken up were being fulfilled, He solidly fixed His face to go to Jerusalem. ⁵² Then He dispatched messengers before His face. Now they went and entered into a Samaritan village, to make things ready for Him. ⁵³ Now they didn’t welcome Him, because He was going with His face towards Jerusalem. ⁵⁴ Now when the students James and John noticed this, they said, “Master, do You want us to tell fire to descend from heaven and consume them?” ⁵⁵ Yet He turned and rebuked them. ⁵⁶ Then they went on to a different village.

⁵⁷ Now as they were going along the road, someone said to Him, “I will follow You wherever You might go.” ⁵⁸ Then Yesu said to him, “The foxes have burrows, and the birds of the sky have roosts, yet the Son of Humanity has nowhere to recline His head.” ⁵⁹ Now He said to a different one, “You must be continually following Me!” Yet he said, “Master, You must permit me to first go away and bury my father!” ⁶⁰ Yet He said to him, “You must leave it to the dead to bury their own dead; yet you must go away, and must be continually publicizing God’s Kingdom!” ⁶¹ Now a different one also said, “I will follow You, Master; yet You must first permit me to say goodbye to those in my home!” ⁶² Yet

Yesu said to him, “No one who puts his hand forward onto the plow and is looking behind, is fit for God’s Kingdom.”

10 Now after these things the Master indicated seventy-two others also, and dispatched them by twos before His face into every city and place where He was about to go. **2** Now He was saying to them, “The harvest (on the one hand) is large, yet (on the other hand) the workers are few. So then, you[†] must petition the Master of the harvest to put out workers into His harvest! **3** You[†] must be going! Notice, I am dispatching you[†] as lambs in the middle of wolves. **4** You[†] must be carrying no money bag, no provisions bag, no sandals, and you[†] must greet no one along the way! **5** Now into whatever house you[†] enter, you[†] must first be saying, ‘May there be peace in this household!’ **6** Then if a son of peace lives there [*that is, if the head of the house is peaceful towards you*], your[†] peace will rest on them; otherwise, it will definitely come back to you[†]. **7** Now you[†] must be staying in the same house, and must be eating and drinking what they have; for the worker is worthy of his wages! You must not be proceeding from house to house! **8** Then into whatever city you[†] enter, where they welcome you[†], you[†] must be eating what is being placed before you[†]; **9** and must be curing the weak in it, and must be saying to them, ‘God’s Kingdom is already drawing near to you[†]!’ **10** Now into whatever city you[†] have entered, where they don’t welcome you[†], you must come out into its squares, and must say, **11** ‘Even the dust of your[†] city that clings to our feet, we are wiping off before you[†] [*to indicate that we have nothing in common with you*]. Moreover, you[†] must know this: God’s Kingdom is already drawing near!’ **12** Now I say to you[†], it will be more tolerable for Sodom on that Day [*Judgment Day*], than for that city.

13 “How terrible it is for you, Chorazin! How terrible it is for you, Bethsaida! For if the powerful works that occurred in you[†], had occurred in Tyre and Sidon, they would have changed their thoughts and feelings long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. **14** Moreover, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Judgment, than for you[†]. **15** And you, Capernaum [*His home town*], won’t be elevated to heaven, will you? You will step down to the grave! **16** Whoever is hearing you[†], is hearing Me; and whoever rejects you[†], rejects Me; yet whoever rejects Me, rejects the One who has dispatched Me.”

17 Now the seventy-two returned with joy, saying, “Master, even the demons are subservient to us in Your name [*‘Yesu’*]!” **18** Yet He said to them, “I kept gazing at Satan [*‘the Adversary’*] falling out of the sky like lightning. **19** Notice, I have given you[†] authority to tread upon snakes and scorpions, and over the entire power of the enemy, and nothing shall injure you[†] under any circumstances. **20** However, you[†] must stop

rejoicing about this, that the spirits are subservient to you[†], yet you[†] must be continually rejoicing that your[†] names have been permanently written in the heavens.”

²¹ At that very hour, by the power of the Pure Spirit, He celebrated and said, “I acclaim You, Father, Master of heaven and earth, because You concealed these things from those considered to have wisdom and understanding, and revealed them to youngsters. Yes, Father, because this is how it was a delight in front of You.

²² “All things were delivered over to Me by My Father. No one knows who the Son is, except the Father; and who the Father is, except the Son, and anyone to whom the Son intends to reveal Him.” ²³ Then when He turned to the students, He said privately, “Happy are the eyes that are observing the things you[†] are observing! ²⁴ For I say to you[†], many prophets and kings wanted to notice what you[†] are observing, and they didn’t notice it, and to hear what you[†] are hearing, and they didn’t hear it.”

²⁵ Now notice, a certain expert in Biblical Law rose up and put Him to a test, saying, “Teacher, after I do what thing, will I inherit a share of Life in the Last Age?” ²⁶ Now He said to him, “What is written in the Law? How do you read it?” ²⁷ Now in response, he said, “ ‘You must be continually loving the Master your God with all your heart, and with all your sentient being, and with all your strength, and with all your mind!’ [*Deu. 6:4-5*]; and ‘your neighbor as yourself!’ [*Lev. 19:18*].” ²⁸ Now He said to him, “You have responded correctly. You must be continually doing this, and you will live!” ²⁹ Yet as he wanted to justify himself, he said to Yesu, “So who is my neighbor?” ³⁰ Yesu took this up and said, “A certain human was descending from Jerusalem to Jericho; and he fell among robbers. After they had stripped him as well as pounded upon him, they went away, leaving him half dead. ³¹ Now by coincidence a certain priest was descending on that road; and when he noticed him, he passed by on the other side. ³² Now likewise, when a Levite also came to the place and noticed him, he passed by on the other side. ³³ Now a certain Samaritan, who was on his way, came upon him; and when he noticed him, he felt compassion for him. ³⁴ So after he came up to him, he bandaged up his wounds as he poured olive oil and wine on them [*a soothing, cleansing remedy*]. Now after mounting him on his own mount [*horse*], he led him to an inn and took care of him. ³⁵ Then on the next day he extracted two #080-Roman-coins and gave them to the innkeeper and said to him, ‘You must take care of him; and whatever more you spend, I’ll pay you when I come back!’ ³⁶ Which one of these three do you suppose has become a neighbor of the one who fell in among the robbers?” ³⁷ Now he said,

“The one who did the merciful thing for him.” Now Yesu said to him, “You must go and be continually doing likewise!”

38 Now as they went along, He entered into a certain village. Now a certain woman named Martha provided Him with accommodations in her house. **39** Now she had a sister called Mary, who also sat at the Master’s feet and kept hearing His word. **40** Now Martha kept being distracted by all the serving that she was doing; so she came and stood by Him, and said, “Master, don’t You care that my sister has left me to do all the serving alone? Then tell her to give me some support!” **41** Now in response, the Master said to her, “Martha, Martha, you are worrying and in a turmoil about many things; **42** yet only a few things are needed, really only one; and Mary has chosen the best part, one that won’t be removed from her.”

11 Now it occurred, as He was praying in a certain place, that after He had stopped, a certain one of His students said to Him, “Master, you must teach us to pray, just as John also taught his students!” **2** Now He said to them, “When you† are praying, you† must be saying: ‘Our Father, Your name [*“Yesu”*] must be held pure! Your Kingdom must come! What You want must be done on earth, just like it is in heaven! **3** Be giving us day after day our biscuit for the coming day! **4** Forgive us the things that we have done that are wrong, for we ourselves also are forgiving everyone who is indebted to us! Don’t bring us into testing!’ ”

5 Then He said to them, “Suppose one of you† has a friend, and you go to him at midnight [*9p.m.-12a.m.*], and say to him, ‘Friend, you must let me use three biscuits; **6** since, in fact, a friend of mine has come along to me from off the road, and I have nothing to place before him.’ **7** Then from inside in response, he says, ‘You must not make me have tiring labor; the door has already been locked, and my little children are in bed with me; I can’t rise up and give you anything.’ **8** I say to you†, even if he won’t rise up and give him anything because he is his friend, definitely because of his pestering he will get up and give him whatever he needs. **9** Now I say to you†, you† must be continually requesting, and it will be given to you†! You† must be continually seeking, and you† will find it! You† must be continually knocking, and the door will be opened to you†! **10** For whoever is continually requesting something, is going to obtain it; and whoever is continually seeking for something, is going to find it; and when someone is continually knocking, the door will be opened. **11** Now what father among you†, if a son requests a biscuit, would hand him a stone? Or if he also requests a fish, instead of a fish, would hand him a snake? **12** Or if he requests also an egg, would hand him a scorpion? **13** So then, if you† (even though you† are inherently wicked) are aware of

how to give good gifts to your[†] children, how much more will the Father from heaven give the Pure Spirit to those requesting things from Him?”

14 Then He was throwing out a demon that caused muteness. Now it occurred, that after the the demon went out, the mute person spoke; and the crowds marveled. 15 Yet some of them said, “He is throwing out the demons by Beelzebub [*‘Lord of the house’ (Satan)*], the chief of the demons.” 16 Yet others, testing Him, kept seeking a sign out of heaven from Him. 17 Yet He was aware of the result of their comprehensions and said to them, “Every kingdom that is divided against itself, is going to be made into waste; and a household against itself, is going to fall. 18 Now if Satan also is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand, seeing that you[†] say that I’m throwing out demons by Beelzebub? 19 Now if I’m throwing out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your[†] sons throw them out? For this reason, they will be your[†] judges. 20 Now if I’m throwing out demons by God’s finger, therefore God’s Kingdom has overtaken you[†] and is upon you[†]. 21 Whenever a strong person who has been armed, is guarding his own courtyard, his possessions are in peace. 22 Yet if a stronger person than he comes upon him and conquers him, this person is going to take away his full suit of armor on which he had confidence, and is going to distribute his spoils. 23 Whoever isn’t continually with Me, is against Me; and whoever isn’t continually gathering with Me, is scattering.

24 “Whenever the unclean spirit comes out of a human, it passes through waterless places seeking rest, and when it doesn’t find it, it says, ‘I will return to my home, from where I came out.’ 25 So it goes and finds it swept and decorated. 26 Then it goes, and takes along seven other spirits, more wicked than itself, and they enter and make a home there; and the last state of that human becomes worse than the first.”

27 Now it occurred, that as He said these things, a certain woman out of the crowd lifted up her voice, and said to Him, “Happy is the belly that carried You, and the breasts from which You nursed!” 28 Yet He said, “Yes indeed, but happy are those who are continually hearing God’s Word, and continually maintaining it!”

29 Now as the crowds convened, He began to say, “This generation is a wicked generation; it seeks for a sign; and a sign won’t be given to it, except the sign of Jonah. 30 For just as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so too will the Son of Humanity be to this generation. 31 The Queen of the South will be awakened with the people of this generation at the Judgment, and will condemn them, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and notice, something better than Solomon is here! 32 The people of Nineveh will rise up with this

generation at the Judgment, and will condemn it, because they changed their thoughts and feelings at the proclamation of Jonah; and notice, something better than Jonah is here!

33 “No one, after lighting a lamp, places it in hiding, or under a peck-sized container, but on a lampstand, so that those who enter can observe the light. 34 Your eye is the lamp of the body. When your eye is steady, your whole body is also going to be full of light, yet if it is wicked [*sick*], your body is also going to be dark. 35 So then, you must be continually keeping a careful eye out that the light in you isn’t darkness! 36 So then, if your whole body is full of light with no dark part, all of it will be full of light, like when a lamp puts light on you with its flashing.”

37 Now when He had spoken, a Pharisee* asked Him to have lunch with him. Now after He had entered, He leaned back at the table. 38 Now when the Pharisee noticed this, he marveled that He hadn’t first immersed [*His hands*] before the lunch. 39 Yet the Master said to him, “Now you[†] Pharisees clean the outside of the cup and the platter, yet you[†] insides are loaded with the taking of things by force, and with wickedness. 40 You[†] unintelligent ones, didn’t the One who made the outside, also make the inside? 41 However, give the things that are inside as merciful donations, then notice, everything is going to be clean for you[†]! 42 But how terrible it is for you[†], Pharisees, because you[†] are taking a tenth from the mint and rue and all kinds of vegetables, and are passing over judgment and love for God. Now it was binding on you[†] to do these things, and not to pass over the others. 43 How terrible it is for you[†], Pharisees, because you[†] love the best seat in the assemblies and the greetings in the marketplaces. 44 How terrible it is for you[†], because you[†] are like the obscure tombs, and the humans who walk upon them aren’t aware of it.”

45 Now in response, a certain one of the experts in Biblical Law said to Him, “Teacher, when you say these things, you outrage us too.” 46 Yet He said, “How terrible it is for you[†] who are also experts in Biblical Law, because you[†] are making humans carry cargos that are hard to carry, while you[†] yourselves aren’t even brushing the cargos with one of your[†] fingers. 47 How terrible it is for you[†], because you[†] build tombs for the prophets, yet you[†] forefathers killed them. 48 Therefore, you[†] are witnesses to the acts of your[†] forefathers and approve of them, because they killed them, and you[†] build their tombs. 49 For this reason also God’s wisdom said, ‘I will dispatch prophets and envoys to them, but they will kill and

37 A Pharisee was a member of the conservative Jewish sect.

persecute some of them,’ ⁵⁰ so that the blood of all the prophets that has been poured out from the foundation of the world, might be exacted from this generation, ⁵¹ from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah who was destroyed between the altar and the house. Yes, I say to you†, it will be exacted from this generation. ⁵² How terrible it is for you† who are experts in Biblical Law, because you† have taken away the key to the door of Knowledge [*found in the Word*]; you† didn’t enter in yourselves, and you† have prevented those who were going to enter.”

⁵³ Then when He went out from there, the Bible scholars and the Pharisees began to dreadfully have it in for Him and to quiz Him about many things, ⁵⁴ as they were ready to ambush Him, to pounce upon something out of His mouth. **12** Meanwhile, as a crowd of so many thousands gathered that they were trampling one another, He began to say to His students first, “You† must be continually paying attention to the leavened dough of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy! ² Now nothing is covered up that won’t be revealed, and hidden that won’t be known. ³ For whatever you† have said in the darkness, will be heard in the light; and what you† have spoken in an ear in the storerooms, will be proclaimed on the housetops.

⁴ “Now I say to you†, My friends, you† must not be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have nothing more abundant that they can do. ⁵ Now I will suggest to you† whom to fear: you† must be afraid of the One who after the killing, has authority to throw you† into Gehenna* [*this is symbolic of the destroying Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*]! Yes, I say to you†, you† must be afraid of this One! ⁶ Don’t five sparrows sell for two #008-Roman-coins? But not one of them is being forgotten in God’s sight. ⁷ Yet even the hairs of your† head have all been numbered. So then, you† must stop being afraid; you† are of more consequence than many sparrows! ⁸ Now I say to you†, everyone who will acknowledge Me in front of humans, the Son of Humanity will also acknowledge him in front of the Messengers of God. ⁹ Yet, whoever disowns Me before humans, will be disowned before the Messengers of God. ¹⁰ Also, whoever will declare a word against the Son of Humanity, will be forgiven; yet whoever slanders against the Pure Spirit, won’t be forgiven. ¹¹ Now whenever they bring you† before the assemblies and the chiefs and the authorities, you† must not be concerned about how or what your† defense should be, or what you† should say, ¹² for the Pure Spirit will teach you† during that same hour what you† ought to say.”

5 Gehenna was Jerusalem’s burning trash dump.

13 Now someone out of the crowd said to Him, “Teacher, tell my brother to divide the [*family*] inheritance with me!” 14 Yet He said to him, “Human, who designated Me a judge or a divider over you?” 15 Now He said to them, “You[†] must see to it that you[†] are continually guarding against every kind of greed; for not even when one has an abundance, does one’s life consist of his possessions.” 16 Now He told them an illustration, saying, “A certain rich human’s place in the country was very productive. 17 So he began reasoning to himself, saying, ‘What should I do, since I don’t have anywhere to gather my fruits [*crops*]?’ 18 Then he said, ‘This is what I will do: I will pull down my barns and build larger ones, and I will gather all my grain and goods there. 19 Then I will declare to my sentient being [*self*], “Sentient being [*self*], you have many goods laid up for many years. You must be resting! You must eat, drink, and be having a good time!” ’ 20 Yet God said to him, ‘You unintelligent person, on this very night they are demanding your sentient being from you. Now, the things that you have made ready, whose will they be?’ 21 This is how it is for the person who stores up things for himself, and isn’t rich with reference to God.”

22 Now He said to His students, “For this reason I say to you[†], you[†] must stop worrying about your[†] sentient being, as to what you[†] shall eat; or even about your[†] body, as to what you[†] shall put on! 23 For the sentient being is more than nourishment, and the body more than clothes. 24 You[†] must consider the ravens, that don’t plant seeds or harvest, that don’t have a storeroom or a barn; and yet God is nourishing them! Of how much more consequence are you[†] than the birds!

25 “Now which one of you[†] by worrying can add on a cubit length step [*of 18 inches*] to his maximum development [*in age*]?” 26 So then, if you[†] can’t even do the least thing, why do you[†] worry about the rest? 27 You[†] must consider the wildflowers, how they grow; they don’t labor or spin! Yet I say to you[†], not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed like one of these. 28 Now if this is how God dresses the grass in the field that is here today but tomorrow is thrown into the stove, how much more importantly will He do it for you[†], you[†] of little faith! 29 Now you[†] must stop continually seeking for what you[†] shall eat, and what you[†] shall drink; and you[†] must stop being continually in suspense! 30 For the pagans of the world are continually seeking after all these things; yet your[†] Father is aware that you[†] are needing these things. 31 However, you[†] must be continually seeking His Kingdom, and these things will be added to you[†]!

32 “You[†] must stop being afraid, little flock, because your[†] Father is delighted to give you[†] the Kingdom. 33 You[†] must sell your[†] possessions, and must give merciful donations! You[†] must make for yourselves money

bags that never get old, an unfailing treasure in the heavens, where no thief is going to draw near, nor moth is going to cause decay! ³⁴ For wherever your[†] treasure is, there is where your[†] heart will be also.

³⁵ “You[†] must continually have your[†] waist wrapped [*with a belt, ready to go*], and your[†] lamps burning! ³⁶ Now be like the humans anticipating their master when he breaks loose from the wedding festivities, so that when he comes and knocks, they might immediately open the door to him. ³⁷ Happy are those slaves whom their master will find wide awake when he comes. Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you[†], he will wrap himself [*with an apron, ready to work*], and will have them recline [*at the table*], and passing by, will serve them. ³⁸ Now whether he comes in the second watch [*9-12p.m.*], or even in the third watch [*12-3a.m.*], and finds them like this, happy are those slaves. ³⁹ Now you[†] must be knowing this, if the head of the house had been aware of in what hour the thief was going to come, he would have been wide awake, and wouldn’t have let his house be tunneled into! ⁴⁰ You[†] must also be continually ready, because the Son of Humanity is going to come at an hour that you[†] aren’t supposing!”

⁴¹ Now Peter said to Him, “Master, are You saying this illustration to us, or also to everyone?” ⁴² So the Master said, “Therefore, who is the faithful and intelligent management slave whom the master will place over his attendants, to be giving them their measure of grain in the appropriate time period? ⁴³ Happy is that slave whom his master will find doing like this, when he comes. ⁴⁴ Truly, I say to you[†], he will place him over all his possessions. ⁴⁵ Yet if that slave says in his heart, ‘My master is delaying his coming,’ and begins both to beat the servant boys and the servant girls, and to eat and drink and get drunk, ⁴⁶ the master of that slave will arrive on a day when he doesn’t expect him, and at an hour that he doesn’t know, and will cut him into pieces, and appoint a place for him with the unfaithful. ⁴⁷ Now that slave who knew what his master wanted and didn’t make things ready or even do anything with a view towards what he wanted, will receive many lashes. ⁴⁸ Yet the one who didn’t know it and yet did things that deserve blows, will receive few lashes. Now when someone has been given much, much will be sought from him; and when they have committed much to someone, they will request abundantly more from him.

⁴⁹ “I have come to throw fire upon the earth, and what do I want: that it was already ignited! ⁵⁰ Yet I have to be immersed in an immersion, and how I am being pressed until it is done completely! ⁵¹ Do you[†] have the impression that I came along to grant peace to the earth? No, I say to you[†], but rather division! ⁵² For from now on, there will be five in one

home who are divided: three against two, and two against three. ⁵³ They will be divided, father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against mother; mother-in-law against daughter-in-law, and daughter-in-law against mother-in-law [*Mic. 7:6*].”

⁵⁴ Now He was also saying to the crowds, “Whenever you[†] notice a cloud rising in the west, immediately you[†] say, ‘A rainstorm is coming,’ and this is how it occurs. ⁵⁵ Then whenever it blows from the south, you[†] say ‘There will be a scorching heat,’ and it occurs. ⁵⁶ You[†] hypocrites, you[†] are aware of how to analyze the surface appearance of the earth and the sky, yet you[†] aren’t aware of how to analyze this time period!

⁵⁷ “Now why don’t you[†], even on your own, judge what is just [*and right*]? ⁵⁸ For while you are going away to a chief with the person bringing suit against you, you must take action on the way to be liberated by him, so that he shall at no time drag you to the judge, and the judge will deliver you over to the sheriff, such that the sheriff will throw you into jail. ⁵⁹ I say to you, by no means shall you come out of that place, until you have paid even the last #001-Jewish-coin.”

13 Now on the same occasion there were some present who reported to Him about the Galileans, whose blood Pilate mixed with their sacrifices. ² Then in response, Yesu said to them, “Do you[†] have the impression that these Galileans had become greater wrongdoers than all the other Galileans, because they suffered such things? ³ I say to you[†], no. But unless you[†] change your[†] thoughts and feelings, you[†] will all be likewise destroyed. ⁴ Or take those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them, do you[†] have the impression that they had become greater debtors than all the other humans making a home in Jerusalem? ⁵ I say to you[†], no. But unless you[†] change your[†] thoughts and feelings, you[†] will all be destroyed in the same manner.”

⁶ Now He began telling this illustration: “A certain person had a fig tree that had been planted in his vineyard; and he came seeking fruit on it, and didn’t find any. ⁷ Now he said to the vineyard worker, ‘Notice, for three years I have come seeking fruit on this fig tree without finding any. Chop it down! Why should it make the land unproductive too?’ ⁸ Yet in response, he said to him, ‘Master, you must leave it this year too, until I dig and throw manure around it. ⁹ Then perhaps it might produce fruit in the year that is going to come, otherwise definitely, chop it down.’ ”

¹⁰ Now He was teaching in one of the assemblies on the Sabbath Day [*Saturday*]. ¹¹ Now notice, there was a woman who for eighteen years had had a weakness caused by a spirit; and she was bent over, and was utterly unable to straighten up. ¹² Now when Yesu noticed her, He

shouted and said to her, “Woman, you have been released from your weakness!” ¹³ Then He placed His hands on her, and instantly she was made erect again, and began glorifying God. ¹⁴ Now in response, the assembly chief, who resented that Yesu cured on the Sabbath Day, began saying to the crowd, “There are six days on which work ought to be done; so then, come on them to be cured, and not on the Sabbath Day!” ¹⁵ Yet the Master responded to him and said, “You[†] hypocrites, doesn’t each of you[†] on the Sabbath Day release his ox or donkey from the manger, and lead it away to give it a drink? ¹⁶ Now this woman, who is a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan [*‘the Adversary’*] has kept bound for, notice, eighteen years, ought not she be released from this restraint on the Sabbath Day?” ¹⁷ Now as He said these things, all those opposing Him were put to shame; and the entire crowd began rejoicing at all the glorious things being done by Him.

¹⁸ Then He was saying, “What is God’s Kingdom like, and to what shall I compare it? ¹⁹ It is like a mustard kernel that a human took and threw into his garden; and it grew and became a tree; and the birds of the sky roosted among its branches.”

²⁰ Now again He said, “To what shall I compare God’s Kingdom? ²¹ It is like leavened dough, which a woman took and hid in three pecks of meal [*coarse flour*], until the whole thing became leavened.”

²² Then He was going through city after city and village after village, teaching and continually making advancement towards Jerusalem. ²³ Now someone said to Him, “Master, are there just a few who are going to be saved [*from Destruction*]?” Now He said to them, ²⁴ “You[†] must be continually struggling to enter through the narrow door, because many, I say to you[†], will seek to enter and won’t be strong enough! ²⁵ From the time when the Head of the house gets up and locks the door, and you[†] begin to stand outside and continually knock on the door, saying, ‘Master, open up for us!’ Then in response, He will declare to you[†], ‘I’m not acquainted with you[†]! Where are you[†] from?’ ²⁶ Then you[†] will begin to say, ‘We ate and drank in Your sight, and You taught in our town squares!’ ²⁷ Then He will declare, ‘I say to you[†], I’m not acquainted with you[†]! Where are you[†] from? You[†] must withdraw from Me, all you[†] workers of injustice!’ ²⁸ Then is when there will be weeping and the grinding of teeth, whenever you[†] see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all the prophets in God’s Kingdom, yet you[†] are being thrown outside [*to be destroyed in the Destruction*]. ²⁹ Now they will arrive from the east and west, and from the north and south, and will recline [*at the table*] in God’s Kingdom. ³⁰ Now notice, there are ones who are last, who will be first; and there are ones who are first, who will be last.”

³¹ In the same hour some Pharisees* approached, saying to Him, “You must come out and be going from this place, because Herod wants to kill you.” ³² Then He said to them, “You must go and say to this fox, ‘Notice, I’m going to throw out demons and perform healings today and tomorrow, and on the third day I’m going to complete these things.’” ³³ However, I have to keep going today and tomorrow and on the coming day, because it isn’t admissible for a prophet to be destroyed outside of Jerusalem. ³⁴ Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who are killing the prophets and stoning those who have been dispatched to you! How many times have I wanted to gather your children, in the manner that a hen does her brood under her wings, and you[†] [*the children*] wouldn’t do it! ³⁵ Notice, your[†] house [*the temple*] is going to be left to you[†] [*God is deserting it*]. Yet I say to you[†], you[†] shall by no means notice Me until the time when you[†] say, ‘The One who has been blessed; the One who comes in the Master’s name [*“Yesu”*]!’ [*Psa. 118:26*].”

14 Now it occurred on a Sabbath Day [*Saturday*], that when He went to the house of a certain one of the chief Pharisees to eat a biscuit, they were keeping close notice of Him. ² Now notice, in front of Him was a certain human who was swollen with fluids. ³ So in response, Yesu spoke to the experts in Biblical Law and the Pharisees, saying, “Is it allowed to cure on the Sabbath Day, or not?” ⁴ Now they were quiet. So after He took hold of him, He healed and dismissed him. ⁵ Then in response, He said to them, “Which one of you[†] will have a son or ox fall into a well, and won’t immediately pull him up on a Sabbath Day?” ⁶ And they weren’t strong enough to respond back to these things.

⁷ Now He began telling an illustration to those who had been called [*invited*], as He focused His attention on how they were choosing the best reclining places, saying to them, ⁸ “Whenever you are called [*invited*] by anyone to wedding festivities, you must not recline in the best reclining place, because some time someone who is held in more honor than you might have been called [*invited*] by him, ⁹ and the person who called [*invited*] you and him will come and declare to you, ‘You must give this person your place!’ Then with shame, you will begin to occupy the last place. ¹⁰ But whenever you are called [*invited*] somewhere, go and lean back in the last place, so that when the person who has called [*invited*] you comes, he will declare to you, ‘Friend, you must step further up!’ Then you will have glory in the sight of all those who are lying back at the table with you. ¹¹ For whoever is elevating himself, will be humbled [*have*

31 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

Life removed from him]; and whoever is humbling himself, will be elevated [*to Life in the Last Age*].” ¹² Yet He was also saying to the person who had called [*invited*] Him, “Whenever you put on a luncheon or a supper, you must stop continually summoning your friends or your brothers or your relatives or your rich neighbors, because at some time they might also call [*invite*] you in return, and then your repayment shall occur. ¹³ But whenever you put on a reception, you must be continually calling [*inviting*] the poor, the crippled, the lame, the blind, ¹⁴ and you will be happy, because they have no means of repaying you; for you will be repaid in the Resurrection of those who are just.”

¹⁵ Now when one of those lying back at the table with Him heard these things, he said to Him, “Happy is the person who will eat a biscuit in God’s Kingdom!” ¹⁶ Now He said to him, “A certain human was putting on a great supper,* and called [*invited*] many. ¹⁷ Then at the supper hour he dispatched his slave to say to those who had been called [*invited*], ‘You[†] must come; for it is already ready!’ ¹⁸ But they all unanimously began to make excuses. The first person said to him, ‘I have bought a field, and I have felt the necessity of going out to see it. I ask you to have me excused.’ ¹⁹ Then another person said, ‘I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I’m going to prove them. I ask you to have me excused.’ ²⁰ Then another person said, ‘I have just gotten married to a woman, and for this reason I can’t come.’ ²¹ Now when the slave went back, he reported these things to his master. Then the head of the house became angry and said to his slave, ‘You must go out quickly into the squares and streets of the city, and lead in here the poor and crippled and blind and lame!’ ²² Then the slave said, ‘Master, what you have required of me has been done, and still there are empty places.’ ²³ So the Master said to the slave, ‘You must go out into the roads and along the barriers [*the walls*], and compel them to enter, so that my house might be loaded! ²⁴ For I say to you[†], none of those people who were called [*invited*] will get a taste of my supper.’ ”

²⁵ Now great crowds were going along together with Him; and He turned and said to them, ²⁶ “Whoever comes to Me and isn’t hating his father and mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters, and still more, even his sentient being, can’t be My student. ²⁷ Whoever isn’t carrying his stake and coming after Me, can’t be My student. ²⁸ For which one of you[†], if he wanted to build a tower, isn’t going to first sit

16 This “great supper” is symbolic of the Harvest Feast of the Last Age (Pentecost – the 50th “Day” Festival).

down and calculate the expense, to see if he has the capability to finish it? ²⁹ Otherwise, at some time after he has laid the foundation, and then when he isn't strong enough to complete it, all those who are gazing at it might begin to mock him, ³⁰ saying, 'This human began to build and wasn't strong enough to complete it!' ³¹ Or what king, when he goes to engage another king in battle, won't first sit down and plan, to see if he's going to be able with ten thousand [*soldiers*] to meet the one who is coming against him with twenty thousand? ³² Otherwise, while he is still at a distance, he will definitely dispatch a delegation to ask for his terms for peace. ³³ So then, everyone of you[†] who isn't saying goodbye to all of his possessions, can't be My student. ³⁴ Salt is ideal [*for flavoring and preserving*]; yet if even the salt becomes tasteless, how will it become seasoned? ³⁵ It isn't fit either for the land or for the manure pile; so they throw it outside [*on the road*]. Whoever has ears to hear, must be continually hearing!"

15 Now all the tribute [*tax*] collectors and wrongdoers were drawing near Him to hear Him. ² Then both the Pharisees* and the Bible scholars began grumbling openly, saying, "This person is welcoming wrongdoers, and is eating with them!" ³ Now He told this illustration to them, saying, ⁴ "What human among you[†], if he had a hundred sheep and had lost one of them, isn't going to leave the ninety-nine in the wasteland and go after the lost one, until he finds it? ⁵ Now when he has found it, he's going to place it on his shoulders, rejoicing. ⁶ Then when he comes home, he's going to call together his friends and neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice together with me, because I found my sheep that was lost!' ⁷ I say to you[†] that in this way, there will be more joy in heaven over one wrongdoer who changes his thoughts and feelings, than over the ninety-nine just persons who have no need of a change in thoughts and feelings.

⁸ "Or what woman, if she has ten #080-Greek-coins and loses one #080-Greek-coin, doesn't light a lamp and sweep the house and seek carefully until she finds it? ⁹ Now when she has found it, she's going to call together her friends and neighbors, saying 'Rejoice together with me, because I found the #080-Greek-coin that I lost!' ¹⁰ I say to you[†], this is how joy is going to occur in the sight of God's Messengers over one wrongdoer who changes his thoughts and feelings."

¹¹ Now He said, "A certain human had two sons; ¹² and the younger of them said to his father, 'Father, give me the part of the estate that

2 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

is going to pass on to me!’ Now he assigned his livelihood to them. ¹³ Then after just a few days, the younger son gathered everything together and traveled to a far off country; and there he dissipated his estate, living wastefully. ¹⁴ Now after he had spent everything, a severe famine occurred in that country, and he began to be needy. ¹⁵ So he went and joined up with one of the citizens of that country, and he sent him into his fields to graze the hogs. ¹⁶ Now he began desiring to be satisfied with the little carob pods that the hogs were eating, and no one was giving anything to him. ¹⁷ Yet when he came to his senses, he affirmed, ‘How many of my father’s hired hands have an abundance of biscuits, yet I’m being destroyed here in this famine! ¹⁸ I will rise up and go to my father and declare to him, “Father, I have done things that are wrong against heaven and in your sight. ¹⁹ I’m no longer worthy to be called your son. Make me one of your hired hands!” ’ ²⁰ So he rose up and went to his father. Now while he was still far away, his father noticed him and felt compassion for him; so he ran and hugged his neck, and fondly kissed him. ²¹ Now the son said to him, ‘Father, I have done things that are wrong against heaven and in your sight. I’m no longer worthy to be called your son. Make me one of your hired hands!’ ²² Yet the father said to his slaves, ‘Quick! Bring out the best long robe and put it on him, and give him a ring for his hand and sandals for his feet! ²³ Then bring the grain-fed calf and sacrifice it! Then let’s eat and have a good time; ²⁴ for this son of mine was dead, and was revived; he was lost, and was found.’ So they began to have a good time.

²⁵ “Now his older son was in the field, and as he came in and drew near the house, he heard music and a band of dancers and singers. ²⁶ So he called one of the servant boys to him and began quizzing him about what these things might mean. ²⁷ Now he said to him, ‘Your brother has arrived, and your father has sacrificed the grain-fed calf, because he has gotten him back healthy.’ ²⁸ Now he was angry and wasn’t willing to enter. Yet his father went out and began encouraging him. ²⁹ Yet in response, he said to his father, ‘Notice, for so many years I have been slaving for you, and I have never gone against a direction of yours; and yet you have never even given me a goat kid, so that I might have a good time with my friends. ³⁰ Yet when this son of yours came, who has devoured your livelihood with women who have nonmarital sexual intercourse, you sacrificed the grain-fed calf for him!’ ³¹ Yet he said to him, ‘Child, you have always been with me, and everything that is mine is yours. ³² Yet we had to have a good time and rejoice, because this brother of yours was dead, and has begun to live again; he was lost, and was found.’ ”

16 Now He was also saying to His students, “There was a certain rich human who had a management slave, and this person [*the slave*] was accused by an adversary before the rich person of dissipating his possessions. ² So he summoned him and said to him, ‘What is this I hear about you? You must give an account of your management, for you can no longer be the management slave.’ ³ Now the management slave said to himself, ‘What shall I do, since my master is removing the management from me? I’m not strong enough to dig; I’m ashamed to beg. ⁴ I know what I’ll do, so that when I’m removed from the management, they shall welcome me into their homes.’ ⁵ So after he had called each one of his master’s debtors with interest-bearing debts, he began saying to the first, ‘How much do you owe my master?’ ⁶ Now he said, ‘One hundred barrels [*800 gallons*] of olive oil’ [*which would have a very high interest rate*]. Now he said to him, ‘Take your bill, and sit down quickly and write fifty [*400 gallons*]!’ ⁷ Then after that, he said to another, ‘Now you, how much do you owe?’ Now he said, ‘One hundred loads [*1,000 bushels*] of grain’ [*which would have a much lower interest rate*]. He said to him, ‘Take your bill, and write eighty [*800 bushels*]!’ ⁸ Now his master praised the unjust management slave, because he had done intelligently; for the sons of this age are more intelligent in their own generation than the sons of light. ⁹ So I say to you[†], you[†] must make friends for yourselves by means of the unjust monetary wealth, so that when it fails, they shall welcome you[†] into the Tents of the Last Age! ¹⁰ Whoever is faithful in a small thing, is also going to be faithful in a large thing; and whoever is unjust in a small thing, is also going to be unjust in a large thing. ¹¹ So then, if you[†] didn’t become faithful in the use of unjust monetary wealth, who will entrust the true wealth to you[†]? ¹² Now if you[†] didn’t become faithful in the use of something that belongs to another, who will give you[†] something for yourselves? ¹³ No house slave can be slaving for two masters; for either he will hate one and love the other, or will uphold one and despise the other. You[†] can’t be slaving for God and monetary wealth.”

¹⁴ Now the Pharisees,* who were inherently fond of money, heard all these things, and they openly began turning up their noses in contempt for Him. ¹⁵ So He said to them, “You[†] are the ones who are justifying yourselves in the sight of humans, yet God knows your[†] hearts; for the thing that is high among humans, is an abhorrent thing in the sight of God. ¹⁶ The Law and the Prophets continued until John; from that

14 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

time on, the Good Message about God's Kingdom is being spread, and everyone is forcing his way into it. ¹⁷ Yet it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one serif [*the smallest part of an alphabetic letter*] of the Law to fall. ¹⁸ Whoever dismisses his wife and marries another, is having extramarital sexual intercourse; and whoever marries the one who has been dismissed from her husband, is having extramarital sexual intercourse.

¹⁹ “Now there was a certain rich human [*symbolic of Judaism*], and he was wearing a reddish-purple coat [*symbolic of royalty*] and fine linen [*symbolic of being just*], having a good time day after day in a dazzling manner. ²⁰ Now a certain poor person [*symbolic of the pagans*] named Lazarus [*‘God is my help’*] had been thrown at his [*the rich person’s*] entryway, covered with open sores [*symbolic of being spiritually unclean*]; ²¹ and he continually desired to be satisfied by the things [*symbolic of spiritual favors*] falling from the rich person's table, but even the wild dogs [*symbolic of paganism*] were coming and licking his open sores. ²² Now it occurred that the poor person died, and he was carried away by the Messengers [*symbolic of the ones spreading the Good Message about Yesu*] to Abraham's lap [*symbolic as the father of the faithful*]. Now the rich person also died and was buried [*Judaism died, the Law was no longer in power*]. ²³ Then in the grave, he lifted up his eyes, while existing in tortures [*the Jews no longer had spiritual favors over the pagans, rather the Christians had the Pure Spirit*], and saw Abraham a distance away, and Lazarus on his lap. ²⁴ So he shouted out and said, ‘Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus to dip the tip of his finger in water and cool off my tongue, because I am in pain in this flame!’ ²⁵ Yet Abraham said, ‘Child, you must remember that you got your good things during your life [*the time period of the Law of Moses*], and in the same way Lazarus got bad things! Yet it is a fact that he is being encouraged here [*by the Encourager, the Pure Spirit*], yet you are in pain [*because Judaism had been deserted, since they deserted God*]. ²⁶ Now in all these things, there has been solidly established a great canyon between us and you [*between faith in Yesu and Judaism*], so that those who want to cross over from here to you, can't do so; nor can those there even go across to our side to us [*Judaism didn't dissolve into Christianity, but was destroyed by the Romans in 70A.D.*].’ ²⁷ Yet he said, ‘I ask you then, father, to send him to my father's house, ²⁸ for I have five brothers [*the other ten tribes of Israel*], so that he might give testimony to them, so that they won't also come to this place of torture.’ ²⁹ Yet Abraham says, ‘They have Moses and the Prophets; they must hear them!’ ³⁰ Yet he said, ‘No, father Abraham, but if someone goes to them from the dead [*as Yesu went to the Jews*], they will change their thoughts and feelings.’ ³¹ Yet

he said to him, ‘If they aren’t hearing Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be persuaded if someone rises up from among the dead.’ ”

17 Now He said to His students, “It can’t be admitted that obstacles that can cause one to trip aren’t going to come. However, how terrible it is for him through whom they come! **2** It would be an advantage for him if he had a millstone encircling his neck and had been tossed into the sea, rather than that he should cause one of these little ones to trip. **3** You[†] must continually pay attention to yourselves! If your brother (or sister) does something that is wrong, you must rebuke him; and if he changes his thoughts and feelings, you must forgive him! **4** Now if he does things that are wrong against you seven times a day, and then returns seven times to you, saying, ‘I have changed my thoughts and feelings,’ you must forgive him!”

5 Now the dispatched envoys said to the Master, “Add to our faith!” **6** Yet the Master said, “If you[†] have faith like a mustard kernel, you[†] could say to this mulberry tree, ‘Uproot yourself and plant yourself in the sea,’ and it would obey you[†]!”

7 “Now, which one of you[†], if he had a slave plowing or shepherding sheep, would declare to him when he comes in from the field, ‘You must come over here immediately and lean back at the table’? **8** But won’t he declare to him, ‘You must make something ready for my supper, and after you have wrapped yourself [*with an apron, ready to work*], you must be serving me until I have finished eating and drinking; then after that you shall eat and drink’? **9** He doesn’t thank the slave because he did what was advocated, does he? **10** So you[†] too, when you[†] do everything that was advocated to you[†], you[†] must be continually saying, ‘We are unprofitable slaves; we have [*only*] done what we ought to have done.’ ”

11 Now it occurred, while He was going to Jerusalem, that He was also going across the border between Samaria and Galilee. **12** Now as He entered into a certain village, ten lepers met Him, who stood a distance ahead; **13** and they lifted their voices, saying, “Yesu, Commander, have mercy on us!” **14** Then when He noticed them, He said to them, “You[†] must go and show yourselves to the priests.” Now it occurred that as they were going away, they were made clean. **15** Now one of them, when he noticed that he was healed, returned, glorifying God with a loud voice. **16** Then he fell on his face at His feet, thanking Him; and he was a Samaritan. **17** Now in response, Yesu said, “Weren’t there ten made clean? Yet where are the other nine? **18** Were none found who returned to give glory to God, except this one from another country?” **19** Then He said to him, “You must rise up and go; your faith has saved you [*from your disease*]!”

20 Now when He was asked by the Pharisees* as to when God's Kingdom was coming, He responded to them and said, "God's Kingdom isn't coming with something that can be noticed by keeping close notice; **21** nor will they declare 'Notice, here it is!' or 'There it is!' For notice, God's Kingdom is inside of you†." **22** Yet He said to His students, "The days will come when you† will desire to notice one of the days of the Son of Humanity, and you† won't see it. **23** Then they will declare to you†, 'Notice, there it is!' or 'Notice, here it is!' You† must not go away with them, or even pursue it! **24** For just as when the lightning flashes, it shines from here under the sky to there under the sky, this is how the Son of Humanity will be on His Day [*the Day of the Last Age*]. **25** Yet first He has to suffer many things, and be disapproved by those of this era. **26** Now just as it occurred during the days of Noah, this is how it will also be during the days of the Son of Humanity. **27** They were eating, drinking, marrying, and being given in marriage, up to the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all. **28** Likewise, just as it occurred during the days of Lot, they were eating, drinking, buying, selling, planting, and building; **29** yet on the day that Lot went out of Sodom, fire and sulphur rained from the sky and destroyed them all. **30** These are the same things that will be on the Day that the Son of Humanity is revealed [*at the beginning of the Last Age*]. **31** On that Day, whoever is on the housetop with his items in the house, must not descend to pick them up; and likewise whoever is in a field, must not turn back to the things behind him! **32** You† must be continually remembering Lot's wife! **33** Whoever seeks to purchase his sentient being [*his life*], will destroy it [*in the Destruction*]; yet whoever destroys it, will cause it to live [*in the Last Age*]. **34** I say to you†, on this night there will be two people on one couch; one will be taken along, and the other will be left. **35** There will be two women grinding at the same place; one will be taken along, yet the other will be left." [*No verse 36*]. **37** Then in response, they said to Him, "Where, Master?" Yet He said to them, "Wherever the body is, there the vultures will also be gathered."

18 Now He began telling them an illustration to illustrate that they ought to always be praying and not be discouraged, ² saying, "There was in a certain city a certain judge who didn't fear God or show humans any respect. ³ Now in that city was a widow, and she kept coming to him, saying, 'You must get justice for me from the person bringing suit against me!' ⁴ Now for a time he wasn't willing; yet after awhile, he said to

20 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

himself, ‘Even though I don’t fear God or show humans any respect, ⁵ definitely because this widow is continually making me to have tiring labor, I will get justice for her, so that with her continual coming she isn’t going to bruise me to the completion [*of my life*].’ ” ⁶ Now the Master said, “You[†] must hear what the unjust judge said! ⁷ Now won’t God by all means be getting justice for His Chosen Ones who are crying out to Him day and night, even though He is being patient for them? ⁸ I say to you[†], He will be getting justice for them within a short time. However, when the Son of Humanity comes, will He therefore find faith on the earth?”

⁹ Now He also told this illustration to some who were having confidence in themselves that they were just [*and right*], while they also treated the rest with contempt: ¹⁰ “Two humans went up into the sacred place to pray. One was a Pharisee,* and the other a tribute [*tax*] collector. ¹¹ The Pharisee stood and was praying this to himself, ‘God, I thank You that I’m not just like the rest of the humans: those who take things by force, those who are unjust, those who are having extramarital sexual intercourse, or even like this tribute [*tax*] collector. ¹² I fast twice between Sabbath Days, and give a tenth from everything that I acquire.’ ¹³ Now the tribute [*tax*] collector stood a distance away, and wasn’t even willing to lift up his eyes to heaven, but was beating his chest, saying, ‘God, make a shelter of mercy for me, the wrongdoer!’ ¹⁴ I say to you[†], this person descended to his home justified, rather than the other one; for whoever elevates himself, will be humbled [*have Life removed from him*]; yet whoever humbles himself, will be elevated [*to Life in the Last Age*].”

¹⁵ Now they were also bringing their babies to Him, so that He might touch them. Yet when the students noticed this, they began rebuking them. ¹⁶ Yet Yesu called them to Him, saying, “Let the little children come to Me, and stop forbidding them; for God’s Kingdom belongs to ones such as these! ¹⁷ Amen [*truly*], I say to you[†], whoever doesn’t accept God’s Kingdom like a little child, shall under no circumstances enter into it.”

¹⁸ Now a certain chief asked Him, saying, “Good Teacher, after doing what thing, will I inherit a share of the Life in the Last Age?” ¹⁹ Now Yesu said to him, “Why do you call me good? No one is good, except One: God. ²⁰ You are acquainted with the Directions: ‘You must not have extramarital sexual intercourse! You must not murder!

¹⁰ A Pharisee was a member of the conservative Jewish sect.

You must not steal! You must not give false testimony! You must be continually honoring your father and mother!’ [*Exo. 20:13-16*].” 21 Now he said, “I have maintained all of these from my youth.” 22 Now when Yesu heard this, He said to him, “You are still lacking in one thing. You must sell everything you have and distribute [*the money*] to the poor; then you will have treasure in the heavens; then you must come here and be continually following Me!” 23 Yet when he heard these things, he became exceedingly sorrowful, for he was tremendously rich.

24 Now when Yesu noticed this, He said, “How difficult it is for those who have money to enter into God’s Kingdom! 25 For it is easier for a camel to enter through the eye of a surgeon’s needle, than for a rich person to enter into God’s Kingdom.” 26 Now when they heard this, they said, “So who can be saved [*from Destruction*]?” 27 Now He said, “The things impossible with humans are possible with God.”

28 Now Peter said, “Notice, after we have left our own things, we have followed You!” 29 Now He said to them, “Amen [*truly*], I say to you†, there is no one who has left house or wife or brothers or parents or children on account of God’s Kingdom, 30 who shall not by all means get back many times over in this time period; and in the coming age, Life in the Last Age.”

31 Now He took the Twelve aside and said to them, “Notice, we are going up to Jerusalem, and everything that has been written through the Prophets about the Son of Humanity will be done completely. 32 For He will be delivered over to the pagans, and He will be mocked and treated with outrage and spat upon; 33 then when they have afflicted Him with lashes, they will kill Him; then on the third day He will rise up.” 34 Now they didn’t understand any of these things, and this declaration was hidden from them, and they didn’t even begin to know about the things that were said.

35 Now it occurred, that as He drew near to Jericho, a certain blind person was sitting beside the road, begging. 36 Now when he heard a crowd going through, he began quizzing them about what this might mean. 37 Now they reported to him, “Yesu the Nazarene is passing by.” 38 So he cried out, saying, “Yesu, Son of David, have mercy on me!” 39 Then those taking the lead were rebuking him to be silent. Yet he began yelling out even more, “Son of David, have mercy on me!” 40 Now after Yesu stood still, He ordered that he be led to Him. Now when he drew near, He asked him, 41 “What do you want Me to do for you?” Now he said, “Master, I want to receive my sight!” 42 Then Yesu said to him, “Receive your sight; your faith has saved you [*from being blind*]!” 43 Now instantly he received his sight’ and began following

Him, glorifying God; then when the entire people noticed it, they gave praise to God.

19 Then He entered and was passing through Jericho. ² Now notice, there was a man who was called by the name of Zaccheus; and he was a chief tribute [*tax*] collector, and he was rich. ³ Now he was seeking to see who Yesu was, and was unable because of the the crowd, since he was little in his maximum development [*of height*]. ⁴ So he ran ahead to the front and climbed up into a fig mulberry to see Him, since He was about to pass through that way. ⁵ Now when Yesu came to that place and looked up, He said to him, “Zaccheus, you must hurry and descend; for today I have to stay at your house!” ⁶ So he hurried and descended, and provided Him with accommodations with rejoicing. ⁷ Now when they noticed this, they all began grumbling openly, saying, “He has entered to find a place to stay for the night with a man who is a wrongdoer.” ⁸ Now Zaccheus stood up and said to the Master, “Notice, Master, I’m going to give half of my possessions to the poor; and if I have taken anything by blackmail from anyone, I’m going to pay it back four times over [*Exo. 22:1*].” ⁹ Now Yesu said to him, “Today Salvation [*from Destruction*] has come to this home, since even he is Abraham’s son. ¹⁰ For the Son of Humanity has come to seek and to save [*from Destruction*] those who have been lost.”

¹¹ Now while they were hearing these things, He proceeded and spoke an illustration, because He was near Jerusalem, and they had the impression that God’s Kingdom was about to instantly appear on the horizon. ¹² He said, then, “A certain human from a high class family went into a far country to obtain a kingdom for himself, and then returned. ¹³ Now after he had called ten of his slaves, he gave them a thousand #080-Greek-coins, and said to them, ‘You† must go into business until I come back.’ ¹⁴ Now his citizens were hating him, and dispatched a delegation after him, saying, ‘We don’t want this person to reign over us.’ ¹⁵ Now it occurred, that when he came back, after he had obtained the kingdom, he said to summon these slaves to him to whom he had given the silver coins, so that he might know what business they had done. ¹⁶ Now the first person came along and said, ‘Master, your hundred #080-Greek-coins has earned a thousand #080-Greek-coins.’ ¹⁷ So he said to him, ‘Well done, good slave! Since it occurred to you to be faithful in a small thing, you must be having authority over ten cities!’ ¹⁸ Then the second person came and said, ‘Master, your hundred #080-Greek-coins has made five hundred #080-Greek-coins.’ ¹⁹ Now he said to this person also, ‘So you must be over five cities!’ ²⁰ Then a different person came and said, ‘Master, notice, here is your hundred

#080-Greek-coins, that I kept reserved in a handkerchief; ²¹ for I was afraid of you, because you are a harsh human; you pick up what you didn't lay down, and harvest what you didn't plant as seeds.' ²² He said to him, 'Out of your mouth will I judge you, you wicked slave! You were aware that I'm a harsh human, picking up what I didn't lay down, and harvesting what I didn't plant as seeds; ²³ so why didn't you give my silver coins to the bank? Then when I came, I could have utilized it together with the interest?' ²⁴ Then he said to those who stood by, 'Take the hundred #080-Greek-coins away from him, and give them to the person who has the thousand #080-Greek-coins!' ²⁵ Then they said to him, 'Master, he has a thousand #080-Greek-coins!' ²⁶ 'I say to you†, whoever uses what he has, more will be given to him; yet whoever doesn't use what he has, even what he has, will be taken away from him. ²⁷ 'However, these enemies of mine, who didn't want me to reign over them, you† must lead them here and slaughter them in front of me!' "

²⁸ Now after He had said these things, He was going to the front as He went up to Jerusalem. ²⁹ Now it occurred, that when He drew near to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mountain called "the Mountain of Olives," He dispatched two of the students, saying, ³⁰ "You† must go into the village facing you†, and as you† go into it, you† will find a [*donkey*] colt tied there, on which no human has ever sat! You must release it, and lead it to Me! ³¹ Now if anyone asks you†, 'Why are you† releasing it?' you† must declare like this, 'The Master needs it.' " ³² Now those who had been dispatched went away and found it just as He had said to them. ³³ Now as they were releasing the [*donkey*] colt, its masters said to them, "Why are you† releasing the colt?" ³⁴ Now they said, "The Master needs it." ³⁵ So they led it to Yesu, and after they tossed their outer garments on the colt, they mounted Yesu on it [*Zec. 9:9*]. ³⁶ Now as He was going, they were spreading their outer garments under Him in the road.

³⁷ Now as He was drawing near, already at the point where the Mountain of Olives descends, the entire multitude of the students began rejoicing, praising God with a loud voice about all the powerful works that they had noticed, saying, ³⁸ " 'The One who has been blessed; the King who comes in the Master's name [*"Yesu"*]!' [*Psa. 118:26*]. Peace in heaven and glory among the highest!" ³⁹ Then some of the Pharisees* from the crowd said to Him, "Teacher, you must rebuke your students!" ⁴⁰ Then in response, He said, "I say to you†, if these become silent, the stones will yell out!"

39 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

⁴¹ Then as He drew near, when He noticed the city, He wept over it, ⁴² saying, “If you had known on this day, even you, the terms for peace (yet it is a fact that they have been hidden from your eyes)! ⁴³ For the days will arrive upon you when your enemies will throw up an embankment around you, and will surround you, and will press in on you from every side. ⁴⁴ They will flatten you and your children inside you, and they won’t leave a stone upon a stone in you, because you didn’t know the time period when God was coming to take care of you.”

⁴⁵ Then when He entered into the sacred place, He began to throw out those who were selling, ⁴⁶ saying to them, “It has been written, ‘And My house must be a house of prayer!’ [Isa. 56:7]. Yet you[†] made it into a cave of robbers.”

⁴⁷ Then He began teaching day after day in the sacred place; yet the chief priests and the Bible scholars and the most prominent ones of the people began seeking to destroy Him, ⁴⁸ but they weren’t finding what they might do, for all the people hung around Him to hear Him.

20 Now it occurred on one of these days, while He was teaching the people in the sacred place and spreading the Good Message, that the chief priests and the Bible scholars, together with the older ones, came and stood by Him and said, speaking to Him, ² “You must tell us, by what authority are you doing these things, or who is the one who gave you this authority?” ³ Now in response, He said to them, “I will also ask you[†] a word, and you[†] must tell Me: ⁴ Was John’s immersion from heaven or from humans?” ⁵ Now they reasoned together among themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ he will declare, ‘Why didn’t you[†] believe him?’ ⁶ Yet if we say, ‘From humans,’ all the people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John was a prophet.” ⁷ So they responded that they weren’t aware of from where. ⁸ So Yesu said to them, “Neither will I tell you[†] by what authority I am doing these things.”

⁹ Now He began to tell the people this illustration, “A human planted a vineyard and leased it to farmers, and went traveling for a considerable time. ¹⁰ Then at the harvest time he dispatched a slave to the farmers, so that they would give him some of the fruit of the vineyard. Yet the farmers lashed him and sent him away empty-handed. ¹¹ So, in addition, he sent a different slave, yet that one they also lashed and dishonored, and sent him away empty-handed. ¹² So, in addition, he sent a third, yet this one they also wounded and threw out. ¹³ Now the master of the vineyard said, ‘What should I do? I will send my dearly loved son; they will show respect for him equally [*with me*].’ ¹⁴ Yet when the farmers noticed him, they began reasoning with one another, saying, ‘This is the heir; let’s kill him, so that the inheritance might become

ours.’ ¹⁵ So they threw him out of the vineyard and killed him. So then, what will the master of the vineyard do to them? ¹⁶ He will come and destroy these farmers, and will give the vineyard to others.” Now when they heard this, they said, “May it not come to that!” ¹⁷ Yet He looked at them and said, “What then is this that has been written, ‘The Stone that was disapproved by the builders, It became the Head Cornerstone [a pyramid’s top stone]’ [Psa. 118:22]? ¹⁸ Whoever falls on that Stone [its top point], will be broken into pieces; yet whoever It falls on, It will pulverize and scatter him like chaff.”

¹⁹ Now the Bible scholars and the chief priests sought to put their hands on Him during this hour (but they were afraid of the people), for they knew that He had spoken this illustration against them. ²⁰ So they kept close notice of Him and dispatched detectives who pretended to be just, so that they might take hold of a saying of His, in order to deliver Him over to the chieftaincy and the authority of the governor. ²¹ Then they asked Him, saying, “Teacher, we are aware that you are saying and teaching correctly, and don’t accept the surface appearance of people (showing favoritism), but are truly teaching ‘The Way’ of God. ²² Is it allowed for us to pay a tax to Caesar, or not?” ²³ Now He considered their craftiness, and said to them, ²⁴ “Show Me a #080-Roman-coin! Whose image and inscription does it have?” Now they said, “Caesar’s.” ²⁵ Now He said to them, “Now then, you[†] must pay to Caesar what belongs to Caesar, and to God what belongs to God!” ²⁶ Now they weren’t strong enough to take hold of a declaration of His in front of the people; and marveling at His response, they became silent.

²⁷ Now some of the Sadducees* (the ones who say that there is to be no Resurrection) approached and asked Him, saying, ²⁸ “Teacher Moses wrote to us, ‘If anyone’s brother dies, who had a wife, but was childless, that his brother should take the wife, and raise up seed [children] for his brother’ [Deu. 25:5]. ²⁹ So then, there were seven brothers; and the first, after he had taken a wife, died childless. ³⁰ So the second, ³¹ and the third took her; and now all seven did the same thing, and died and left no children. ³² Later, the woman also died. ³³ So then, in the Resurrection whose wife is she going to become? For all seven had her as a wife.” ³⁴ Then Yesu said to them, “The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage. ³⁵ Yet those who are considered worthy to encounter that Age and the Resurrection from among the dead, aren’t going to marry or be given in marriage; ³⁶ for they aren’t even going to

27 Sadducees were members of the liberal Jewish sect.

be able to die any more, for they're going to be equal to the Messengers, and are going to be God's sons [meaning: like God], because they are sons of the Resurrection. ³⁷ Yet that the dead are going to be awakened, even Moses divulged at the bramble bush, as he calls the Master 'the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob' [Exo. 3:6]. ³⁸ Now He isn't the God of the dead, but of the living [those who will live in the Last Age]; for to Him they are all alive." ³⁹ Now in response, some of the Bible scholars said, "Teacher, you have spoken ideally." ⁴⁰ For they were no longer daring to ask Him about anything.

⁴¹ Now He said to them, "How can they say that the Anointed One is David's son? ⁴² For David himself says in the scroll of the Musical Compositions [Psalms], 'The Master said to my Master, "You must sit at My right, ⁴³ until I place Your enemies under Your feet like a footstool!"' [Psa. 110:1]. ⁴⁴ So then, David calls Him 'Master,' so how can He be his son?"

⁴⁵ Now while all the people were hearing, He said to His students, ⁴⁶ "You[†] must be continually paying attention to the Bible scholars who like to walk around in long robes, and are fond of greetings in the marketplaces, and the best seats in the assemblies, and the best reclining places at the suppers; ⁴⁷ they devour the homes of widows, and for a pretense are praying long prayers; these will get a more abundant judgment!"

21 Now when He looked up, He noticed the rich throwing their presents into the treasury. ² Yet He noticed a certain hard working widow who was throwing in there two #001-Jewish-coins. ³ So He said, "Truly, I say to you[†], this poor widow has thrown in more than all of them. ⁴ For all these, out of their abundance, threw something in with the presents; yet she, out of her neediness, threw in all the livelihood that she had."

⁵ Now while some were saying things about the sacred place, that it had been decorated with ideal stones and pledged donations, He said, ⁶ "As for these things which you[†] gaze at, the days will come when not a stone will be left here upon a stone, that won't be demolished."

⁷ Now they asked Him, saying, "Teacher, so then, when will these things be, and what will be the sign when these things are about to occur?" ⁸ Now He said, "You[†] must be continually looking out, so that you[†] aren't being led astray! For many will come using My name [or My title], saying, 'I am He,' and 'The time period is already drawing near.' You[†] must not go after them! ⁹ Now whenever you[†] hear battles and turbulences, you[†] must not be scared, for these things have to occur first; but that isn't immediately the Completion [of this world]!" ¹⁰ Then He continued by saying to them, "Nation will get up against nation, and

kingdom against kingdom; ¹¹ there will even be great quakes, and in place after place famines and plagues. There will be fearful sights and even great signs from heaven. ¹² Yet before all these things, they will put their hands on you[†] and will persecute you[†], delivering you[†] over into the assemblies and jails, leading you[†] off before kings and governors on account of My name [*‘Yesu’*]. ¹³ The outcome will be [*an opportunity*] for your[†] testimony. ¹⁴ So then, you[†] must ponder in your[†] hearts not to develop your[†] defense beforehand, ¹⁵ for I will give you[†] a mouth and wisdom, which none of your[†] opponents will be able to stand up against or contradict! ¹⁶ Yet you[†] will be delivered over even by your[†] parents, brothers, sisters, relatives, and friends, and they will put some of you[†] to death. ¹⁷ You[†] will be hated by everyone because of My name [*‘Yesu’*]. ¹⁸ But not a hair of your[†] head shall under any circumstances be destroyed [*in the Destruction*]. ¹⁹ You[†] must acquire your[†] sentient beings [*for the Last Age*] by your[†] endurance!

²⁰ “Now, when you[†] notice Jerusalem surrounded by encampments, then you[†] must know that the making of her into a waste is already drawing near! ²¹ Then those in Judea must run away into the mountains, and those inside her must go out into the country, and those in the country must stop entering into her; ²² because these are days for the giving out of justice, to fulfill everything that has been written! ²³ Now how terrible it is for those who are pregnant and those who are nursing babies during those days; for there will be a great torment upon the land and anger for these people! ²⁴ Then they will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led captive into all the nations; and Jerusalem will be trodden down by the pagans until the time periods of the pagans are fulfilled.

²⁵ “Then there will be signs in the sun and moon and stars, and on the earth nations will feel pressure, in perplexity at the reverberating roar and shaking waves of the sea, ²⁶ while humans blackout [*lose their senses*] from fear and expectation about the things which are coming upon the inhabited earth, because the powers of the heavens will be shaken. ²⁷ Then they will see the Son of Humanity coming in a cloud with power and much glory [*Dan. 7:13*]. ²⁸ Now when these things begin to occur, you[†] must straighten up and lift up your[†] heads, because your[†] liberation because of the payment of the ransom is drawing near!”

²⁹ Then He told them an illustration: “You must notice the fig tree, and all the trees; ³⁰ when they have already budded, you[†] observe it for yourselves and know that summer is already near! ³¹ So too, when you[†] notice these things occurring, you[†] must know that God’s Kingdom is near! ³² Amen [*‘truly’*], I say to you[†], by no means shall this era pass away

until all things occur. ³³ Heaven and earth will pass away, yet My Words will by no means pass away [*Isa. 40:8*].

³⁴ “Now you[†] must continually pay attention to yourselves, so that not at any time your[†] hearts shall be burdened with the hangover, drunkenness, and concerns of life’s affairs, and that Day comes upon you[†] suddenly without you[†] noticing it coming like a trap; ³⁵ for it will intrude on everyone who is situated on the face of all the earth! ³⁶ Now you[†] must be continually vigilant, continually petitioning [*praying*] on every occasion, so that you[†] might overpower in order to escape all these things that are going to occur, and to stand [*acceptable*] in front of the Son of Humanity!”

³⁷ Now during the day, He was teaching in the sacred place; yet during the night He would go out and spend the night on the mountain called “the Mountain of Olives.” ³⁸ Then all the people would come early to Him in the sacred place to hear Him.

22 Now the Festival of Unleavened Biscuits, which is called the Passover Observance, was drawing near; ² and the chief priests and the Bible scholars were seeking how to do away with Him, for they were afraid of the people. ³ Now Satan [*“the Adversary”*] entered into Judas (who was called the Iscariot*) who was one of those numbered among the Twelve. ⁴ Now he went away and conferred with the chief priests and officers about how he might deliver Him over to them. ⁵ Then they rejoiced, and agreed to give him some silver coins. ⁶ So he consented with acclamation, and began seeking for an opportunity, when there was no crowd, to deliver Him over to them.

⁷ Now the day of the Festival of Unleavened Biscuits came when the Passover [*lamb*] has to be sacrificed. ⁸ So He dispatched Peter and John, saying, “You must go and make the Passover ready for us to eat.” ⁹ Yet they said to Him, “Where do You want us to make it ready?” ¹⁰ Now He said to them, “Notice, when you[†] enter into the city, a human carrying a jug of water will meet you[†]. You[†] must follow him into the house that he enters! ¹¹ Now you[†] must declare to the head of the house, ‘The Teacher says to you, “Where is the guest room where I might eat the Passover with My students?”’ ¹² And that person will show you[†] a large upper room with places spread; there you[†] must make things ready!” ¹³ Now they went away and found it just as He had declared to them; and they made things ready for the Passover.

3 “Iscariot” is Hebrew for “the man from Kerioth (in Judea).”

14 Then when the hour had come, He leaned back at the table, and the dispatched envoys with Him. 15 Then He said to them, “I have intensely desired to eat this Passover Observance with you[†] before I suffer. 16 For I say to you[†], under no circumstances shall I eat it until it shall be fulfilled in God’s Kingdom.” 17 Then when He had received a cup and given thanks, He said, “You[†] must take this and divide it among yourselves! 18 For I say to you[†], under no circumstances shall I from now on drink from the product of the grapevine until God’s Kingdom comes.” 19 Then He took a biscuit, and after He had given thanks, He broke it and gave it to them, saying, “This represents My body, that is going to be given for you[†]. You must be continually doing this as a reminder of Me!” 20 In the same manner He also took the cup after the supper, saying, “This cup represents the New Contract by My blood, that is going to be poured out for you[†]. 21 However, notice, the hand of the one who is going to deliver Me over is with Me on the table. 22 For the Son of Humanity is going, just as it has been designated; however, how terrible it is for that human through whom He is delivered over!” 23 So they, therefore, began to discuss among themselves which of them it might be who was about to commit this thing.

24 Now there also occurred a contention among themselves as to which of them seemed to be the greatest. 25 Now He said to them, “The kings of the pagans are like masters over them; and those who exercise authority over the pagans, get themselves called ‘doers of good work.’ 26 Yet you[†] are never to be like this; rather, the greatest among you[†] must continually be like the youngest; and the leader like the servant! 27 For who is greater, the person who is lying back at the table, or the servant serving him? Isn’t it the one who is lying back? Yet I am among you[†] like a servant who is serving you[†]. 28 Now you[†] are the ones who have continued with Me in My tests. 29 So just as My Father has contracted a Kingdom to Me, I am contracting with you[†] 30 to be eating and drinking at My table in My Kingdom, and you[†] will sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.”

31 Now the Master said, “Simon, Simon, notice, Satan [*the Adversary*’] has claimed the right to sift you[†] like grain. 32 Yet I have petitioned concerning you, that your faith might not fail; and when once you have returned again, you must solidly establish your brothers and sisters!” 33 Now he said to Him, “Master, I’m ready to go with You both to jail and to death!” 34 Yet He said, “I say to you, Peter, a rooster won’t crow today, until you have disowned three times that you are acquainted with Me.”

35 Then He said to them, “When I dispatched you[†] without a money bag or provisions bag or *[additional]* sandals, you[†] weren’t in need of anything, were you[†]?” Now they said, “No, nothing.” 36 Yet He said to them, “But now, whoever has a money bag, must pick it up, likewise also a provisions bag; and whoever has none, must sell his outer garment and buy a sword! 37 For I say to you[†], that this that has been written about Me has to be done completely, ‘And He was regarded as being among the lawless’ *[Isa. 53:12]*; for even this which concerns Me is going to have its completion.” 38 Now they said, “Master, notice, here are two swords.” Now He said to them, “Enough of that!”

39 Then He went out and went to the Mountain of Olives according to His custom. Now the students also followed Him. 40 Now after He came upon the place, He said to them, “You[†] must be continually praying not to enter into testing!” 41 Then He pulled away from them about a stone’s throw away, and He knelt and began praying, saying, 42 “Father, if it is Your intention, let this cup be carried away from Me! However, not what I want, but what You want must be continually done!” *[No verses 43 or 44]*. 45 Then when He rose up from His prayer and came to the students, He found them where they had fallen asleep from sorrow. 46 So He said to them, “Why are you[†] lying down asleep? You[†] must rise up and be continually praying, so that you[†] shall not enter into testing!”

47 While He was still speaking, notice, a crowd came, and the one called Judas (one of the Twelve) came before them; and he drew near to Yesu to kiss Him. 48 Yet Yesu said to him, “Judas, are you delivering over the Son of Humanity with a kiss?” 49 Now when those around Him noticed what was going to happen, they said, “Master, should we strike with our swords?” 50 Then a certain one of them struck the slave of the chief priest and removed his right ear. 51 Now in response, Yesu said, “You[†] must quit it; no more of this!” Then He touched his ear and healed him.

52 Now Yesu said to the chief priests and officers of the sacred place and older ones who had come along after Him, “Have you[†] come out with swords and clubs as after a robber? 53 While I was with you[†] day after day in the sacred place, you[†] didn’t stretch out your[†] hands for Me; but this hour and the authority of darkness belong to you[†].”

54 Now after they had apprehended Him, they led Him away, and led Him into the house of the chief priest. Now Peter was following a distance away. 55 Now after they had ignited a fire in the middle of the courtyard and had sat down together, Peter began sitting among them. 56 Now when a certain servant girl noticed him sitting by the *[fire’s]* light, she looked intently at him and said, “This person was also

with him!” ⁵⁷ Yet he disowned Him, saying, “I’m not acquainted with him, woman!” ⁵⁸ Then after a bit, a different one noticed him and affirmed, “You are also one of them!” Yet Peter affirmed, “Human, I am not!” ⁵⁹ Then after an interval of about one hour, another one began emphatically insisting, saying, “It is true, this person was also with him, for he is a Galilean too.” ⁶⁰ Yet Peter said, “Human, I’m not aware of what you are speaking about!” And instantly, while he was still speaking, a rooster crowed. ⁶¹ Then the Master turned and looked at Peter, and Peter was reminded of the Master’s declaration, how He had said to him, “Before a rooster crows today, you will disown Me three times.” ⁶² Then Peter went outside and wept bitterly.

⁶³ Now the men who were pressing in on Yesu kept mocking Him while they punched Him. ⁶⁴ Then they put a covering over Him and kept asking Him, saying, “Prophecy! Who is it that hit you?” ⁶⁵ Then they began saying many different slandering things against Him.

⁶⁶ Then as it became day, the body of older ones of the people gathered, both chief priests and Bible scholars, and they led Him away into their Jewish Council, saying, ⁶⁷ “If you are the Anointed One, you must tell us!” Yet He said to them, “If I tell you, under no circumstances would you believe it. ⁶⁸ Yet if I ask you something, under no circumstances would you respond. ⁶⁹ Yet from now on ‘the Son of Humanity will be sitting at the right hand of the power of God’ [*Psa. 110:1*].” ⁷⁰ Now they all said, “So then, you are the Son of God?” Now He affirmed to them, “It is as you say, I am!” ⁷¹ Now they said, “What need do we still have of testimony? For we have heard it ourselves from his own mouth!”

23 Then the entire multitude of them rose up and led Him to Pilate. ² Now they began to accuse Him, saying, “We found this person perverting our nation and forbidding us to give taxes to Caesar, and saying that he himself is the Anointed One, a king.” ³ Now Pilate asked Him, saying, “Are you the king of the Jews?” Now in response to him, He affirmed, “It is as you say.” ⁴ Now Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowds, “I don’t find one fault in this human.” ⁵ Yet they kept on insisting, saying, “He is exciting the people, teaching all over Judea, beginning even from Galilee, to as far as here.” ⁶ Now when Pilate heard this, he asked if the human was a Galilean. ⁷ Then when he recognized that He was under Herod’s authority, he sent Him up to Herod, as he was also in Jerusalem on these days.

⁸ Now when Herod noticed Yesu, he was overjoyed, for he had wanted for a considerable time to become acquainted with Him, because he had been hearing about Him and was hoping to notice some sign made

by Him. ⁹ Now he began asking Him with considerable words, yet He didn't give any response to him [*Isa. 53:7*]. ¹⁰ Now the chief priests and the Bible scholars were standing there, vigorously accusing Him. ¹¹ Now after Herod together with his troops had treated Him with contempt and mocked Him, clothing Him in dazzling attire [*Psa. 69:19; Isa. 53:3*], he sent Him back to Pilate. ¹² Now both Herod and Pilate became friends with one another that very day; for before this they had existed with animosity between them.

¹³ Now Pilate called together the chief priests, the chiefs [*of the Jewish Council*], and the people, ¹⁴ and said to them, “You^r brought this human to me as one who is turning the people away, and notice, after I have examined him in your^r sight, I haven't found one fault in this human in the things that you^r are accusing him. ¹⁵ No, nor did Herod, for he sent him back to us, and notice, nothing deserving of death has been committed by him. ¹⁶ So then, after I have disciplined him [*Isa. 53:5*], I will release him.” [*No verse 17*]. ¹⁸ Yet they yelled out, all as one multitude, saying, “You must take this one away! Yet you must release Barabbas [*‘son of the father’*] for us!” ¹⁹ (He was the one who had been thrown into jail because of a certain insurrection that had occurred in the city, and for murder.) ²⁰ Yet Pilate shouted to them again, as he wanted to release Yesu. ²¹ Yet they shouted back, saying, “You must fasten him to a stake! You must fasten him to a stake!” ²² Yet a third time he said to them, “Why? What bad thing has he done? I have found in him not one cause for death. So then, after I have disciplined him, I will release him.” ²³ Yet they kept pressing on with loud voices [*Psa. 22:12-13*], requesting that He be fastened to a stake; and their voices were overpowering. ²⁴ So Pilate pronounced his judgment that their request was to occur. ²⁵ Now he released the person whom they were requesting, who had been thrown into jail for insurrection and murder; yet he delivered Yesu over to them for them to do what they wanted.

²⁶ Then as they led Him away, they took hold of a certain Simon from Cyrene [*a city in Libya, N. Africa*] coming from a field, and placed the stake on him to carry behind Yesu. ²⁷ Now there was following Him a great multitude of the people, and of women who were grieving and wailing over Him. ²⁸ Now Yesu turned to them and said, “Daughters of Jerusalem, stop weeping for Me! However, weep for yourselves and for your^r children! ²⁹ For notice, the days are coming when they will declare, ‘Happy are the barren, and the bellies that don't give birth, and the breasts that don't nourish!’ ³⁰ Then they will begin to say to the mountains, ‘Fall on us!’ and to the hills, ‘Cover us!’ [*Hos. 10:8*]. ³¹ For if

they are doing these things with the wet *[green]* wood *[a tree that is doing good works]*, what shall occur with the dry one *[that isn't doing good works]*?"

32 Now two others also, who were criminals, were being led to be done away with together with Him *[Isa. 53:12]*. 33 Then when they came upon the place called "the Skull" *[a skull-shaped hill]*, there they fastened Him to the stake and the criminals, one on His right and the other on His left. 34 Yet Yesu was saying, "Father, forgive them, for they aren't aware of what they are doing!" Now as they divided His garments, they threw a lot *[Psa. 22:18]*. 35 Then the people stood gazing. Now the chiefs also openly began turning up their noses in contempt *[Psa. 22:7]*, saying, "He saved others; let him save himself if he is the Anointed One of God, the Chosen One!" 36 Now the soldiers also mocked Him, as they approached and brought vinegar *[sour wine]* to Him *[Psa. 69:21]*, and said, 37 "If you are the king of the Jews, save yourself!" 38 Now there was also an inscription over Him, "THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS."

39 Now one of the criminals who had been hung there was slandering him, saying, "Aren't you the Anointed One? Save yourself and us!" 40 Yet in response, the other one rebuking him affirmed, "Aren't you afraid of God, since you are under the same judgment? 41 Now we are being judged justly, for we are getting back things worthy of what we committed; yet this one has committed nothing out of line." 42 Then he was saying, "Yesu, remember me when You come to Your Kingdom!" 43 Then He said to him, "Amen *['truly']*, I say to you today, you will be with Me in Paradise *[the new (third) earth of the Last Age (Rev. 21:1-22:2)]*."

44 Then it was already about the sixth hour *[12 noon]*, and darkness occurred over the whole land until the ninth hour *[3p.m.]* *[Amos 8:9]* 45 because the sun failed *[to shine]*. Now the curtain of the temple was split down the middle. 46 Then Yesu, shouting with a loud voice, said, "Father, I place My spirit before You in Your hands" *[Psa. 31:5]*. Now after He said this, He expired. 47 Now when the captain noticed what had occurred, he began glorifying God, saying, "This human really was just!"

48 Then all the crowds who came along together to gaze at this, after they had gazed at the things that had occurred, began returning, beating their chests. 49 Now all those known to Him, and the women who followed with Him from Galilee, stood a distance away *[Psa. 38:11]*, seeing these things.

50 Now notice, there was a man named Joseph, who possessed the position of a Counselor *[a member of the Jewish Council]*, a good and just man 51 (he hadn't been concurring in their counsel and committed act), a person from Arimathea (a city of the Jews), who was anticipating God's Kingdom; 52 this person approached Pilate and requested the body of

Yesu. ⁵³ Then he took it down and folded it up in a linen sheet, and placed Him in a tomb cut in stone [*Isa. 53:9*], where no one had ever been laid. ⁵⁴ Now it was the Preparation Day [*Friday*], and the Sabbath Day was about to start [*that is, it was Friday just before sunset*]. ⁵⁵ (Now the women who had come together with Him out of Galilee, had followed behind, and gazed at the tomb and how His body was placed in it.) ⁵⁶ Now after they returned, they made ready spices and aromatic herb oils; and, of course, they were quiet on the Sabbath Day [*Saturday*] according to the Direction.

24 Now in the early depths [*before sunrise*] of [*Sunday*] the first day after the Sabbath Day, they came to the tomb, bringing the spices that they had made ready. ² Now they found that the stone had been rolled away from the tomb. ³ Now when they entered, they didn't find the body of the Master Yesu.

⁴ Now it occurred, that while they were perplexed about this, notice, two men came and stood by them in attire that flashed like lightning. ⁵ Now as the women became frightened and bowed their faces to the earth, these two said to them, "Why are you[†] seeking for the Living One with the dead? ⁶ He isn't here, but He has been awakened. Remember how He spoke to you[†] while He was still in Galilee, ⁷ saying, 'The Son of Humanity has to be delivered over into the hands of humans who do things that are wrong, and to be fastened to a stake, and on the third day rise up!' " ⁸ Then they remembered His declarations.

⁹ Then they returned from the tomb and reported all these things to the Eleven and to all the rest. ¹⁰ Now they were Mary (the Magdalene), Joanna [*Luke 8:3*], and Mary (the mother of [*Alpheus' sons*] James [*the Little One and Joseph*]); and they and the rest of the women together with them were telling these things to the dispatched envoys. ¹¹ Now these declarations appeared in their sight like nonsense, and they refused to believe them. ¹² Yet Peter rose up and ran to the tomb; and when he peered in, he observed only the fabric wrappings. Then he went away marveling to himself at what had occurred.

¹³ Now notice, two of them were going on the same day into a village named Emmaus, which was sixty stadium lengths* [*or about 7 miles*] away from Jerusalem. ¹⁴ Now they were conversing with one another about all these things that had happened. ¹⁵ Then it occurred, that during their conversation and discussion, Yesu Himself drew near and began going together with them. ¹⁶ Yet their eyes were being held

13 A stadium length is equal to 607 feet.

from recognizing Him. ¹⁷ Now He said to them, “What are these words that you[†] are swapping with one another as you[†] are walking?” Then they stood still with sad features. ¹⁸ Now in response, one of them, named Cleopas said to Him, “Are you the only one who is [*still*] a foreigner in Jerusalem; don’t you also know the things that have occurred in her during these days?” ¹⁹ Then He said to them, “What things?” Now they said to Him, “The things about Yesu the Nazarean, a Man who became a Prophet powerful in work and word in front of God and all the people, ²⁰ so that both our chief priests and chiefs delivered Him over to the judgment of death, and fastened Him to a stake. ²¹ Yet we were hoping that He was the One who was going to pay the ransom for Israel. But then definitely, together with all these things, the third day is passing since these things occurred. ²² But also some women among us amazed us. When it occurred that they were at the tomb early ²³ and didn’t find His body, they came, saying that they had also seen a vision of Messengers, who said that He was living. ²⁴ Then some of those with us went away to the tomb, and this is how they found it, just as the women had also said; yet they didn’t notice Him.” ²⁵ Then He said to them, “Oh you[†] who are foolish and slow of heart to believe in all that the Prophets have spoken! ²⁶ Didn’t the Anointed One have to suffer these things and to enter into His glory?” ²⁷ Now beginning with Moses and with all the Prophets, He interpreted for them the things concerning Himself in all the Writings.

²⁸ Now they drew near to the village where they were going, and He made it look as though He was going to go further. ²⁹ Then they urged Him, saying, “You must stay with us, for it is towards dusk and the day has already declined!” So He entered to stay together with them. ³⁰ Now it occurred, that after He reclined at the table with them, He took the biscuit and gave the blessing, and breaking it, He began handing it to them. ³¹ Now their eyes were opened and they recognized Him; then He disappeared from their sight. ³² Then they said to one another, “Weren’t our hearts burning inside us as He was speaking to us on the road, as He was opening up the Writings to us?” ³³ Then they rose up and during that very hour returned to Jerusalem, and found the Eleven convened together, and those who were with them, ³⁴ and said, “The Master really has been awakened, and has been seen by Simon!” ³⁵ Then they began describing the events on the road, and how He was known by them in the breaking of the biscuit.

³⁶ Now while they were speaking about these things, He stood among them and said to them, “Peace to you[†]!” ³⁷ Now since they were scared and becoming frightened, they began having the impression that

they were gazing at a spirit. ³⁸ Then He said to them, “Why are you^t disturbed, and why are reasonings coming up in your^t hearts? ³⁹ You^t must notice My hands and My feet, that it is I Myself! You^t must feel Me and notice, for a spirit doesn’t have flesh and bones as you^t gaze at Me having!” ⁴⁰ Then after He had said this, He showed them His hands and feet. ⁴¹ Now while they still refused to believe it for joy and were marveling, He said to them, “Do you^t have any food in this place?” ⁴² Now they handed Him part of a broiled fish; ⁴³ and He took it and ate it before them.

⁴⁴ Now He said to them, “These are My words that I spoke to you^t while I was still with you^t, that all the things that have been written about Me in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and Musical Compositions [*Psalms*] have to be fulfilled.” ⁴⁵ Then He opened up their minds to understand the Writings, ⁴⁶ and said to them, “This is how it has been written, that the Anointed One was to suffer and rise up from among the dead on the third day; ⁴⁷ and that a change in thoughts and feelings that leads to the forgiveness of wrongdoings was to be proclaimed using His name [*‘Yesu’*] to all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem. ⁴⁸ You^t are witnesses of these things. ⁴⁹ Now notice, I am dispatching the promise of My Father upon you^t; yet you^t must be situated in the city [*Jerusalem*] until you^t have been clothed with power from out of the high place.”

⁵⁰ Now He led them out as far as Bethany, and He lifted up His hands and gave a blessing about them. ⁵¹ Then it occurred, that while He was giving the blessing about them, He put an interval between Himself and them, and was carried up into heaven. ⁵² Now after they had worshiped Him, they returned to Jerusalem with great joy; ⁵³ then they were in the sacred place regularly, blessing God.

John

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was face to face with God, and the Word represented God. **2** He was face to face with God in the beginning. **3** Everything came into being through Him; and apart from Him not even one thing came into being, that has come into being. **4** It was by Him that life began to exist, and the Life was the Light of humans. **5** So the Light is continually appearing in the darkness; and the darkness hasn't grabbed hold of it.

6 There occurred a human who had been dispatched by God; his name was John. **7** This person came for a testimony, so that he might testify about the Light, so that everyone might believe through him. **8** He wasn't the Light, but he came so that he might testify about the Light. **9** The true Light that came into the world, is enlightening every human. **10** He was in the world, and the world came into being through Him, but the world didn't know Him. **11** He came to His own; and those who were His own, didn't accept Him. **12** Yet whoever did accept Him, to them He gave the right to become children [ones born] of God; to those who are continually believing in His name ["Yesu"], **13** who were born not from the bloods [of parents], nor from what was wanted by the flesh, nor from what was wanted by a man, but from God.

Tabernacle
14 Now the Word became flesh and had a tent [temporary home (His body)] among us, and we gazed at His glory, a glory like that of an only Son born to His Father, and He was full of Favor and Truth. **15** John testified about Him, and has yelled out, saying, "This was the One of whom I said, 'The One who is coming after me, has come to be in front of me, for He was first, before me.' " **16** For from that which fills Him we have all obtained, and favor upon favor. **17** For the Law was given through Moses; Favor and Truth have come through Yesu (the Anointed One). **18** No one has ever seen God; rather, it was the only God to be born, who is lying upon the Father's chest, who has described Him.

19 Now this is the testimony of John, when the Jews dispatched to him priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, "Who are you?" **20** Now he acknowledged and didn't deny it; he acknowledged, "I am not the Anointed One." **21** So they asked him, "What then? Are you Elijah?" Then he said, "I am not." "Are you the Prophet?" [Deu. 18:15, 18]. Then he responded, "No." **22** So then they said to him, "Who are you, so that we might give a response to those who sent us? What do you say about yourself?" **23** He affirmed, "I am 'the voice of one crying out in the wasteland: "You† must straighten the road of the Master!" ' [Isa. 40:3], just

as the prophet Isaiah said.” ²⁴ (Now they had been dispatched from the Pharisees.*) ²⁵ Then they asked him, and said to him, “So then, why are you immersing, if you aren’t the Anointed One, or Elijah, or the Prophet?” ²⁶ John responded to them by saying, “I am immersing in water, yet among you† One is already standing whom you† haven’t noticed. ²⁷ There is One who is coming after me; the strap of His sandal I’m not worthy to release.” ²⁸ These things occurred in Bethany on the other side of the Jordan River, where John was immersing.

²⁹ On the next day he observed Yesu [*“Yehweh-Savior”**] coming towards him, and said, “Notice, the Lamb of God who is taking away the wrongdoing of the world! ³⁰ This is the One about whom I said, ‘After me is coming a Man who has come to be in front of me, for He was first, before me.’ ³¹ Now I hadn’t noticed Him, but so that He might be made apparent to Israel, for this reason I came immersing in water.” ³² Then John testified, saying, “I have gazed at the Spirit descending like a dove out of heaven, and it stayed on Him. ³³ Now I hadn’t noticed Him, but the One who sent me to immerse in water, said to me, ‘The One upon whom you notice the Spirit descending and staying on Him, this is the One who is immersing in the Pure Spirit.’ ³⁴ Now I have seen it, and have testified that this One is the Son of God.”

³⁵ On the next day John again stood there with two of his students; ³⁶ and when he observed Yesu as He walked by, he said, “Notice, the Lamb of God!” ³⁷ Now the two students heard him speaking, so they followed Yesu. ³⁸ Now when Yesu turned and gazed at them following, He said to them, “What are you† seeking?” Yet they said to Him, “Rabbi (which, after translation [*from Hebrew*], is called ‘Teacher’), where are You staying?” ³⁹ He said to them, “Come, and you† will see!” So they then went and noticed where He was staying; and they stayed with Him that day (it was about the tenth hour [*4p.m.*]). ⁴⁰ One of the two who had heard John, and followed Him, was Andrew (Simon Peter’s brother). ⁴¹ He first found his own brother, Simon, and said to him, “We have found the Messiah!” (which, after translation [*from Hebrew*], means, “the Anointed One”). ⁴² He led him to Yesu. When Yesu looked at him, He said, “You are Simon, son of John; You will be called Cephas” (which translates [*from Hebrew*] as “Peter” [*“piece of rock”*])).

⁴³ On the next day Yesu wanted to go away into Galilee, so He found Philip, and said to him, “You must be continually following Me!”

²⁴ Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

²⁹ “Yehweh” was God’s name in the Old Contract Writings.

⁴⁴ Now Philip was from Bethsaida (Andrew's and Peter's city). ⁴⁵ Philip found Nathanael [*Bartholomew*], and said to him, "We have found the One about whom Moses in the Law and the Prophets wrote, Yesu, Joseph's son from Nazareth." ⁴⁶ Then Nathanael said to him, "Can anything good come out of Nazareth?" Philip said to him, "You must come and see!" ⁴⁷ Yesu noticed Nathanael as he came towards Him, and said about him, "Notice, truly an Israelite, in whom there is no fraud!" ⁴⁸ Nathanael said to Him, "From where do You know me?" Yesu responded and said to him, "Before Philip summoned you, while you were under the fig tree, I noticed you." ⁴⁹ Nathanael responded, "Rabbi [*'Teacher'*], You are the Son of God! You are the King of Israel!" ⁵⁰ Yesu responded and said to him, "You are believing, because I said to you that I noticed you underneath the fig tree? You will see greater things than these!" ⁵¹ Then He said to him, "Amen, Amen, [*'truly, truly'*], I say to you[†], you[†] will see heaven opened up, and God's Messengers ascending and descending upon the Son of Humanity."

2 Now on the third day there occurred a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and Yesu's mother was there. ² Now Yesu and His students were also called [*invited*] to the wedding. ³ Then when they were in need of wine, Yesu's mother said to Him, "They don't have any wine." ⁴ Then Yesu said to her, "What do you want with Me, woman? My hour hasn't yet arrived." ⁵ His mother said to the servants, "Whatever He says to you[†], you[†] must do!" ⁶ Now there were six stone water pots sitting there, that were used by the Jews for cleansing, that contained twenty to thirty gallons apiece. ⁷ Yesu said to them, "You[†] must fill the water pots to the brim with water!" So they filled them up to the brim. ⁸ Then He said to them, "You[†] must now draw some out and take it to the dining room's chief!" Now they took it to him. ⁹ Now when the dining room's chief tasted the water that had already become wine, and wasn't aware of where it was from (yet the servants who had drawn out the water were aware), the dining room's chief summoned the bridegroom, ¹⁰ and said to him, "Every human places the ideal wine out first, then when they are drunk, the inferior. You have kept the ideal wine even until now." ¹¹ This beginning of His signs Yesu did in Cana of Galilee, and made His glory apparent, and His students believed in Him.

¹² After this He descended into Capernaum with His mother, His brothers and sisters, and His students; and they stayed there for just a few days.

¹³ Now the Passover Observance of the Jews was near, and Yesu went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁴ Now in the sacred place He found those who were selling oxen, sheep, and doves, and the money changers sitting [*at*

their tables]. ¹⁵ So He made a whip out of ropes, and threw them all out of the sacred place, both the sheep and the oxen. Then He poured out the brokers' coins and overturned their tables. ¹⁶ Then He said to those who were selling doves, "Take these away from this place; you[†] must stop making My Father's house a house of merchandise!" ¹⁷ His students remembered that it has been written, "Enthusiasm for Your house will devour Me" [*Psa. 69:9*]. ¹⁸ So the Jews then responded and said to Him, "What sign are you going to show us, seeing that you are doing these things?" ¹⁹ Yesu responded and said to them, "Tear down this temple, and I will raise it up in three days!" ²⁰ So the Jews then said, "It took forty-six years to build this temple, and you would raise it up in three days?" ²¹ (Yet He was saying this about the temple of His body. ²² So when He then had been awakened from among the dead, His students remembered that He had said this; and they believed the Writing, and the word that Yesu had said.)

²³ Now while He was in Jerusalem at the Passover Observance, during the festival, many believed in His name [*"Yesu"*] as they gazed at the signs that He was doing. ²⁴ Yet Yesu Himself wasn't entrusting Himself to them, because He knew them all, ²⁵ and because He didn't need anyone to testify about humanity, for He knew what was in humanity.

3 Now there was a human named Nicodemus, who was a Pharisee* and a chief of the Jews. ² This one came to Him by night, and said to Him, "Rabbi [*'Teacher'*], we are aware that you have come as a teacher from God, because no one can do these signs that you are continually doing unless God is with him." ³ Yesu responded and said to him, "Amen, Amen, [*'truly, truly'*], I say to you, whoever hasn't been born from above, can't notice God's Kingdom." ⁴ Nicodemus said to Him, "How can a human be born when he is elderly? He can't enter into his mother's belly a second time and be born, can he?" ⁵ Yesu responded, "Amen, Amen, [*'truly, truly'*], I say to you, whoever hasn't been born of water and the Spirit, can't enter into God's Kingdom. ⁶ Whatever is born a child of the flesh, is flesh; and whatever is born a child of the Spirit, is spirit. ⁷ You must not marvel that I said to you, 'You[†] have to be born from above'! ⁸ The blast blows where it wants, and you hear its sound, but you are not aware where it comes from and where it is going. This is how it is with everyone who is born a child of the Spirit." ⁹ Nicodemus responded and said to Him, "How can these things occur?" ¹⁰ Yesu responded and

1 A Pharisee was a member of the conservative Jewish sect.

said to him, “You are a teacher of Israel, and you don’t know these things? ¹¹ Amen, Amen, [*truly, truly*], I say to you, we are speaking about what we have noticed, and are testifying about what we have seen, and you[†] aren’t accepting our testimony. ¹² If I told you[†] about things on the earth and you[†] don’t believe, how will you[†] believe if I tell you[†] about things in the heavens? ¹³ Now no one has ascended into heaven, except the One who descended out of heaven, the Son of Humanity. ¹⁴ Now just as Moses elevated the snake in the wasteland [*Num. 21:9*], in the same way the Son of Humanity has to be elevated, ¹⁵ so that whoever is continually believing in Him, shall be continually having Life in the Last Age.

¹⁶ “For God so loved the world, that He gave the only Son born to Him, so that whoever is continually believing in Him, shall not be destroyed [*in the Fiery Destruction of the Second Death*], but shall be having Life in the Last Age. ¹⁷ For God didn’t dispatch the Son into the world to judge the world, but so that the world might be saved [*from Destruction*] through Him. ¹⁸ Whoever is continually believing in Him, isn’t going to be judged; yet whoever isn’t continually believing, has already been judged, because that person hasn’t permanently believed in the name of the only Son born to God [*‘Yesu’*]. ¹⁹ Now this is the judgment, that the Light has already come into the world, and humans loved the darkness rather than the Light, for their acts were wicked. ²⁰ For whoever is committing foul things, is hating the Light and isn’t coming to the Light, so that his works might not be exposed. ²¹ Yet whoever is doing the Truth, is coming to the Light, so that it might be made apparent that his works have been done by means of God.”

²² After these things Yesu and His students went into the land of Judea; and there He was spending time with them, and was immersing. ²³ Now John was also immersing in Aenon [*a village in N.E. Samaria*] near Salim, because there was much water there; and they were coming along, and were being immersed. ²⁴ (For John hadn’t yet been thrown into jail.) ²⁵ So there then occurred a questioning between John’s students and a Jew about cleansing. ²⁶ So they went to John and said to him, “Rabbi [*‘Teacher’*], the one who was with you on the other side of the Jordan River, to whom you have testified, notice, this one is immersing, and everyone is going to him.” ²⁷ John responded and said, “A human can’t get anything, unless it has been given to him out of heaven. ²⁸ You[†] yourselves can testify about me that I said, ‘I am not the Anointed One,’ but, ‘I have been dispatched in front of Him.’ ²⁹ Whoever has the bride, is the bridegroom; yet the bridegroom’s friend who stands and is hearing him, is having overwhelming joy because of the bridegroom’s voice; so

then, this joy of mine has been fulfilled. ³⁰ He has to be continually growing, yet I have to be continually becoming *[more]* inferior.

³¹ “The One who comes from above, is over all; the one who is of the earth, belongs to the earth and speaks of the earth; the One who comes out of heaven, is over all. ³² What He has seen and heard, to this He is testifying; and no one is accepting His testimony. ³³ Whoever has accepted His testimony, has set his seal to this, that God is being true. ³⁴ For the One whom God has dispatched, is speaking God’s Declarations; for He isn’t giving the Spirit by measure. ³⁵ The Father loves the Son, and has given everything into His hand. ³⁶ Whoever is continually believing in the Son, has Life in the Last Age; yet whoever is continually unpersuaded by the Son, won’t see Life, but God’s anger is staying on him *[such that he will be destroyed in the Fire].*”

⁴ Then, when the Master knew that the Pharisees* had heard that Yesu was making and immersing more students than John ² (although definitely, Yesu Himself wasn’t immersing, but His students), ³ He left Judea and went away again into Galilee; ⁴ yet He had to pass through Samaria. ⁵ So He then came to a city in Samaria called Sychar, that neighbored the piece of land that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. ⁶ Now Jacob’s spring like this was there. So Yesu then, being tired from the laborious journey, began sitting at the spring like this *[tired, not trying to drink]*. It was about the sixth hour *[12 noon]*.

⁷ A woman of Samaria came to draw water. Yesu said to her, “Give Me a drink!” ⁸ For His students had gone away into the city to buy some nourishment. ⁹ So the Samaritan woman then said to Him, “How is it that you, who are a Jew, are requesting a drink from me, who is a Samaritan woman?” (For Jews don’t associate with Samaritans.) ¹⁰ Yesu responded and said to her, “If you were aware of God’s freely given gift, and who it is who says to you, ‘Give Me a drink,’ you would have requested from Him, and He would have given you Living Water.” ¹¹ The woman said to Him, “Master, you don’t even have a bucket, and the well is deep; so then, where do you have that living water? ¹² You aren’t greater than our father Jacob, are you, who gave us the well, and drank out of it himself, and his sons, and his livestock?” ¹³ Yesu responded and said to her, “Whoever drinks this water, will be thirsty again; ¹⁴ yet whoever drinks the Water that I will give him, will under no circumstances be thirsty even to the Last Age; but the Water that I will give him, will become in him a Spring of Water that is leaping up into

¹ Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

Life in the Last Age.” ¹⁵ The woman said to Him, “Master, you must give me this Water, so that I shall not be thirsty, nor even have to come to this place to draw water!”

¹⁶ Yesu said to her, “You must go, summon your husband, and come to this place!” ¹⁷ The woman responded and said, “I don’t have a husband.” Yesu said to her, “You have said ideally, ‘I don’t have a husband,’ ¹⁸ for you have had five husbands; and the one that you have now, isn’t your husband; this you have declared truthfully.” ¹⁹ The woman said to Him, “Master, I see that you are a prophet. ²⁰ Our forefathers worshiped on this mountain; and you[†] say that in Jerusalem is the place where a person has to worship.” ²¹ Yesu said to her, “You must be continually believing Me, woman, an hour is going to come when neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, will you[†] worship the Father! ²² You[†] are continually worshiping that of which you[†] are not aware; we are continually worshiping that of which we are aware; for Salvation [*from Destruction*] is going to come from among the Jews. ²³ But an hour is going to come, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father with their spirits [*not just in some place*] and with the Truth [*not just in any manner*]; for the Father is also seeking such as these to be continually worshiping Him. ²⁴ God is spirit, so those who are worshiping Him, have to be continually worshiping with their spirits [*not just in some place*] and with the Truth [*not just in any manner*].” ²⁵ The woman said to Him, “I’m aware that the Messiah [*Hebrew for ‘the Anointed One’*] is going to come, the One who is called “the Anointed One”; when that One has come, He will deliver among us the message about all things.” ²⁶ Yesu said to her, “I am He, the One who is speaking to you.”

²⁷ Now at this point His students came, and they began marveling that He was speaking with a woman. Nevertheless, no one said, “What are You seeking?” or “Why are You speaking with her?” ²⁸ The woman then left her water pot, and went away into the city, and said to the humans, ²⁹ “You[†] must come on! You[†] must notice a human who told me all the things that I have done! Isn’t this the Anointed One?” ³⁰ They went out of the city, and were coming to Him.

³¹ In the meantime the students asked Him, saying, “Rabbi [*Teacher*], You must eat!” Yet He said to them, ³² “I have food to eat of which you[†] are not aware.” ³³ Then the students kept saying to one another, “No one brought Him anything to eat, did he?” ³⁴ Yesu said to them, “My food is to be doing what is wanted by the One who sent Me, and to be completing His work. ³⁵ Don’t you[†] say, ‘There are still four months [*after planting*], and then comes the harvest’? Notice, I say to you[†], you[†] must lift up your[†] eyes and gaze upon the countrysides, for they

are white [*ripe*] for the harvest! ³⁶ Already the harvester is getting wages, and is gathering fruit for Life in the Last Age; so that both the seed planter and the harvester alike might rejoice. ³⁷ For in this case the saying is true, ‘one is the seed planter, and another is the harvester.’ ³⁸ I dispatched you[†] to harvest that for which you[†] haven’t labored; others have labored, and you[†] have entered into their labor.”

³⁹ Now from that city many of the Samaritans believed in Him because of the word of the woman who testified, “He told me all the things that I have done.” ⁴⁰ So when the Samaritans then came to Him, they began asking Him to stay with them; so He stayed there for two days. ⁴¹ Then many more believed because of His word; ⁴² and they began saying to the woman, “It is no longer because of your speech that we are believing, for we have heard Him for ourselves, and we are aware that this One is truly the Savior of the world.”

⁴³ Now after the two days He went out from that place into Galilee. ⁴⁴ (For Yesu Himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own country.) ⁴⁵ So when He then came into Galilee, the Galileans welcomed Him, as they had seen everything that He did in Jerusalem during the festival; for they too had gone to the festival.

⁴⁶ Then He went again to Cana of Galilee, where He had made the water into wine. Now there was a certain royal official, whose son was weak in Capernaum. ⁴⁷ When this person heard that Yesu was arriving in Galilee from Judea, he went away to Him and began asking Him to descend and heal his son, for he was about to die. ⁴⁸ So Yesu then said to him, “Unless you[†] notice signs and miracles, simply under no circumstances shall you[†] believe.” ⁴⁹ The royal official said to Him, “Master, you must descend before my little boy dies!” ⁵⁰ Yesu said to him, “You must go; your son lives!” The human believed the word that Yesu said to him, and started going. ⁵¹ Now already, while he was descending, his slaves met him, saying that his boy lives. ⁵² He then quizzed the hour from them in which he had become better; and they said to him, “Yesterday at the seventh hour [*1p.m.*] the fever left him.” ⁵³ So the father then knew that it was that hour in which Yesu said to him, “Your son lives.” So he himself believed, and his whole household. ⁵⁴ This is again a second sign that Yesu did, after He came out of Judea into Galilee.

5 After these things there was a festival of the Jews; and Yesu went up to Jerusalem. ² Now there is in Jerusalem by the Sheep Gate, a pool (which is called in Hebrew, “Bethesda”) that has five porches. ³ In these were a multitude of people lying down, who were weak, blind, lame, and withered. [*No verse 4*]. ⁵ Now there was a certain human there who had

had his weakness for thirty-eight years. ⁶ When Yesu noticed him lying there, and knew that he had already had it for a long time, He said to him, “Do you want to become healthy?” ⁷ The weak person responded to Him, “Master, I have no human to throw me into the pool when the water is disturbed. Now while I am going there, another descends before me.” ⁸ Yesu said to him, “Get up, pick up your stretcher, and walk!” ⁹ Then immediately the human became healthy, and picked up his stretcher, and began walking.

Now that day was a Sabbath Day [*Saturday*]; ¹⁰ so the Jews then said to the person who had been cured, “It is a Sabbath Day, and it isn’t allowed for you to pick up your stretcher.” ¹¹ Yet he responded to them, “The one who made me healthy, said to me, ‘Pick up your stretcher and walk!’ ” ¹² They asked him, “Who was the human who said to you to pick it up and walk?” ¹³ Now the person who was healed hadn’t noticed who He was; for Yesu had evaded him as there was a crowd in the place. ¹⁴ After these things Yesu found him in the sacred place, and said to him, “Notice, you have become healthy. You must, by no means, be doing things that are wrong any longer, so that nothing worse might occur to you!” ¹⁵ The human went away, and delivered the message to the Jews that it was Yesu who had made him healthy. ¹⁶ So for this reason the Jews began persecuting Yesu, because He was doing these things on a Sabbath Day. ¹⁷ Yet He responded to them, “My Father is continually working even until now, and I myself am continually working.” ¹⁸ For this reason the Jews then began seeking even more to kill Him, because He was not only annulling the Sabbath Day, but was also saying that God was His own Father, making Himself equal to God.

¹⁹ Yesu then responded and was saying to them, “Amen, Amen, [*‘truly, truly’*], I say to you†, the Son can’t do anything by Himself, if it isn’t something that He is observing the Father doing; for whatever He is doing, these things the Son also is doing likewise. ²⁰ For the Father is fond of the Son, and is showing Him everything that He is doing; and greater works than these will He show Him, so that you† might be marveling. ²¹ For just as the Father is waking up the dead and bringing them to life [*before your† eyes (Mat. 10:8; Luke 7:22)*], so too the Son is going to bring to Life whomever He wants. ²² For not even the Father is going to judge anyone, but He has given all judgment to the Son, ²³ so that everyone might be continually honoring the Son, just as they are honoring the Father. Whoever isn’t continually honoring the Son, isn’t honoring the Father who sent Him. ²⁴ Amen, Amen, [*‘truly, truly’*], I say to you†, whoever is continually hearing My Word and continually believing in the One who sent Me, has Life in the Last Age, and isn’t

going to come into Judgment, but has already proceeded out of Death [*and Destruction*] into Life. ²⁵ Amen, Amen [*“truly, truly”*], I say to you[†], an hour is going to come, and now is, when the [*spiritually*] dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who have heard it, will live [*in the Last Age*]. ²⁶ For just as the Father has Life in Himself, in the same way He gave to the Son also to have Life in Himself; ²⁷ and He gave Him authority to do judging, because He is the Son of Humanity. ²⁸ You[†] must stop marveling at this, for an hour is going to come, when all who are in the tombs, will hear His voice, ²⁹ and will go out; those who did good things, into a resurrection for Life [*in the Last Age*]; yet those who committed foul things, into a resurrection for Judgment [*and sentencing to Destruction by the Fire of the Second Death* (Rev. 20:14-15)]!

³⁰ “I can’t do anything by Myself. Just as I am hearing, I am judging; and My judgment is just [*and right*], for I’m not seeking to do what I want, but what is wanted by the One who sent Me.

³¹ “If I am testifying about Myself, [*you[†] say*] My testimony isn’t true. ³² There is another [*the Father*] who is continually testifying about Me, and I’m aware that the testimony that He is testifying about Me is true. ³³ You[†] have dispatched some to John, and he has testified to the Truth. ³⁴ Yet I’m not accepting humanity’s testimony; but I say these things, so that you[†] might be saved [*from Destruction*]. ³⁵ He was a lamp that was burning and making things apparent, yet you[†] wanted to celebrate for an hour in his light. ³⁶ Yet I have a greater testimony than John’s; for the works that the Father has given Me to complete, these very works that I am continually doing, are testifying about Me, that the Father has dispatched Me. ³⁷ Now the Father who sent Me, has Himself testified about Me. You[†] have never heard His voice, nor seen a noticeable form of Him; ³⁸ and you[†] don’t have His Word staying in you[†], because you[†] don’t believe the One whom He has dispatched. ³⁹ You[†] are searching the Writings, because you[†] have the impression that in them you[†] are going to have Life in the Last Age; and those are the ones that are continually testifying about Me; ⁴⁰ but you[†] aren’t willing to come to Me, so that you[†] might have Life [*in the Last Age*].

⁴¹ “I’m not accepting glory from humans; ⁴² but I know you[†], that you[†] don’t have love for God in yourselves. ⁴³ I have come in My Father’s name [*‘Yesu’*], but you[†] don’t accept Me; if another comes in his own name, you[†] will accept him. ⁴⁴ How can you[†] believe, as you[†] accept glory from one another, and don’t seek the glory that is from the only God? ⁴⁵ You[†] must not be having the impression that I will accuse you[†] before the Father; the one who is going to accuse you[†] is Moses, on whom you[†] have put your[†] hope! ⁴⁶ For if you[†] were believing Moses, you[†] would

be believing Me; for he wrote about Me. ⁴⁷ Now if you[†] don't believe his Writings, how will you[†] believe My Declarations?"

6 After these things Yesu went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee [*Lake Gennesaret*] (which is the sea of Tiberias). ² Now a great crowd was following Him, because they were gazing at the signs that He was doing on the weak [*sick*] people. ³ Now Yesu went up onto the mountain, and began sitting there with His students. ⁴ Now the Passover Observance, the festival of the Jews, was near. ⁵ So when Yesu then lifted up His eyes and gazed at a great crowd that was coming towards Him, He said to Philip, "From where should we buy biscuits, so that these might eat?" ⁶ (Now He was saying this to test him; for He was aware of what He was about to do.) ⁷ Philip responded to Him, "Two hundred #080-Roman-coins worth of biscuits isn't sufficient for them, so that each might get a bit." ⁸ One of His students, Andrew (Simon Peter's brother), said to Him, ⁹ "There is a boy here, who has five barley biscuits and two pieces of fish; but what [*good*] are these for so many?" ¹⁰ Yesu said, "Make the humans lean back!" Now there was much grass in that place. So they then leaned back (the number of men was about five thousand [*not counting the women and children*]). ¹¹ So Yesu then took the biscuits, and after giving thanks, He distributed them to those who were lying back; likewise the pieces of fish too, as much as they wanted. ¹² Now when they were full, He said to His students, "You[†] must gather the abundant fragments, so that nothing might perish!" ¹³ So they then gathered them, and loaded twelve large baskets with fragments from the five barley biscuits, that were too abundant for those who had been fed. ¹⁴ Then when the humans noticed the sign that He had done, they began saying, "This truly is the Prophet who is to come into the world!" [*Deu. 18:15, 18*].

¹⁵ So then Yesu, knowing that they were about to come and seize Him, to make Him king, departed again onto the mountain by Himself alone.

¹⁶ Now when it became evening [*6-9p.m.*], His students descended to the sea [*Lake Gennesaret*], ¹⁷ and after they had stepped into a ship, they began going to the other side of the sea [*lake*] to Capernaum. Now it had already become dark, and Yesu hadn't yet come to them. ¹⁸ Besides that, the sea kept getting up from the blowing of a great wind. ¹⁹ So then after they had already rowed about twenty-five or thirty stadium lengths* [*or about 3 miles*], they gazed at Yesu walking on the sea and coming nearer to

19 A stadium length is equal to 607 feet.

the ship; and they were afraid. ²⁰ Yet He said to them, “It is I! Stop being afraid!” ²¹ So they were then wanting to take Him into the ship; and immediately the ship came to the land to which they were going.

²² On the next day the crowd that stood on the other side of the sea [*lake*], noticed that there had been no other boat there except one, and that Yesu didn’t enter that ship together with His students, but that His students had gone away alone. ²³ Other boats from Tiberias came near the place where they ate the biscuits after the Master had given thanks. ²⁴ So then, when the crowd noticed that Yesu wasn’t there, nor His students, they stepped into the boats, and went to Capernaum [*Yesu’s home town*], seeking Yesu. ²⁵ Now when they found Him on the other side of the sea [*lake*], they said to Him, “Rabbi [*Teacher*’], when did You get here?” ²⁶ Yesu responded to them and said, “Amen, Amen, [*truly, truly*’], I say to you†, you† seek Me, not because you† noticed signs, but because you† ate the biscuits and were satisfied. ²⁷ You† must not be continually working for the food that perishes, but for the food that is going to stay for Life in the Last Age, which the Son of Humanity will give to you†, for on this One the Father, even God, has set His seal.” ²⁸ So they then said to Him, “What should we be doing, so that we might be working the works of God?” ²⁹ Yesu responded and said to them, “This is the work of God, that you† continually believe in the One whom He has dispatched.” ³⁰ So they then said to Him, “So then, what sign are you going to do, so that we might notice it and believe you? What work are you going to do? ³¹ Our forefathers ate the Manna biscuit in the wasteland, just as it has been written, “He gave them a biscuit out of heaven to eat” [*Exo. 16:4*]. ³² So Yesu then said to them, “Amen, Amen, [*truly, truly*’], I say to you†, it wasn’t Moses who has given you† the biscuit out of heaven, but it is My Father who is giving you† the true Biscuit out of heaven. ³³ For the Biscuit of God is the One who is descending out of heaven and giving Life [*in the Last Age*] to the world.”

³⁴ So they then said to Him, “Master, you must give us this biscuit for always!” ³⁵ So Yesu then said to them, “I am the Biscuit of Life; whoever is continually coming towards Me, shall under no circumstances be hungry; and whoever is continually believing in Me, will under no circumstances ever be thirsty. ³⁶ But I have said to you†, that even though you† have seen Me, you† don’t believe. ³⁷ Everything that the Father is giving to Me, will arrive to Me; and whoever is continually coming towards Me, under no circumstances shall I throw him outside. ³⁸ For I have descended from heaven, not to be doing what I want, but what is wanted by the One who sent Me. ³⁹ Now this is what is wanted by the One who sent Me, that everything which He has given Me, that I shall

not lose it, but raise it up on the Last Day [*the Day of the Last Age*]. ⁴⁰ For this is what is wanted by My Father, that whoever is continually gazing at the Son and continually believing in Him, shall be having Life in the Last Age; and I will raise him up on the Last Day [*the Day of the Last Age*].”

⁴¹ So the Jews then began grumbling about Him, because He said, “I am the Biscuit that descended out of heaven.” ⁴² Now they were saying, “Isn’t this Yesu, Joseph’s son, with whose father and mother we are acquainted? So then, how does he say, ‘I have descended out of heaven’?” ⁴³ So Yesu then responded and said to them, “You[†] must not be grumbling with one another! ⁴⁴ No one can come to Me, unless the Father who sent Me, draws him; and I will raise him up on the Last Day [*the Day of the Last Age*]. ⁴⁵ It has been written in the Prophets, ‘And they will all be taught by God’ [*Isa. 54:13*]. Whoever has heard and learned from the Father, is continually coming towards Me. ⁴⁶ Not that anyone has seen the Father, except the One who is from God; this One has seen the Father. ⁴⁷ Amen, Amen, [*‘truly, truly’*], I say to you[†], whoever is continually believing in Me, has Life in the Last Age. ⁴⁸ I am the Biscuit of Life. ⁴⁹ Your[†] forefathers ate the Manna biscuit in the wasteland, and they died. ⁵⁰ This is the Biscuit that descends out of heaven, so that whoever eats of it, shall not die [*the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*]. ⁵¹ I am the Living Biscuit that descended out of heaven. Whoever has eaten of this Biscuit, will begin having Life at the beginning of the Last Age. Now also, the Biscuit that I will give on behalf of the Life of the world, is My flesh.”

⁵² So the Jews then began fighting with one another, saying, “How can this one give us his flesh to eat?” ⁵³ So Yesu then said to them, “Amen, Amen, [*‘truly, truly’*], I say to you[†], unless you[†] have eaten the flesh of the Son of Humanity and drunk His blood, you[†] have no Life in yourselves. ⁵⁴ Whoever is continually chewing [*eating*] My flesh and drinking My blood, has Life in the Last Age; and I will raise him up on the Last Day [*the Day of the Last Age*]. ⁵⁵ For My flesh is true food, and My blood is true drink. ⁵⁶ Whoever is continually chewing [*eating*] My flesh and drinking My blood, is staying in union with Me, and I in union with him. ⁵⁷ Just as the living Father has dispatched Me, I also am living because of the Father; and whoever is continually chewing [*eating*] Me, will also have Life [*in the Last Age*] because of Me. ⁵⁸ This is the Biscuit that descended out of heaven; not such as your[†] forefathers ate, and yet died; whoever is continually chewing [*eating*] this Biscuit, will begin having Life at the beginning of the Last Age.” ⁵⁹ These things He said while teaching in an assembly in Capernaum [*His home town*].

⁶⁰ So then, when many of His students heard this, they said, “This is a hard saying; who can hear [*and understand*] it?” ⁶¹ Now Yesu was

aware in Himself that His students were grumbling about this, so He said to them, “Does this cause you[†] to trip? ⁶² So then, what if you[†] should gaze at the Son of Humanity ascending to where He formerly was? ⁶³ It is the Spirit that is giving Life; the flesh isn’t benefiting anything; the declarations [*about My flesh and blood*] that I have spoken to you[†], are spiritual and are Life. ⁶⁴ But there are some of you[†] who don’t believe.” (For Yesu had noticed from the beginning who they were who didn’t believe, and who it was who would deliver Him over.) ⁶⁵ So He was saying, “For this reason I have declared to you[†], that no one can come to Me, unless it has been granted to him by the Father.”

⁶⁶ As a result of this, many of His students backed away, and were no longer walking with Him.

⁶⁷ So Yesu then said to the Twelve, “Don’t you[†] want to go away too?” ⁶⁸ Simon Peter responded to Him, “Master, to whom would we go? You have the Declarations for Life in the Last Age! ⁶⁹ Now we have already begun believing and knowing that You are the Pure One of God.” ⁷⁰ Yesu responded to them, “Didn’t I choose you[†], the Twelve, and yet one of you[†] is an adversary?” ⁷¹ (Now He was saying this about Judas, the son of Simon the Iscariot,* for he, one of the Twelve, was about to deliver Him over.)

7 Now after these things Yesu was walking in Galilee, for He was unwilling to walk in Judea, because the Jews were seeking to kill Him. ² Now the Jewish Festival of the Tents was near. ³ So His brothers and sisters then said to Him, “You must proceed from this place, and go away into Judea, so that your students also will gaze at the works that you are doing! ⁴ For no one does anything in hiding, when he is seeking publicity. If you’re going to do these things, you must make yourself apparent to the world!” ⁵ (For not even His brothers and sisters were believing in Him.) ⁶ So Yesu then said to them, “My time period isn’t as yet present; yet your time period is always ready. ⁷ The world can’t hate you[†]; yet it does hate Me, because I am continually testifying about it, that its acts are wicked. ⁸ You[†] must go up to the festival; I’m not presently going up to this festival, because My time period hasn’t yet been fulfilled!” ⁹ Now after He had said these things to them, He stayed in Galilee.

¹⁰ Yet when His brothers and sisters had gone up to the festival, He then also went up, not plainly, but as though in hiding. ¹¹ So the Jews then kept seeking Him at the festival, and kept saying, “Where is he?”

71 “Iscariot” is Hebrew for “the man from Kerioth (in Judea).”

¹² Now there was much grumbling about Him among the crowds; some kept saying, “He is a good person”; yet others kept saying, “No, rather he is leading the crowd astray.” ¹³ Nevertheless, no one was speaking with boldness about Him because of fear of the Jews.

¹⁴ Now when it was already the middle of the festival, Yesu went up into the sacred place, and began teaching. ¹⁵ So the Jews then began marveling, saying, “How has this one become acquainted with the Writings, since he hasn’t learned them [*from our Jewish teachers*]?” ¹⁶ So Yesu then responded to them and said, “My teaching isn’t Mine, but from the One who sent Me. ¹⁷ Whoever wants to be doing what He wants, will know about the teaching, whether it is from God, or whether what I am speaking is from Myself. ¹⁸ Whoever is speaking from himself, is seeking his own glory; yet whoever is seeking the glory of the one who sent him, this one is true, and there is no injustice in him. ¹⁹ Hasn’t Moses given you[†] the Law, but not one of you[†] is doing the Law! Why are you[†] seeking to kill Me?” ²⁰ The crowd responded, “You have a demon! Who is seeking to kill you?” ²¹ Yesu responded and said to them, “I did one act, and you[†] all marvel. ²² For this reason Moses has given you[†] circumcision (not that it is from Moses, but from your[†] forefathers); and you[†] are circumcising a human on a Sabbath Day [*Saturday*]. ²³ If a human is getting circumcised [*which makes only one part healthy*] on a Sabbath Day, so that the Law of Moses might not be annulled; why am I raising your[†] bile, because I made a whole human healthy on a Sabbath Day? ²⁴ You must not be judging according to external features, but must be judging with just judgments!”

²⁵ So then some of the people from Jerusalem were saying, “Isn’t this the one whom they are seeking to kill? ²⁶ Now notice, he is speaking with boldness, but they aren’t saying anything to him. The chiefs haven’t truly known at any time that this is the Anointed One, have they? ²⁷ But we are aware of where this person is from; yet whenever the Anointed One might be coming, no one is going to know where he is from.” ²⁸ So Yesu then yelled out in the sacred place, teaching and saying, “You[†] are both acquainted with Me, and aware of where I am from; and I haven’t come on My own, but the One who sent Me is true, with whom you[†] are not acquainted. ²⁹ I am acquainted with Him, because I am from Him, and that One dispatched Me.” ³⁰ So they then began seeking to arrest Him; and no one put a hand on Him, because His hour hadn’t yet come. ³¹ Now many of the crowd believed in Him, and were saying, “Whenever the Anointed One shall come, He won’t do any more signs than what this person has done, will He?”

32 The Pharisees heard the crowd grumbling these things about Him; and the chief priests and the Pharisees dispatched assistants [*deputies*] to arrest Him. 33 So Yesu then said, “I’m going to be with you^t for still a little while, then I am going away to the One who sent Me. 34 You^t will seek Me, and you^t won’t find Me; and where I am, you^t can’t come.” 35 So the Jews then said among themselves, “Where is he about to go, that we won’t find him? He isn’t about to go to those dispersed among the non-Jews, and teach the non-Jews, is he? 36 What is this word that he said, ‘You^t will seek me, and you^t won’t find me; and where I am, you^t can’t come’?”

37 Now on the last and greatest day of the festival, Yesu stood and yelled out, saying, “Whoever is thirsty, must come to Me and be continually drinking! 38 Whoever is continually believing in Me, just as the Writing said, ‘out of his belly will gush rivers of Living Water’ [*Isa. 44:3, 55:1, 58:11*].” 39 Now He said this about the Spirit, which those who believed in Him, were about to get (for the Pure Spirit hadn’t been given yet, because Yesu hadn’t been glorified yet).

40 So then, when some of the crowd heard these sayings, they began saying, “This truly is the Prophet!” [*Deu. 18:15, 18*]. 41 Others began saying, “This is the Anointed One!” Yet others began saying, “Definitely the Anointed One isn’t going to come out of Galilee, is he? 42 Didn’t the Writing say that the Anointed One is going to come out of David’s seed [*Psa. 89:4*], and from Bethlehem [*Mic. 5:2*], the village where David was?” 43 So there then occurred a split in the crowd because of Him. 44 Now some of them were wanting to arrest Him, but no one put his hands on Him.

45 So the assistants [*deputies*] then went to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said to them, “Why didn’t you^t lead him here?” 46 The assistants [*deputies*] responded, “Never did a human speak like this!” 47 So the Pharisees then responded to them, “You^t haven’t also been led astray, have you^t? 48 No one among the chiefs or among the Pharisees has believed in him, has he? 49 But this crowd that doesn’t know the Law, is cursed.” 50 Nicodemus said to them (the one who had formerly come to Him, being one of them), 51 “Our Law [*Exo. 23:1*] doesn’t judge a human, unless it first hears from him and knows what he is doing, does it?” 52 They responded and said to him, “You aren’t also out of Galilee, are you? Search and see that no prophet is going to get up out of Galilee.”

8 [*No verses 1-11*].

12 So Yesu then spoke to them again, saying, “I am the Light of the world; whoever is continually following Me, shall under no

circumstances walk in darkness, but will have the Light of Life.” ¹³ So the Pharisees* then said to Him, “You are testifying about yourself; your testimony isn’t true!” ¹⁴ Yesu responded and said to them, “Now if I am testifying about Myself, My testimony is true; because I’m aware of where I came from, and where I am going; yet you[†] are not aware of where I come from, or where I am going. ¹⁵ You[†] are judging according to the flesh; I’m not judging anyone. ¹⁶ Yet even if I do judge, My judgment is true, because I’m not alone; rather, there are Myself and the Father who sent Me. ¹⁷ Yet even in this Law of yours it has been written, that the testimony of two humans is true [*Deu. 17:6, 19:15*]. ¹⁸ I am the One who is testifying about Myself; and the Father who sent Me, is testifying about Me.” ¹⁹ So they then began saying to Him, “Where is your father?” Yesu responded, “You[†] aren’t acquainted with Me, or with My Father; if you[†] were acquainted with Me, you[†] would be acquainted with My Father too.” ²⁰ These declarations He spoke in the treasury area while He was teaching in the sacred place; and no one arrested Him, because His hour hadn’t yet come.

²¹ So He then said to them again, “I am going away, and you[†] will seek Me, and you[†] will die in your[†] wrongdoing. Where I am going, you[†] can’t come.” ²² So the Jews then began saying, “He wouldn’t kill himself, would he, since he says, ‘Where I am going, you[†] can’t come’?” ²³ Then He began saying to them, “You[†] are from the things below, I am from the things above; you[†] belong to this world, I don’t belong to this world. ²⁴ So I then said to you[†], that you[†] will die in the things that you[†] have done that are wrong; for unless you[†] believe that ‘I AM,’* you[†] will die in the things that you[†] have done that are wrong.” ²⁵ So they then began saying to Him, “Who are you?” Yesu said to them, “What have I been speaking to you[†] even from the beginning? ²⁶ I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you[†]; but the One who sent Me, is true; and the things that I have heard from Him, these am I speaking to the world.” ²⁷ They didn’t know that He was saying this to them about the Father. ²⁸ Then Yesu said, “Whenever you[†] elevate the Son of Humanity, then you[†] will know that ‘I AM,’* and I’m not doing anything on My own, but I am speaking these things just as the Father has taught Me. ²⁹ Now the One who sent Me, is with Me; He hasn’t left Me alone, because I am

¹³ Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

²⁴ & ²⁸ “I AM” is the contracted translation (Isa. 41:4, 47:8) of God’s name in the Old Contract Writings: Yehweh (“I am, was, and will be” Exo. 3:14).

always doing the things that are pleasing to Him.” ³⁰ As He was speaking these things, many believed in Him.

³¹ Then Yesu was saying to the Jews who had believed Him, “If you[†] stay in My Word, you[†] are truly My students; ³² and you[†] will know the Truth, and the Truth will make you[†] free.” ³³ They responded to Him, “We are Abraham’s seed [*descendants*], and we have never been slaves of anyone; how is it that you say, ‘You[†] will become free’?” ³⁴ Yesu responded to them, “Amen, Amen, [*truly, truly*], I say to you[†], whoever is continually doing things that are wrong, is a slave of wrongdoing. ³⁵ Now the slave doesn’t stay in the household even to the Last Age; the son does stay even to the Last Age. ³⁶ So then, if the Son makes you[†] free, you[†] will be really free. ³⁷ I’m aware that you[†] are Abraham’s seed [*descendants*]; but you[†] are seeking to kill Me, for My Word has no room in you[†]. ³⁸ I am speaking the things that I have seen with My Father; so are you[†] also doing the things that you[†] heard from your[†] father.”

³⁹ They responded and said to Him, “Abraham is our father.” Yesu responded to them, “If you[†] were Abraham’s children, you[†] would keep doing the works of Abraham. ⁴⁰ Yet it is a fact that you[†] are seeking to kill Me, a human who has spoken to you[†] the Truth that I heard from God. Abraham didn’t do that. ⁴¹ You[†] are doing the works of your[†] father.” They said to Him, “We weren’t born because of nonmarital sexual intercourse; we have one Father, God!” ⁴² Yesu said to them, “If God was your[†] Father, you[†] would be loving Me; for I came here from God, for neither have I come on My own, but He has dispatched Me. ⁴³ Why don’t you[†] know [*understand*] My speech? It is because you[†] can’t hear [*listen to*] My Word. ⁴⁴ You[†] are from your[†] father, the Adversary [*Satan*], and you[†] are continually wanting to do the desires of your[†] father. He was a killer of humans from the beginning, and didn’t keep standing in the Truth, because Truth isn’t in him. When he speaks a lie, he is speaking from his own things, because he is a liar, and the father of it. ⁴⁵ Yet because I am speaking the Truth, you[†] don’t believe Me. ⁴⁶ Which one of you[†] is exposing Me concerning wrongdoing? If I am telling the Truth, why don’t you[†] believe Me? ⁴⁷ Whoever belongs to God, is continually hearing God’s Declarations; for this reason, you[†] are not hearing them, because you[†] don’t belong to God.”

⁴⁸ The Jews responded and said to Him, “Don’t we say ideally that you are a Samaritan and have a demon?” ⁴⁹ Yesu responded, “I don’t have a demon; but I am continually honoring My Father, and you[†] are dishonoring Me. ⁵⁰ Yet I’m not seeking My own glory; there is One who is seeking it and judging. ⁵¹ Amen, Amen, [*truly, truly*], I say to you[†], whoever keeps My Word, shall under no circumstances gaze at Death

at the beginning of the Last Age [*Destruction by the Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*].” ⁵² The Jews said to Him, “Now we know that you have a demon. Abraham died; the prophets too, and yet you say, ‘Whoever keeps my word, shall under no circumstances taste death at the beginning of the Last Age.’” ⁵³ You aren’t greater than our father Abraham who died, are you? The prophets died too. Whom do you make yourself out to be?” ⁵⁴ Yesu responded, “If I glorify Myself, My glory is nothing. It is My Father who is glorifying Me, of whom you[†] say, ‘He is our God.’” ⁵⁵ Now you[†] haven’t known Him, yet I am acquainted with Him; and if I say that I’m not acquainted with Him, I will be a liar like you[†]. But I am acquainted with Him, and I am continually keeping His Word. ⁵⁶ Your[†] father Abraham celebrated that he might become acquainted with My day; and he was acquainted with it, and rejoiced.” ⁵⁷ So the Jews then said to Him, “You aren’t even fifty years old, and you have seen Abraham?” ⁵⁸ Yesu said to them, “Amen, Amen, [*truly, truly*], I say to you[†], before Abraham came into being, ‘I AM’ [*this is the contracted translation (Isa. 41:4, 47:8) of God’s name in the Old Contract Writings: Yehweh (‘I am, was, and will be’ Exo. 3:14)*].” ⁵⁹ So they then picked up stones to throw at Him; yet Yesu hid Himself, and went out of the sacred place.

⁹ Now as He passed by, He noticed a human who was blind from birth. ² Then His students asked Him, saying, “Rabbi [*Teacher*], who did things that are wrong, this person or his parents that he should be born blind?” ³ Yesu responded, “It was neither that this person did things that are wrong, nor his parents, but it was so that the works of God might be made apparent in him. ⁴ We have to be continually working the works of the One who sent Me, while it is day; the night is coming, when no one can work. ⁵ When I am in the world, I am the Light of the world.” ⁶ After He said these things, He spit on the ground and made mud out of the saliva, and applied the mud on his eyes, ⁷ and said to him, “You must go and wash in the pool of Siloam” (which translates [*from Hebrew*] as “Dispatched”)! So he then went away and washed, and came back observing. ⁸ So then his neighbors, and those who had formerly gazed at him while he was a beggar, began saying, “Isn’t this the person who used to sit and beg?” ⁹ Others were saying, “This is he.” Yet others were saying, “No, but he is like him.” He kept saying, “I am he.” ¹⁰ So they then were saying to him, “How were your eyes opened?” ¹¹ He responded, “The human who is called Yesu made mud, and applied it to my eyes, and said to me, ‘You must go to Siloam and wash!’ So then, after I went away and washed, I received my sight.” ¹² So they said to him, “Where is that person?” He said, “I’m not aware.”

13 They led to the Pharisees* the person who was once blind. 14 (Now the day on which Yesu made the mud and opened his eyes was a Sabbath Day [Saturday].) 15 So then again, the Pharisees also were asking him how he received his sight. Now he said to them, “He placed mud upon my eyes, and I washed, and I can observe.” 16 So some of the Pharisees then were saying, “This human isn’t from God, because he doesn’t keep the Sabbath Day [Saturday].” Yet others were saying, “How can a human who is a wrongdoer do such signs?” So there was a split among them. 17 So they then said again to the blind person, “What do you say about him, since he opened your eyes?” Now he said, “He is a prophet.”

18 So the Jews then didn’t believe it about him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they summoned the parents of the person who had received his sight. 19 Then they asked them, saying, “Is this your[†] son that you[†] say was born blind? So then, how is he observing at this present time?” 20 So his parents then responded and said, “We are aware that this is our son, and that he was born blind; 21 yet how he is now observing, we are not aware; or who opened his eyes, we are not aware. Ask him; he has his maximum development [*that is, he is of age*]! He will speak about himself.” 22 His parents said these things, because they were afraid of the Jews; for the Jews had already agreed that whoever acknowledged Him to be the Anointed One, should be put out of the assembly. 23 For this reason his parents said, “He has his maximum development [*that is, he is of age*]; ask him!”

24 So a second time then they summoned the human who had been blind, and said to him, “You must give the glory to God! We are aware that this human is a wrongdoer.” 25 So he then responded, “If he is a wrongdoer, I’m not aware of it. One thing I am aware of, that although I was blind, at this present time I can observe.” 26 So they then said to him, “What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes?” 27 He responded to them, “I have already told you[†], and you[†] didn’t hear me. Why do you[†] want to hear it again? You[†] don’t want to become his students too, do you[†]?” 28 So they wounded him with words and said, “You are a student of that person; yet we are students of Moses. 29 We are aware that God has spoken to Moses; yet as for this person, we are not aware of where he is from.” 30 The human responded and said to them, “Well, this is a marvelous thing, that you[†] are not aware of where he is from, but he opened my eyes! 31 We are aware that God doesn’t

13 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

hear wrongdoers, but He does hear whoever is devoted to God and is doing what He wants. ³² It has never been heard during this age that anyone has opened the eyes of a person born blind. ³³ If this person wasn't from God, he couldn't be doing anything." ³⁴ They responded and said to him, "You were wholly born in wrongdoings, and you are teaching us?" So they threw him out.

³⁵ Yesu heard that they had thrown him out; so finding him, He said, "Do you believe in the Son of Humanity?" ³⁶ He responded and said, "And who is he, Master, so that I might believe in him?" ³⁷ Yesu said to him, "You have both seen Him, and He is the One who is speaking with you." ³⁸ Now he began affirming, "I do believe, Master!" Then he worshiped Him.

³⁹ Then Yesu said, "I came into this world for judgment, so that those who don't observe, might be observing; and those who do observe, might become blind." ⁴⁰ Now those of the Pharisees who were with Him heard these things, and said to Him, "We aren't blind too, are we?" ⁴¹ Yesu said to them, "If you[†] were blind, you[†] would have no wrongdoing; yet since you[†] say, 'We can observe,' your[†] wrongdoing is staying.

10 "Amen, Amen, [*truly, truly*'], I say to you[†], whoever isn't entering through the door into the sheep's walled night-pen, but is climbing up elsewhere, is a thief and a robber. ² Now whoever is entering through the door, is the shepherd of the sheep. ³ The doorkeeper opens the door for this one, and the sheep hear his voice, and he summons his own sheep by name, and leads them out. ⁴ Now when he has put out all his own, he goes in front of them, and the sheep are continually following him, because they are acquainted with his voice. ⁵ Now they will under no circumstances follow an outsider, but will run away from him, because they are not acquainted with the voice of the outsiders." ⁶ Yesu told them this allegory, yet they didn't know what those things were that He was speaking about to them.

⁷ So Yesu then said to them again, "Amen, Amen, [*truly, truly*'], I say to you[†], I am the Door to the sheep. ⁸ All who came before Me are thieves and robbers [*Eze. 34:2-31*]; but the sheep didn't hear them. ⁹ I am the Door; whoever enters through Me, will be saved [*from Destruction*], and will enter in and come out, and will find pasture. ¹⁰ The thief doesn't come except to steal and sacrifice and destroy; I came so that they might have Life, and have it abundantly.

¹¹ "I am the ideal Shepherd. The ideal shepherd is going to lay down his sentient being [*life*] on behalf of the sheep. ¹² Yet the hired man, who isn't a shepherd and the owner of the sheep, gazes at the wolf

coming, and leaves the sheep and runs away; then the wolf seizes them, and scatters them; ¹³ because he is a hired man, and doesn't care about the sheep.

¹⁴ "I am the ideal Shepherd; and I know My own, and My own know Me; ¹⁵ just as the Father knows Me, and I know the Father; and I'm going to lay down My sentient being on behalf of the sheep. ¹⁶ Now I have other sheep that are not in this walled night-pen [*Isa. 56:8; Eph. 2:13-16*]. I have to be leading them also, and they will hear My voice; and they both will become one flock with one Shepherd.

¹⁷ "For this reason, the Father is loving Me, because I'm going to lay down My sentient being, so that I might get it back again. ¹⁸ No one is going to take it away from me, but I'm going to lay it down on My own. I have the right to lay it down, and I have the right to get it back again. I got this Direction from My Father."

¹⁹ There occurred a split again among the Jews because of these words. ²⁰ Now many of them were saying, "He has a demon, and is crazy. Why are you[†] hearing him?" ²¹ Yet others were saying, "These aren't the declarations of a person possessed by a demon. A demon can't open the eyes of the blind, can it?"

²² Now there occurred the Festival of Dedication in Jerusalem, and it was winter. ²³ Now Yesu was walking in the sacred place, in Solomon's Porch. ²⁴ So the Jews then surrounded Him, and began saying to Him, "How much longer are you going to keep us in suspense? If you are the Anointed One, you must tell us with boldness!" ²⁵ Yesu responded to them, "I told you[†], but you[†] don't believe. The works that I am doing in My Father's name [*'Yesu'*], these are testifying about Me. ²⁶ But you[†] don't believe, because you[†] don't belong to My sheep. ²⁷ My sheep are hearing My voice, and I know them, and they are continually following Me; ²⁸ and I'm going to give them Life in the Last Age, and they shall by no means be destroyed at the beginning of the Last Age [*in the Fiery Destruction of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*], and no one will seize them out of My hand. ²⁹ My Father who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one can seize them out of the Father's hand. ³⁰ The Father and I are one."

³¹ The Jews carried stones again, so that they might stone Him. ³² Yesu responded to them, "I have shown you[†] many ideal works from the Father; because of which of these works are you[†] going to stone Me?" ³³ The Jews responded to Him, "We aren't going to stone you for an ideal act, but for slandering; and because you, who are a human, make yourself out to be God." ³⁴ Yesu responded to them, "Hasn't it been written in your[†] Law, 'I said, you[†] are gods' [*Psa. 82:6*]?" ³⁵ If He said those were gods,

to whom God's Word came (and the Writing can't be annulled), ³⁶ are you^t saying to the One whom the Father has purified and dispatched into the world, 'You are slandering,' because I said, 'I am God's Son'? ³⁷ If I'm not doing My Father's works, you^t must stop believing Me; ³⁸ yet if I am doing them, even if you^t don't believe Me, you^t must be believing the works, so that you^t might know and be continually believing that the Father is in union with Me, and I am in union with the Father!" ³⁹ So they then began seeking again to arrest Him, and He went ahead out of their hands.

⁴⁰ Now He went away again to the other side of the Jordan River to the place where John was formerly immersing, and He stayed there. ⁴¹ Then many came to Him, and were saying, "John didn't do one sign, yet everything that John said about this one was true." ⁴² And many believed in Him there.

11 Now there was a certain person who was weak [*sick*], Lazarus from Bethany (Mary and her sister Martha's village). ² Now it was Mary who had massaged the Master with aromatic herb oil, and wiped off his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was weak [*sick*]. ³ So the sisters then dispatched [*word*] to Him, saying, "Master, notice, the person of whom You are fond is weak [*sick*]!" ⁴ Yet when Yesu heard this, He said, "This weakness [*sickness*] isn't going to cause death, but is for the glory of God, so that the Son of God might be glorified through it." ⁵ Now Yesu loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. ⁶ So then, when He heard that He was weak [*sick*], yes indeed, He stayed in the place where He was for two more days. ⁷ Then after this, He said to the students, "Let's go into Judea again." ⁸ The students said to Him, "Rabbi [*Teacher*'], the Jews were just now seeking to stone You; and You are going to go there again?" ⁹ Yesu responded, "There are twelve hours in the day, aren't there? Whoever is walking in the day, isn't stumbling, because he can observe this world's light; ¹⁰ yet whoever is walking in the night, is stumbling, because the light isn't in him." ¹¹ He said these things, and after this He said to them, "Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep; but I am going, so that I might awaken him out of his sleep." ¹² So the students then said to Him, "Master, if he has fallen asleep, he will recover." ¹³ (Now Yesu had made a declaration about his death, yet they had the impression that He was saying it about the falling asleep of [*literal*] sleep.) ¹⁴ So Yesu then said to them with boldness, "Lazarus has died, ¹⁵ and I rejoice for you^t that I wasn't there, so that you might believe; but let's go to him." ¹⁶ So then, Thomas who is called Didymus [*"the Twin"*], said to his fellow students, "Let's go too, so that we shall die with Him."

17 So then, when Yesu came, He found that he had already been in the tomb for four days. 18 Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about fifteen stadium lengths* [*or about 2 miles*] off. 19 Now many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to comfort them about their brother. 20 So then, when Martha heard that Yesu was coming, she went to meet Him; yet Mary kept sitting in the house. 21 So Martha then said to Yesu, “Master, if You had been here, my brother wouldn’t have died. 22 Even now I’m aware that whatever You request from God, God will give You.” 23 Yesu said to her, “Your brother will rise up.” 24 Martha said to Him, “I’m aware that he will rise up in the Resurrection on the Last Day [*the Day of the Last Age*].” 25 Yesu said to her, “I am the Resurrection and the Life; whoever is continually believing in Me, even if he should die, will have Life [*in the Last Age*]; 26 and whoever is continually living and believing in Me, shall by no means die at the beginning of the Last Age [*in the Fiery Destruction of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*]. Do you believe this?” 27 She said to Him, “Yes, Master; I have already begun believing that You are the Anointed One, the Son of God, the One who was going to come into the world.” 28 Then after she had said this, she went away and summoned her sister Mary in a manner escaping notice, saying, “The Teacher is present, and is summoning you.” 29 Now when she heard this, she got up quickly, and was coming to Him.

30 Now Yesu hadn’t yet come to the village, but was still at the place where Martha had met Him. 31 So the Jews then who were with her in the house, and comforting her, when they noticed that Mary rose up quickly and went out, followed her, having the impression that she was going to the tomb to weep there. 32 So then, when Mary came to where Yesu was and noticed Him, she fell at His feet, saying to Him, “Master, if You had been here, my brother wouldn’t have died.” 33 So then, when Yesu noticed her weeping, and the Jews who came with her weeping, He grumbled inside His spirit, and was Himself disturbed. 34 Then He said, “Where have you† placed him?” They said to Him, “Master, come and notice!” 35 Yesu shed tears. 36 So the Jews were then saying, “Notice, how fond He was of him!” 37 Yet some of them said, “Couldn’t this one who opened the eyes of the blind person, also have made it so that this person shouldn’t have died?” 38 So then, Yesu again grumbling in Himself, came to the tomb. (Now it was a cave, and a stone was lying upon it.) 39 Yesu said, “Take away the stone!” Martha, the sister of the person who had completed [*his life*], said to Him, “Master, he’s going

18 A stadium length is equal to 607 feet.

to smell already; for it is the fourth day.” ⁴⁰ Yesu said to her, “Didn’t I say to you, if you believe, you will see the glory of God?” ⁴¹ So they then took away the stone. Now Yesu lifted up His eyes and said, “Father, I thank You that You have heard Me. ⁴² Now I was aware that You are always hearing Me, but I have said this because of the crowd standing around, so that they might believe that You have dispatched Me.” ⁴³ Then after He had said these things, He yelled out with a loud voice, “Lazarus, come on out!” ⁴⁴ Then the person who had died came out, his feet and hands bound with strips of cloth and his facial features bound around with a handkerchief. Yesu said to them, “Release him and let him go!”

⁴⁵ So then, many of the Jews who had come to Mary and gazed at what He had done, believed in Him. ⁴⁶ Yet some of them went away to the Pharisees,* and told them the things that Yesu had done.

⁴⁷ So the chief priests and the Pharisees then gathered a Jewish Council, and began saying, “What are we going to do, seeing that this human is doing many signs? ⁴⁸ If we let him go on like this, everyone will believe in him, and the Romans will come and take away both our positions and our nation.” ⁴⁹ Now a certain one of them, Caiaphas, who was the chief priest that year, said to them, “You[†] aren’t aware of anything, ⁵⁰ nor do you[†] regard the fact that it is going to cause improvement for us that one human should die on behalf of the people, and that the whole nation shouldn’t be destroyed.” ⁵¹ Now he didn’t say this on his own; rather, being the chief priest that year, he prophesied that Yesu was about to die on behalf of the nation ⁵² (and not for only the nation, but that He might also gather the scattered children [*ones born*] of God into one [*group*]). ⁵³ So from that day then, they consulted together to kill Him.

⁵⁴ So then, Yesu was no longer walking with boldness among the Jews, but went away from there into the country near the wasteland, into a city called Ephraim; and there He stayed with His students. ⁵⁵ Now the Jewish Passover Observance was near, and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the Passover Observance, to purify themselves. ⁵⁶ So they were then seeking Yesu, and were saying to one another, as they stood in the sacred place, “What do you[†] suppose; that He shall under no circumstances come to the festival?” ⁵⁷ Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given directions that whoever knew where He was, should divulge it, so that they might arrest Him.

46 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

12 So then, Yesu had come six days before the Passover Observance to Bethany where Lazarus was, whom Yesu had awakened from among the dead. ² So they then made a supper for Him there, and Martha was serving. Now Lazarus was one of those lying back at the table with Him. ³ So when Mary then took a troy pound [*12 oz.*] of very precious, authentic, aromatic herb oil of East Indian spikenard, she massaged Yesu's feet, and wiped off his feet with her hair. Now the house was filled with the aroma of the aromatic herb oil. ⁴ Now Judas (the Iscariot*), one of His students (who was about to deliver Him over) said, ⁵ "Why wasn't this aromatic herb oil disposed of for three hundred #080-Roman-coins, and [*the money*] given to the poor?" ⁶ (Now he didn't say this because he cared about the poor, but because he was a thief, and as he kept the money box, he used to carry off what was thrown into it.) ⁷ So Yesu then said, "Let her alone, so that she might keep it for the day of My burial! ⁸ For you[†] are going to always have the poor with you[†], yet you[†] aren't going to always have Me."

⁹ Then a great crowd of the Jews knew that He was there; and they came, not only because of Yesu, but so that they might also become acquainted with Lazarus, whom He had awakened from among the dead. ¹⁰ Now the chief priests planned to kill Lazarus also; ¹¹ for because of him many of the Jews were going away, and were believing in Yesu.

¹² On the next day a great crowd who came for the festival, when they heard that Yesu was coming to Jerusalem, ¹³ got palm branches, and went out to meet Him; and they were yelling out, "Hosanna [*'our Savior'*]! 'The One who has been blessed; the One who comes in the Master's name [*"Yesu"*]' [*Psa. 118:26*], even the King of Israel!" ¹⁴ Now after Yesu had found a little donkey, He sat on it; just as it has been written, ¹⁵ "Stop being afraid, Zion's daughter [*Jerusalem*]! Notice, your King is going to come, sitting on a donkey's colt" [*Zec. 9:9*]. ¹⁶ (These things His students didn't know at first; but when Yesu had been glorified, then they remembered that these things had been written about Him, and that they had done these things to Him.) ¹⁷ So the crowd that was with Him when He summoned Lazarus out of the tomb, and woke him up from among the dead, then began testifying. ¹⁸ For this reason also, the crowd met Him, because they had heard that He had done this sign. ¹⁹ So the Pharisees* then said among themselves, "You[†] see, you[†] aren't benefiting anything; notice, the world has gone away after Him!"

4 "Iscariot" is Hebrew for "the man from Kerioth (in Judea)."

19 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

²⁰ Now there were some non-Jews [*converts to Judaism*] among those who were going up to worship at the festival. ²¹ So these then came to Philip (who was from Bethsaida in Galilee), and began asking him, saying, “Master, we want to become acquainted with Yesu.” ²² Philip went and told Andrew; Andrew and Philip went and told Yesu. ²³ Yet Yesu responded to them, saying, “The hour has come for the Son of Humanity to be glorified. ²⁴ Amen, Amen, [*truly, truly*], I say to you†, unless a kernel of grain falls into the earth and dies, it’s going to stay alone; yet if it does die, it’s going to produce much fruit. ²⁵ Whoever is fond of his sentient being [*his life*], is going to destroy it [*in the Fiery Destruction*]; and whoever is hating his sentient being in this world, will be guarding it for Life in the Last Age. ²⁶ Whoever is serving Me, must be continually following Me; and where I am, there My servant will be also; whoever is continually serving Me, the Father will honor him.

²⁷ “Now My sentient being has become disturbed; and what shall I say, ‘Father, You must save Me out of this hour’? But for this reason I came to this hour. ²⁸ Father, You must glorify Your name [*‘Yesu’*]!” So a voice then came out of heaven, “I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.” ²⁹ So the crowd that stood there and heard it, then began saying that it had thundered; others were saying, “A Messenger has spoken to Him!” ³⁰ Yesu responded and said, “Not because of Me has this voice come, but because of you†. ³¹ Judgment is now upon this world [*John 3:19, 9:39*]; the chief of this world will now be thrown out [*John 16:7-11*]. ³² Now when I am elevated out of the earth, I will draw everyone to myself.” ³³ (Now He was saying this to signify by what death He was about to die.) ³⁴ So the crowd then responded to Him, “We have heard from the Law that the Anointed One is going to stay even to the Last Age; so how can You say that the Son of Humanity has to be elevated? Who is this Son of Humanity?” ³⁵ So Yesu then said to them, “The Light is going to be among you† for still a little while. You† must be walking while you† have light, so that darkness might not grab hold of you†; now whoever is walking in darkness, isn’t aware of where he is going. ³⁶ While you† have the Light, you† must be continually believing in the Light, so that you† might be the sons of Light [*meaning: be like Him*].”

These things Yesu spoke; then He went away and was hidden from them. ³⁷ Yet while He had done so many signs in front of them, they weren’t believing in Him, ³⁸ so that the word of the prophet Isaiah might be fulfilled, when he said, “Master, who has believed the news that was heard from us; and to whom has the arm of the Master been revealed?” [*Isa. 53:1*]. ³⁹ For this reason, they couldn’t believe, because Isaiah said again, ⁴⁰ “He has blinded their eyes, and calloused their hearts; so that

they shall not notice with their eyes, and comprehend with their hearts, and turn, so I will heal them” [Isa. 6:10]. ⁴¹ These things Isaiah said, because he noticed His glory, and he spoke about Him. ⁴² Nevertheless, many of the chiefs also believed in Him, but because of the Pharisees* they weren’t acknowledging it, so that they might not be put out of the assembly; ⁴³ for they loved the glory of humans more than the glory of God.

⁴⁴ Now Yesu yelled out and said, “Whoever is believing in Me, isn’t believing in Me, but in the One who sent Me. ⁴⁵ Whoever is gazing at Me, is gazing at the One who sent Me. ⁴⁶ I have come into the world as a Light, so that whoever is believing in Me, shall not stay in darkness. ⁴⁷ Now whoever hears My Declarations and doesn’t maintain them, I’m not judging him; for I didn’t come to judge the world, but to save the world [*from Destruction*]. ⁴⁸ Whoever is rejecting Me and doesn’t accept My Declarations, has something that is going to judge him; the Word that I spoke, that will judge him on the Last Day [*the Day of the Last Age*], ⁴⁹ because I haven’t spoken on My own, but the Father Himself who sent Me, has given Me a Direction, what to say, and what to speak; ⁵⁰ and I’m aware that His Direction means Life in the Last Age. So then, the things that I am speaking, I am speaking just as the Father has declared them to Me.”

13 Now before the Festival of the Passover, Yesu was aware that His hour had come to proceed out of this world to the Father; and as He loved His own who were in the world, He loved them even to the completion [*of His life*]. ² Now while the supper was occurring, when the Adversary [*Satan*] had already inserted into the heart of Judas, the son of Simon (the Iscariot*), to deliver Him over, ³ Yesu, being aware that the Father had given everything into His hands, and that He had come out from God, and was going away to God, ⁴ got up from the supper, and laid down His garments; and taking a towel, He wrapped it around His waist. ⁵ After this, He drained water into the wash basin, and began to wash the students’ feet, and to wipe them off with the towel that He had wrapped around His waist. ⁶ So then He came to Simon Peter who said to Him, “Master, are You going to wash my feet?” ⁷ Yesu responded and said to him, “At this present time you aren’t aware of what I am doing; yet later you will know these things.” ⁸ Peter said to Him, “Under no circumstances must You wash my feet even to the Last Age!”

⁴² Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

² “Iscariot” is Hebrew for “the man from Kerioth (in Judea).”

Yesu responded to him, “Unless I wash you, you can have no part with Me.” ⁹ Simon Peter said to Him, “Master, not only my feet, but also my hands and my head!” ¹⁰ Yesu said to him, “Whoever has already bathed, doesn’t have any need to wash except for his feet, but is wholly clean. Now you[†] are clean, but not all of you[†].” ¹¹ (For He was aware of the person who was going to deliver Him over. For this reason He said “Not all of you[†] are clean.”)

¹² So then, when He had washed their feet, and taken his garments, and leaned back again, He said to them, “Do you[†] know what I have done to you[†]? ¹³ You[†] are shouting to Me, ‘Teacher!’ and ‘Master!’ and you[†] are saying this ideally, for I am. ¹⁴ So if I then, your[†] Master and Teacher, washed your[†] feet [*the work of a slave*], you[†] too ought to be washing one another’s feet. ¹⁵ For I have given you[†] an example that you[†] too should be continually doing like I have done to you[†] [*be humble like a slave*]. ¹⁶ Amen, Amen, [*truly, truly*], I say to you[†], a slave isn’t greater than his master; nor is a dispatched envoy greater than the one who sent him. ¹⁷ If you[†] are aware of these things, you[†] are going to be happy if you[†] are continually doing them! ¹⁸ I’m not speaking about all of you[†], for I’m aware of whom I have chosen; but so that the Writing might be fulfilled, ‘The person who is chewing [*eating*] a biscuit with Me, has lifted up his heel against Me’ [*Psa. 41:9*]. ¹⁹ From this time on I’m going to speak to you[†] about it before it shall occur, so that when it does occur, you[†] might believe that ‘I AM’ [*this is the contracted translation*’ (*Isa. 41:4, 47:8*) of God’s name in the Old Contract Writings: Yehweh (*‘I am, was, and will be’ Exo. 3:14*)]. ²⁰ Amen, Amen, [*truly, truly*], I say to you[†], whoever is accepting anyone I shall send, is accepting Me; yet whoever is accepting Me, is accepting the One who has sent Me.”

²¹ When Yesu had said these things, He was disturbed inside His spirit, and testified and said, “Amen, Amen, [*truly, truly*], I say to you[†], that one of you[†] will deliver Me over.” ²² So the students then began looking at one another, as they were perplexed about whom He was saying this. ²³ Now one of His students, whom Yesu loved, was lying back on Yesu’s chest. ²⁴ So Simon Peter then nodded to this person to quiz Him about whom it might be that He had said this. ²⁵ So then, after that person had leaned back in the same manner on Yesu’s chest, he said to Him, “Master, who is it?” ²⁶ Yesu responded, “It is the one for whom I will dip the portion of food [*in the sauce*] and hand it to him.” So after He had dipped the portion of food, He then took it and gave it to Judas, the son of Simon (the Iscariot). ²⁷ Now after the portion of food, Satan [*“the Adversary”*] then entered into him. So Yesu then said to him, “What you’re going to do, you must do more quickly!” ²⁸ Now not one of those

lying back at the table knew why He had said this to him. ²⁹ For some were having the impression that since Judas kept the money box, Yesu was saying to him, “You must buy the things we are going to need for the festival,” or that he should give something to the poor. ³⁰ After he had taken the portion of food, he then went out immediately; now it was night.

³¹ So when he had then gone out, Yesu said, “Now is the Son of Humanity glorified, and God is glorified in Him; ³² God will also glorify Him in Himself, and will glorify Him immediately. ³³ Little children, I am with you[†] still a little while. You[†] will seek Me, and just as I said to the Jews, ‘Where I am going, you[†] can’t come,’ so I say to you[†] at this present time. ³⁴ I am giving you[†] a new Direction, that you[†] should be continually loving one another; just as I have loved you[†], you[†] too should be continually loving one another. ³⁵ By this will everyone know that you[†] are My students, if you[†] are continually having love for one another.”

³⁶ Simon Peter said to Him, “Master, where are You going?” Yesu responded to him, “Where I am going, you can’t follow Me now; yet you will follow later.” ³⁷ Peter said to Him, “Master, why can’t I follow You at this present time? I will lay down my sentient being for You.” ³⁸ Yesu responded, “You will lay down your sentient being for Me? Amen, Amen, [*truly, truly*], I say to you, under no circumstances shall a rooster crow, until you disown Me three times.

14 “Stop letting you[†] hearts be disturbed! You[†] must be continually believing in God, and be continually believing in Me! ² In My Father’s house there are places for many to stay. Otherwise, I definitely wouldn’t have told you[†] that I am going away to make a place ready for you[†], would I? ³ Now if I go away and make a place ready for you[†], I’m going to come again, and will take you[†] along to Myself; so that where I am, you[†] shall be also. ⁴ Now you[†] are aware of ‘The Way’ to where I am going.” ⁵ Thomas said to Him, “Master, we are not aware of where You are going, so how can we be aware of ‘The Way’?” ⁶ Yesu said to him, “I am ‘The Way,’ ‘The Truth,’ and ‘The Life’; no one is coming to the Father, except through Me. ⁷ If you[†] have known Me, you[†] will know My Father also; and from this time on you[†] do know Him, and have seen Him.” ⁸ Philip said to Him, “Master, show us the Father, and it is sufficient for us!” ⁹ Yesu said to him, “So long a time have I been with you[†], and yet you haven’t begun to know Me, Philip! Whoever has seen Me, has seen the Father; how can you say, ‘Show us the Father’? ¹⁰ Don’t you believe that I am in union with the Father, and the Father is in union with Me? The Declarations that I am speaking to you[†], I’m not speaking on My own; now the Father who is staying in union with Me, is doing His works.

11 “You[†] must be continually believing Me that I am in union with the Father, and the Father is in union with Me; otherwise you[†] must definitely be continually believing Me because of the works themselves! 12 Amen, Amen, [*truly, truly*], I say to you[†], whoever is continually believing in Me, will also do the works that I am doing; and this person will do greater things than these, because I am going to the Father. 13 Now I will do whatever you[†] request in My name [*Yesu*'], so that the Father might be glorified in the Son. 14 If you[†] request anything from Me in My name [*Yesu*'], I will do it. 15 If you[†] are loving Me, you[†] must be continually keeping My Directions!

16 “Now I will ask the Father, and He will give you[†] another Encourager, so that It shall continually be with you[†] even to the Last Age; 17 even the Spirit of Truth that the world can't get, because it isn't gazing at It or knowing It. You[†] are going to know It, because It is going to stay with you[†], and will be in you[†].

18 “I won't leave you[†] orphaned; I'm going to come to you[†]. 19 A little while still and the world isn't going to gaze at Me any longer, yet you[†] are going to gaze at Me; because I'm going to live, you[†] too will live [*in the Last Age*]. 20 On that day you[†] will know that I am in union with My Father, and you[†] are in union with Me, and I am in union with you[†]. 21 Whoever has My Directions and is continually keeping them, is the person who is loving Me. Now whoever is loving Me, will be loved by My Father, and I will love him, and will disclose Myself to him.” 22 Judas (not the Iscariot [*but Thaddeus*]) said to Him, “Master, what has occurred, so that You are about to be disclosing Yourself to us, and not to the world?” 23 Yesu responded and said to him, “Whoever is loving Me, must be continually keeping My Word; then My Father will love him, and We will come to him, and make a place to stay with him. 24 Whoever isn't loving Me, isn't keeping My Words; and the Word that you[†] are hearing, isn't Mine, but the Father's who sent Me.

25 “I have spoken these things to you[†], while staying with you[†]. 26 Now the Encourager, the Pure Spirit that the Father will send in My name [*Yesu*'], will teach you[†] everything, and remind you[†] of everything that I said to you[†]. 27 I am leaving you[†] peace; I am giving you[†] My peace; I am giving this to you[†], not like the world gives it. Stop letting your[†] hearts be disturbed, nor let them be cowardly! 28 You[†] heard that I said to you[†], ‘I am going away, and I'm going to come to you[†].’ If you[†] were loving Me, you[†] would have rejoiced that I am going to the Father, because the Father is greater than I. 29 So now I have declared it to you[†] before it has occurred, so that when it occurs, you[†] might believe. 30 No longer will I speak with you[†] much, for the chief of the world is coming,

and it doesn't have anything on Me; ³¹ but so that the world might know that I am continually loving the Father, and just as the Father has directed Me, this is how I am continually doing. Get up; let's be going from this place!

15 "I am the true Grapevine, and My Father is the Farmer. ² Every branch of Mine that isn't continually producing fruit, He is going to take away; and every one that is continually producing fruit, He is going to trim clean, so that it might produce more fruit. ³ You[†] are already clean because of the Word that I have spoken to you[†]. ⁴ You[†] must stay in union with Me, and I will stay in union with you[†]! Just as the branch can't be producing fruit on its own, unless it is continually staying united to the grapevine; so neither can you[†], unless you[†] are continually staying in union with Me.

⁵ "I am the Grapevine, you[†] are the branches; whoever is continually staying in union with Me, and I in union with him, this person is going to produce much fruit; for apart from Me you[†] can do nothing. ⁶ Whoever isn't staying in union with Me, is thrown outside like a branch, and it dries up; then they're going to gather them up, and throw them into the Fire, and they're going to be burned up [*and destroyed in the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*]. ⁷ If you[†] stay in union with Me and My Declarations stay in you[†], you[†] must request whatever you[†] might be wanting, and it will occur for you[†]! ⁸ My Father is glorified by this, that you[†] might be continually producing much fruit; then you[†] shall be My students.

⁹ "Just as the Father has loved Me, I have also loved you[†]. You[†] must stay in My love! ¹⁰ If you[†] keep My Directions, you[†] will stay in My love; just as I have kept My Father's Directions, and am staying in His love. ¹¹ I have spoken these things to you[†], so that My joy might be continually staying in you[†]; then your[†] joy shall be filled.

¹² "This is My Direction, that you[†] should be continually loving one another, just as I have loved you[†]. ¹³ No one has greater love than this, that one lays down his sentient being [*life*] for his friends. ¹⁴ You[†] are My friends, if you[†] are continually doing whatever I am directing you[†]. ¹⁵ No longer am I going to call you[†] slaves, because the slave isn't aware of what his master is doing; yet I have declared you[†] friends, because everything that I have heard from My Father I have made known to you[†]. ¹⁶ You[†] didn't choose Me, but I chose you[†], and appointed you[†], that you[†] might go and be continually producing fruit, and that your[†] fruit might be continually staying, so that whatever you[†] might request from the Father in My name [*'Yesu'*], He might give it to you[†].

¹⁷ "I am giving you[†] these Directions, so that you[†] might be continually loving one another. ¹⁸ If the world is hating you[†], you[†]

must be knowing that it has hated Me first before you[†]! **19** If you[†] were belonging to the world, the world would keep being fond of its own; yet because you[†] don't belong to the world, but I chose you[†] out of the world, for this reason the world is hating you[†]. **20** You[†] must be continually remembering the word that I said to you[†], 'A slave isn't greater than his master.' If they have persecuted Me, they will persecute you[†] too; if they have kept My Word, they will keep yours too. **21** But they will do all these things to you[†] because of My name [*'Yesu'*], because they aren't acquainted with the One who sent Me. **22** If I hadn't come and spoken to them, they wouldn't have this wrongdoing; yet now they can have no pretense about their wrongdoing. **23** Whoever is hating Me, is hating My Father too. **24** If I hadn't done the works among them that no one else had done, they wouldn't have this wrongdoing; yet now they have both seen and hated both Me and My Father. **25** But this is so that the word written in their Law might be fulfilled, 'they hated Me freely' [*Psa. 35:19*].

26 "When the Encourager comes that I will send you[†] from the Father, the Spirit of Truth that is going out from the Father, that One will testify about Me. **27** Now you[†] are going to testify too, because you[†] have been with Me from the beginning.

16 "I have spoken these things to you[†], so that you[†] might not trip. **2** They will put you[†] out of the assemblies; but an hour is going to come for everyone who kills you[†] to have the impression that he is offering divine service to God. **3** Now they will do these things, because they haven't known the Father, nor even Me. **4** But I have spoken these things to you[†], so that when their hour comes, you[†] might be remembering that I told you[†] about them.

"Now I didn't tell you[†] these things from the beginning, because I was with you[†]; **5** yet now I am going away to the One who sent Me; and not one of you[†] is asking Me, 'Where are You going?' **6** Rather, because I have spoken these things to you[†], sorrow has filled your[†] hearts. **7** But I am telling you[†] the truth, it is going to cause improvement for you[†] that I go away; for unless I go away, the Encourager won't come to you[†]; yet if I go, I will send Him to you[†]. **8** Then having come, that One will expose to the world about things that are wrong, about things that are right [*and just*], and about Judgment: **9** about things that are wrong, because they don't believe in Me; **10** about things that are right [*and just*], because I am going away to the Father, and you[†] aren't going to gaze at Me any longer; **11** and about Judgment, because this world's chief [*Satan*] has been judged.

12 "I still have much to say to you[†], but you[†] can't carry the weight of it at this present time. **13** Yet when that One comes, the Spirit of Truth,

lying back at the table knew why He had said this to him. ²⁹ For some were having the impression that since Judas kept the money box, Yesu was saying to him, “You must buy the things we are going to need for the festival,” or that he should give something to the poor. ³⁰ After he had taken the portion of food, he then went out immediately; now it was night.

³¹ So when he had then gone out, Yesu said, “Now is the Son of Humanity glorified, and God is glorified in Him; ³² God will also glorify Him in Himself, and will glorify Him immediately. ³³ Little children, I am with you[†] still a little while. You[†] will seek Me, and just as I said to the Jews, ‘Where I am going, you[†] can’t come,’ so I say to you[†] at this present time. ³⁴ I am giving you[†] a new Direction, that you[†] should be continually loving one another; just as I have loved you[†], you[†] too should be continually loving one another. ³⁵ By this will everyone know that you[†] are My students, if you[†] are continually having love for one another.”

³⁶ Simon Peter said to Him, “Master, where are You going?” Yesu responded to him, “Where I am going, you can’t follow Me now; yet you will follow later.” ³⁷ Peter said to Him, “Master, why can’t I follow You at this present time? I will lay down my sentient being for You.” ³⁸ Yesu responded, “You will lay down your sentient being for Me? Amen, Amen, [*truly, truly*], I say to you, under no circumstances shall a rooster crow, until you disown Me three times.

14 “Stop letting your[†] hearts be disturbed! You[†] must be continually believing in God, and be continually believing in Me! ² In My Father’s house there are places for many to stay. Otherwise, I definitely wouldn’t have told you[†] that I am going away to make a place ready for you[†], would I? ³ Now if I go away and make a place ready for you[†], I’m going to come again, and will take you[†] along to Myself; so that where I am, you[†] shall be also. ⁴ Now you[†] are aware of ‘The Way’ to where I am going.” ⁵ Thomas said to Him, “Master, we are not aware of where You are going, so how can we be aware of ‘The Way’?” ⁶ Yesu said to him, “I am ‘The Way,’ ‘The Truth,’ and ‘The Life’; no one is coming to the Father, except through Me. ⁷ If you[†] have known Me, you[†] will know My Father also; and from this time on you[†] do know Him, and have seen Him.” ⁸ Philip said to Him, “Master, show us the Father, and it is sufficient for us!” ⁹ Yesu said to him, “So long a time have I been with you[†], and yet you haven’t begun to know Me, Philip! Whoever has seen Me, has seen the Father; how can you say, ‘Show us the Father’? ¹⁰ Don’t you believe that I am in union with the Father, and the Father is in union with Me? The Declarations that I am speaking to you[†], I’m not speaking on My own; now the Father who is staying in union with Me, is doing His works.

11 “You[†] must be continually believing Me that I am in union with the Father, and the Father is in union with Me; otherwise you[†] must definitely be continually believing Me because of the works themselves!

12 Amen, Amen, [*truly, truly*], I say to you[†], whoever is continually believing in Me, will also do the works that I am doing; and this person will do greater things than these, because I am going to the Father.

13 Now I will do whatever you[†] request in My name [*Yesu*], so that the Father might be glorified in the Son. 14 If you[†] request anything from Me in My name [*Yesu*], I will do it. 15 If you[†] are loving Me, you[†] must be continually keeping My Directions!

16 “Now I will ask the Father, and He will give you[†] another Encourager, so that It shall continually be with you[†] even to the Last Age; 17 even the Spirit of Truth that the world can’t get, because it isn’t gazing at It or knowing It. You[†] are going to know It, because It is going to stay with you[†], and will be in you[†].

18 “I won’t leave you[†] orphaned; I’m going to come to you[†]. 19 A little while still and the world isn’t going to gaze at Me any longer, yet you[†] are going to gaze at Me; because I’m going to live, you[†] too will live [*in the Last Age*]. 20 On that day you[†] will know that I am in union with My Father, and you[†] are in union with Me, and I am in union with you[†]. 21 Whoever has My Directions and is continually keeping them, is the person who is loving Me. Now whoever is loving Me, will be loved by My Father, and I will love him, and will disclose Myself to him.” 22 Judas (not the Iscariot [*but Thaddeus*]) said to Him, “Master, what has occurred, so that You are about to be disclosing Yourself to us, and not to the world?” 23 Yesu responded and said to him, “Whoever is loving Me, must be continually keeping My Word; then My Father will love him, and We will come to him, and make a place to stay with him. 24 Whoever isn’t loving Me, isn’t keeping My Words; and the Word that you[†] are hearing, isn’t Mine, but the Father’s who sent Me.

25 “I have spoken these things to you[†], while staying with you[†]. 26 Now the Encourager, the Pure Spirit that the Father will send in My name [*Yesu*], will teach you[†] everything, and remind you[†] of everything that I said to you[†]. 27 I am leaving you[†] peace; I am giving you[†] My peace; I am giving this to you[†], not like the world gives it. Stop letting your[†] hearts be disturbed, nor let them be cowardly! 28 You[†] heard that I said to you[†], ‘I am going away, and I’m going to come to you[†].’ If you[†] were loving Me, you[†] would have rejoiced that I am going to the Father, because the Father is greater than I. 29 So now I have declared it to you[†] before it has occurred, so that when it occurs, you[†] might believe. 30 No longer will I speak with you[†] much, for the chief of the world is coming,

and it doesn't have anything on Me; ³¹ but so that the world might know that I am continually loving the Father, and just as the Father has directed Me, this is how I am continually doing. Get up; let's be going from this place!

15 "I am the true Grapevine, and My Father is the Farmer. ² Every branch of Mine that isn't continually producing fruit, He is going to take away; and every one that is continually producing fruit, He is going to trim clean, so that it might produce more fruit. ³ You[†] are already clean because of the Word that I have spoken to you[†]. ⁴ You[†] must stay in union with Me, and I will stay in union with you[†]! Just as the branch can't be producing fruit on its own, unless it is continually staying united to the grapevine; so neither can you[†], unless you[†] are continually staying in union with Me.

⁵ "I am the Grapevine, you[†] are the branches; whoever is continually staying in union with Me, and I in union with him, this person is going to produce much fruit; for apart from Me you[†] can do nothing. ⁶ Whoever isn't staying in union with Me, is thrown outside like a branch, and it dries up; then they're going to gather them up, and throw them into the Fire, and they're going to be burned up [*and destroyed in the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*]. ⁷ If you[†] stay in union with Me and My Declarations stay in you[†], you[†] must request whatever you[†] might be wanting, and it will occur for you[†]! ⁸ My Father is glorified by this, that you[†] might be continually producing much fruit; then you[†] shall be My students.

⁹ "Just as the Father has loved Me, I have also loved you[†]. You[†] must stay in My love! ¹⁰ If you[†] keep My Directions, you[†] will stay in My love; just as I have kept My Father's Directions, and am staying in His love. ¹¹ I have spoken these things to you[†], so that My joy might be continually staying in you[†]; then your[†] joy shall be filled.

¹² "This is My Direction, that you[†] should be continually loving one another, just as I have loved you[†]. ¹³ No one has greater love than this, that one lays down his sentient being [*life*] for his friends. ¹⁴ You[†] are My friends, if you[†] are continually doing whatever I am directing you[†]. ¹⁵ No longer am I going to call you[†] slaves, because the slave isn't aware of what his master is doing; yet I have declared you[†] friends, because everything that I have heard from My Father I have made known to you[†]. ¹⁶ You[†] didn't choose Me, but I chose you[†], and appointed you[†], that you[†] might go and be continually producing fruit, and that your[†] fruit might be continually staying, so that whatever you[†] might request from the Father in My name [*'Yesu'*], He might give it to you[†].

¹⁷ "I am giving you[†] these Directions, so that you[†] might be continually loving one another. ¹⁸ If the world is hating you[†], you[†]

must be knowing that it has hated Me first before you†! ¹⁹ If you† were belonging to the world, the world would keep being fond of its own; yet because you† don't belong to the world, but I chose you† out of the world, for this reason the world is hating you†. ²⁰ You† must be continually remembering the word that I said to you†, 'A slave isn't greater than his master.' If they have persecuted Me, they will persecute you† too; if they have kept My Word, they will keep yours too. ²¹ But they will do all these things to you† because of My name [*'Yesu'*], because they aren't acquainted with the One who sent Me. ²² If I hadn't come and spoken to them, they wouldn't have this wrongdoing; yet now they can have no pretense about their wrongdoing. ²³ Whoever is hating Me, is hating My Father too. ²⁴ If I hadn't done the works among them that no one else had done, they wouldn't have this wrongdoing; yet now they have both seen and hated both Me and My Father. ²⁵ But this is so that the word written in their Law might be fulfilled, 'they hated Me freely' [*Psa. 35:19*].

²⁶ "When the Encourager comes that I will send you† from the Father, the Spirit of Truth that is going out from the Father, that One will testify about Me. ²⁷ Now you† are going to testify too, because you† have been with Me from the beginning.

16 "I have spoken these things to you†, so that you† might not trip. ² They will put you† out of the assemblies; but an hour is going to come for everyone who kills you† to have the impression that he is offering divine service to God. ³ Now they will do these things, because they haven't known the Father, nor even Me. ⁴ But I have spoken these things to you†, so that when their hour comes, you† might be remembering that I told you† about them.

"Now I didn't tell you† these things from the beginning, because I was with you†; ⁵ yet now I am going away to the One who sent Me; and not one of you† is asking Me, 'Where are You going?' ⁶ Rather, because I have spoken these things to you†, sorrow has filled your† hearts. ⁷ But I am telling you† the truth, it is going to cause improvement for you† that I go away; for unless I go away, the Encourager won't come to you†; yet if I go, I will send Him to you†. ⁸ Then having come, that One will expose to the world about things that are wrong, about things that are right [*and just*], and about Judgment: ⁹ about things that are wrong, because they don't believe in Me; ¹⁰ about things that are right [*and just*], because I am going away to the Father, and you† aren't going to gaze at Me any longer; ¹¹ and about Judgment, because this world's chief [*Satan*] has been judged.

¹² "I still have much to say to you†, but you† can't carry the weight of it at this present time. ¹³ Yet when that One comes, the Spirit of Truth,

It will guide you[†] into all the Truth; for It won't speak on Its own, but whatever It hears, It will speak; and It will deliver the message among you[†] about the things that are going to come. ¹⁴ That One will glorify Me, because It will get what is Mine, and will deliver My message among you[†]. ¹⁵ Everything the Father has, is Mine; for this reason I said, It is going to get what is Mine, and will deliver My message among you[†].

¹⁶ “A little while, and you[†] aren't going to gaze at Me any longer; then again a little while, and you[†] will see Me.” ¹⁷ So some of His students then said to one another, “What is this that He is saying to us, ‘A little while, and you[†] aren't going to gaze at Me; then again a little while, and you[†] will see Me’ and that ‘I am going away to the Father’?” ¹⁸ So they were then saying, “What is this ‘a little while’ that He is saying? We aren't aware of what He is speaking about.” ¹⁹ Yesu knew that they were wanting to ask Him, so He said to them, “Are you[†] seeking one another's opinion about this because I said, ‘A little while, and you[†] aren't going to gaze at Me; then again a little while, and you[†] will see Me’?” ²⁰ Amen, Amen, [*truly, truly*], I say to you[†], you[†] will weep and wail, yet the world will rejoice; you[†] will be sorrowful, but your[†] sorrow will become joy. ²¹ When a woman is giving birth, she has sorrow, because her hour has come; yet when she has given birth to the little child, she doesn't remember the oppression any longer, because of the joy that a human has been born into the world. ²² Yes indeed, you[†] too are going to now have sorrow; yet I will see you[†] again, and your[†] hearts will rejoice, and no one is going to take your[†] joy away from you[†]. ²³ Then on that day you[†] won't ask Me anything.

“Amen, Amen, [*truly, truly*], I say to you[†], whatever you[†] might request from the Father in My name [*Yesu*], He will give it to you[†]. ²⁴ Even until now you[†] haven't requested anything in My name [*Yesu*]. You[†] must be continually requesting, and you[†] will obtain it, so that your[†] joy might be full!

²⁵ “I have spoken these things to you[†] in allegories. An hour is going to come, when I won't speak to you[†] in allegories any longer, but will report to you[†] with boldness about the Father. ²⁶ On that day you[†] must be continually requesting in My name [*Yesu*]; and I don't say to you[†] that I will ask the Father on your[†] behalf; ²⁷ for the Father Himself is fond of you[†], because you[†] have already begun being fond of Me, and have already begun believing that I came out from God. ²⁸ I came out from the Father, and have come into the world; then again, I am leaving the world, and going to the Father.”

²⁹ His students said, “Notice, now You are speaking with boldness, and aren't telling one allegory. ³⁰ We are now aware that You are aware

of everything, and don't need anyone to ask You anything; by this we are believing that You came out from God.” ³¹ Yesu responded to them, “Do you[†] believe at this present time? ³² Notice, an hour is going to come, and has already come, for you[†] to be scattered, each to his own place, and to leave Me alone; but I am not alone, because the Father is with Me. ³³ I have spoken these things to you[†], so that you[†] might have peace through union with Me. In the world you[†] have oppression, but you[†] must be continually having courage; I have conquered the world!”

17 Yesu spoke these things, then after He had lifted up His eyes to heaven, He said, “Father, the hour has come; glorify Your Son, so that the Son might glorify You, ² just as You gave Him authority over all flesh, so that He might give Life in the Last Age to all that You have given to Him! ³ Now this is Life in the Last Age, that they might know You, the only true God, and Yesu (the Anointed One) whom You have dispatched. ⁴ I have glorified You on the earth, having completed the work that You have given to Me to do; ⁵ so now, glorify Me at Your side, Father, to the glory that I was having at Your side before the world existed!

⁶ “I made Your name [*‘Yesu’*] apparent to the humans whom You gave Me out of the world. They were Yours, and You gave them to Me, and they have kept Your Word. ⁷ Now they have come to know that everything that You have given to Me, is from You, ⁸ because the Declarations that You gave Me, I have given to them; and they accepted them, and truly knew that I came out from You, and they believed that You have dispatched Me.

⁹ “I am asking on their behalf; I’m not asking on the behalf of the world, but on the behalf of those whom You have given to Me, because they are Yours; ¹⁰ and everything that is Mine, is Yours; and everything that is Yours, is Mine; and I have been glorified by them. ¹¹ Now I’m not going to be in the world any longer; but they are in the world, and I am coming to You. Pure Father, keep them by the power of Your name (the one that You have given to Me [*‘Yesu’ means ‘Yehweh-Savior’**]), so that they might continually be one, just as We are! ¹² While I was with them, I was keeping them by the power of Your name (the one that You have given to Me [*‘Yesu’*]); and I have guarded them, and not one of them has been lost, except the son of destruction [*Judas*], so that the Writing might be fulfilled [*Psa. 109:8*]. ¹³ Yet it is a fact that I am coming to You, and I am speaking these things in the world, so that they might have My joy filled full in themselves.

¹¹ “Yehweh” was God’s name in the Old Contract Writings.

14 “I have given Your Word to them; and the world hated them, because they don’t belong to the world, just as I don’t belong to the world. 15 I’m not asking You to take them away out of the world, but to keep them from the Wicked One [*Satan*]. 16 They don’t belong to the world, just as I don’t belong to the world. 17 Purify them by the Truth; Your Word is Truth! 18 Just as You have dispatched Me into the world, I have also dispatched them into the world. 19 So on their behalf I am purifying Myself, so that they might also be purified by the Truth.

20 “Now I’m not asking only on the behalf of these, but also on the behalf of those who are continually believing in Me by means of their word, 21 so that they all might continually be one, just as You, Father, are in union with Me, and I am in union with You; so that they might also continually be in union with Us, so that the world might be continually believing that You have dispatched Me. 22 I have given to them the glory (the one that You have given to Me), so that they might continually be one, just as We are one; 23 I am in union with them, and You are in union with Me, so that they might be completed into one, so that the world might be continually knowing that You have dispatched Me, and have loved them, just as You have loved Me. 24 Father, I want these [*who are completed into one group*] (the one [*group*] that you have given to Me) to also be with Me where I’m going to be [*alive in the Last Age*], so that they might be continually gazing at My glory (the one that you have given to Me, because You loved Me before the foundation of the world). 25 Oh just Father, although the world hasn’t known You, yet I have known You; and these have known that You have dispatched Me; 26 and I have made Your name [*‘Yesu’*] known to them, and I will make it known to them, so that the love with which You have loved Me, might continually be in them, and I might continually be in union with them.”

18 After Yesu had said these things, He went out with His students to the other side of the winter brook Kidron, where there was a garden [*Gethsemane*], into which He and His students entered. 2 Now Judas (who was delivering Him over) was also acquainted with the place, because Yesu had often gathered there with His students. 3 So then, after Judas got a military company, and some assistants [*deputies*] of the chief priests and of the Pharisees, he went there with torches, lanterns, and weapons. 4 So then, since Yesu was already aware of everything that was going to come down upon Him, He went out and said to them, “Whom do you seek?” 5 They responded to Him, “Yesu the Nazarene.” Yesu said to them, “I am He.” Now Judas who was delivering Him over, was also standing with them. 6 So then, when He said to them, “I am He,” they backed away, and fell on the ground. 7 So He then asked them again,

“Whom do you[†] seek?” Now they said, “Yesu the Nazarene.” ⁸ Yesu responded, “I said to you[†] that I am He. So then if you[†] are seeking for Me, you[†] must let these others go!” ⁹ He said this so that the saying might be fulfilled, “Of those whom You have given to Me, not one of them have I lost” [*John 17:9, 12*].

¹⁰ Then Simon Peter who had a sword, drew it, and hit the slave of the chief priest, and chopped off his right ear (now the slave’s nam was Malchus). ¹¹ So Yesu then said to Peter, “Insert your sword into its sheath! The cup that the Father has given to Me, shouldn’t I drink it?”

¹² So the military company and the colonel, and the assistants of the Jews, then apprehended Yesu and tied Him up, ¹³ and led Him to Annas first, for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was the chief priest that year. ¹⁴ Now it was Caiaphas who had advised the Jews that it was going to cause improvement for one human to die on behalf of the people.

¹⁵ Now Simon Peter and another student were following Yesu. Now that student was known to the chief priest, so he entered together with Yesu into the courtyard of the chief priest, ¹⁶ yet Peter remained standing at the door outside. So the other student who was known to the chief priest, then went out and spoke to the doorkeeper, and he led Peter in. ¹⁷ So the servant girl who was the doorkeeper, then said to Peter, “You aren’t also one of this human’s students, are you?” He said, “I am not!” ¹⁸ Now the slaves and assistants [*deputies*] had made a fire of hot coals because it was cold, and were standing there warming themselves. Now Peter was also standing there and warming himself with them.

¹⁹ Then the chief priest asked Yesu about His students, and about His teaching. ²⁰ Yesu responded to him, “I have spoken with boldness to the world. I always taught in an assembly, or in the sacred place, where all the Jews come together, and I spoke nothing in hiding. ²¹ Why do you ask Me? You must ask those who have heard what I spoke to them! Notice, these are aware of what things I said.” ²² Now when He had said these things, one of the assistants [*deputies*] standing by gave Yesu a slap, saying, “This is how you respond to the chief priest?” ²³ Yesu responded to him, “If I have spoken badly, testify about this bad thing; yet if I have spoken ideally, why do you lash Me?” ²⁴ So Annas then dispatched Him tied up to Caiaphas, the chief priest.

²⁵ Now Simon Peter was standing there and warming himself. So they then said to him, “You aren’t also one of his students, are you?” He disowned Him, and said, “I am not.” ²⁶ One of the slaves of the chief priest, a relative of the one whose ear Peter had chopped off, said, “Didn’t I notice you with him in the garden?” ²⁷ So then again Peter disowned Him; and immediately a rooster crowed.

²⁸ Then they led Yesu from Caiaphas to the “Palace” [*the military headquarters and Pilate’s residence when staying in Jerusalem*]. Now it was early morning [*6a.m.*], so they didn’t enter into the “Palace” so that they might not be defiled [*for that day (Lev. 22:6)*], but might eat the Passover [*feast*]. ²⁹ So Pilate then came outside to them, and affirmed, “What accusation do you[†] bring against this human?” ³⁰ They responded and said to him, “If he wasn’t doing something bad, we wouldn’t have delivered him over to you.” ³¹ So Pilate then said to them, “You[†] must take him, and judge him according to your[†] Law!” So the Jews then said to him, “It isn’t allowed [*by Roman law*] for us to kill anyone,” ³² so that the word that Yesu said [*John 8:28*], might be fulfilled, when He signified by what death He was about to die [*Jewish Law would specify stoning to death, while Roman law specified fastening to a stake*].

³³ Then Pilate again entered into the “Palace,” and summoned Yesu, and said to Him, “Are you the king of the Jews?” ³⁴ Yesu responded, “Do you say this on your own, or did others tell you about Me?” ³⁵ Pilate responded, “I’m not a Jew, am I? Your own nation and the chief priests have delivered you over to me. What did you do?” ³⁶ Yesu responded, “My Kingdom doesn’t belong to this world. If My Kingdom belonged to this world, My assistants would have kept struggling, so that I shouldn’t have been delivered over to the Jews. Yet it is a fact that My Kingdom doesn’t belong to this place.” ³⁷ So Pilate then said to Him, “So then you are a king, aren’t you?” Yesu responded, “It is as you say, I am a king. For this I have been born, and for this I have come into the world, to testify to the Truth. Whoever belongs to the Truth, is hearing My voice.” ³⁸ Pilate said to Him, “What is truth?”

Now when he had said this, he again went out to the Jews, and said to them, “I don’t find one fault in him. ³⁹ Now it is your[†] custom for me to release someone for you[†] at the Passover Observance. So then, do you[†] intend for me to release for you[†] the king of the Jews?” ⁴⁰ So they then yelled out again, saying, “Not this one, but Barabbas!” Now Barabbas [*“son of the father”*] was a robber.

19 Then Pilate took Yesu, and had Him afflicted with lashes. ² Then the soldiers braided a winner’s crown out of thorns and placed it on His head, and clothed Him with a reddish-purple outer garment. ³ Then they began coming up to Him and saying, “Rejoice, king of the Jews!” and kept giving Him slaps [*Psa. 69:19; Isa. 53:3*]. ⁴ Then Pilate went outside again, and said to them, “Notice, I am leading him outside to you[†], so that you[†] might know that I don’t find one fault in him.” ⁵ So Yesu then went outside, wearing the thorny winner’s crown and the reddish-purple outer garment. Then he [*Pilate*] said to them, “Notice, the human!” ⁶ So

then, when the chief priests and the assistants [*deputies*] noticed Him, they yelled out, saying, “You must fasten him to a stake! You must fasten him to a stake!” Pilate said to them, “You^t must take him and fasten him to a stake, for I don’t find a fault in him.” ⁷ The Jews responded to him, “We have a Law [*Lev. 24:16*], and according to the Law he ought to die, because he made himself out to be God’s Son.”

⁸ So then when Pilate heard this saying, he was even more afraid. ⁹ So he entered into the “Palace” again, and said to Yesu, “Where are you from?” Yet Yesu gave him no response [*Isa. 53:7*]. ¹⁰ So Pilate then said to Him, “You aren’t going to speak to me? Aren’t you aware that I have authority to release you, and I have authority to fasten you to a stake?” ¹¹ Yesu responded to him, “You would have no authority against Me in anything, except that it has been given to you from above. For this reason the one who has delivered Me over to you, has the greater wrongdoing.” ¹² As a result of this Pilate began seeking to release Him, yet the Jews yelled out, saying, “If you release this person, you aren’t Caesar’s friend! Whoever makes himself out to be a king, is contradicting Caesar!”

¹³ So when Pilate then heard these words, he led Yesu outside, and sat down upon the platform in a place called “the Pavement” (yet in Hebrew, “Gabbatha”). ¹⁴ Now it was the Preparation Day [*Friday*] for the Passover Observance, and it was about the sixth hour [*12 noon*]. Then he said to the Jews, “Notice, your^t king!” ¹⁵ So they then yelled out [*Psa. 22:12-13*], “You must take him away! You must take him away! You must fasten him to a stake!” Pilate said to them, “Shall I fasten your^t king to a stake?” The chief priests responded, “We don’t have any king except Caesar!” ¹⁶ So he then delivered Him over to them to be fastened to a stake.

¹⁷ Then they took Yesu along, and He went out, carrying the stake Himself, to a place called “the Place of the Skull” [*a skull-shaped hill*] (which in Hebrew is called “Golgotha”). ¹⁸ There they fastened Him to the stake, and with Him two others, one on each side with Yesu in the middle. ¹⁹ Now Pilate also wrote a title, and placed it on the stake. Now it had written on it, “YESU THE NAZARENE, THE KING OF THE JEWS.” ²⁰ Then many of the Jews read this title, because the place where Yesu was fastened to the stake was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, Latin, and Greek. ²¹ Then the chief priests of the Jews were saying to Pilate, “You must not write ‘The king of the Jews’; but, ‘He said ‘I am king of the Jews.’” ’ ” ²² Pilate responded, “What I have written, I have written!”

²³ Then when the soldiers had fastened Yesu to the stake, they took His outer garments and made four parts, a part to each soldier, also His

gown; yet the gown was seamless, woven in one piece from top to bottom [Exo. 28:32]. 24 So they then said to one another, “Let’s not split this, but take chances on it, to see whose it will be.” (This fulfilled the Writing that says, “They divided My outer garments among themselves, and they threw a lot for My valuable garment” [Psa. 22:18].) 25 Yes indeed, the soldiers did these things; yet standing there beside Yesu’s stake was His mother, and His mother’s sister [*Salome, the mother of Zebedee’s sons, James and John*], Mary (the wife of Clopas [*(Alpheus) and the mother of James the Little One and Joseph*]), and Mary (the Magdalene). 26 So then when Yesu noticed His mother and the student whom He loved standing by, He said to His mother, “Woman, notice, your son!” 27 After this, He said to the student, “Notice, your mother!” So from that hour the student took her into his own [*household*].

28 After this, Yesu, being aware that all had already been done completely, so that the Writing might be completed, said, “I am thirsty” [Psa. 42:2]. 29 A container was sitting there bulging with vinegar [*sour wine*]. So they then stuck a sponge bulging with vinegar [*sour wine*] on a hyssop branch, and brought it up to His mouth [Psa. 69:21]. 30 So then when Yesu took the vinegar [*sour wine*], He said, “It has been done completely!” Then He bowed His head, and gave up His spirit [*stopped breathing*].

31 Then the Jews, since it was the Preparation Day [*Friday*], so that the bodies might not stay on the stakes on the Sabbath Day (for that Sabbath Day was the great day), asked Pilate that their legs might be fractured, and that they might be taken away [Deu. 21:23]. 32 So the soldiers then came, and fractured the legs of the first one, and of the other one who had been fastened to a stake together with Him; 33 yet when they came up to Yesu and noticed that He had already died, they didn’t fracture His legs [Exo. 12:46; Num. 9:12]. 34 But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately out came blood and water. 35 Now the one who has seen it, has testified, and his testimony is true; and he is aware that he is telling the truth, so that you^r also might be continually believing. 36 For these things occurred so that the Writing might be fulfilled, “Not a bone of Him will be crushed” [Psa. 34:20]. 37 Then again, a different Writing says, “They will see Him whom they pierced” [Zec. 12:10].

38 Now after these things Joseph of Arimathea, who was a student of Yesu (yet a hidden one because of fear of the Jews), asked Pilate that he might take away the body of Yesu; and Pilate gave him permission. So he then went and took away His body. 39 Now Nicodemus also came (the one who had first come to Him at night), bringing a mixture of myrrh

and aloe vera that weighed about a hundred troy pounds [75 lbs.]. ⁴⁰ So they then took Yesu's body, and bound it in fabric wrappings with the spices (just as the burial custom is among the Jews). ⁴¹ Now in the place where He was fastened to the stake there was a garden; and in the garden there was a new tomb, in which no one had yet been placed. ⁴² So then, because it was the Preparation Day [*Friday*] of the Jews, and since the tomb was nearby, they placed Yesu there.

20 Now on [*Sunday*] the first day after the Sabbath Day, Mary (the Magdalene) came to the tomb in the early morning [*6a.m.*], while it was still dark, and observed that the stone had already been taken away from the tomb. ² So she then ran and went to Simon Peter and the other student of whom Yesu was fond, and said to them, "They have taken away the Master out of the tomb, and we aren't aware of where they have placed Him!" ³ So Peter and the other student then went out, and they began going to the tomb. ⁴ Now the two were running alike; then the other student ran more quickly ahead of Peter, and came to the tomb first. ⁵ Then when he peered in, he observed the fabric wrappings lying there. Nevertheless, he didn't enter. ⁶ Simon Peter then also came, following him, and entered into the tomb; then he gazed at the fabric wrappings lying there, ⁷ and the handkerchief that was on His head, not lying with the fabric wrappings, but folded up in a place by itself. ⁸ So then the other student who came first to the tomb, then also entered, and he noticed and believed. ⁹ (For they weren't yet aware of the Writing, that He has to rise up from among the dead [*Psa. 16:10*].) ¹⁰ So the students then went away again to their own homes.

¹¹ Yet Mary [*the Magdalene*] remained standing outside the tomb weeping. Then, while she kept weeping, she peered into the tomb; ¹² then she gazed at two Messengers in white sitting where the body of Yesu had been lying, one at the head, and one at the feet. ¹³ Now they said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping?" Then she said to them, "They have taken away my Master, and I'm not aware of where they have placed Him!" ¹⁴ When she had said these things, she turned around, and gazed at Yesu standing there, but she wasn't aware that it was Yesu. ¹⁵ Yesu said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seekin?" Having the impression that He was the gardener, she said to Him, "Master, if you carried Him off, you must tell me where you have placed Him, and I will take Him away!" ¹⁶ Yesu said to her, "Mary!" She turned and said to Him in Hebrew, "Rabboni!" (which means "Teacher"). ¹⁷ Yesu said to her, "Stop continually touching [*clinging to*] Me, for I haven't yet ascended to the Father; yet you must go to My brothers and sisters, and say to them, 'I'm going to ascend to My Father

and your[†] Father, to My God and your[†] God!’ ” 18 Mary (the Magdalene) went and reported to the students, “I have seen the Master,” and also these things that He had said to her.

19 Then when it was evening [*that is, just before sunset*] of that day, [*Sunday*] the first day after the Sabbath Day, and after the doors of the place where the students were gathered together had already been locked, because of fear of the Jews, Yesu came and stood among them, and said to them, “Peace to you[†]!” 20 Now after He had said this, He showed them both His hands and His side. Then the students rejoiced over noticing the Master. 21 So Yesu then said to them again, “Peace to you[†]! Just as the Father has dispatched Me, I also am going to send you[†].” 22 Now after He had said this, He exhaled on them, and said to them, “You[†] must take the Pure Spirit! 23 Whoever’s wrongdoings you[†] forgive, they are permanently forgiven to them; and whoever’s wrongdoings you[†] are retaining, they are permanently retained.”

24 Now Thomas (one of the Twelve, called Didymus [*“the Twin”*]) wasn’t with them when Yesu came. 25 So the other students were then saying to him, “We have seen the Master!” Yet he said to them, “Unless I notice the impression of the nails in His hands, and insert my finger into the impression of the nails, and insert my hand into His side, I shall by no means believe.”

26 Now after eight days [*that is, the next Sunday*] His students were again inside, and Thomas was with them. After the doors had already been locked, Yesu came and stood among them, and said, “Peace to you[†]!” 27 After this, He said to Thomas, “Bring your finger here, and notice My hands; and bring your hand, and insert it into My side! Now you stop being an unbeliever, but be a Believer!” 28 Then Thomas responded and said to Him, “My Master and my God!” 29 Yesu said to him, “Is it because you have seen Me, that you have believed? Happy are those who haven’t been acquainted with Me, but who have believed!”

30 Yes indeed, Yesu also did many other signs in the sight of His students, which haven’t been written in this scroll; 31 yet these have been written so that you[†] might be continually believing that Yesu is the Anointed One, the Son of God; and so that believing, you[†] might have Life [*in the Last Age*] through His name [*“Yesu”*].

21 After these things Yesu again appeared to the students at the sea of Tiberias [*and Galilee (Lake Gennesaret)*], and He appeared in this way. 2 Simon Peter, Thomas (called Didymus [*“the Twin”*]), Nathanael ([*Bartholomew*] from Cana of Galilee), the sons of Zebedee [*James and John*], and two others of His students were together. 3 Simon Peter said to them, “I’m going fishing.” They said to him, “We also are coming

with you!” So they then went out, and stepped into the ship; and during that night they netted nothing.

⁴ Now when it had already become early morning [*6a.m.*], Yesu stood on the beach. Nevertheless, the students didn’t notice that it was Yesu. ⁵ So Yesu then said to them, “Little children, you[†] don’t have anything worth eating, do you[†]?” They responded to Him, “No!” ⁶ Now He said to them, “You[†] must throw the net on the right side of the ship, then you[†] will find them!” So they then threw it, but they weren’t strong enough to draw it in because of the quantity of fish. ⁷ So that student whom Yesu loved then said to Peter, “It is the Master!” So when Simon Peter then heard that it is the Master, he wrapped his coat around his waist (since he was naked), and jumped into the sea. ⁸ Yet the other students came in the boat dragging the net full of fish, for they weren’t far from the land, but about two hundred cubit lengths* [*or 100 yards*] off.

⁹ So when they then stepped off onto the land, they observed a fire of hot coals already laid, and pieces of fish and a biscuit lying on it. ¹⁰ Yesu said to them, “Bring some of the pieces of fish that you[†] have now netted!” ¹¹ So Simon Peter then went up, and drew the net onto the land, bulging with a hundred and fifty-three large fish; and although there were so many, the net wasn’t split. ¹² Yesu said to them, “Come on, have some breakfast!” Now none of the students dared to inquire of Him, “Who are you?” being aware that it was the Master. ¹³ Yesu went and took the biscuit, and gave it to them, and the pieces of fish likewise. ¹⁴ This was already the third time that Yesu had appeared to the students, after He had been awakened from among the dead.

¹⁵ So when they had then finished breakfast, Yesu said to Simon Peter, “Simon, son of John, do you love Me more than these?” He said to Him, “Yes, Master, You are aware that I am fond of You.” He said to him, “You must be continually grazing My young lambs!” ¹⁶ He said to him again a second time, “Simon, son of John, do you love Me?” He said to Him, “Yes, Master, You are aware that I am fond of You.” He said to him, “You must be continually shepherding My sheep!” ¹⁷ He said to him a third time, “Simon, son of John, are you fond of Me?” Peter was sorry that He said to him the third time “Are you fond of Me?” Then he said to Him, “Master, You are aware of all things; You know that I am fond of You.” So Yesu said to him, “You must be continually grazing My little sheep! ¹⁸ Amen, Amen, [*‘truly, truly’*], I say to you, when you were younger, you used to tighten your belt, and walk where you wanted; yet

8 A cubit length is equal to 18 inches.

when you grow elderly, you will stretch out your hands, and another will tighten your belt, and carry you to where you don't want to go.” ¹⁹ Now He said this, signifying by what death he would glorify God. Then when He had said this, He said to him, “You must be continually following Me!”

²⁰ When Peter turned around, he observed the student whom Yesu loved following them (the person who also had leaned back on His chest at the supper and said, “Master, who is it who is going to deliver You over?”). ²¹ So when Peter then noticed this person, he said to Yesu, “Master, now what about him?” ²² Yesu said to him, “If I want him to be staying until I come, what is that to you? You must be continually following Me!” ²³ So this word then went out among the brothers and sisters that this student wasn't going to die. Now Yesu didn't say to him that he wasn't going to die, but, “If I want him to be staying until I come, what is that to you?”

²⁴ This is [*John*] the student who is testifying about these things, and who wrote these things; and we are aware that his testimony is true. ²⁵ Now there are also many other things that Yesu did, which if they were written down one by one, I conjecture that not even the world itself could contain the written scrolls.

Acts

1 My first account [*the book of Luke*], Theophilus, I did about all that Yesu began to both do and teach **2** up to the day that He was taken up, after He had, through the Pure Spirit, given directions to the dispatched envoys whom He had chosen. **3** It was to these that, after His suffering, He also presented Himself alive with many demonstrated evidences, being seen by them during forty days and telling them about things concerning God's Kingdom. **4** Now while He was sharing a meal with them, He charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to "stay around there for the Father's promise which you^t heard about from Me; **5** for John immersed in water, yet you^t will be immersed in the Pure Spirit after just a few more of these days."

6 Yes indeed, after they had come together, they were asking Him, saying, "Master, are You going to restore the Kingdom to Israel at this time?" **7** Yet He said to them, "It isn't for you^t to know the times or periods that the Father has placed by His own authority. **8** But you^t will obtain power when the Pure Spirit has come upon you^t; and you^t will be My witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and as far as the limits of the earth." **9** Now after He had said these things, He was lifted up while they were looking on, and a cloud took Him up away from their eyes. **10** Then as they were looking intently into the sky while He was going, notice, two men in white attire stood beside them, **11** who also said, "People of Galilee, why do you^t stand here looking into the sky? This Yesu who was taken up away from you^t into the sky, will come like this, in the manner that you^t have gazed at Him going into the sky."

12 Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mountain called "the Mountain of Olives," which is near Jerusalem, a Sabbath Day's journey away [*3/4 of a mile*]. **13** Now when they entered it, they went up to the upper chamber where they were residing; that is, Peter, John, James, and Andrew; Philip and Thomas; Bartholomew [*Nathanael*] and Matthew; James [*the Little One*] (Alpheus' son), Simon (the Enthusiast), and Judas [*Thaddeus*] (James' son). **14** These were all with one mind, continually persevering in prayer, together with the women, Mary (the mother of Yesu), and His brothers and sisters.

15 Now during these days Peter rose up in the middle of the brothers and sisters (there was a crowd together in the same place of about a hundred and twenty names) and said, **16** "Brothers and sisters, the Writing had to be fulfilled, that the Pure Spirit said beforehand through David's mouth about Judas, who became the guide for those who

apprehended Yesu, ¹⁷ because he was numbered among us, and chanced upon his share of this dispensing service.” ¹⁸ (Yes indeed, this person acquired a piece of land with the wages of injustice, and when he fell down on his face, he ruptured in the middle, and all his intestines were poured out. ¹⁹ Then it became known to everyone who was making a home in Jerusalem; so that in their own dialect that piece of land was called “Akeldamach,” which means “The Land of Blood.”) ²⁰ “For it has been written in the scroll of the Musical Compositions [*Psalms*], ‘His residence must become a waste, and no one must be making a home in it’ [*Psa. 69:25*]; and ‘Another must take over his caretaking service’ [*Psa. 109:8*]. ²¹ So then, one of the men who went together with us during the whole time that the Master Yesu went in and out among us ²² (beginning from His immersion by John up to the day when He was taken up from us), one of these ought to become a witness to His resurrection together with us.” ²³ So they nominated two, Joseph called Barsabbas (who was also called Justus), and Matthias. ²⁴ Then they prayed, saying, “Master, You who knows what is in the hearts of everyone, indicate which one of these two You have chosen ²⁵ to take the place in this dispensing service and responsibility of being a dispatched envoy, from which Judas stepped beyond the boundaries to go to his own place.” ²⁶ Then they drew lots for them, and the lot fell on Matthias, and he was counted along with the eleven dispatched envoys.

2 Now on the Day of Pentecost [*“the 50th Day” – the Harvest Feast (Exa 23:16) of Weeks (Deu. 16:10), a Sunday*] they were all together in the same place. ² Then suddenly there came out of heaven a reverberating sound like the rushing of a forceful blast, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. ³ Then there were seen by them tongues like of fire that were dividing themselves, and one sat on each one of them. ⁴ Then they were all filled with the Pure Spirit and began to speak in different foreign languages, just as the Spirit was giving them to make speeches.

⁵ Now there were Jews making a home in Jerusalem, reverent men from every nation under heaven. ⁶ Now when this sound occurred, the multitude came together; but they were confused, because each one was hearing them speaking in his own dialect. ⁷ Now they were all amazed and marveled, saying, “Notice, are not all these who speak, Galileans? ⁸ So how is it that we are each hearing them in our own dialect to which we were born? ⁹ Some of us are Parthians [*from N. Iran*], some Medes [*from N.W. Iran*], some Elamites [*from W. Iran*], and some of us make a home in Mesopotamia [*Iraq*], some in Judea and Cappadocia [*E. Turkey*], some in Pontus [*N. Turkey*] and the province of Asia [*W. Turkey*], ¹⁰ some in Phrygia [*Central Turkey*] and Pamphylia [*S. Turkey*], some in Egypt and

the parts of Libya around Cyrene, some are visitors from Rome (both Jews [*by birth*] and converts [*to Judaism*]), ¹¹ and some are Cretans [*from Crete, a large Mediterranean island*] and Arabians [*from Jordan & N. Saudi Arabia*]. We are hearing them speaking in our own languages about the great wonders of God!” ¹² Now they all kept being amazed and bewildered, saying one to another, “What does this mean?” ¹³ Yet others, jeering, said, “They are bloated with sweet wine!”

¹⁴ Now Peter stood up with the Eleven and lifted up his voice to make a speech to them: “People of Judea, and all you[†] who make a home in Jerusalem, you[†] must be knowing this, and must let your[†] ears hear my declarations. ¹⁵ For these people are not drunk, as you[†] are taking it, for it is only the third hour [*9a.m.*] of the day; ¹⁶ rather, this is what has been declared through the prophet Joel: ¹⁷ ‘And it shall be during the last days, God says, that I will pour out from My Spirit upon all flesh, and your[†] sons and your[†] daughters will prophesy, and your[†] young ones will see visions, and your[†] older ones will dream dreams. ¹⁸ Definitely even upon My male slaves and upon My female slaves, I will pour out from My Spirit during those days, and they will prophesy. ¹⁹ Then I will grant miracles in heaven above, and signs on the earth below, blood and fire and mists of smoke. ²⁰ The sun will be converted into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the coming of the Day of the Master [*the Day of the Last Age*], the great Day of His Appearance. ²¹ Then it will be, that whoever appeals to the Master’s name [*“Yesu”*], will be saved [*from Destruction*] [*Joel 2:28-32*].

²² “People of Israel, you[†] must hear these words: Yesu the Nazarene, a man who has shown evidence to you[†] of being from God by the powerful works and miracles and signs that God did through Him among you[†], just as you[†] yourselves are aware; ²³ this One, with God’s previously designated counsel and foreknowledge, who was delivered over by means of the hands of those who were lawless, you[†] nailed up and did away with, ²⁴ but God raised Him up, releasing Him for the pains of death, since it wasn’t possible for Him to be held by it. ²⁵ For David says concerning Him, ‘I was seeing the Master all the time before Me; for He is at My right hand, so that I might not be shaken. ²⁶ For this reason My heart was glad, and My tongue was celebrating; yet even more, My flesh will place its tent in hope; ²⁷ for You won’t forsake My sentient being in the grave or let Your Unadulterated One be acquainted with decay. ²⁸ You have made the paths of Life [*in the Last Age*] known to Me; You will fill Me with gladness with the sight of Your face’ [*Psa. 16:8-11*].

²⁹ Brothers and sisters, it is allowable to say to you[†] with boldness concerning our ancestor David, that he both completed [*his life*] and was

buried, and his tomb is among us even to this day. ³⁰ So then, because he was a prophet, and had already noticed that God had promised him with an oath to have one out of the fruit of his reproductive organs sit on his throne, ³¹ he noticed this beforehand and spoke about the resurrection of the Anointed One, that He was neither forsaken in the grave, nor was His flesh acquainted with decay. ³² God raised up this Yesu, a fact to which we all are witnesses. ³³ So then, after He was elevated to the right hand of God, and obtained from the Father the promise of the Pure Spirit, He poured out this which you[†] are observing and hearing. ³⁴ For it wasn't David who ascended into the heavens, yet he says, 'The Master said to my Master, "You must sit at My right, ³⁵ until I place Your enemies under Your feet like a footstool!" ' [*Psa. 110:1*]. ³⁶ So then, all the house of Israel must know for certain that God has made this Yesu, whom you[†] fastened to a stake, both the Master and the Anointed One!"

³⁷ Now when they heard this, they were stabbed in their hearts, and said to Peter and the rest of the dispatched envoys, "Brothers, what should we do?" ³⁸ Now Peter affirmed to them, "You[†] must change your[†] thoughts and feelings, and each one of you[†] must be immersed using the name of Yesu (the Anointed One) for the forgiveness of your[†] wrongs; and you[†] will obtain the freely given gift consisting of the Pure Spirit! ³⁹ For the promise [*Joel 2:32 (Acts 2:21)*] is to you[†] and to your[†] children, and to all those far off [*the pagans (Eph. 2:13)*], whoever the Master our God calls to Himself." ⁴⁰ In addition, with many other words he gave testimony to them and kept encouraging them, saying, "You[†] must be saved from this crooked era!" ⁴¹ Yes indeed, those who welcomed his word, were immersed; and there were added on that day about three thousand sentient beings [*persons*]. ⁴² Now they were continually persevering in the dispatched envoys' teaching, in the sharing of things in common, in the breaking of the biscuit [*the Master's Supper*], and in the prayers.

⁴³ Now fear kept coming over every sentient being [*person*]; in addition, many miracles and signs were occurring by means of the dispatched envoys. ⁴⁴ Now all the Believers were in the same place, and had everything in common. ⁴⁵ So they began disposing of their acquisitions and properties, and were dividing them among everyone, according to whoever was having a need. ⁴⁶ In addition, day after day they were continually persevering with one mind in the sacred place; and they were continually breaking a biscuit [*eating supper together (love feasts*)*]

46 Love feasts are group suppers that also include the Master's Supper, teaching, singing, and praying.

in house after house, and receiving a share of nourishment in celebration and singleness of heart, ⁴⁷ continually praising God and having favor with all the people. Now the Master was adding in the same place day after day those who were being saved [*from Destruction*].

3 Now Peter and John were going up to the sacred place at the ninth hour [*3p.m.*], the hour of prayer. ² Then a certain man who was inherently lame from his mother's belly, was being carried to the sacred place's door that was called "Beautiful," where they used to place him day after day to request merciful donations from those who were going into the sacred place. ³ When he noticed Peter and John about to go into the sacred place, he began asking to receive a merciful donation. ⁴ Now Peter, together with John, looked at him intently and said, "Look at us!" ⁵ Now he began focusing his attention on them, expecting to receive something from them. ⁶ Yet Peter said, "I don't possess any silver or gold coins; yet what I do have, this I'm going to give to you: In the name of Yesu (the Anointed One), the Nazarene, walk!" ⁷ Then grabbing his right hand, he raised him up; and instantly his feet and ankles were given stability. ⁸ So leaping up, he stood on his feet and began walking; and he entered into the sacred place with them, walking, leaping, and praising God. ⁹ Then all the people noticed him walking and praising God. ¹⁰ Now they began recognizing him, that he was the person who used to sit for merciful donations at the Beautiful Gate of the sacred place. So they were filled with shock and amazement at what had happened to him.

¹¹ Now while he was continually holding himself to Peter and John, all the people were utterly shocked and ran together to them at the porch called Solomon's. ¹² Now when Peter noticed this, he responded to the people, "People of Israel, why do you[†] marvel at this? Or why do you[†] look so intently at us, as though by our own power or great devotion we had made him walk? ¹³ The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our forefathers, has glorified His Servant Boy Yesu, after you[†] delivered Him over, and disowned Him before the face of Pilate, when he had decided to release Him. ¹⁴ Yet you[†] disowned the Pure and Just One, and requested a man who was a murderer to be given to you[†] as a favor. ¹⁵ Yet you[†] killed the Originator of Life, but God woke Him up from among the dead, a fact to which we are witnesses. ¹⁶ Now on the basis of our faith in His name [*'Yesu'*], it is His name that gave stability to this person whom you[†] are gazing at and acquainted with; and the faith that comes through Him, has given him this wholeness in all his parts in front of all of you[†].

¹⁷ "Yet now, brothers and sisters, I am aware that you[†] committed it in ignorance, just like your[†] chiefs did also. ¹⁸ Yet the things that

Acts 3:19–4:10

God announced beforehand through all the prophets' mouths, that His Anointed One was to suffer, He has fulfilled like this. ¹⁹ So then, you[†] must change your[†] thoughts and feelings, and must turn back to Him to have your[†] wrongs erased, ²⁰ so that the time periods of refreshing might come from the face of the Master, and He might dispatch Yesu, the Anointed One who had been appointed for you[†] beforehand! ²¹ Yet heaven had to receive Him until the times of the restoration of everything of which God spoke through the mouths of His pure prophets from earlier in this age. ²² Moses said, 'The Master your[†] God will raise up for you[†] a Prophet like me from among your[†] brothers. You[†] must hear whatever He speaks to you[†]! ²³ Yet it will be that every sentient being who doesn't hear that Prophet, will be utterly exterminated [*in the Destruction*] from among the people' [*Deu. 18:15, 19*]. ²⁴ Now all the prophets who have spoken, from Samuel and those afterwards, also announced these days. ²⁵ You[†] are the sons of the prophets and of the Contract that God made with your[†] forefathers, saying to Abraham, 'And through your Seed [*Descendent*] all the families of the earth will be blessed' [*Gen. 22:18*]. ²⁶ After God raised up His Servant Boy, He dispatched Him to you[†] first, to bless you[†] by turning each of you[†] away from your[†] wickedness."

4 Now while they [*Peter and John*] were speaking to the people, the priests, the officer of the sacred place, and the Sadducees* [*who don't believe in the Resurrection*] came and stood by them, ² being exasperated because they were continually teaching the people and announcing that in the case of Yesu there had been a resurrection from among the dead. ³ Then they put their hands on them, and placed them in custody for the next day, for it was already dusk. ⁴ Yet many of those who had heard the Word, believed; and the number of the people came to be about five thousand.

⁵ Now it occurred on the next day, that their chiefs, older ones, and Bible scholars gathered in Jerusalem, ⁶ including Annas (the chief priest), Caiaphas, John, Alexander, and whoever were descendants of the chief priest. ⁷ Then when they stood the men among them, they began quizzing them, "By what power, or in what name, have you[†] done this?" ⁸ So Peter who was filled with the Pure Spirit, then said to them, "Chiefs and older ones of the people, ⁹ if we are being examined today about a good work done to a weak human, about in what [*name*] he has been saved [*from his weakness*], ¹⁰ then all of you[†] and all the people of Israel must know that it is by the authority of the name of Yesu (the Anointed

¹ Sadducees were members of the liberal Jewish sect.

One), the Nazarene, whom you[†] fastened to a stake but whom God woke up from among the dead; it is by the authority of this name that this person stands here before you[†] healthy. ¹¹ This is, ‘The Stone that was treated with contempt by you[†] builders, It became the Head Cornerstone [*a pyramid’s top stone*]’ [*Psa. 118:22*]. ¹² Now in no other one is there Salvation [*from Destruction*], for there isn’t any other name under heaven that has been given among humans, by which it can be petitioned to be saved [*from Destruction*].”

¹³ Now as they gazed at the boldness of Peter and John, and grasped that they were uneducated and unskilled humans, they were marveling. In addition, they began recognizing them, that they had been with Yesu. ¹⁴ In addition, as they observed the human who had been cured standing with them, they were having nothing to contradict. ¹⁵ Now after they had ordered them to go away outside of the Jewish Council, they began huddling together with one another, ¹⁶ saying, “What should we do to these humans? For the fact that a known sign has occurred through them is apparent to everyone making a home in Jerusalem, and we can’t deny it. ¹⁷ But so that it might not be disseminated any more among the people, let’s threaten them to by no means speak to any human using this name [*‘Yesu’*].” ¹⁸ So after they had called them, they gave them a sweeping charge, to never utter or teach anything using the name of Yesu. ¹⁹ Yet in response, Peter and John said to them, “Whether it is just [*and right*] in the sight of God to hear you[†], rather than God, you[†] must judge; ²⁰ for we can’t stop continually speaking about what we have noticed and heard.” ²¹ Yet after they had menaced them, they released them (finding no way to punish them) because of the people; since they were all glorifying God for what had occurred; ²² for the human on whom this sign of healing had occurred, was more than forty years old.

²³ Now after they were released, they went to their own people, and reported what things the chief priests and the older ones had said to them. ²⁴ Now when they heard this, they lifted up their voices to God with one mind and said, “Oh Owner, it was You who made the heaven, the earth, the sea, and everything that is in them, ²⁵ who through the Pure Spirit, by the mouth of our father David, Your servant boy, said, ‘Why did the pagans get upset, and the people meditate on empty things? ²⁶ The kings of the land stood beside them, and the chiefs were gathered in the same place against the Master, and against His Anointed One’ [*Psa. 2:1-2*]. ²⁷ For it is true that in this city there were gathered against Your pure Servant Boy Yesu, whom You anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, together with the pagans and the people of Israel, ²⁸ to do whatever Your hand and Your counsel designated beforehand to occur. ²⁹ Yet now, Master, take

notice of their threats, and grant it to Your slaves to be continually speaking Your Word with all boldness, ³⁰ while You stretch out Your hand for healing and signs and miracles to occur through the name of Your pure Servant Boy Yesu.” ³¹ Then after their petition, the place where they were gathered, was shaken; and they were all filled with the Pure Spirit, and began speaking God’s Word with boldness.

³² Now the multitude of those who had become Believers were of one heart and sentient being; and not even one was saying that any of his possessions was his own, but everything was common property to them. ³³ Now the dispatched envoys were giving testimony about the resurrection of the Master Yesu (the Anointed One) with great power. In addition, great favor was on all of them, ³⁴ for there wasn’t anyone among them who was destitute, for whoever had pieces of land or houses belonging to them, were selling them and bringing the amounts from the things that they had disposed of, ³⁵ and were placing them at the dispatched envoys’ feet. Now this was distributed to each, according to whoever was having a need. ³⁶ Now Joseph, a Levite and native Cyprian [*from Cyprus, the large Mediterranean island*], who was called Barnabas by the dispatched envoys (which, after translation [*from Hebrew*], means “Son of Encouragement”), ³⁷ sold a field belonging to him and brought the money and placed it at the dispatched envoys’ feet.

5 Yet a certain man named Ananias, together with his wife Sapphira, sold an acquired property, ² and dishonestly kept back for himself some of the price (his wife was also conscious of this), and brought a certain part and placed it at the dispatched envoys’ feet. ³ Now Peter said, “Ananias, why has Satan [*‘the Adversary’*] filled your heart to lie to the Pure Spirit, and to dishonestly keep back for yourself some of the price of the piece of land? ⁴ While it was staying [*unsold*], didn’t it stay as yours? Then when it was disposed of, didn’t it [*the money*] belong to you by right? Why is it that you placed this matter in your heart? You haven’t lied to humans, but to God.” ⁵ Now as Ananias heard these words, he fell down and stopped sensing anything [*that is, he died*]; and great fear came over all those who heard about it. ⁶ Now the younger persons rose up and wound him up in a sheet, and then carried him out and buried him.

⁷ Now it occurred, after an interval of about three hours, that his wife who wasn’t aware of what had occurred, entered. ⁸ Now Peter responded to her, “Tell me if you were paid such and such for the piece of land?” Now she said, “Yes, that was the amount.” ⁹ Now Peter said to her, “Why is it that you have agreed to test the Master’s Spirit? Notice, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they

will carry you out.” ¹⁰ Now she instantly fell at his feet and stopped sensing anything [*that is, she died*]. Now when the young persons entered and found her dead, they carried her out and buried her with her husband. ¹¹ Then great fear came over the whole group of Called Ones, and upon all those who heard about these things.

¹² Now many signs and miracles were occurring among the people through the hands of the dispatched envoys; and they were all with one mind [*meeting*] in Solomon’s Porch. ¹³ Yet none of the rest were daring to join them, but the people were magnifying them. ¹⁴ Yet more Believers kept being added to the Master, multitudes of both men and women, ¹⁵ so that they were even bringing out the weak into the town squares, and placing them on cots and stretchers, so that as Peter came by, at least his shadow might overshadow some of them. ¹⁶ Now also a multitude from the cities around Jerusalem was coming together, bringing the weak and those crowded by unclean spirits, and they were all being cured.

¹⁷ Now the chief priest and all those with him (who belonged to the sect [*denomination*] of the Sadducees* [*and don’t believe in the Resurrection to Life in the Last Age*]) were filled with jealousy and rose up, ¹⁸ and put their hands on the dispatched envoys and placed them in public custody. ¹⁹ Yet during the night a Messenger from the Master opened the doors of the jail. In addition, when he led them out, he said, ²⁰ “You[†] must go and stand in the sacred place, and speak to the people all the Declarations about this Life [*in the Last Age*].” ²¹ Now upon hearing this, they entered into the sacred place in the early morning [*6a.m.*], and began teaching. Now when the chief priest and those with him came along, they called the Jewish Council together, even the entire senate of the sons of Israel, then they dispatched some to the prison to have them led forward. ²² Yet after the assistants [*deputies*] went along, they didn’t find them in the jail. Now when they returned, they reported, ²³ saying, “We found the prison still securely locked and the guards still standing at the doors; yet when they opened them, we found no one inside.” ²⁴ Now when the officer of the sacred place and the chief priests heard these words, they were bewildered about them as to what would come of this. ²⁵ Now someone came along and reported to them, “Notice, the men whom you[†] placed in the jail, are standing in the sacred place and teaching the people.” ²⁶ So the officer with the assistants [*deputies*] then went and led them back, but not with force (for they were afraid that the people might stone them).

17 Sadducees were members of the liberal Jewish sect.

27 Now when they had led them back, they stood them before the Jewish Council. Then the chief priest asked them, saying, 28 “We charged you[†] with a charge not to teach using this name [*‘Yesu’*], but notice, you[†] have filled Jerusalem with your[†] teaching, and are intending to bring the blood of this human upon us.” 29 Yet in response, Peter and the dispatched envoys said, “A person has to be continually yielding to God, rather than to humans. 30 Now the God of our forefathers woke up Yesu after you[†] killed Him with your[†] own hands by hanging Him on a stake. 31 God elevated this One to His right hand as our Originator and Savior, to give Israel a change in thoughts and feelings, and forgiveness for wrongdoings. 32 We are witnesses to these declared things, and so is the Pure Spirit that God has given to those who are yielding to Him.”

33 Now when they heard this, they became infuriated [*sawed into pieces*] and were intending to do away with them. 34 Yet a certain Pharisee* named Gamaliel, a teacher of the Law and honored by all the people, rose up in the Jewish Council and gave orders to put the humans outside for a bit. 35 In addition he said to them, “People of Israel, you[†] must be paying attention to yourselves in what you[†] are about to commit with these humans! 36 For some days ago Theudas rose up, saying that he was somebody, and a number of men (about four hundred) rallied to him, but he was done away with, and all those who were persuaded by him, were disbanded, and nothing came of them. 37 After this one, Judas (the Galilean) rose up during the days of the registration, and drew away people after him, but he too was destroyed, and all those who were persuaded by him, were scattered. 38 So I now say to you[†], you[†] must withdraw from these humans and let them alone; for if this counsel or this work is from humans, it will be demolished; 39 yet if it is from God, you[†] won’t be able to demolish them, and some time you[†] shall find out that you[†] have been fighters against God.” 40 Now they were persuaded by him; so after they had called the dispatched envoys back to them, they lashed them and charged them not to speak using the name of Yesu, and then released them. 41 Yes indeed, they went from the face of the Jewish Council, rejoicing that they were considered worthy to be dishonored on behalf of the Name [*“Yesu”*]. 42 In addition, every day, in the sacred place and in house after house, they never stopped teaching and spreading the Good Message about the Anointed One Yesu.

6 Now during these days, while the number of students was continually multiplying, a grumbling occurred among the non-Hebrews

34 A Pharisee was a member of the conservative Jewish sect.

against the Hebrews, that their widows were being overlooked in the daily dispensing [*to their needs*]. ² Now the Twelve called the multitude of the students to them and said, “It isn’t pleasing for us to leave [*teaching*] God’s Word, to be serving at tables. ³ Now, brothers and sisters, you[†] must pick out seven men from among you[†], who can receive testimony as to being full of the Spirit and wisdom, and we will place them over this need. ⁴ Yet we will persevere in prayer and the dispensing of the Word.” ⁵ Now the word spoken before them pleased all the multitude, so they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the Pure Spirit, and Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicholas, a [*former*] convert [*to Judaism*] from Antioch [*a city in N.W. Syria*]. ⁶ They had these stand before the dispatched envoys, who then prayed and placed their hands on them.

⁷ Now God’s Word kept growing [*spreading*], and the number of the students kept multiplying tremendously in Jerusalem. In addition, a great crowd of the priests were obeying the Faith.

⁸ Now Stephen, full of favor and power, was doing great miracles and signs among the people. ⁹ Now some of those from what was called the assembly of the Libertines [*from Libertum in the Roman province of Africa*], the Cyrenians [*from Cyrene in Libya, N. Africa*], and the Alexandrians [*from Alexandria, Egypt*], and of those from Cilicia [*S.E. Turkey*] and the province of Asia [*W. Turkey*], rose up and were having a discussion with Stephen. ¹⁰ But they weren’t strong enough to stand up against the wisdom and the Spirit with which he spoke. ¹¹ Then they put some men up to saying, “We have heard him speak slanderous declarations against Moses and God.” ¹² They stirred up the people, the older ones, and the Bible scholars; then they came upon him, seized him, and led him into the Jewish Council. ¹³ In addition, they put false witnesses on the stand, who said, “This human doesn’t stop speaking declarations against this pure place and the Law; ¹⁴ for we have heard him say that this Yesu (the Nazarene) will demolish this place and change the customs that Moses delivered over to us.” ¹⁵ Now when all those who were sitting in the Jewish Council looked intently at him, they noticed that his face was like the face of a Messenger.

⁷ Now the chief priest said, “Are these things so?” ² Now he [*Stephen*] affirmed, “Brothers and sisters and parents, you[†] must hear me! The God of glory was seen by our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia [*E. Iraq*], before he made a home in [*the city of*] Haran [*in S.E. Turkey*], ³ and said to him, ‘You must come out from your land and your relatives, and must come on into the land that I shall show you!’ [*Gen. 12:1*]. ⁴ So he then went out of the land of the Chaldeans [*from Iraq*], and made a

home in [*the city of*] Haran [*in S.E. Turkey*]. Then after his father died, God exiled him from there into this land where you^t are now making a home; ⁵ but He didn't give him any inheritance in it, not even enough for a platform for one foot; and yet He did promise to eventually give it to him as a holding, and to his seed [*descendants*] after him, even though he didn't have a child [*Gen. 12:7; 17:8*]. ⁶ Yet God spoke like this, that his seed [*descendants*] would be foreigners in an alien land, where they would be enslaved and treated badly for four hundred years [*Gen. 15:13*]. ⁷ 'Then the nation for which they will slave I will judge' [*Gen. 15:14*], God said, 'and after these things they will come out and offer divine service to Me in this place' [*Exo. 3:12*]. ⁸ Then He gave him the Contract of Circumcision [*Gen. 17:9-14*]; and so he caused the birth of Isaac, and circumcised him on the eighth day, and Isaac caused the birth of Jacob, and Jacob caused the birth of our twelve ancestors.

⁹ "Now our ancestors were jealous of Joseph and gave him in return for payment to Egypt; but God was with him, ¹⁰ and yanked him up out of all his oppressions, and granted him favor and wisdom in front of the Pharaoh (the king of Egypt); and he placed him as governor over Egypt and all his household. ¹¹ Now a famine came over all of Egypt and Canaan, and the oppression was great, and our forefathers weren't finding enough food to satisfy them. ¹² Now when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he dispatched our forefathers out the first time. ¹³ Now the second time Joseph made himself known to his brothers, and Joseph's original country became apparent to the Pharaoh. ¹⁴ Now Joseph dispatched [*word*] and called for his father Jacob and all his relatives (seventy-five sentient beings [*persons*] in all). ¹⁵ Then Jacob descended into Egypt, and he and our forefathers completed [*their lives*] there. ¹⁶ Then [*their bodies*] were transferred to Shechem, and placed in the tomb that Abraham had purchased for a price in silver coins from Hamor's sons in Shechem.

¹⁷ "Now as the time of the promise was drawing near that God had acknowledged to Abraham, the people grew [*in number*] and multiplied in Egypt, ¹⁸ until a different king rose up over Egypt who hadn't been acquainted with Joseph. ¹⁹ It was this person who took advantage of our countrymen, and treated our forefathers badly by causing them to expose their babies so that they wouldn't live. ²⁰ It was in this time period that Moses was born; and he was handsome even to God; and he was raised for three months in his father's home. ²¹ Yet after he was exposed, the Pharaoh's daughter lifted him up and raised him as her own son. ²² So Moses was trained in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and he was powerful in his words and works.

23 “Now when he was forty years old, it came into his heart to take care of his brothers, the sons of Israel. 24 Then when he noticed someone being injured, he came to his aid and got justice for the person who was being treated miserably, by striking the Egyptian. 25 Now he was surmising that his brothers understood that God was giving them salvation [*from the Egyptians*] through his hand; yet they didn’t understand. 26 In addition, on the following day he was seen by them while they were fighting, and he tried interceding for peace between them, saying, ‘Men, you† are brothers, why are you† injuring one another?’ 27 Yet the one who was injuring his neighbor, pushed him away, saying, ‘Who placed you as a chief and judge over us?’ 28 You don’t want to do away with me in the same way that you did away with the Egyptian yesterday, do you?’ 29 Now at this word, Moses ran away, and became a foreigner in the land of Midian [*Saudi Arabia*], where he caused the birth of two sons.

30 “Now after forty years had been finished, a Messenger was seen by him in the wasteland near Mount Sinai, in the flame of a bramble bush fire. 31 Now when Moses noticed it, he began marveling at the vision; yet when he approached to consider it, the Master’s voice came, 32 ‘I am the God of your forefathers, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob’ [*Exo. 3:6*]. Now Moses started to tremble and wasn’t daring to consider it [*look at it*]. 33 Now the Master said to him, ‘Release the sandals from your feet, for the place where you are standing is pure land!’ [*Exo. 3:5*]. 34 ‘I have certainly noticed the bad treatment of My people in Egypt, and have heard their groans, so I have descended to yank them out’ [*Exo. 3:7*]. ‘Now come here and I shall dispatch you into Egypt!’ [*Exo. 3:10*].

35 “This very Moses whom they disowned, saying, ‘Who placed you as a chief and judge?’ was the one whom God dispatched to be both a chief and a ransom payer with the helping hand of the Messenger who was seen by him in the bramble bush. 36 This one led them out, doing miracles and signs in the land of Egypt, in the Red Sea, and in the wasteland for forty years. 37 It was this Moses who said to the sons of Israel, ‘God will raise up for you† a Prophet like me from among your† brothers’ [*Deu. 18:15*]. 38 This is the one who in the group of Called Ones in the wasteland came to be between the Messenger who was speaking to him on Mount Sinai, and our forefathers; and he received the living Words to give to you†. 39 Now our forefathers weren’t willing to be obedient to him, but pushed him away and in their hearts turned back to Egypt, 40 saying to Aaron, ‘Make for us gods who will go before us; for this Moses who led us out of the land of Egypt, we aren’t aware of what became of him.’ 41 Then during those days they made a calf and led up

a sacrifice to the idol, and had a good time with the works of their hands. 42 Yet God turned away and delivered them over to offer divine service to the army of the sky [*the stars, astrology, paganism*], just as it has been written in the scroll of the Prophets, ‘You[†] didn’t offer Me slaughtered victims and sacrifices for forty years in the wasteland, did you[†], house of Israel? 43 But you[†] took with you[†] the tent of Moloch [*a god who was honored by the burning sacrifice of children*] and the star of your[†] god Saturn, the representations that you[†] made to worship them; so I will exile you[†] beyond Babylon’ [*Amos 5:25-27*].

44 “Our forefathers had the Testimony Tent in the wasteland, just as the One who spoke to Moses advocated that it should be made according to the representation that he had seen. 45 Then our forefathers who succeeded him together with Joshua brought it into the holding of the pagans whom God pushed out from the face of our forefathers, until the days of David, 46 who found favor before God and requested that he might find a tent for the God of Jacob. 47 Yet it was Solomon who built Him a house. 48 Nevertheless, the Most High isn’t making a home in places made by hands; just as the prophet says, 49 ‘ “Heaven is My throne, and the earth is the footstool for My feet. What kind of house will you[†] build for Me?” says the Master, “Or what place is there for Me when I stop [*working*]? 50 Wasn’t it My hand that made all these things?” ’ [*Isa. 66:1-2*].

51 “You[†] stiff-necked people with uncircumcised hearts and ears, you[†] are constantly clashing with the Pure Spirit! As your[†] forefathers did, so do you[†]! 52 Which of the prophets didn’t your[†] forefathers persecute? They killed those who announced beforehand about the coming of the Just One, and now you[†] have betrayed and murdered Him; 53 you[†] who got the Law through the Messengers’ advocations, and yet didn’t maintain it!”

54 Now when they heard these things, they were infuriated [*sawed into pieces*] in their hearts, and began grinding their teeth at him. 55 Now since he possessed the fullness of the Pure Spirit, he looked intently into heaven and noticed the glory of God, and Yesu standing at the right hand of God; 56 then he said, “Notice, I am gazing at the heavens opened up, and the Son of Humanity standing at the right hand of God.” 57 Now they yelled out with a loud voice, and pressed against their ears, and rushed upon him with one mind. 58 Then they threw him outside of the city, and began stoning him; and the witnesses took off their outer garments and put them at the feet of a young man called Saul [*Paul*]. 59 Then they kept stoning Stephen while he was appealing and saying, “Master Yesu, accept my spirit!” 60 Now he knelt down and yelled out with a

loud voice, “Master, You must not hold this wrongdoing against them!” Now after he had said this, he fell asleep [*died*]. **8** Yet Saul [*Paul*] was approving of his assassination.

Now on that day a great persecution occurred against the group of Called Ones that was in Jerusalem, and all of them, except the dispatched envoys, were dispersed among the districts of Judea and Samaria. **2** Yet some reverent men were Stephen’s pallbearers, and they did great grieving over him. **3** Now Saul [*Paul*] began devastating the group of Called Ones; going into house after house, he dragged out both men and women, and kept delivering them over to jail.

4 Yes indeed, those who had been dispersed, went from place to place spreading the Good Message of the Word. **5** Now Philip went down into the city of Samaria and began proclaiming the Anointed One to them. **6** Now the crowds paid attention to the things being said by Philip with one mind, while they heard and observed the signs that he kept doing. **7** For unclean spirits went out of many who had them, crying out with loud voices; and many who had been paralyzed and lame, were cured. **8** Now there was much joy occurring in that city.

9 Now a certain man named Simon had previously existed in the city by using science, and had amazed the nation of Samaria. He said that he was somebody great; **10** and they all paid attention to this, from the least [*important*] to the greatest of them, saying, “This person is the one who is called the Great Power of God.” **11** Now they were paying attention to him because he had for a considerable time amazed them with his science. **12** Yet when they believed the Good Message being spread by Philip about God’s Kingdom and the name of Yesu (the Anointed One), they were being immersed, both men and women. **13** Now even Simon himself believed; and after he was immersed, he was continually waiting on Philip. In addition, as he gazed at the signs and great powerful works that were occurring, he kept being amazed.

14 Now when the dispatched envoys in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had accepted God’s Word, they dispatched to them Peter and John, **15** who descended and prayed about them, so that they might obtain the Pure Spirit **16** (for as yet It hadn’t fallen upon any of them; now they had only been immersed in the name of the Master Yesu). **17** So they then began placing their hands on them, and they were obtaining the Pure Spirit. **18** Now when Simon noticed that the Spirit was given by means of the dispatched envoys placing their hands on people, he offered them money, **19** saying, “Give this authority to me too, so that everyone on whom I place my hands might obtain the Pure Spirit!” **20** Yet Peter said to him, “May your silver coins be destroyed together with you, because

you surmised you could acquire the freely given gift of God with money!
21 You have no part or share in this matter, for your heart isn't straight in front of God. 22 So then, you must change your thoughts and feelings from this bad thing of yours, and must petition the Master, so that perhaps He will forgive you for this notion of your heart! 23 For I see that you are in the bile of *[and poisoned with]* bitterness and imprisoned by injustice.”
24 Now in response, Simon said, “You[†] must petition the Master on my behalf, so that nothing of what you have declared might come upon me!”

25 Yes indeed, when they had given testimony to and spoken the Master's Word, they began returning to Jerusalem. In addition, they were spreading the Good Message to many villages of the Samaritans.

26 Now a Messenger from the Master spoke to Philip, saying, “Rise up and go at noontime on the road that descends from Jerusalem *[south-west]* to Gaza *[a city in S.W. Judea]*!” (This is a wasteland.) 27 So he rose up and went. Now notice, there was an Ethiopian eunuch, a powerful person with Candace (the Ethiopian queen) and over her entire treasury. He had come to Jerusalem to worship. 28 Now as he was returning and sitting in his chariot, he was reading the prophet Isaiah. 29 Now the Spirit said to Philip, “Approach and join this chariot.” 30 Now when Philip had run up, he heard him reading the prophet Isaiah, and said, “Do you definitely know *[understand]* what you are reading!” 31 Yet he said, “How could I, unless someone guides me?” In addition, he encouraged Philip to step up and sit with him. 32 Now the context of the Writing that he was reading was this: “Like a sheep He was led to slaughter; and just like a lamb doesn't make a sound in front of its shearer, in the same way He isn't opening His mouth. 33 In His humiliation *[just]* judgment was taken away from Him. Who will relate about His generation? For His life is going to be taken away from the earth” *[Isa. 53:7-8]*.

34 Now in response, the eunuch said to Philip, “I petition you, about whom is the prophet saying this? About himself, or about someone else?” 35 Now Philip opened his mouth, and beginning from this Writing, delivered the Good Message about Yesu to him. 36 Now as they were going along the road they came to some water, and the eunuch affirmed, “Notice, water! What prevents me from being immersed?” *[No verse 37]*.
38 So he ordered the chariot to stop; then they both descended into the water, Philip as well as the eunuch, and he immersed him. 39 Now when they stepped up out of the water, the Spirit of the Master seized Philip away; and the eunuch didn't notice him any longer, but he went his way rejoicing. 40 Yet Philip was found in Azotus *[a town in W. Judea]*; and as he went from place to place, he kept spreading the Good Message to all the cities, until he came to Caesarea *[a city in N.W. Samaria]*.

9 Now Saul [*Paul*] who was still breathing out threats and murder against the Master's students, approached the chief priest, **2** and requested letters from him to the [*Jewish*] assemblies at Damascus [*a city in N. Arabia*], so that if he found any who belonged to "The Way," both men and women, he might lead them bound to Jerusalem. **3** Now it occurred that as he went and drew near Damascus, suddenly a light from the sky flashed around him. **4** Now after he fell on the earth, he heard a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?" **5** Yet he said, "Who are You, Master?" Now He said, "I am Yesu whom you are persecuting. **6** Nevertheless, rise up and enter the city, and it will be spoken to you what you ought to be doing!" **7** Now the men who were journeying with him stood dumbfounded, hearing the sound, yet seeing no one. **8** Now Saul [*Paul*] was raised up from the earth, yet when he opened his eyes, he wasn't observing anything. Now leading him by the hand, they led him into Damascus. **9** So for three days he wasn't observing anything, and he neither ate nor drank.

10 Now there was a certain student in Damascus named Ananias; and the Master said to him in a vision, "Ananias!" Now he said, "Notice, here I am, Master!" **11** Now the Master said to him, "Rise up, go to the street called 'Straight,' and seek at the house of Judas for a man from Tarsus named Saul! For notice, he is praying, **12** and has noticed in a vision a man named Ananias enter and place his hands on him, so that he might receive his sight." **13** Yet Ananias responded, "Master, I have heard from many about this man, how many bad things he has done to Your Pure Ones in Jerusalem, **14** and that he has authority here from the chief priests to bind all those who are appealing to Your name [*'Yesu'*]." **15** Yet the Master said to him, "You must go, because he is My chosen instrument to carry My name [*'Yesu'*] before the pagans and their kings, as well as before the sons of Israel; **16** for I will suggest to him how much he has to suffer on behalf of My name [*'Yesu'*]!" **17** Now Ananias went away and entered the house, and after he had placed his hands on him, he said, "Saul, my brother, the Master Yesu who was seen by you on the road by which you were coming, has dispatched me so that you might receive your sight, and be filled with the Pure Spirit." **18** Now immediately there fell from his eyes something like scales, and he received his sight. In addition, he rose up and was immersed. **19** Then he obtained some nourishment and was strengthened.

Now for several days he was with the students in Damascus, **20** and began immediately proclaiming Yesu in the [*Jewish*] assemblies, that He is the Son of God. **21** Now everyone who heard him kept being amazed, and were saying, "Isn't this the person who in Jerusalem

savagely destroyed those who were appealing to this Name [*‘Yesu’*], and who had come here for the purpose of leading them bound to the chief priests.” ²² Yet Saul [*Paul*] kept becoming more invigorated and throwing the Jews making a home in Damascus into confusion by figuring out with them that this One is the Anointed One.

²³ Now when a considerable number of days were fulfilled, the Jews consulted together about doing away with him. ²⁴ Yet their plot became known to Saul [*Paul*]. Now they were also keeping close notice of the gates, both day and night, so that they might do away with him. ²⁵ Yet his students took him by night, and let him down through [*an opening in*] the wall, lowering him in a round basket.

²⁶ Now after he had come to Jerusalem, he began trying to join the students, but everyone was afraid of him, because they didn’t believe that he was really a student. ²⁷ Yet Barnabas took hold of him and led him to the dispatched envoys and related to them how he had become acquainted with the Master on the road, and that He spoke to him, and how in Damascus he had spoken out boldly in the name of Yesu. ²⁸ Now he was with them in Jerusalem, going in and out, speaking out boldly in the name of the Master [*“Yesu”*]. ²⁹ He kept both speaking to and having discussions with the non-Hebrew Jews; yet they kept attempting to do away with him. ³⁰ Now when the brothers and sisters recognized this, they led him down into Caesarea [*a city in N.W. Samaria*] and sent him away to Tarsus [*a city in Cilicia (S.E. Turkey)*].

³¹ Yes indeed, the group of Called Ones throughout all of Judea, Galilee, and Samaria was having peace, being built up; and going on with deep respect for the Master and the encouragement of the Pure Spirit, kept multiplying.

³² Now it occurred, as Peter was going everywhere, to place after place, that he also came down to the Pure Ones who were making a home at Lydda [*a town in N.W. Judea*]. ³³ Now there he found a certain human named Aeneas, who had been lying down on a stretcher for eight years because he was paralyzed. ³⁴ So Peter said to him, “Aeneas, Yesu (the Anointed One) is healing you! Rise up and spread out your bedding by yourself [*as a place for us to sit*]!” So immediately he rose up. ³⁵ Now all those who made their homes in Lydda and Sharon [*the coastal region of N.W. Judea*] noticed him, and they turned back to the Master.

³⁶ Now in Joppa [*a city on the coast of N.W. Judea*] there was a certain student named Tabitha (which, when interpreted [*from the native language of Mideasterners*], is called “Dorcas” [*“Gazelle”*]). This woman was full of good works and the giving of merciful donations that she kept doing. ³⁷ Now it occurred during those days, that she became weak and died.

Now after they had bathed her, they placed her in an upper chamber. ³⁸ Now as Lydda is near Joppa, when the students heard that Peter was there, they dispatched two men to him, encouraging him, “You must not be slow in coming to us!” ³⁹ Now Peter rose up and went together with them. After he had come along, they led him up into the upper chamber; and all the widows stood beside him weeping, and showing all the gowns and outer garments that Dorcas kept making while she was with them. ⁴⁰ Yet Peter put them all out outside and knelt down and prayed; then turning around to the body, he said, “Tabitha, rise up!” Now she opened her eyes, and when she noticed Peter, she sat up. ⁴¹ Now he gave her his hand and raised her up. Now he shouted to the Pure Ones and the widows, and presented her alive. ⁴² Now it became known throughout all of Joppa, and many believed in the Master. ⁴³ Now it occurred that he stayed for a considerable number of days in Joppa with a certain tanner, Simon.

10 Now there was a certain man in Caesarea [*a city in N.W. Samaria*] named Cornelius, a captain of a military company called “the Italian Company.” ² He was very devoted and continually having deep respect for God together with all his household, and made many merciful donations to the people, and petitioned God regularly. ³ About the ninth hour [*3p.m.*] of the day he plainly noticed in a vision a Messenger from God coming in and saying to him, “Cornelius!” ⁴ Now after he had looked intently at him and become frightened, he said, “What is it, Master?” Now he said to him, “Your prayers and your merciful donations have ascended as a memorial in front of God. ⁵ So now you must send some men to Joppa [*a city on the coast of N.W. Judea*], and send for a certain Simon who is called Peter! ⁶ This person is lodging with another Simon, a tanner whose house is beside the sea.” ⁷ Now when the Messenger who was speaking to him went away, he summoned two of his house slaves and a very devoted soldier from those who waited on him, ⁸ and after he had described everything to them, he dispatched them to Joppa.

⁹ Now on the next day, as they were journeying and drawing near the city, Peter went up on the housetop about the sixth hour [*12 noon*] to pray. ¹⁰ Now he became very hungry, and began wanting to taste some food; yet while they were preparing it, he went into a trance. ¹¹ Then he was gazing at heaven opened up, and a certain item descending like a large sheet being let down onto the earth by its four corners. ¹² In it were all kinds of four-legged animals and reptiles of the earth and the birds of the sky. ¹³ Then a voice came to him, “Rise up, Peter; you must sacrifice [*kill*] them and eat them!” ¹⁴ Yet Peter said, “Oh no, Master, for

I have never eaten anything contaminated and unclean!” ¹⁵ Then again a voice came to him a second time, “What God has cleaned, you must stop considering contaminated!” ¹⁶ Now this occurred three times; then immediately the item was taken up into heaven.

¹⁷ Now while Peter kept being bewildered in his mind as to what this vision that he had noticed may mean, notice, the men who had been dispatched by Cornelius, having asked the way to the Simon’s house, came and stood by the entryway. ¹⁸ Then shouting out, they began quizzing if Simon, who was called Peter, was lodging in this place. ¹⁹ Now while Peter was engrossed in thinking about the vision, the Spirit said to him, “Notice, three men are seeking for you. ²⁰ But you must rise up and descend to them, and must go with them without any doubting, for I have dispatched them!” ²¹ Now when Peter had descended to the men, he said, “Notice, I am the person for whom you[†] are seeking. What has caused you[†] to come here?” ²² Now they said, “Cornelius, a captain, who is a just man and a person who is continually having deep respect for God, who, in addition, is testified to by the whole nation of the Jews, was given notice by a pure Messenger to send for you to come to his house, and to hear declarations from you.” ²³ So he then called [*invited*] them in and gave them lodging.

Now when he rose up on the next day, he went away together with them, and some of the brothers from Joppa went with him. ²⁴ Now on the next day he entered into Caesarea [*a city in N.W. Samaria*]. Now Cornelius was expecting them, and had called together his relatives and close friends. ²⁵ Now when it occurred that Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and fell at his feet and worshiped him. ²⁶ Yet Peter raised him up, saying, “You must rise up; I too am just a human!” ²⁷ Then as he conversed with him, he entered, where he found many had come together. ²⁸ In addition, he affirmed to them, “You[†] have expertise in the fact of how unlawful it is for a Jew to join with or come to another tribe, but God has shown me not to say that any human is contaminated or unclean. ²⁹ For this reason, I came without even raising any objection when I was sent for. So then, this is my quiz to you[†], on what account have you[†] sent for me.”

³⁰ Now Cornelius affirmed, “Four days ago to this hour, I was praying in my house during the ninth hour [*3p.m.*]; and notice, a man stood before me in dazzling attire, ³¹ and he affirmed, ‘Cornelius, your prayer has been heard, and your merciful donations have been remembered in God’s sight. ³² So then, you must send [*word*] to Joppa, and call for Simon who is called Peter! He is lodging in the house of Simon, a tanner beside the sea.’ ³³ So then, I sent [*word*] to you right away. In addition, you have done ideally in coming. Now then, we are all here present in

God's sight to hear everything that has been prescribed to you by the Master."

³⁴ Now Peter opened his mouth and said, "It is true, I am grasping that God is showing no favoritism; ³⁵ rather, in every nation, whoever is continually having deep respect for Him and continually doing works that are right [*and just*], is acceptable to Him. ³⁶ He has dispatched the Word to the sons of Israel, spreading the Good Message about Peace through Yesu (the Anointed One), this One is the Master of everyone. ³⁷ You^r are aware of that Declaration which occurred throughout all of Judea, beginning at Galilee after the immersion that John proclaimed, ³⁸ how God anointed Yesu of Nazareth with the Pure Spirit and power, and how He went to place after place doing good work and healing everyone who was being tyrannized by the Adversary [*Satan*], because God was with Him. ³⁹ Now we are witnesses of all the things that He did, both in the Jews' country and in Jerusalem. Now they also did away with Him by hanging Him on a stake. ⁴⁰ God woke Him up on the third day, and granted that He should become disclosed, ⁴¹ not to all the people, but to us, the witnesses who had been selected beforehand by God, who ate and drank with Him after He rose up from among the dead. ⁴² Now He charged us to proclaim to the people, and to give testimony that this One is the One who has been designated by God to be Judge of the living and the dead. ⁴³ It is to this One that all the prophets are testifying, that whoever is continually believing in Him, is to obtain forgiveness of wrongs through His name [*'Yesu'*]."

⁴⁴ While Peter was still speaking these declarations, the Pure Spirit fell upon all those who were hearing the Word. ⁴⁵ Now the Believers who had come together with Peter, came from circumcision [*Judaism*] and were amazed that the freely given gift of the Pure Spirit had been poured out upon the pagans too. ⁴⁶ For they were hearing them speaking in foreign languages and magnifying God. So Peter then responded, ⁴⁷ "No one can forbid using water to immerse these who have obtained the Pure Spirit just like we did, can he?" ⁴⁸ Now he prescribed to them to be immersed in the name of Yesu (the Anointed One). Then they asked him to stay on for a few days.

11 Now the dispatched envoys and the brothers and sisters who were throughout Judea heard that the pagans had also accepted God's Word. ² Now when Peter went up to Jerusalem, those who had come from circumcision [*Judaism*], began raising their doubts with him, ³ saying, "You went to uncircumcised men and ate with them!" ⁴ Now Peter began and kept expounding it to them in sequence, saying, ⁵ "I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance I noticed a vision, a certain

Acts 11:6–11:23

item descending like a large sheet being let down out of heaven by its four corners; and it came right down to me. ⁶ When I looked intently into it, I began considering it and noticed the four-legged animals of the earth, the wild beasts, the reptiles, and the birds of heaven. ⁷ Now I also heard a voice saying to me, ‘Rise up, Peter; you must sacrifice [kill] them and eat them!’ ⁸ Yet I said, ‘Oh no, Master, for never has a contaminated or unclean thing entered into my mouth!’ ⁹ Yet a voice out of heaven responded a second time, ‘What God has cleaned, you must stop considering contaminated!’ ¹⁰ Now this occurred three times; then everything was pulled up again into heaven. ¹¹ Now notice, right away three men came and stood by the house where we were, who had been dispatched from Caesarea [*a city in N.W. Samaria*] to me. ¹² Now the Spirit said to me to go with them without any doubting! Now these six brothers also went with me, and we entered into the man’s house. ¹³ Now he reported to us how he had noticed the Messenger standing in his house, and saying, ‘You must dispatch [word] to Joppa, and send for Simon who is called Peter! ¹⁴ He will speak declarations to you by which you will be saved [*from Destruction*], you and all your household.’ ¹⁵ Now as I began to speak, the Pure Spirit fell upon them, just like it did upon us also in the beginning. ¹⁶ Now I remembered the Master’s Declaration, how He used to say, ‘John immersed in water, yet you^t will be immersed in the Pure Spirit.’ ¹⁷ So then, if God gave them an equal freely given gift like He also did to us after we believed in the Master Yesu (the Anointed One), who was I to try and forbid God?” ¹⁸ Now when they heard these things, they were quiet, and glorified God, saying, “Therefore, God has granted even to the pagans the change in thoughts and feelings that leads to Life [*in the Last Age*]!”

¹⁹ Yes indeed, those who were dispersed from the oppression that occurred over Stephen, went from place to place as far as Phoenicia [*W. Lebanon*], Cyprus [*the large Mediterranean island*], and Antioch [*a city in N.W. Syria*], speaking the Word to no one except to only Jews. ²⁰ Yet some of them were people from Cyprus and Cyrene [*a city in Libya, N. Africa*], who went to Antioch [*a city in N.W. Syria*] and began speaking to the non-Jews also, spreading the Good Message about the Master Yesu; ²¹ and the hand of the Master was with them, and a large number believed and turned back to the Master. ²² Now the account about them was heard in the ears of the group of Called Ones that was in Jerusalem, and they dispatched Barnabas out to Antioch [*a city in N.W. Syria*]. ²³ When he came along and noticed the favor that God had granted them, he rejoiced and began encouraging them all to be continually staying with the Master

with determined hearts; ²⁴ for he was a good man, and full of the Pure Spirit and faith. Now a considerable crowd was added to the Master.

²⁵ Now he went away to Tarsus [*a city in Cilicia (S.E. Turkey)*] to hunt for Saul [*Paul*]; ²⁶ and when he had found him, he led him to Antioch [*a city in N.W. Syria*]. Now it occurred too that for a whole year they were gathered together with the group of Called Ones, and taught a considerable crowd. In addition, it was in Antioch [*a city in N.W. Syria*] that the students were first dealt with by the label of Christians [*“Followers of the Anointed One”*].

²⁷ Now during these days some prophets came down from Jerusalem [*north*] to Antioch [*a city in N.W. Syria*]. ²⁸ Now one of them, named Agabus, rose up and signified through the Spirit that a great famine was about to be on all the inhabited earth (this occurred under Claudius [*Caesar from 41-54 A.D.*]). ²⁹ Now just as any of the students was thriving, each one of them designated something to send for dispensing among the brothers and sisters making a home in Judea. ³⁰ Now they did this, dispatching it to the older ones by the hands of Barnabas and Saul [*Paul*].

12 Now during that time period King Herod put his hands on some from the group of Called Ones to treat them badly. ² Now he did away with James (John’s brother [*and Zebedee’s son*]) with the sword. ³ Now when he noticed that this was pleasing to the Jews, he proceeded to apprehend Peter too (this was during the days of the Festival of Unleavened Biscuits). ⁴ So after he had arrested him, he placed him in jail, delivering him over to four squads of four soldiers to guard him, intending after the Passover Observance to lead him up to the people.

⁵ Yes indeed, Peter was kept in the jail, yet prayer kept being earnestly made by the group of Called Ones to God about him. ⁶ Now during the night before Herod was going to lead him before them, Peter had fallen asleep between two soldiers, bound with two chains; in addition, guards were in front of the door keeping [*watch over*] the jail. ⁷ Now notice, a Messenger from the Master came and stood by him, and a light shone in the room. Now he struck Peter on the side and woke him up, saying, “Rise up quickly!” And his chains fell from his hands. ⁸ Now the Messenger said to him, “Tighten your belt and put on your sandals!” Now he did this. Then he said to him, “Put on your outer garment and follow me!” ⁹ Now he went out and kept following, but he didn’t notice that this was truly occurring through the Messenger; he kept having the impression that he was observing a vision.

¹⁰ Now after they had passed the first and second guard-posts, they came to the iron gate that leads into the city, which spontaneously opened

for them. So they went out and went forward one street; then immediately the Messenger withdrew from him. ¹¹ Then when Peter came to his senses, he said, “Now I am truly aware that the Master has dispatched out His Messenger, and yanked me out of Herod’s hand and out of everything that the Jewish people were expecting.”

¹² In addition, being conscious, he went to the house of Mary (the mother of John who was called Mark), where a considerable number were convened together and praying. ¹³ Now when he knocked at the door of the entryway, a servant girl named Rhoda approached to answer. ¹⁴ Now when she recognized Peter’s voice, in her joy she didn’t open the entryway, yet ran in and reported that Peter was standing in front of the entryway. ¹⁵ Yet they said to her, “You are crazy!” Yet she kept emphatically insisting that it was so. Yet they kept saying, “It is his Messenger.” ¹⁶ Yet Peter kept persisting in his knocking. Now when they opened it, they noticed him and were amazed. ¹⁷ Yet gesturing with his hand for them to become silent, he related to them how the Master had led him out of the jail. In addition, he said, “You† must report these things to James and to the brothers and sisters.” Then he came out and went to a different place.

¹⁸ Now when it became day, there was quite a bit of disturbance among the soldiers as to what had become of Peter. ¹⁹ Now when Herod had sought for him and hadn’t found him, he examined the guards and ordered that they be led away [*to death*]. Now he [*Peter*] went down from Judea [*northwest*] into Caesarea [*a city in N.W. Samaria*] and was spending time there.

²⁰ Now he [*Herod*] was in a fighting rage with the residents of Tyre and Sidon; yet with one mind they were coming to him, and having persuaded Blastus (the king’s personal attendant), they were requesting peace, because their country was nourished from the king’s country. ²¹ Now on a set day, Herod having put on his royal attire, sat on the platform, and began delivering an address to them. ²² Now the people shouted back, “The voice of a god and not of a human!” ²³ Now instantly a Messenger from the Master struck him because he didn’t give God the glory, and he was eaten by worms and stopped sensing anything [*that is, he died*].

²⁴ Yet God’s Word kept growing [*spreading*] and multiplying.

²⁵ Now Barnabas and Saul [*Paul*] returned from Jerusalem when they had fulfilled their dispensing service, taking along with them John who was called Mark.

13 Now there were in Antioch [*a city in N.W. Syria*], throughout the group of Called Ones that was there, prophets and teachers: Barnabas,

Simeon (called Niger [*“Black”*]), and Lucius (the Cyrenian [*from Cyrene in Libya, N. Africa*]); in addition, Manaen (the foster brother of the quad-prince Herod) and Saul [*Paul*]. ² Now while they were serving at attending to the Master and fasting, the Pure Spirit said, “By all means, you[†] must cut off for Me Barnabas and Saul [*Paul*] for the work to which I have called them!” ³ Then, after they had fasted and prayed and placed their hands on them, they dismissed them.

⁴ Yes indeed, being sent out by the Pure Spirit, they went down to Seleucia [*a Syrian coastal city*] and from there sailed away to Cyprus [*the large Mediterranean island*]. ⁵ Then when they came to Salamis [*a city on the east coast of Cyprus*], they began announcing God’s Word in the assemblies of the Jews. Now they also had John [*Mark*] as an assistant. ⁶ Now when they had gone through the whole island as far as Paphos [*a city on the west coast*] they found a certain scientist, a Jewish false prophet whose name was Barjoshua [*“son of Joshua”*], ⁷ who was with the provincial commissioner Sergius Paul, a man of understanding. He called for Barnabas and Saul [*Paul*] and sought to hear God’s Word. ⁸ Now Elymas the Scientist (this is the meaning of his name after translation [*from Arabic*]) was standing up against them, seeking to pervert the provincial commissioner away from the Faith. ⁹ Now Saul (who was also called Paul), filled with the Pure Spirit, looked intently at him, ¹⁰ and said, “You who are full of every kind of fraud and villainous work, you son of the Adversary [*Satan*], you enemy of every kind of thing that is right [*and just*], will you not stop perverting the straight ways of the Master? ¹¹ Now then, notice, the Master’s hand is upon you, and you will be blind and not observe the sun until the appointed time.” Now instantly, a fog and darkness fell upon him, and he went around seeking for someone to lead him by the hand. ¹² So when the provincial commissioner then noticed what had occurred, he believed, being astonished at the Master’s teaching.

¹³ Now Paul and those around him set out from Paphos and came to Perga in Pamphylia [*S. Turkey*]. Yet John [*Mark*] departed from them and returned to Jerusalem. ¹⁴ Now going on from Perga, they came along into the Antioch in Pisidia [*S. Central Turkey*], and on the Sabbath Day [*Saturday*], they entered into the [*Jewish*] assembly and sat down. ¹⁵ Now after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the assembly chiefs dispatched [*word*] to them, saying, “Brothers, if you[†] have any word of encouragement for the people, you[†] must say it!”

¹⁶ Now Paul rose up, and gesturing with his hand, he said, “People of Israel, and you[†] who have deep respect for God, you[†] must hear this! ¹⁷ The God of this people Israel chose our forefathers, and elevated the

people when they were foreigners in the land of Egypt, and with His arm raised high He led them out of it. ¹⁸ Then for about forty years' time He carried them around like a nursing mother in the wasteland. ¹⁹ Then after He had pulled down seven nations in the land of Canaan, He distributed their land as an inheritance after about four hundred and fifty years. ²⁰ Then after these things He gave them judges until the prophet Samuel. ²¹ Then from there they requested a king; so God gave them Saul (Kish's son, a man out of the tribe of Benjamin) for forty years. ²² Then after He had deposed him, He raised up David for their king, about whom He also testified, saying, 'In David (Jesse's son), I have found a man according to My heart, who will do everything that I want' [*1 Sam. 13:14*]. ²³ From this one's seed [*descendants*] according to His promise [*2 Sam. 7:12*], God has led to Israel a Savior, Yesu. ²⁴ Before His personal entrance, John had previously proclaimed immersion after a change in thoughts and feelings to all the people of Israel. ²⁵ Now as John was finishing his course, he kept saying, 'What do you[†] suspect that I am? I am not He. But notice, there is One coming after me; the sandal of His feet I'm not worthy to release.'

²⁶ "Brothers and sisters, descendants of Abraham, and those among you[†] who have deep respect for God, it was to us that the Word of this Salvation [*from Destruction*] was dispatched. ²⁷ For those who make a home in Jerusalem and their chiefs were ignorant about Him and about the Prophets' voices that are read every Sabbath Day [*Saturday*], and fulfilled them by judging Him. ²⁸ Now though they found no cause for His death, they requested Pilate to have Him done away with. ²⁹ Now when they had completely done everything that had been written about Him, they took Him down from the stake and placed Him in a tomb. ³⁰ Yet God woke Him up from among the dead; ³¹ and for many days He was seen by those who had ascended with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now His witnesses to the people. ³² Now we are spreading to you[†] the Good Message of the promise that occurred to our forefathers, ³³ that this promise [*Acts 13:23 (2 Sam. 7:12)*] has been fully fulfilled by God for us, their children, by raising up Yesu, as it has also been written in the second of the Musical Compositions [*Psalms*], 'You are My Son; today I have caused You to be born' [*Psa. 2:7*]. ³⁴ Now that He raised Him up from among the dead, to no longer, by any means, be about to return to decay, He has declared like this, 'I will grant you[†] the trustworthy and unadulterated things of David' [*Isa. 55:3*]. ³⁵ It is for this reason that He also says in a different place, 'You won't grant Your Unadulterated One to become acquainted with decay' [*Psa. 16:10*]. ³⁶ For the fact is that David, after he had assisted his own generation, by God's

counsel fell asleep [*died*], and was added to his forefathers, and became acquainted with decay; ³⁷ yet the One whom God woke up didn't become acquainted with decay. ³⁸ You† must be continually knowing, brothers and sisters, that through this One forgiveness of wrongs is being announced to you†, ³⁹ and that through union with this One everyone who is continually believing, is being justified in everything from which you† couldn't be justified by the Law of Moses! ⁴⁰ So you† must be continually looking out then, that what has been declared in the Prophets, might not come upon you†: ⁴¹ 'You† must notice, you† despisers, and must marvel, and must disappear, because I'm going to work a work during your days, a work that you† shall by no means believe even if someone describes the details to you†' [*Hab. 1:5*]."

⁴² Now as they were going out, the people kept encouraging them to speak to them about these declarations on the next Sabbath Day [*Saturday*]. ⁴³ Now when the assembly had broken up, many of the Jews and the devoted converts [*to Judaism*] followed Paul and Barnabas who as they spoke to them, kept persuading them to be continually staying in God's favor.

⁴⁴ Now on the next Sabbath Day [*Saturday*] almost the entire city was gathered to hear the Master's Word. ⁴⁵ Yet when the Jews noticed the crowds, they were filled with jealousy, and began contradicting the things spoken by Paul, and were slandering him. ⁴⁶ Now Paul and Barnabas were bold and said, "It was necessary for God's Word to be spoken to you† first; yet since you† are in fact pushing it away, and don't judge yourselves worthy of Life in the Last Age, notice, we are turning to the pagans. ⁴⁷ For these are our Directions from the Master: 'I have appointed You [*Yesu*] as a light to the pagans, for You to be the method of Salvation [*from Destruction*] as far as the limits of the earth' [*Isa. 49:6*]."

⁴⁸ Now when the pagans heard this, they began rejoicing and glorifying the Master's Word; and as many as had been advocated for Life in the Last Age, believed. ⁴⁹ Now the Master's Word was carried throughout the whole country. ⁵⁰ Yet the Jews spurred on the most devoted and respected women and the most prominent persons of the city, and stirred up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and put them out from their boundaries. ⁵¹ Yet they shook the dust off their feet against them and went to Iconium [*a city in Lycaonia (S.E. Central Turkey)*]; ⁵² and the students continued to be filled with joy and the Pure Spirit.

14 Now in Iconium the same thing occurred; they entered into the assembly of the Jews, and spoke so that a great multitude of both Jews and non-Jews believed. ² Yet the unpersuaded Jews stirred up and provoked the sentient beings of the pagans against the brothers. ³ Yes

indeed, they spent a considerable time there continually speaking out boldly for the Master, who was continually testifying to the Word about His favor by granting signs and miracles to be continually occurring by means of their hands. ⁴ Now the multitude of the city was split; some were with the Jews, and some with the dispatched envoys. ⁵ Now when an impulse [*or attempt*] occurred among both the pagans and the Jews, together with their chiefs, to treat them with outrage and stone them, ⁶ they were conscious of it and ran away for refuge to the Lycaonian [*S.E. Central Turkey*] cities of Lystra and Derbe, and the surrounding country; ⁷ and there they kept continually spreading the Good Message.

⁸ Now in Lystra there was sitting a certain man who had no power in his feet, who was lame from his mother's belly, and who had never walked. ⁹ He heard Paul speaking who, when he had looked intently at him, and had noticed that he had faith that he would be saved [*from his weakness*], ¹⁰ said to him with a loud voice, "Rise up erect on your feet!" Then he leaped up and began walking. ¹¹ In addition, when the crowds noticed what Paul had done, they lifted up their voice in the Lycaonian language, saying, "The gods have become like humans and descended to us!" ¹² In addition, they called Barnabas Jupiter [*the chief pagan god*] and Paul Mercury [*the pagan messenger god and the god of eloquence*], since he was in fact the leading speaker. ¹³ In addition, the priest of the temple of Jupiter that was at the front of the city, brought bulls and wreaths to the entryways, and was wanting to offer sacrifice together with the crowds. ¹⁴ Now when the dispatched envoys, Barnabas and Paul, heard this, they tore their garments and dashed out into the crowd, yelling out ¹⁵ and saying, "People, why are you[†] doing these things? We are also humans with emotions like yours[†]; and we are spreading the Good Message to you[†] to turn you[†] back from these meaningless things to a living God who made the heaven, the earth, the sea, and everything that is in them. ¹⁶ In bygone generations, He let all the pagans go their own ways; ¹⁷ although He didn't leave Himself without a testimony of good works, giving you[†] showers from the sky and fruit-producing seasons, filling you[†] with nourishment and gladness to your[†] hearts' content." ¹⁸ Even by saying these things, they barely stopped the crowds from offering a sacrifice to them.

¹⁹ Yet Jews came from Antioch and Iconium, and after they had persuaded the crowds, they stoned Paul and dragged him outside of the city, surmising that he was dead. ²⁰ Yet when the students surrounded him, he rose up and entered the city. Then on the next day he went out with Barnabas to Derbe. ²¹ In addition, after spreading the Good Message in that city and making a considerable number of students, they

returned to Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch, ²² solidly establishing the sentient beings of the students, encouraging them to be continually staying in the Faith, and saying, “We have to enter into God’s Kingdom by going through many oppressions.” ²³ Now in group after group of Called Ones, after they had selected some older ones in them and prayed with fastings, they committed them to the Master, in whom they had believed. ²⁴ Then they passed through Pisidia [*S. Central Turkey*] and came to Pamphylia [*S. Turkey*]. ²⁵ Then after they had spoken the Master’s Word in Perga, they descended to Attalia [*a coastal city of Pamphylia (S. Turkey)*]; ²⁶ and from there they sailed away to Antioch [*a city in N.W. Syria*], where they had been delivered over to God’s favor for the work that they had fulfilled. ²⁷ Now when they had come along and gathered the group of Called Ones, they began delivering the message among them about everything that God had done with them, and how He had opened a door of faith to the pagans. ²⁸ Now they spent a long time with the students.

15 Now some people came down from Judea and began teaching the brothers and sisters, “Unless you[†] men are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you[†] can’t be saved [*from Destruction*].” ² Now when there occurred quite a bit of commotion and questioning between them and Paul and Barnabas, it was advocated that Paul and Barnabas and some others from among them should go up to Jerusalem to the dispatched envoys and older ones about this question. ³ Yes indeed, they were helped on their way by the group of Called Ones, and as they were passing through both Phoenicia [*W. Lebanon*] and Samaria, they were continually describing in detail about the turning around of the pagans, and were causing great joy to all the brothers and sisters. ⁴ Now when they came along into Jerusalem, they were welcomed by the group of Called Ones, the dispatched envoys, and the older ones. In addition, they delivered the message among them about everything that God had done with them. ⁵ Yet some people from the sect [*denomination*] of the Pharisees,* who had now become Believers, rose up and said, “They have to be circumcised and charged to keep the Law of Moses.”

⁶ Now the dispatched envoys and the older ones were gathered to see about this matter. ⁷ Now after much questioning had occurred, Peter rose up and said to them, “Brothers and sisters, you[†] have expertise in the fact that from the beginning days God chose among you[†], that through my mouth the pagans should hear the Word of the Good Message and believe. ⁸ Now God, who knows what is in hearts, testified to them,

5 Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

giving them the Pure Spirit, just as He also did to us; ⁹ and discriminated in nothing between us and them, making their hearts clean by faith. ¹⁰ So then, why are you^t now testing God by placing a yoke upon the necks of the students that neither our forefathers nor we have been strong enough to carry? ¹¹ Rather, we are continually believing that we are saved [*from Destruction*] through the favor of the Master Yesu, in the same manner as they also are.”

¹² Now the entire multitude became silent, and they were hearing Barnabas and Paul as they were describing what signs and miracles God had done through them among the pagans. ¹³ Now after they had become silent, James responded, saying, “Brothers and sisters, hear me! ¹⁴ Simon [*Peter*] has described how for the first time God has taken care of the pagans, and obtained from among them a people for His name [*‘Yesu’*]. ¹⁵ Now the words of the Prophets agree with this, just as it has been written, ¹⁶ ‘After these things I will return, and I will rebuild the Tent of David that has fallen, and I will rebuild its overturned structure, and I will re-erect it, ¹⁷ so that the rest of humanity might seek out the Master, even all the pagans over whom My name [*“Yesu”*] has been called, says the Master, who is doing these things’ [*Amos 9:11-12*]. ¹⁸ This has been known from earlier in this age. ¹⁹ For this reason it is my decision that I’m not going to harass those from the pagans who are turning back to God, ²⁰ but that we should write a letter to them to be continually abstaining from [*eating*] things that have been polluted in ceremonies to idols, from nonmarital sexual intercourse, from [*eating*] strangled animals, and from [*eating*] blood. ²¹ For Moses from ancient generations has had those who proclaim him in city after city, since he is read in the [*Jewish*] assemblies every Sabbath Day [*Saturday*].”

²² So then it seemed good to the dispatched envoys and the older ones, together with the whole group of Called Ones, to send some chosen men from among them to Antioch [*a city in N.W. Syria*] with Paul and Barnabas: Judas (called Barsabbas) and Silas, leading men among the brothers and sisters, ²³ and to send this that they had written by them:

“This is from the dispatched envoys and the older brothers, to the brothers and sisters who have come from the pagans in Antioch [*a city in N.W. Syria*], Syria, and Cilicia [*S.E. Turkey*].

“Rejoice! ²⁴ Since we have in fact heard that some who went out from us, whom we gave no assignment, have disturbed you^t with their words, unsettling your^t sentient beings, ²⁵ it seemed good to us, since we have become of one mind, to send some chosen men to you^t with our dearly loved ones Barnabas and Paul, ²⁶ humans who have delivered over their sentient beings on behalf of the name of our Master Yesu (the

Anointed One). ²⁷ So then, we have dispatched Judas [*Barsabbas*] and Silas, and they're going to report the same things by their account. ²⁸ For it seemed good to the Pure Spirit and to us not to place one more burden upon you[†] than these necessities: ²⁹ Be continually abstaining from [*eating*] idol sacrifices, from [*eating*] blood, from [*eating*] strangled animals, and from nonmarital sexual intercourse; if you[†] continually keep yourselves carefully away from these things, you[†] will be practicing well. Goodbye."

³⁰ Yes indeed, when they were dismissed, they went down [*north*] to Antioch [*a city in N.W. Syria*]; and after they had gathered the multitude, they handed them the letter. ³¹ Now when they had read it, they rejoiced at the encouragement. ³² In addition, Judas and Silas, who were also themselves prophets, encouraged and solidly established the brothers and sisters with a lengthy account. ³³ Now after they had been there for some time, they were dismissed with peace from the brothers and sisters to those who had dispatched them. [*No verse 34*]. ³⁵ Yet Paul and Barnabas were spending more time in Antioch, teaching and spreading the Good Message of the Master's Word, along with many other people also.

³⁶ Now after some days Paul said to Barnabas, "By all means, we should return and take care of the brothers and sisters in every city in which we announced the Master's Word, and see how they are." ³⁷ Now Barnabas was intending to also take along John (who was called Mark) with them. ³⁸ Yet Paul kept considering that he wasn't worthy to be taken along, since he had withdrawn from them in Pamphylia [*S. Turkey*] and hadn't gone on with them in the work [*Acts 13:13*]. ³⁹ Now they became so incensed that they recoiled from one another. In addition, Barnabas took Mark along and sailed off to Cyprus [*the large Mediterranean island*]. ⁴⁰ Now Paul chose Silas and went away, after he had been delivered over to the Master's favor by the brothers and sisters. ⁴¹ Now he was passing through Syria and Cilicia [*S.E. Turkey*], solidly establishing the groups of Called Ones.

16 Now he also eventually reached Derbe and Lystra [*in Lycaonia (S.E. Central Turkey)*]. Now notice, a certain student was there named Timothy, who was the son of a Jewish woman who was a Believer, yet his father was a non-Jew. ² He was testified about by the brothers and sisters in Lystra and Iconium [*also in Lycaonia*]. ³ Paul wanted him to go away with him; and he took him and circumcised him because of the Jews who were in those places, for they all were aware that his father belonged to the non-Jews. ⁴ Now as they were going through the cities, they were delivering over the decrees that had been decided upon by the dispatched envoys and older ones who were in Jerusalem, for them to maintain.

⁵ Yes indeed, the groups of Called Ones kept being solidly established with respect to the Faith, and kept growing abundantly in number day after day.

⁶ Now they passed through the Phrygian and Galatian province [*Central Turkey*], having been forbidden by the Pure Spirit to speak the Word in the province of Asia [*Mysia, Lydia, Caria, and Asian Phrygia (W. Turkey)*]. ⁷ Yet when they came to Mysia [*N.W. Turkey*], they attempted to go [*northeast*] into Bithynia [*N. Turkey*], but Yesu's Spirit didn't let them. ⁸ Yet they passed over Mysia [*N.W. Turkey*] and descended into Troas [*a free city on the coast of Mysia (N.W. Turkey)*]. ⁹ Then during the night a vision was seen by Paul: a certain man of Macedonia [*N. Greece*] was standing and encouraging him, and saying, "You must cross over into Macedonia [*N. Greece*] and help us!" ¹⁰ Now when he had noticed the vision, we immediately sought to go away to Macedonia [*N. Greece*], figuring out that God had called us to spread the Good Message to them.

¹¹ Now, setting out [*to sea*] from Troas, we ran a straight course to Samothracia [*an island*], yet on the following day to Neapolis [*a coastal city of Macedonia (N. Greece)*]; ¹² then from there [*10 miles by land*] to Philippi, which is a [*Roman*] colony and the most prominent city in that part of Macedonia [*N. Greece*]. Now we were spending time in this city for some days. ¹³ In addition, on the Sabbath Day [*Saturday*] we went outside the gate [*of the city*] and along a river, where we were surmising there was going to be a place of prayer; and we sat down and began speaking to the women who had come together. ¹⁴ Now a certain woman named Lydia (a seller of colored cloth from the city of Thyatira [*a city in Lydia (W. Turkey)*]), who was devoted to God, kept hearing us; and the Master opened up her heart to pay attention to the things being spoken by Paul. ¹⁵ Now when she and her household had been immersed, she encouraged us, saying, "If you[†] have judged me to be faithful to the Master, you[†] must enter and be staying at my house!" Now she urged us to do so.

¹⁶ Now [*on another day*] it occurred, that while we were going to the place of prayer, a certain servant girl with a python spirit [*of prophetic ventriloquism*] met us, who kept making a great income to her masters by fortunetelling. ¹⁷ Following behind Paul and us, she kept yelling out, saying, "These humans are slaves of the Most High God, who are announcing to you[†] 'The Way' to Salvation [*from Destruction*]." ¹⁸ Now she kept doing this for many days. Yet Paul became so exasperated that he turned around and said to the spirit, "I charge you in the name of Yesu (the Anointed One) to come out from her!" And at that very hour it went out.

¹⁹ Now when her masters noticed that the hope of their income had gone away, they took hold of Paul and Silas and dragged them into the marketplace before the chiefs. ²⁰ Then when they had led them to the officers, they said, “These humans, who belong to the Jews, are continually disturbing our city, ²¹ and are continually announcing customs that aren’t allowed for us Romans to accept or do.” ²² Now the crowd came and stood together against them; so when the officers had torn off their garments, they were ordering them to be beaten with rods [*an illegal treatment for a Roman citizen like Paul*]. ²³ In addition, after they had placed many blows upon them, they threw them into jail, charging the warden to keep them securely; ²⁴ so when he got such a charge, he threw them into the interior jail, and secured their feet in the stocks.

²⁵ Now at midnight [*9p.m.-12a.m.*] Paul and Silas were praying and singing songs of praise to God, and the prisoners were listening to them. ²⁶ Now suddenly a great quake occurred, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and instantly all the doors were opened, and everyone’s prison restraints were unfastened. ²⁷ Now when the warden came out of his sleep and noticed that the jail doors were open, he pulled out his sword and was about to do away with himself, surmising that the prisoners had escaped. ²⁸ Yet Paul shouted out with a loud voice, saying, “You must not behave in a bad way to yourself, for we are all here!” ²⁹ Now he requested some lights and dashed in, and starting to tremble, he fell down before Paul and Silas. ³⁰ Then preceding them out, he affirmed, “Masters, what do I have to do so that I might be saved [*from Destruction*]?” ³¹ Now they said, “Believe on the Master Yesu, and you and your household will be saved [*from Destruction*]!” ³² Then they spoke the Master’s Word to him together with all those who were in his household. ³³ Then after he took them aside in that hour of the night and bathed off their blows [*in a pool or river*], he and all his household were immersed instantly. ³⁴ In addition, he led them up [*again*] into his house and he placed a table [*of food*] before them, and together with all his household, he celebrated that he had begun believing in God.

³⁵ Now when it became day, the officers dispatched their policemen, saying, “Release those humans!” ³⁶ Now the warden reported these words to Paul, saying, “The officers have dispatched [*orders*] for you† to be released. So then, you† must come out now and go in peace!” ³⁷ Yet Paul affirmed to them, “They have lashed us in public, uncondemned, even though we are humans who are Romans; then they threw us into jail; and now they’re going to put us out in a manner escaping notice? No! Rather, they must come themselves and lead us out!” ³⁸ Now the policemen reported these declarations to the officers.

Now they were afraid when they heard that they were Romans. ³⁹ So they came and encouraged them, and when they had led them out, they kept asking them to go away from the city. ⁴⁰ Now when they went out of the jail, they went to Lydia's house, and when they had seen the brothers and sisters, they encouraged them and then went away.

17 Now when they had made their way through Amphipolis and Apollonia [*both in Macedonia (N. Greece)*], they came to Thessalonica [*also in Macedonia*], where there was an assembly of the Jews. ² Now, as was Paul's custom, he entered among them, and on three Sabbath Days [*Saturdays*] he talked to them from the Writings, ³ opening up and placing before them that the Anointed One had to suffer and rise up from among the dead, and saying, "This Yesu whom I am announcing to you[†], is the Anointed One." ⁴ Now some of them were persuaded and threw in their lot with Paul and Silas, both a great multitude of the devoted non-Jews, along with a considerable number of the most prominent women. ⁵ Now the Jews were jealous and took along some wicked men from the loafers in the marketplace; then when they had made up a mob, they began making a turmoil in the city; then when they came upon Jason's house [*where Paul and Silas had been staying*], they were seeking to lead them out before the people. ⁶ Now when they didn't find them, they began dragging Jason and some of the brothers and sisters to the city chiefs, crying out, "These people who have raised the inhabited earth to insurrection, are present here too, ⁷ and Jason has provided them with accommodations! Now all of these have behaviors contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is a different king, Yesu." ⁸ Now they disturbed the crowd and the city chiefs who heard these things. ⁹ So after they had obtained some surety [*money or property that would be forfeited if it happened again*] from Jason and the rest, they released them.

¹⁰ Now the brothers and sisters immediately sent both Paul and Silas out by night to Berea [*in Macedonia (N. Greece)*]. When they came along, they went into the assembly of the Jews. ¹¹ Now these were more high class than those in Thessalonica, for they accepted the Word most eagerly, examining the Writings day after day, to see if these things were so. ¹² Yes indeed, many of them believed, along with a considerable number of the respected non-Jewish women and men. ¹³ Now after the Jews from Thessalonica knew that God's Word had been announced by Paul in Berea also, they came there too, agitating and disturbing the crowds. ¹⁴ So now immediately the brothers and sisters then sent away Paul to go as far as the sea. In addition, both Silas and Timothy stayed behind there. ¹⁵ Now those who were escorting Paul, led him [*by ship*] as far as Athens [*a city in Achaia (S. Greece)*]; then when they had obtained a

direction for Silas and Timothy to come to him as soon as possible, they were off.

¹⁶ Now while Paul was waiting for them in Athens, his spirit was being incited inside him as he gazed at the idols that filled the city. ¹⁷ Yes indeed, he kept talking in the assembly to the Jews and the devoted [*Greeks*], and in the marketplace day after day with those who happened along. ¹⁸ Now some of the Epicurean philosophers [*materialistic atheists*] and Stoic philosophers [*pantheists, those who believe that the universe is God*] were huddling together with him. Then some were saying, “What does this garbage scavenger want to say?” Yet others, “He seems to be an announcer of strange demons,” (because he was spreading the Good Message to them about Yesu and the Resurrection). ¹⁹ In addition, they took hold of him and led him to the Mars* Hill Auditorium, saying, “May we know about this new teaching that you are continually speaking? ²⁰ For you are bringing some things that are strange to our hearing. So then, we are resolving to know what these things mean.” ²¹ (Now all the Athenians and the visiting strangers kept taking opportunities for nothing other than to be saying or hearing something new.)

²² Now Paul stood in the center of the Mars Hill Auditorium and affirmed, “People of Athens, I have gazed at every turn how very religious you[†] are. ²³ For as I was passing through and contemplating the objects of your[†] devotion, I also found an altar with this inscription, ‘TO AN UNKNOWN GOD.’ So then, the One to whom you[†] are very devoted in ignorance, this One I am announcing to you[†]. ²⁴ The God who made the world and everything that is in it, since He is inherently the Master of heaven and earth, doesn’t make a home in temples made by hands, ²⁵ neither is He attended to by human hands, as though He required anything, since He Himself gives to all: life, breath, and everything. ²⁶ In addition, He made from one person [*Adam*], every nation of humanity to make a home on all the surface of the earth, having designated the setting of their time periods and the boundaries inside which they would make a home, ²⁷ so that they might be seeking God, if only they would definitely feel their way to Him and find Him (although definitely, He isn’t far from anyone of us); ²⁸ for through union with Him we are living and moving and existing, as even some of your[†] own poets [*Cleanthes (300B.C.) and Aratus (270B.C.)*] have declared, ‘For we too are descendants of Him [*Jupiter*].’ ²⁹ So then, since we are descendants of God; we ought not surmise that the Divine Nature is like gold, silver, or

19 Mars was the pagan god of war.

stone, a sculpture of human art and feeling. ³⁰ Yes indeed, while God has overlooked the times of ignorance, He is now charging humanity that everyone everywhere is to change his thoughts and feelings, ³¹ because He has established a Day [*the Day of the Last Age*] in which He is going to judge the inhabited earth in a manner that is right [*and just*] through the Man [*Yesu*] whom He has designated; and He has presented a reason for everyone to have faith by raising Him up from among the dead.”

³² Now when they heard about a resurrection from the dead, the fact is that some began jeering, yet others said, “We will hear you again concerning this.” ³³ So Paul went out from among them. ³⁴ Yet some people joined him and believed, among whom also was Dionysius (one of the judges of the Mars Hill Court) and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 After these things he departed from Athens [*a city in Achaia (S. Greece)*] and went to Corinth [*also in Achaia*]. ² Then he found a certain Jew named Aquila, a native of Pontus [*N.E. Turkey*] who had recently come from Italy with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius [*Caesar*] had advocated that all the Jews depart from Rome. He went to see them; ³ and because they were tentmakers by craft, and he was of the same craft, he stayed with them and was working with them. ⁴ Now every Sabbath Day [*Saturday*] he was talking in the [*Jewish*] assembly and trying to persuade both Jews and non-Jews.

⁵ Now when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia [*N. Greece*], Paul began pressing himself in the Word, giving testimony to the Jews that Yesu is the Anointed One. ⁶ Now as they were continually resisting and slandering him, he shook out his garments and said to them, “Your⁺ blood is upon your⁺ heads! I am clean! From now on I will go to the pagans.” ⁷ So he proceeded from there and entered the house of a certain person named Titus Justus, who was devoted to God, whose house was adjacent to the [*Jewish*] assembly. ⁸ Now Crispus (an assembly chief) believed the Master, together with his whole household, and many of the Corinthians when they heard [*the Word*], were believing and being immersed. ⁹ Now the Master said to Paul in the night by means of a vision, “You must never be afraid, but must be continually speaking and not be silent! ¹⁰ For I am continually with you, and no one will place their hands on you in order to treat you badly, because there are many of My people in this city.” ¹¹ Now he was situated there for a year and six months, teaching God’s Word among them.

¹² Now while Gallio was the provincial commissioner of Achaia [*S. Greece*], the Jews with one mind assaulted Paul and led him to the platform, ¹³ saying, “This person is continually inducing humans to be

devoted to God contrary to the Law.” ¹⁴ Now when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, “If it were because of some injury or wicked, villainous work, I would, on that account, tolerate you[†] Jews; ¹⁵ yet since it is questions about words and names and your[†] own Law, you[†] must see to it! I don’t intend to be a judge of these things.” ¹⁶ So he drove them away from the platform. ¹⁷ Yet they all [*the Greeks*] took hold of Sosthenes (a chief of the [*Jewish*] assembly) and began beating him in front of the platform, but Gallio didn’t care about any of these things.

¹⁸ Now after Paul had stayed with the brothers and sisters for a considerable number of days longer, he said goodbye to them and sailed off for Syria, together with Priscilla and [*her husband*] Aquila. He [*Paul*] had cut off the hair of his head in Cenchrea [*a coastal city in Achaia (S. Greece)*], for he was keeping a vow. ¹⁹ Now they eventually reached Ephesus [*a coastal city in Lydia (W. Turkey)*], and he left them there. Now he himself entered the [*Jewish*] assembly and talked to the Jews. ²⁰ Yet when they asked him to stay for a longer time, he didn’t consent, ²¹ but saying goodbye, he said, “I will come back to you[†] again, if it is what God wants.” Then he set out [*by ship*] from Ephesus [*a coastal city in Lydia (W. Turkey)*]. ²² Then when he came down into Caesarea [*a city in N.W. Samaria*], he went up [*to Jerusalem (?)*] and greeted the group of Called Ones, and then he descended [*north*] to Antioch [*a city in N.W. Syria*]. ²³ Then after spending some time there, he went away, going from place to place in sequence through the Galatian and Phrygian province [*Central Turkey*], solidly establishing all the students.

²⁴ Now a certain Jew named Apollos, a native Alexandrian [*from Alexandria, Egypt*], a scholarly man, eventually reached Ephesus [*a coastal city in Lydia (W. Turkey)*]; and he was very able in the Writings. ²⁵ He had been instructed in “The Way” of the Master; and boiling with enthusiasm spiritually, he was speaking and teaching accurately the things about Yesu, but he had expertise only in John’s immersion. ²⁶ In addition, he began to speak out boldly in the [*Jewish*] assembly. Yet when Priscilla and [*her husband*] Aquila heard him, they took him aside, and then they expounded to him more accurately on “The Way” of God. ²⁷ Now when he was intending to pass through into Achaia [*S. Greece*], the brothers and sisters promoted the idea and wrote to the students to welcome him; and when he had come along, he huddled together often with those who had believed through favor; ²⁸ for he kept vigorously and thoroughly refuting the Jews in public, showing through the Writings that Yesu is the Anointed One.

19 Now it occurred, while Apollos was in Corinth [*in Achaia (S. Greece)*], that Paul who had passed through the upper parts [*from Galatia and Phrygia into Lydia*], came down to Ephesus [*a coastal city in Lydia (W. Turkey)*], and found some students, ² and he said to them, “Did you^t obtain the Pure Spirit when you^t believed?” Yet they said to him, “No, we haven’t even heard that there is a Pure Spirit.” ³ Yet he said, “So then, into what were you^t immersed?” Yet they said, “Into John’s immersion.” ⁴ Yet Paul said, “John immersed with an immersion after a change in thoughts and feelings, telling the people to believe in the One coming after him, that is, in Yesu.” ⁵ Now when they heard this, they were immersed in the name of the Master Yesu. ⁶ Then when Paul had placed his hands on them, the Pure Spirit came upon them, and they began speaking in foreign languages and prophesying. ⁷ Now there were in all about twelve people.

⁸ Now he entered the [*Jewish*] assembly and continued speaking out boldly for three months, talking to them and persuading them about God’s Kingdom. ⁹ Yet as some were becoming hardened and unpersuaded, saying bad things about “The Way” before the multitude, he withdrew from them and cut the students off from them, giving talks day after day in the school of Tyrannus. ¹⁰ Now this occurred for two years, so that all those making a home in the province of Asia [*W. Turkey*] heard the Master’s Word, both Jews and non-Jews.

¹¹ In addition, God kept doing powerful works in an extraordinary manner by means of the hands of Paul, ¹² so that even handkerchiefs and aprons that had been in contact with his skin, were carried away to the weak to liberate them from their diseases and to make the wicked spirits go out. ¹³ Now some of the wandering Jewish exorcists also attempted to mention the name of the Master Yesu upon those who had wicked spirits, saying, “I command you^t by an oath to the Yesu whom Paul proclaims!” ¹⁴ Now there were seven sons of a certain Jewish chief priest named Sceva, who were doing this. ¹⁵ Yet in response, the wicked spirit said to them, “I know Yesu, and I have expertise with Paul, yet who are you^t?” ¹⁶ Then the human, in whom the wicked spirit was, leaped upon them, gained mastery over both of them, and was too strong for them, so that they escaped out of that house naked and wounded. ¹⁷ Now this became known to everyone making a home in Ephesus [*a coastal city in Lydia (W. Turkey)*], both Jews and non-Jews; and fear fell over them all, and the name of the Master Yesu was being magnified. ¹⁸ In addition, many [*exorcists*] who had become Believers kept coming, confessing and delivering the message among them about their [*former*] practices. ¹⁹ Now a considerable number of those who had practiced things that

shouldn't concern them, brought their scrolls together and began burning them up in the sight of everyone. Then they calculated their value and found it to be fifty thousand silver coins [*probably #080-coins*]. ²⁰ So the Master's Word was growing [*spreading*] mightily and becoming strong.

²¹ Now after these things had been fulfilled, Paul pondered inside his spirit to pass through Macedonia [*N. Greece*] and Achaia [*S. Greece*] and then go to Jerusalem, saying, "After I have been there, I have to also see Rome." ²² Now after he had dispatched into Macedonia [*N. Greece*] two of those serving him, Timothy and Erastus, he himself focused his attention on the province of Asia [*W. Turkey*] for a time.

²³ Now during that time period there occurred quite a bit of disturbance concerning "The Way." ²⁴ For a certain person named Demetrius, a silversmith, who made silver temples of Diana [*the most supreme pagan god ("Goddess the Mother") of the N.E. Mediterranean area*], which were making quite a bit of income for the craftsmen; ²⁵ he convened these together with the workers of similar trades, and said, "People, you^t have expertise in how we are thriving by this income, ²⁶ and you^t are seeing and hearing that not only in Ephesus, but in almost the entire province of Asia [*W. Turkey*], this Paul has persuaded and caused a considerable crowd to be moved from where they stood, saying that gods made by hands aren't real gods. ²⁷ Now not only is there a danger that our craft might become discredited, but also that the sacred place of the great goddess Diana might thereby be regarded as nothing, and that she, who has the devotion of all the province of Asia [*W. Turkey*] and the inhabited earth, might even be close to being pulled down from her magnificence."

²⁸ Now when they heard this and had become filled with rage, they began yelling out, saying, "Great is Diana of the Ephesians!" ²⁹ Then the city was filled with the confusion, and they rushed with one mind into the amphitheater, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, Paul's traveling companions from Macedonia [*N. Greece*]. ³⁰ (Now while Paul was continually intending to enter in among the people, the students weren't letting him. ³¹ Yet some of the chiefs of the province of Asia [*W. Turkey*] too, who were friends to him, sent [*word*] to him and kept encouraging him not to venture into the amphitheater himself.) ³² Yes indeed, some were yelling out one thing and some another, for the group of the ones who had been called [*by Demetrius (Acts 19:25)*] was in confusion, and the majority weren't aware of on what account they had come together. ³³ Now some of the crowd figured out that it must be Alexander, since the Jews had pushed him forward. Now Alexander gestured with his hand, and kept wanting to make a defense to the people. ³⁴ Yet when they recognized that he was a Jew, one voice came from them all for about two

hours, yelling out, “Great is Diana of the Ephesians!” ³⁵ Now when the townclerk had brought composure to the crowd, he affirmed, “People of Ephesus, what human is there who doesn’t know that the city of the Ephesians is the custodian of the temple of the great Diana and of her *[image]* that fell from Jupiter *[the pagan god and Diana’s father]*? ³⁶ So then, since these things are beyond objection, you[†] have to keep your[†] composure and not behave recklessly. ³⁷ For you[†] have led these men here who are neither robbers of the sacred place, nor slanderers of our goddess. ³⁸ Yes indeed, if Demetrius and the craftsmen with him have a charge against anyone, court sessions are being held, and there are provincial commissioners; they must be judicially charging one another! ³⁹ Now if you[†] are seeking for anything concerning other matters, it must be explained in a lawful group of called ones! ⁴⁰ For we too are in danger of being judicially charged for today’s commotion, since there isn’t one cause that we will be able to give to account for this riot.” ⁴¹ Then after he had said these things, he dismissed the group.

20 Now after the turmoil had stopped, Paul sent for the students, and after he had encouraged them and hugged them, he went away to go into Macedonia *[N. Greece]*. ² Now when he had passed through those parts and encouraged them with many words, he went into Greece *[S. Greece]*. ³ In addition, he spent three months there, and when a plot occurred against him by the Jews as he was about to set out for Syria, he came to the opinion that he should return through Macedonia *[N. Greece]*. ⁴ Now he was accompanied by Sopater (Pyrrhus’ son) from Berea *[in Macedonia (N. Greece)]*, Aristarchus and Secundus from Thessalonica *[a city in Macedonia (N. Greece)]*, Gaius from Derbe *[in Lycaonia (S.E. Central Turkey)]* and Timothy *[also from Lycaonia]*, and Tychicus and Trophimus from the province of Asia *[W. Turkey]*. ⁵ Now these had gone on ahead and were waiting for us in Troas *[a free city on the coast of Mysia (N.W. Turkey)]*. ⁶ Yet we sailed off from Philippi *[in Macedonia (N. Greece)]* after the days of the Festival of Unleavened Biscuits, and came to them in Troas in five days, where we spent time for seven days.

⁷ Now on *[Saturday after sunset]* the first day after the Sabbath Day, when we had gathered to break a biscuit *[eat supper together (a love feast*)]*, Paul began talking to them, since he was going to be off on the next day *[Sunday morning]*. In addition, he prolonged his word until midnight. ⁸ Now there were a considerable number of lanterns in the upper chamber

⁷ Love feasts are group suppers that also include the Master’s Supper, teaching, singing, and praying.

where we were gathered. ⁹ Now there was a certain young man named Eutychus sitting on the window ledge, sinking into a deep sleep; and as Paul was talking still longer, he sank from sleep and fell down from the third floor, and was picked up dead. ¹⁰ Yet Paul descended and hugged him; and after he had taken him in his arms, he said, “Stop making a turmoil, for his sentient being is in him!” ¹¹ Now he went back up, and broke the biscuit and tasted it, and conversed for a considerable time until daybreak; this is how he went away. ¹² Now they led the boy away alive, and were enormously encouraged.

¹³ Now when we came to the ship, we set out for Assos [*a coastal city 22 miles south of Troas*], where we were going to take Paul aboard; for this is how it had been advocated, as he was going to go on foot. ¹⁴ Now as he was coming up to us in Assos, we took him aboard and went to Mitylene [*a city on the island of Lesbos, off Mysia*]. ¹⁵ Then we sailed from there, and the following day we eventually reached a point off Chios [*another island further south*]; then on the second day we put in at Samos [*another island still further south*]; then the next day we came to Miletus [*a coastal city south of Ephesus*]. ¹⁶ For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus [*a coastal city in Lydia (W. Turkey)*], so that he might not be lingering in the province of Asia [*W. Turkey*], for he was hurrying to be in Jerusalem, if possible, by the Day of Pentecost [*the Jewish Harvest Feast, “the 50th Day”*].

¹⁷ Now from Miletus he sent [*word*] to Ephesus [*a coastal city in Lydia (W. Turkey)*] and called for the older ones of the group of Called Ones. ¹⁸ Now when they came to him, he said to them, “You[†] have expertise in the facts of how from the first day that I stepped into the province of Asia [*W. Turkey*], I was with you[†] all the time, ¹⁹ slaving for the Master with all humility and tears, and with the tests that happened to me through the plots of the Jews; ²⁰ how under no circumstances did I shrink back from delivering the message among you[†] about anything that caused improvement, and teaching you[†] in public and in house after house, ²¹ giving testimony to both Jews and non-Jews about a change in thoughts and feelings towards God and faith towards our Master Yesu (the Anointed One). ²² Yet now, notice, I’m going to Jerusalem as a prisoner of my spirit, not being aware of what I will meet with there, ²³ except that the Pure Spirit is giving testimony to me in city after city, saying that prison restraints and oppressions are waiting for me. ²⁴ But on no account am I making my sentient being precious to myself, so long as I can complete my course and the dispensing responsibility that I have obtained from the Master Yesu, to give testimony to the Good Message about God’s favor.

25 “Yet now, notice, I am aware that all of you[†], among whom I passed through proclaiming the Kingdom, will see my face no more. 26 For this reason I am testifying to you[†] on this very day that I am clean from everyone’s blood, 27 for under no circumstances did I shrink back from delivering the message among you[†] about God’s entire counsel. 28 You[†] must be continually paying attention to yourselves and to the entire flock, among which the Pure Spirit has appointed you[†] as caretakers, to be continually shepherding God’s group of Called Ones that He purchased through His own blood! 29 I am aware that after I am out of reach, burdensome wolves will enter in among you, not sparing the flock; 30 and from among yourselves people will rise up, speaking perverted things to pull the students away after them. 31 For this reason you[†] must be continually wide awake, remembering that night and day for three years I didn’t stop admonishing each one of you[†] with tears! 32 Yet now I am committing you[†] to God and to the Word about His favor, which is able to build you[†] up and give you[†] your[†] inheritance among all those who have been purified. 33 I have desired no one’s silver, gold, or valuable garment. 34 You[†] know that these hands of mine have assisted my needs and the needs of those who were with me. 35 In everything I suggested to you[†] that by laboring like this, you[†] ought to be continually supporting those who are *[too] weak [to provide for themselves]*. In addition, you[†] ought to be continually remembering the words of the Master Yesu, that He Himself said, ‘One is going to be happier giving than obtaining.’ ”

36 Then when he had said these things, he knelt down together with them all and led a prayer. 37 Now there occurred considerable weeping by them all, and hugging Paul’s neck, they kept kissing him fondly, 38 being especially pained by the word that he had declared, that they weren’t going to see his face any more. Yet they were helping him on his way to the ship.

21 Now when it occurred that we set out, after we had been pulled away from them, we ran a straight course and came to Coos [*an island south of Miletus*], and the next day to Rhodes [*an island southeast of Coos*], and from there to Patara [*a coastal city of Lycia (S.W. Turkey)*]. 2 Then when we had found a ship going across to Phoenicia [*W. Lebanon*], we stepped on board and set out. 3 Now when Cyprus [*the large Mediterranean island*] appeared on the horizon, leaving it on the left, we kept sailing to Syria and landed at Tyre [*a coastal city in S. Phoenicia of Syria (W. Lebanon)*]; for the ship was to have its load carried off there. 4 Now after we had found our way to the students, we stayed on there for seven days; and they kept saying to Paul through the Spirit not to be stepping on board to Jerusalem. 5 Now, when

the days came for us to pack up, we went away and began going, while they all, together with their wives and children, helped us on our way until we were outside the city. Then after kneeling down on the beach and praying, ⁶ we hugged one another goodbye. Then we stepped into the ship, and they returned to their own homes.

⁷ Now leaving Tyre, we terminated the voyage when we reached Ptolemais [*a city south of Tyre on the coast of Phoenicia (W. Lebanon)*]; and after greeting (hugging) the brothers and sisters, we stayed the night with them. ⁸ Now on the next day we went away and went to Caesarea [*a coastal city in N.W. Samaria, 64 miles from Jerusalem*]; then we entered into the house of Philip (the one spreading the Good Message, who was one of the seven [*Acts 6:5*]) and stayed with him. ⁹ Now he had four virgin daughters who were prophets. ¹⁰ Now while we were staying on there for some days, a certain prophet named Agabus came down from Judea. ¹¹ Now after he came to us, he picked up Paul's belt and bound his own feet and hands, and said, "Now this is what the Pure Spirit says, 'This is how the Jews in Jerusalem will bind the man that this belt belongs to, and they will deliver him over into the hands of the pagans.' " ¹² Now when we had heard these things, we, as well as the local residents, began encouraging him not to go up to Jerusalem. ¹³ Then Paul responded and said, "What are you^t doing, weeping and undermining my heart? For I am ready not only to be bound, but even to die in Jerusalem on behalf of the name of the Master Yesu." ¹⁴ Now since he wasn't going to be persuaded, we became quiet, after we had said, "Whatever is wanted by the Master must be continually done!"

¹⁵ Now after these days we loaded up our baggage and began going up to Jerusalem. ¹⁶ Now some of the students from Caesarea [*a city in N.W. Samaria*] also went with us and led us to Mnason (a Cyprian [*from Cyprus, the large Mediterranean island*]) and a student from the beginning) with whom we were to lodge.

¹⁷ Now when we came to Jerusalem, the brothers and sisters welcomed us with pleasure. ¹⁸ Now by the following day Paul went in with us to James, and all the older ones had come along. ¹⁹ Then after he had greeted (hugged) them, he began describing one by one the things that God had done among the pagans by means of his dispensing service. ²⁰ Now when they heard it, they began glorifying God. In addition, they said to him, "You see, brother, how many tens of thousands there are of those among the Jews who have believed, and they are all enthusiastic for the Law. ²¹ Now they have been instructed about you, that you are teaching all the Jews who are among the pagans to fall away from Moses, telling them not to continue circumcising their children, nor even to

continue walking in the customs. ²² So then, what is to be done? They will positively hear that you have come. ²³ So then, you must do what we are going to say to you! There are four men with us who have a vow on them. ²⁴ You must take these along, be purified together with them, and pay their expenses, so that they will shave their heads. Then everyone will know that there is nothing to the things that they have been instructed about you, but that you yourself are also walking a straight line, maintaining the Law. ²⁵ Now concerning the pagans who have believed, we wrote a letter [*Acts 15:19-29*], having decided that they are to continually guard themselves from [*eating*] an idol sacrifice, from [*eating*] blood, from [*eating*] a strangled animal, and from nonmarital sexual intercourse.” ²⁶ So then, Paul took the men along, and on the next day purified himself with them, and went into the sacred place, publicizing the fulfillment date of the days of purification when the offering was to be offered for each one of them.

²⁷ Now when the seven days were about to be concluded, the Jews from the province of Asia [*W. Turkey*], when they gazed at him in the sacred place, began throwing the entire crowd into confusion and put their hands on him, ²⁸ yelling out, “People of Israel, help! This is the human who teaches everyone everywhere against our people, and the Law, and this pure place; and in addition, he has even led non-Jews into the sacred place, and has contaminated this pure place.” ²⁹ For they had previously seen Trophimus (the Ephesian) in the city with him, and they were surmising that Paul had led him into the sacred place. ³⁰ In addition, the whole city was stirred up, and it occurred that the people ran together; and taking hold of Paul, they began dragging him outside the sacred place, and immediately the doors were locked. ³¹ Now while they were seeking to kill him, the assertion came up to the colonel of the military company that all Jerusalem was in confusion. ³² So right away he took along some soldiers and captains, and ran down to them. Now when they noticed the colonel and the soldiers, they stopped beating Paul. ³³ Then the colonel drew near and took hold of him, and ordered him to be bound with two chains. Then he began quizzing who he was and what he had done. ³⁴ Yet they were shouting back from the crowd, some one thing, yet others something else. Now since he wasn’t able to know for certain because of the turmoil, he ordered him to be led into the protected camp. ³⁵ Yet when he [*Paul*] was on the stairs, it happened that he was carried by the soldiers because of the force of the crowd; ³⁶ for the multitude of the people kept following, yelling out, “Take him away!”

³⁷ Now as Paul was about to be led into the protected camp, he said to the colonel, “Am I allowed to say something to you?” Yet he affirmed,

“So you know Greek. ³⁸ You aren’t therefore the Egyptian who before these days raised an insurrection and led four thousand men of the Assassins out into the wasteland.” ³⁹ Yet Paul said, “I am a Jew from Tarsus in Cilicia [*S.E. Turkey*], a citizen of no insignificant city; and I petition you, you must permit me to speak to the people!” ⁴⁰ Now when he had given his permission, Paul stood on the stairs and gestured with his hand to the people. Now when there occurred a great silence, he shouted to them in the Hebrew dialect, saying,

22 “Brothers, sisters, and parents, you[†] must hear my defense now to you[†]!” ² Now when they heard that he was shouting to them in the Hebrew dialect, they made it so that there was even more quietness. Then he affirmed, ³ “I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia [*S.E. Turkey*], yet raised in this city [*Jerusalem*], trained at Gamaliel feet, strictly according to the Law of our forefathers, being enthusiastic for God, just as all of you[†] are today. ⁴ I persecuted those of ‘The Way,’ even to their death, tying up both men and women and delivering them over to jail, ⁵ as even the chief priest and the entire body of older ones can testify. I also received letters from them to the brothers and sisters in Damascus [*a city in N. Arabia*], and I began going to also lead those there bound to Jerusalem, so that they might be subjected to revenge.

⁶ “Now it occurred, as I was going and drawing near to Damascus about noontime, that a considerable light suddenly flashed from the sky around me, ⁷ and I fell flat and heard a voice saying to me, ‘Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?’ ⁸ Yet I responded, ‘Who are You, Master?’ Then He said to me, ‘I am Yesu (the Nazarene) whom you are persecuting.’ ⁹ Now those who were with me gazed at the light, yet they didn’t hear the voice of the One who was speaking to me [*that is, they heard a sound (Acts 9:7), but didn’t understand the words*]. ¹⁰ Now I said, ‘What should I do, Master?’ Now the Master said to me, ‘Rise up and go into Damascus, and there it will be spoken to you about everything that has been arranged for you to do!’ ¹¹ Yet since I couldn’t observe anything, because of the glory of that light, I was led by the hand by those who were with me, and went into Damascus.

¹² “Now a certain Ananias, a reverent man according to the Law, testified about by all the Jews making a home there, ¹³ came to me, and standing by me said to me, ‘Saul, my brother, receive your sight!’ Now at that very hour I looked up at him. ¹⁴ Now he said, ‘The God of our forefathers has appointed beforehand for you to know what He wants, and to be acquainted with the Just One, and to hear a voice from His mouth. ¹⁵ This is because you must continually be His witness to all humans about the things you have seen and heard. ¹⁶ Yet now, what are

you waiting for? You must rise up, be immersed, and bathe off your wrongdoings, appealing to His name [*“Yesu”*].’

¹⁷ “Now it occurred, when I returned to Jerusalem and was praying in the sacred place, that I came to be in a trance, ¹⁸ and I noticed Him saying to me, ‘You must hurry, and go out of Jerusalem quickly, because they won’t accept your testimony about Me!’ ¹⁹ Then I said, ‘Master, they have expertise in the fact that I was jailing and lashing those in [*Jewish*] assembly after assembly who were believing in You, ²⁰ and when the blood of Your witness Stephen was being poured out, even I myself was standing by, approving of it, and guarding the outer garments of those who were doing away with him.’ ²¹ But He said to me, ‘You must go, because I will dispatch you far away to the pagans!’ ”

²² Now they kept hearing him up to this word; then they lifted up their voices, saying, “Take such a person away from the earth, for it isn’t suitable for him to live!” ²³ In addition, since they were yelling and tossing off their outer garments and throwing dust into the air, ²⁴ the colonel ordered him to be led into the protected camp, telling them to interrogate him by afflicting him with lashes, so that he might fully know the reason why they were shouting back at him like this. ²⁵ Now when they stretched him before them with the straps, Paul said to the captain who was standing by, “Is it allowed for you[†] to afflict a human with lashes who is a Roman and uncondemned?” ²⁶ Now when the captain heard this, he went to the colonel and reported, saying, “What are you about to do? For this human is a Roman.” ²⁷ Now the colonel approached and said to him, “Tell me, are you a Roman?” Now he affirmed, “Yes.” ²⁸ Now the colonel responded, “I acquired this citizenship with a large sum.” Yet Paul affirmed, “Yet I was even born one.” ²⁹ So immediately then, those who were about to interrogate him, withdrew from him. Now the colonel also was afraid after he recognized that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

³⁰ Now on the next day, intending to know for certain why he was being accused by the Jews, he released him and ordered the chief priests and the entire Jewish Council to come together. Then he led Paul down and stood him before them. **23** Now Paul looked intently at the Jewish Council and said, “Brothers, I have in all good conscience used my citizenship for God up to this day.” ² Now the chief priest Ananias required those standing beside him to beat him on the mouth. ³ So Paul then said to him, “God is going to beat you, you whitewashed wall [*a hypocrite; dirty and rickety underneath the paint*]! Are you sitting to judge me according to the Law, and yet in violation of the Law you order me to be beaten?” ⁴ Now those who stood beside him said, “You are wounding

God's chief priest with your words!" ⁵ So Paul affirmed, "I wasn't aware, brothers, that he was a chief priest. For it has been written, 'You must not declare bad things about a chief of your people' [*Exo. 22:28*]."

⁶ Now because Paul knew that the one part were Sadducees* and the other part Pharisees,* he yelled out in the Jewish Council, "Brothers, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees; I am being judged about the hope and Resurrection of the dead!" ⁷ Now after he said this, there occurred a commotion between the Pharisees and Sadducees; and the multitude was split. ⁸ (For Sadducees, on the one hand, say that there is no Resurrection, nor such a thing as a Messenger or spirit; yet, on the other hand, Pharisees acknowledge both.) ⁹ Now there occurred a lot of yelling; and some of the Bible scholars of the Pharisees' part rose up and began fighting it out, saying, "We find nothing bad in this human; and what if a spirit or Messenger did speak to him?" ¹⁰ Now since a great commotion was occurring, and the colonel was afraid that Paul might be pulled to pieces by them, he ordered the troops to descend and seize him out from among them, and to lead him into the protected camp.

¹¹ Now the following night, the Master came and stood by him, and said, "You must have courage! For as you have given testimony to the things concerning Me in Jerusalem, in the same way you have to testify in Rome also."

¹² Now when it became day, the Jews formed a conspiracy and put a curse on themselves, saying that they wouldn't eat or drink until they had killed Paul. ¹³ Now there were more than forty who had together formed this promise with an oath. ¹⁴ Then they went to the chief priests and the older ones, and said, "We have put a curse on ourselves to taste nothing until we have killed Paul. ¹⁵ So now then, you†, together with the Jewish Council, must inform the colonel to lead him down to you†, as though you† were going to investigate more accurately the things concerning him; yet we are ready to do away with him before he draws near."

¹⁶ Now the son of Paul's sister heard about the ambush, so he went along and entered into the protected camp and reported it to Paul. ¹⁷ Now Paul called one of the captains to him and affirmed, "You must lead this young man away to the colonel, for he has something to report to him!" ¹⁸ Yes indeed, he took him along and led him to the colonel, and affirmed, "The prisoner Paul called me to him and asked me to lead this young man

⁶ Sadducees were members of the liberal Jewish sect.

⁶ Pharisees were members of the conservative Jewish sect.

to you since he has something to speak to you.” ¹⁹ Now after the colonel took hold of his hand and departed with him privately, he began quizzing him, “What is it that you have to report to me?” ²⁰ Now he said, “The Jews have agreed to ask you to lead Paul down tomorrow into the Jewish Council, as though they were going to quiz somewhat more accurately concerning him. ²¹ So then, you must not be persuaded by them, for more than forty of their men are going to ambush him, who have put a curse on themselves not to eat or drink until they have done away with him! They are even now ready, anticipating your promise.” ²² Yes indeed, the colonel dismissed the young man, charging him, “Don’t tell anyone that you have disclosed these things to me.”

²³ Then he called to him two of the captains, and said, “Get two hundred soldiers, seventy horsemen, and two hundred spearmen ready by the third hour of the night [*9p.m.*] to go as far as Caesarea [*a city in N.W. Samaria*]! ²⁴ In addition, have some mounts [*horses*] standing by for Paul to mount and to take him safely through to Felix (the governor).” ²⁵ Then he wrote a letter similar to this representation:

²⁶ “This is from Claudius Lysias, to the most mighty governor Felix.

“Rejoice! ²⁷ This man was apprehended by the Jews and was about to be done away with by them, when I came upon them with the troops; and I yanked him out, when I learned that he was a Roman. ²⁸ In addition, intending to fully know the charge on which they were judicially charging him, I led him down into their Jewish Council. ²⁹ I found that he was being judicially charged over questions about their Law, yet under no judicial charge deserving death or imprisonment. ³⁰ Now when it was divulged to me that there would be a plot against the man, I sent him right away to you, also charging the accusers to speak against him before you.”

³¹ Yes indeed, the soldiers, according to what had been advocated to them, took Paul and led him through the night to Antipatris [*37 miles from Jerusalem*]. ³² Now on the next day, after they let the horsemen go ahead with him, they returned to the protected camp. ³³ Then when these had entered into Caesarea [*a city in N.W. Samaria*] and delivered the letter to the governor, they also presented Paul to him. ³⁴ Now when he had read it, he asked from what province he was; and when he found out from his quizzing that he was from Cilicia [*S.E. Turkey*], ³⁵ he affirmed, “I will give you a hearing after your accusers also come along,” giving orders for him to be guarded in Herod’s palace.

24 Now after five days the chief priest Ananias descended with some older ones and an orator, a certain Tertullus; and they delivered the message to the governor against Paul. ² Now after he [*Paul*] had been

called in, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying [*to the governor*], “Since we have encountered much peace through you, and since reforms are occurring in this nation through your provisions, ³ we are welcoming this in every way and everywhere, most mighty Felix, with all thankfulness. ⁴ Yet, so that I might not restrict you too long, I encourage you to hear us briefly in your leniency. ⁵ For we have found this man to be a plague who stirs up insurrections among all the Jews on the inhabited earth, and a ringleader of the sect [*denomination*] of the Nazarenes; ⁶ and he even attempted to make the sacred place impure, but we took hold of him. [*No verse 7*]. ⁸ By examining him yourself about all of these things you will be able to fully know the things of which we are accusing him.” ⁹ Now the Jews also agreed, asserting that these things were so.

¹⁰ Now when the governor had nodded for him to speak, Paul responded, “Since I have expertise in the fact that for many years you have been a judge to this nation, I am cheerfully defending myself concerning these things. ¹¹ Since you can come to recognize that it wasn’t more than twelve days ago that I went up to worship in Jerusalem. ¹² Now neither in the sacred place, nor in the [*Jewish*] assemblies, nor throughout the city did they find me talking with anyone or causing an assault by a crowd. ¹³ Nor can they present evidence to you about the things of which they now accuse me. ¹⁴ Yet this I do acknowledge to you, that according to ‘The Way’ (which they call a sect [*denomination*]) I do offer divine service to the God of my forefathers, believing everything which is according to the Law, and which has been written in the Prophets, ¹⁵ having a hope in God, which these themselves also are anticipating, that there will be a Resurrection that is going to come for both those who are just and those who are unjust. ¹⁶ So in this, I am continually exerting myself to at all times have a conscience that isn’t a stumbling block before God and humans. ¹⁷ Now after a number of years, I came along to make merciful donations to my nation and to bring offerings; ¹⁸ and they found me doing these things in the sacred place after I had been purified, neither with a crowd, nor with a turmoil, ¹⁹ yet some Jews from the province of Asia [*W. Turkey*] were there; and they are the ones who ought to be present here before you to accuse me, if they have anything against me. ²⁰ Or these themselves must say what injury they found when I stood before the Jewish Council, ²¹ unless it is about this one sound that I yelled out while standing among them, ‘It is about the Resurrection of the dead that I am being judged before you† today.’ ”

²² Yet Felix, who already had a rather accurate awareness about “The Way,” postponed the case, saying, “When Colonel Lysias comes down, I will investigate your† case further.” ²³ Then he advocated to the

captain for him to be kept, but in a relaxed manner, and not to prevent any of his people from assisting him.

24 Now some days later, Felix came along with his wife Drusilla, who was a Jew, and sent for Paul, and heard him [*speak*] about faith in the Anointed One Yesu. **25** Now as he was talking to him about doing things that are right [*and just*], about self-control, and about the coming Judgment, Felix became frightened and responded, “You must go for now, yet when I have an occasion, I will call for you!” **26** At the same time too, he was hoping that money would be given to him by Paul. For this reason, he also kept sending for him more frequently and conversing with him.

27 Yet after two years had been fulfilled, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus; and since he wanted to do the Jews a favor, Felix left Paul imprisoned.

25 So then, three days after Festus stepped into the province, he went up to Jerusalem from Caesarea [*a city in N.W. Samaria*]. **2** Then the chief priests and the most prominent persons of the Jews delivered a message to him against Paul; and they were encouraging him, **3** requesting for themselves a favor against him [*Paul*], that he might send for him to be brought to Jerusalem (making an ambush to do away with him on the way). **4** Yes indeed, Festus responded that Paul was being kept in Caesarea [*a city in N.W. Samaria*], where he himself was going to go within a short time. **5** “So then,” he affirmed, “have some of your able people descend with me, and if there is anything out of line about the man, they must accuse him!”

6 Now after he had spent not more than eight or ten days among them, he descended to Caesarea [*a city in N.W. Samaria*]; then on the next day he sat down on the platform and ordered Paul to be led out. **7** Now when he came along, the Jews who had descended from Jerusalem stood around him, bringing their many and heavy charges against him which kept having no strength as they weren’t supported by evidence. **8** Paul said in his own defense, “I have done nothing wrong either against the Law of the Jews, against the sacred place, or against Caesar.” **9** Now since Festus wanted to do the Jews a favor, he said in response to Paul, “Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem and be judged there before me about these things?” **10** Yet Paul said, “I am already standing before the platform of Caesar, where I ought to be judged. I haven’t injured the Jews in anything, as you too are most ideally recognizing. **11** Yes indeed, if I am doing injury, and have behaved in a manner deserving of death, I don’t refuse to die; yet if there is nothing to the accusations of these people, no one can surrender me to them as a favor. I appeal to Caesar!”

12 So when Festus had then conferred with his council, he responded, “You have appealed to Caesar; to Caesar you will go!”

13 Now after some days had elapsed, King Agrippa and *[his sister and mistress]* Bernice eventually reached Caesarea *[a city in N.W. Samaria]* to greet Festus. **14** Now as they were spending more days there, Festus submitted Paul’s case to the king, saying, “There is a certain man left a prisoner by Felix, **15** about whom the chief priests and the older ones of the Jews delivered a message to me when I went to Jerusalem, requesting a sentence of condemnation upon him. **16** I responded to them that it isn’t the custom of the Romans to surrender any human as a favor before the accused has met his accusers face to face, and has been in a position to defend himself against the judicial charge. **17** So after they had then come together here, without any postponements I sat down on the platform the very next day, and ordered the man to be led out. **18** Now when the accusers stood up, they weren’t bringing a charge against him of such wicked things as I was suspecting; **19** yet they were having against him certain questions concerning their own religion and concerning a certain Yesu who died, but whom Paul kept asserting was alive. **20** Now since I was perplexed by the questioning about these things, I asked him if he wanted to go to Jerusalem and be judged there about these things. **21** Yet when Paul appealed to be kept for an Imperial investigation, I ordered him to be kept until I send him up to Caesar.” **22** Now Agrippa said to Festus, “I also was intending to hear the human myself.” “Tomorrow,” he affirmed, “you will hear him.”

23 So then on the next day, when Agrippa and Bernice had come with much pageantry and entered the audience hall together with the colonels and the dignitaries of the city, Festus gave the order and Paul was led out. **24** Then Festus affirmed, “King Agrippa, and all who are present here with us, you[†] see this person about whom the entire multitude of the Jews have interceded with me, both in Jerusalem and here, crying out that he ought not to by any means live any longer. **25** Yet I grasped that he hadn’t behaved in a manner deserving of death; yet since he himself appealed to the Imperial Judge, I decided to send him. **26** But I don’t have anything certain to write about him to my master. For this reason I have led him before you[†], and especially before you, King Agrippa, so that after an examination has occurred, I might have something to write. **27** For it seems irrational to me when sending a prisoner, not to also signify the charges against him.”

26 Now Agrippa affirmed to Paul, “You are permitted to speak for yourself.” So Paul then stretched out his hand and made his defense:
2 “King Agrippa, I have been thinking to myself how happy I am to be

about to make my defense before you today about all the things of which I am being judicially charged by the Jews, ³ especially since you are knowledgeable about all the customs and questions of the Jews. For this reason I petition you to hear me patiently. ⁴ Yes indeed, all the Jews are aware of my manner of life from my youth, which from the beginning occurred among my nation and in Jerusalem; ⁵ they have continually known about me from the very first, and if they were willing, they could testify that, according to the most accurate sect [*denomination*] of our religious observances, I lived as a Pharisee.* ⁶ Yet now, I stand being judged for my hope in the promise made by God to our forefathers; ⁷ the promise for which our twelve-tribed people are continually hoping to reach, as they earnestly offer divine service night and day. It is for this hope, King, that I am being judicially charged by Jews! ⁸ Why is it being judged unbelievable by you†, that God is going to wake up the dead? ⁹ Yes indeed, I supposed to myself that I ought to engage in many things contrary to the name of Yesu (the Nazarene); ¹⁰ and this is what I then did in Jerusalem. Not only did I lock up many of the Pure Ones in jails, having obtained authority from the chief priests, but also when they were done away with, I brought my pebble [*vote*] against them. ¹¹ Then as I often subjected them to my revenge in all the [*Jewish*] assemblies, I tried to compel them to slander. In addition, since I was so abundantly crazy against them, I kept persecuting them even as far as the outlying cities.

¹² “While doing these things, I went to Damascus [*a city in N. Arabia*] with the authority and permission of the chief priests, ¹³ and at noontime while on the road, King, I noticed a light from the sky, brighter than the sun, shining around me and those going with me. ¹⁴ Then after we had all fallen down on the earth, I heard a voice saying to me in the Hebrew dialect, ‘Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me? You are making it hard on yourself by kicking [*like a plow ox*] against the sharp sticks directing you!’ ¹⁵ Yet I said, ‘Who are You, Master?’ Now the Master said, ‘I am Yesu whom you are persecuting. ¹⁶ Nevertheless, rise up and stand on your feet! For I have been seen by you for this purpose, to appoint you beforehand as an assistant and a witness both of the things which you have noticed, in addition to the things which I will make seen by you. ¹⁷ I’m going to be yanking you out from your people, and from the pagans, to whom I am dispatching you, ¹⁸ to open their eyes, to turn them around from darkness to light and from Satan’s authority to God, for

⁵ A Pharisee was a member of the conservative Jewish sect.

them to obtain forgiveness for their wrongdoings and a share of the inheritance among those who have been purified by faith in Me.’

¹⁹ “From this point, King Agrippa, I wasn’t unpersuaded by the heavenly vision, ²⁰ but both to those in Damascus first, and also in Jerusalem, and then to the entire province of Judea, and then to the pagans, I kept reporting that they were to change their thoughts and feelings and turn back to God, behaving with works worthy of a change in thoughts and feelings. ²¹ On account of these things some Jews apprehended me in the sacred place and were attempting to kill me with their own hands. ²² So then, having encountered assistance from God, I have stood to this day testifying to both small and great, saying nothing outside of what both the Prophets and Moses spoke about the occurrences that were going to come; ²³ that is, that the Anointed One was going to suffer, and that as the first out of a resurrection from the dead, He was going to be announcing Light both to our people and to the pagans.”

²⁴ Now as he was making this defense, Festus affirmed with a loud voice, “You are crazy, Paul! All your study of the Writings is driving you crazy!” ²⁵ Yet Paul affirmed, “I’m not crazy, most mighty Festus; rather, I am making a speech with sensible [*not crazy*] declarations that are true. ²⁶ For the king has expertise about these things, so I am speaking out boldly to him, since I am persuaded that none of these things are escaping his notice; for this isn’t a thing that has been put into practice in a [*secret*] corner. ²⁷ King Agrippa, you believe the Prophets, don’t you? I am aware that you do believe them!” ²⁸ Yet Agrippa said to Paul, “In such a short time are you going to persuade me, to make me a Christian [*a follower of the Anointed One*]?” ²⁹ Yet Paul said, “Whether a short time or a long time, may I pray to God that not only you, but also all who are hearing me today, might become what I am, except for these prison restraints!”

³⁰ Then the king rose up, and the governor and Bernice, and those who were sitting with them, ³¹ and after they had departed, they began speaking with one another, saying, “This human isn’t behaving in a manner deserving death or imprisonment.” ³² Now Agrippa affirmed to Festus, “This human could have been released if he hadn’t appealed to Caesar.”

27 Now as it was decided that we should sail away to Italy, they proceeded to deliver Paul and some other prisoners over to a captain of the Imperial military company, named Julius. ² Now after we stepped on board a ship from Adramyttium [*in Mysia (N.W. Turkey)*], that was about to sail for ports along the coast of the province of Asia [*W. Turkey*], we set out; and Aristarchus (a Macedonian [*from N. Greece*] from [*the city of*]

Thessalonica) was with us. ³ Then on the second day we landed at Sidon [*a coastal city in Phoenicia (W. Lebanon)*]; and Julius treated Paul humanely and permitted him to go to his friends for ordinary care. ⁴ Now when we set out from there, we had to detour around the [*north*] side of Cyprus [*the large Mediterranean island*], because the winds were contrary. ⁵ Then after we had sailed through the open sea off Cilicia [*S.E. Turkey*] and Pamphylia [*S. Turkey*], we came down at Myra in Lycia [*S.W. Turkey*]. ⁶ Now there the captain found a ship from Alexandria sailing to Italy, and he had us step up into it. ⁷ Now we sailed slowly for a considerable number of days, and hardly came to a point off Cnidus [*a coastal city of Caria (S.W. Turkey)*] since the wind wasn't letting us towards it, and we had to detour around the [*south*] side of Crete [*a large Mediterranean island*] off Cape Salmone; ⁸ and hardly skirting along it, we came to a certain place called Ideal Harbors, near the city of Lasea.

⁹ Now when considerable time had elapsed, and the voyage was now going to be hazardous, because even the [*Jewish*] Fast [*of Atonement in October*] had already passed by, Paul began exhorting them, ¹⁰ saying, "Men, I see that the voyage is going to be with damage and much loss, not only of the cargo and the ship, but also of our sentient beings." ¹¹ Yet the captain was persuaded by the ship's captain and by its charterer, rather than by what was being said by Paul. ¹² Now since the harbor was unfit for spending the winter, the majority gave counsel to set out from there, on the chance that somehow they could eventually reach Phoenix, a harbor of Crete, looking away from the winds from the southwest and the northwest, and spend the winter there.

¹³ Now when a wind from the south blew gently, they had the impression that they had taken hold of their purpose, so they took up the anchor and began skirting along close to Crete. ¹⁴ Yet before long a hurricane, called a Northeaster, hurled down from the island. ¹⁵ Now when the ship was seized by it, and couldn't face into the wind, we gave up [*fighting it*] and were carried along. ¹⁶ Now running under the shelter of a small island called Clauda, we were hardly strong enough to control the ship's small, towed boat. ¹⁷ Then after they had taken it up, they used supporting cables to undergird the ship. In addition, because they were afraid that they might run aground on the sandbars of Syrtis [*in the Gulf of Sidra off Lybia, N. Africa*], they lowered the gear [*the fair-weather sails and mast*], and were brought along like this. ¹⁸ Yet since we were being tremendously tossed by the tempest, the next day they began throwing the load overboard; ¹⁹ then on the third day they tossed over the ship's items with their own hands. ²⁰ Now since neither the sun nor the stars appeared for many days, and this was quite a tempest lying upon

us, from then on all hope of our being saved [*from dying*] was being taken away from us.

²¹ In addition, since they had gone a long time without food, Paul then stood up among them and said, “People, you[†] ought to have yielded to me and not set out from Crete and gained this damage and loss. ²² But now I am exhorting you[†] to be cheerful, for there won’t be thrown away one sentient being from among you[†], only the ship. ²³ For last night a Messenger from God to whom I belong, and to whom I am also offering divine service, stood beside me, ²⁴ saying, ‘Stop being afraid, Paul! You have to stand before Caesar. Now notice, God has granted to you as a favor all those who are sailing with you.’ ²⁵ For this reason, you[†] must be cheerful, people; for I believe God, that in every way it will be like what has been spoken to me! ²⁶ Yet we have to run aground on a certain island.”

²⁷ Now when the fourteenth night had come, as we were drifting around in the Adriatic Sea [*the Mediterranean between Greece and Italy*], during the middle of the night the sailors began suspecting that they were nearing some country. ²⁸ So they let down the lead weight and found the water one hundred and twenty feet deep. Now after a bit of an interval, they also let down the lead weight again and found the water ninety feet deep. ²⁹ In addition, since they were afraid that somewhere we might run aground on some rough places, they tossed four anchors from the back of the ship and began praying for the day to come. ³⁰ Now as the sailors were seeking to get away from the ship, and had lowered the ship’s small boat into the sea under the pretense that they were going to stretch the anchors out from the front of the ship, ³¹ Paul said to the captain and the soldiers, “Unless they stay in the ship, you[†] can’t be saved [*from dying*].” ³² So the soldiers then chopped off the ropes to the ship’s small boat, and let it fall away.

³³ Now until the day was about to come, Paul kept encouraging them all to receive a share of nourishment, saying, “Today is the fourteenth day that you[†] have been in expectation and gone completely without food, having taken nothing. ³⁴ For this reason I am encouraging you[†] to receive a share of nourishment, for this is to save you[†] [*from starving to death*]; for not a hair from the head of any of you[†] will perish.” ³⁵ Now when he had said this and had taken a biscuit, he gave thanks to God before all of them; then he broke it and began to eat. ³⁶ Now they all became cheerful and also took some nourishment. ³⁷ (Now all of us in the ship were two hundred and seventy-six sentient beings.) ³⁸ Now when they had eaten the nourishment to complete satisfaction, they began to lighten the ship by throwing the grain into the sea.

³⁹ Now when day came, they didn't recognize the land; yet they began considering a certain bay with a beach, into which they were planning to drive the ship if they could. ⁴⁰ So they took the anchors off and left them in the sea, and at the same time they unfastened the lashings of the rudders, and lifted up the foresail to the breeze, and began holding it on a course for the beach. ⁴¹ Now they fell against a reef and rammed the craft aground; and the front of the ship stuck fast and stayed unshakable, yet the back of the ship began breaking up under the force [*of the waves*]. ⁴² Now the counsel of the soldiers was to kill the prisoners, so that none of them might swim away and make their escape; ⁴³ yet the captain, intending to bring Paul safely through, prevented them from carrying out their intention. In addition, he ordered those who could swim to jump overboard first and get to the land, ⁴⁴ and the rest, some on planks, and some on other things from the ship. Now this is how it occurred that everyone was brought safely through to the land.

28 Now after we had been brought safely through, we then recognized that the island was called Melita [*Malta south of Sicily*]. ² In addition, the non-Greek-speaking inhabitants were presenting us with what wasn't the ordinary fondness for humanity; for because of the shower that had already set in and because of the cold, they lighted a fire and took us all in. ³ Now when Paul had twisted together a quantity of brush and placed it on the fire, a poisonous viper snake came out of them because of the warmth and fastened itself onto his hand. ⁴ Now when the non-Greek-speaking inhabitants noticed the wild beast hanging from his hand, they began saying to one another, "Positively this human is a murderer, and though he has been brought safely through out of the sea, Justice hasn't let him live." ⁵ Yes indeed, he shook off the wild beast into the fire and suffered nothing bad. ⁶ Yet they were expecting that he was about to swell up or suddenly fall down dead. Yet after they had waited expectantly for a long time and had seen nothing becoming out of line with him, they retracted that and began saying that he was a god. ⁷ Now in the regions around that place were the pieces of land that belonged to the most prominent man on the island, whose name was Publius. He welcomed us and gave us lodging courteously for three days. ⁸ Now it occurred, that Publius' father was lying pressed by attacks of fever and an infectious ailment of the intestines. Paul went in to him and after he had prayed, he placed his hands on him and healed him. ⁹ Now after this had occurred, the rest of the people on the island who also had weaknesses, kept approaching and being cured. ¹⁰ Then they also honored us with many honors, and when we were going to set out, they placed on board the things that we needed.

¹¹ Now after three months, we set out in a ship from Alexandria with the twin sons of Jupiter [*the chief pagan god*] as its figurehead, that had spent the winter at the island. ¹² Now when we landed at Syracuse [*a coastal city of Sicily*], we stayed on there for three days. ¹³ Now from there we wandered around [*by sea*] and eventually reached Rhegium [*a coastal city on the southern tip of Italy*]. Then after one day a wind from the south came on, and on the second day we came to Puteoli [*the major shipping port of S. Italy*]. ¹⁴ There we found some brothers and sisters, and were encouraged to stay on with them for seven days.

Now this is how we went to Rome. ¹⁵ Now the brothers and sisters from there, when they heard about us, came as far as the Appian Marketplace [*a town 43 miles from Rome*] and the Three Hotels [*a town 33 miles from Rome*] to meet us; and when Paul noticed them, he thanked God and took courage. ¹⁶ Now when we entered Rome, Paul was permitted to stay by himself, with the soldier who was guarding him.

¹⁷ Now it occurred, that after three days he called together the most prominent people of the Jews. Now when they came together, he began saying to them, “Brothers and sisters, although I have done nothing contrary to our people or to the customs of our forefathers, I was delivered over as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. ¹⁸ Now after they had examined me, they were intending to release me because not one cause for death existed against me. ¹⁹ Now as the Jews were opposing this, I was compelled to appeal to Caesar; not that I have any accusation against my nation. ²⁰ So then, it is because of this charge that I have called for you^r to see and speak to me, for it is on account of Israel’s hope that this chain is encircling me.” ²¹ Yet they said to him, “We haven’t received anything written about you from Judea, and not one of the brothers who has come along here, has reported or spoken anything wicked about you. ²² Now we consider it worthwhile to hear from you about the things on which you have set your mind; for concerning this sect [*Christianity*], it is known to us that it is opposed everywhere.”

²³ Now when they had set a day for him, more of them came to him where he was lodging; and he was expounding to them, giving testimony about God’s Kingdom, and trying to persuade them about Yesu, from both the Law of Moses and the Prophets, from early morning [*6a.m.*] until dusk. ²⁴ Now some of these were being persuaded by what was said, yet others kept refusing to believe. ²⁵ Now since they were having disagreements with one another, they began dismissing themselves after Paul had made this one declaration, “The Pure Spirit spoke ideally through the prophet Isaiah to your^r forefathers, saying, ²⁶ ‘You must go

Acts 28:27–28:31

to these people and say, “You^t will keep on hearing, but shall by no means understand; and you^t will keep on observing, but shall by no means have awareness. ²⁷ For the hearts of these people have become fat [*unfeeling*], and their ears have become hard of hearing, and they have shut their eyes; so that not at any time shall they have awareness with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their hearts, and turn back to Me, so I will heal them” ’ [*Isa. 6:9-10*]. ²⁸ So then, you^t must be knowing that this method of Salvation [*from Destruction*] from God has been dispatched to the pagans; and they will hear it!” [*No verse 29*].

³⁰ Now he stayed for two whole years in his own rented quarters, and was welcoming everyone who came in to him, ³¹ continually proclaiming God’s Kingdom, and teaching the things about the Master Yesu (the Anointed One) with all boldness, and no one was forbidding him.

Romans

1 This is from Paul, a slave of the Anointed One Yesu, who has been called to be a dispatched envoy, having been cut off for God's Good Message, **2** that He promised beforehand through His prophets in the Pure Writings, **3** about His Son who, according to the flesh, came from David's seed, **4** and who, according to the Spirit of Purity, was designated the Son of God with power by His resurrection from among the dead, Yesu (the Anointed One) our Master, **5** through whom we have obtained favor and our responsibility of being envoys dispatched so that there might be obedience to the Faith among all the pagans, on behalf of His name [*"Yesu"*], **6** among whom you[†] also are the Called Ones who belong to Yesu (the Anointed One); **7** to all who are God's dearly loved ones in Rome, the Called and Pure Ones.

May favor and peace be yours[†] from God our Father and the Master Yesu (the Anointed One)!

8 First of all, I am continually thanking my God through Yesu (the Anointed One) for all of you[†], because your[†] faith is continually being announced throughout the whole world. **9** For God, to whom I am continually offering divine service with my spirit by spreading the Good Message about His Son, is my witness of how I am continually making mention of you[†] without ceasing, **10** always in my prayers petitioning that if somehow it is what God wants, that I might now at last be prospered to come to you[†]. **11** For I am desiring to see you[†], so that I might share some spiritual favor with you[†], so that you[†] might be solidly established; **12** that is, so that while I am among you[†], I might be encouraged together with you[†] by means of each other's faith, both yours[†] and mine.

13 Now I don't want you[†] to be ignorant, brothers and sisters, that often I have determined to come to you[†] (and have been prevented even until now), so that I might have some fruit among you[†] also, just as among the rest of the pagans. **14** I am a debtor to both Greek-speaking and non-Greek-speaking people, to both the wise and the foolish; **15** this is why, for my part, I have this eagerness to spread the Good Message also to you[†] who are in Rome. **16** For I am not ashamed of the Good Message, for it is God's power for the Salvation [*from Destruction*] of everyone who is continually having faith in it (to the Jew first, and also to the non-Jew). **17** For in it is revealed God's method for making people right [*and just*] before Him, a method that is based on faith and results in faith; just as it has been written, "Now the person who is just [*and right*], must be continually living on the basis of faith!" [*Hab. 2:4*].

¹⁸ For God's anger is being revealed from heaven against all the lack of devotion and injustice of the humans who are holding back the Truth by their injustice, ¹⁹ since what is known about God is apparent to them, because God has made it apparent to them. ²⁰ For ever since the creation of the world, His invisible attributes, His constant power and godly nature, have been clearly seen, since they can be comprehended through the things that He has made, so that they are without a defense. ²¹ For although they knew God, they didn't glorify Him as God or give Him thanks; rather, they became involved in their meaningless reasonings, and their unintelligent hearts became clouded with darkness. ²² Asserting that they were wise, they became stupid, ²³ and exchanged the glory of the nondecaying God for images having the likeness of things that are subject to decay: humans, birds, four-legged animals, and reptiles.

²⁴ For this reason God delivered them over to the uncleanness that is in the desires of their hearts, to be dishonoring their bodies among themselves. ²⁵ For they exchanged God's Truth for a lie, and were devoted to and offered divine service to the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*]. Amen [*"let it be true"*]!

²⁶ For this reason God delivered them over to dishonorable passions, so that their females exchanged their natural use for an unnatural one. ²⁷ Likewise, their males also left the natural use of the female, and became inflamed in their craving for one another, males with males practicing acts that aren't respectable, and getting back for themselves the repayment that they ought to have for their going astray.

²⁸ Now as they didn't approve of continually acknowledging God fully, God delivered them over to having disapproved minds, to be doing those things that aren't suitable, ²⁹ being filled with all kinds of injustice, wickedness, badness, and greed. They are bulging with envy, murder, conflict, fraud, and bad attitudes. ³⁰ They are gossipers, speakers against one another, detesters of God, those filled with outrage, proud, arrogant, inventors of bad things, unpersuadable by their parents, ³¹ unintelligent, failing to fulfill agreements, without natural affection, and unmerciful. ³² Although they know full well about God's just Sentence, that those who are practicing such things deserve Death [*in the Fiery Destruction of the Second Death**], they are not only

32 The Second Death is Destruction in the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:14-15), which is also referred to symbolically as "Gehenna."

continually doing them, but also are continually approving of those who are practicing them.

2 For this reason, human, you are without a defense, whoever is judging others; for in whatever you are judging another, you are condemning yourself; for you who are judging, are practicing the same things. **2** Yet we are aware that God’s Judgment against those who are practicing such things, is according to truth. **3** Yet do you regard this, human, you who are judging those who are practicing such things and are doing them yourself, that you will escape God’s Judgment? **4** Or do you despise the riches of His kindness, tolerance, and patience; are you ignorant that God’s kindness should lead you to a change in thoughts and feelings?

5 Yet because of your hardness and unchanging heart, you are storing up anger for yourself on the Day of Anger [*the Day of the Last Age*] when the justice of God’s Judgment will be revealed, **6** “since He will pay each one according to his works” [*Psa. 62:12*]. **7** To those, on the one hand, who by endurance in doing good works are continually seeking glory, honor, and what is never going to decay, He will give Life in the Last Age; **8** yet to those, on the other hand, who have a selfish interest and are unpersuaded by the Truth, yet are persuaded by injustice, there will be Anger and Rage [*resulting in sentencing to Destruction by the Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*]. **9** There will be oppression and distress on the sentient being of every human who is continually producing bad work (to the Jew first, and also to the non-Jew), **10** yet glory, honor, and peace to everyone who is continually doing good work (to the Jew first, and also to the non-Jew); **11** for there is no favoritism with God.

12 For whoever has done things that are wrong without the Law, will also be destroyed [*in the Destruction*] without the Law; and whoever has done things that are wrong under the Law, will be judged by the Law; **13** for it isn’t the listeners of the Law who are just [*and right*] with God, but it is the doers of the Law who will be justified. **14** For when the pagans who don’t have the Law, are continually doing by nature what the Law demands, they are a law to themselves, even though they don’t have the Law. **15** They are continually displaying the work of the Law written on their hearts; their consciences are also testifying, and the things held in regard by them are alternately accusing or defending them. **16** This, according to the Good Message that I bring, is what will happen on the Day [*of the Last Age*] when God is going to judge the hidden things of humans through Yesu (the Anointed One).

17 Notice, if you are going by the name “Jew,” and are resting on the Law, and are boasting about being in union with God, **18** and are

knowing what He wants, and are approving of the things that are of consequence because you have been instructed from the Law, ¹⁹ and if you have confidence in yourself that you should be a guide to the blind, a light to those in the dark, ²⁰ a discipliner of the unintelligent, a teacher of youngsters, since you have in the Law the form of Knowledge and Truth, ²¹ then, you who are teaching another, aren't you teaching yourself? You who are proclaiming that a person shouldn't steal, are you stealing? ²² You who are saying that a person shouldn't have extramarital sexual intercourse, are you having extramarital sexual intercourse? You who are abhorring idols, are you robbing the sacred place? ²³ You who are boasting about the Law, are you dishonoring God by your stepping beyond the boundaries of the Law? ²⁴ For just as it has been written, "The name of God is being slandered among the pagans because of you" [Eze. 36:20].

²⁵ For circumcision, on the one hand, is of benefit, if you are practicing the Law; yet, on the other hand, if you are a person who steps beyond the boundaries of the Law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision. ²⁶ So then, if the uncircumcised person is maintaining the just requirements of the Law, won't his uncircumcision be regarded as circumcision? ²⁷ Now the uncircumcised person who is completing by nature what the Law demands, will judge you who with the Writing and circumcision, are the person who steps beyond the boundaries of the Law. ²⁸ For it isn't the person who appears to be a Jew, who is; nor is it even the person who appears to be circumcised because of his flesh, who is. ²⁹ But it is the person whose being a Jew, is hidden; and whose circumcision belongs to the heart, by the Spirit, not by the Writing; whose praise isn't from humans, but from God.

3 So then, what does the Jew have in abundance [*over others*]? Or what is the benefit of circumcision? ² Much in every manner. First of all, because they were entrusted with God's Words. ³ What then, if some were unfaithful? Their unfaithfulness won't nullify God's faithfulness [*to His Word*], will it? ⁴ May it not come to that! Now God must be continually true, even if every human is a liar, just like it has been written, "so that You might be justified in what You say, and will conquer when You are being judged" [Psa. 51:4]!

⁵ Now if our injustice is commending the rightness [*and justness*] of God, what shall we declare? That God is unjust to bring anger upon us? (I say this in human terms.) ⁶ May it not come to that! Otherwise, how will God judge the world? ⁷ Yet if through my lie, God's truthfulness has overflowed and resulted in His glory, why am I also still being judged as a wrongdoer? ⁸ Now why not say (just as we are being

slandered and just as some are affirming that we are saying), “We should do bad things, so that there might come good things”? Their judgment is just.

⁹ What then? Are we privileged over others? Positively not; for we have previously charged that both Jews and non-Jews are all under wrongdoing; ¹⁰ just as it has been written, “There isn’t anyone who is continually doing things that are just [*and right*], not even one. ¹¹ There isn’t anyone who is continually understanding. There isn’t anyone who is continually seeking out God. ¹² All have avoided Him, and they have at the same time become unprofitable. There isn’t anyone who is continually doing kindness; there isn’t even one” [*Psa. 14:1-3*]. ¹³ “Their throats are burial vaults that have been opened; they keep defrauding with their tongues” [*Psa. 5:9*]. “The venom of poisonous cobra snakes is under their lips” [*Psa. 140:3*]. ¹⁴ “Their mouths are loaded with curses and bitterness” [*Psa. 10:7*]. ¹⁵ “Their feet are swift to pour out blood; ¹⁶ ruin and miserableness mark their paths; ¹⁷ and they haven’t known the path of peace” [*Isa. 59:7-8*]. ¹⁸ “There is no deep respect for God before their eyes” [*Psa. 36:1*].

¹⁹ Now we are aware that whatever the Law says, it is speaking to those who are under the Law, so that every mouth might be shut, and the entire world might become subservient to God’s just verdict; ²⁰ because on the basis of works of the Law, no flesh at all will be justified in His sight, for through the Law comes the full knowledge of wrongdoing.

²¹ Yet now, apart from the Law, a method from God for making people right [*and just*] before Him is apparent (as the Law and the Prophets are testifying), ²² even a method from God for making people right [*and just*] before Him by means of their faith in Yesu (the Anointed One) for all those who are continually having faith; for there is no distinction; ²³ for all have done things that are wrong and are continually falling behind and in need of glory from God, ²⁴ and are being justified freely by His favor, through the ransom payment provided by the Anointed One Yesu. ²⁵ For God determined to have Him be a shelter of mercy by His blood by means of faith, to display God’s rightness [*and justness*], because of His passing over of the penalties for wrongdoings that had been occurring previously during His tolerance; ²⁶ with a view towards displaying His rightness [*and justness*] during the current time period, to show that He Himself is just [*and right*], and that He is the Justifier of the person who has faith in Yesu.

²⁷ So then, where is the boasting? It has been locked out. By means of what kind of law? Of works? No, but by means of the law of faith. ²⁸ For we are regarding a human to be justified by faith apart from works

of the Law. ²⁹ Or is God only the God of the Jews? Isn't He also the God of the pagans? Yes, of the pagans also, ³⁰ since there is one God; and He will justify those who are circumcised based on their faith, and those who are uncircumcised by means of their faith. ³¹ So then, are we nullifying the Law by means of faith? May it not come to that! No, we are establishing the Law.

4 So then, what shall we declare that Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh, has found? ² For if Abraham was justified on the basis of his works, he has something to boast about, but not when facing God. ³ For what does the Writing say? "And Abraham had faith in God, and it was regarded to him as being right [*and just before God*]" [*Gen. 15:6*]. ⁴ Now to the person who is continually working, his wage isn't regarded as a favor, but as a debt. ⁵ Yet to the person who isn't continually working, yet is continually having his faith in the One who is justifying the undevoted person, his faith is regarded to him as being right [*and just before God*]. ⁶ It is just like when David tells about the happiness of the human whom God regards as being right [*and just before Him*] apart from works: ⁷ "Happy is the person whose lawless ways have been forgiven, and whose wrongdoings have been covered. ⁸ Happy is the man whose wrongdoing the Master shall by no means regard" [*Psa. 32:1-2*]. ⁹ So then, is this happiness only for those who are circumcised, or is it also for those who are uncircumcised? For we say, "Faith was regarded to Abraham as being right [*and just before God*]." ¹⁰ So then, under what circumstances was it regarded as being right [*and just before God*]? While he was circumcised or uncircumcised? It wasn't while he was circumcised, but while he was uncircumcised. ¹¹ Now he obtained the sign of circumcision as a seal of his being right [*and just before God*] by the faith that he had while he was uncircumcised, so that he might be the father of all the uncircumcised people who are continually having faith, so that their faith might be regarded to them as being right [*and just before God*]; ¹² and the father of the circumcised people who are not only circumcised, but who are also continually walking a straight line in the footprints of the faith that our father Abraham had while he was uncircumcised.

¹³ For the promise to Abraham or to his seed [*descendants*], that he would inherit the world, wasn't by means of the Law, but by means of his being right [*and just before God*] through faith. ¹⁴ For if those who are depending on the Law are heirs, faith has come to be nothing and the promise has been nullified; ¹⁵ for the Law produces anger; yet where there is no Law, there is no stepping beyond its boundaries.

¹⁶ For this reason, it [*inheritance*] is on the basis of faith, so that it might be as a favor, so that the promise might be confirmed to all his seed [*descendants*], not only to those who are depending on the Law, but also to those who are depending on the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all, ¹⁷ (just as it has been written, “I have appointed you to be a father of many nations” [*Gen. 17:5*]). Facing God, he had faith that God can bring the dead to Life and can call into existence things that don’t exist. ¹⁸ Though being beyond hope, he had faith with hope that he would become the father of many nations, according to what had been declared, “This is what your seed [*descendants*] will be” [*Gen. 15:5*]. ¹⁹ Now he didn’t become weak in faith when he considered that his own body was already deadened (since he was somewhere around a hundred years old), and that Sarah’s uterus was also deadened. ²⁰ Yet he didn’t doubt the promise of God in unbelief, but was invigorated in faith and gave glory to God, ²¹ since he was fully assured that whatever He has promised, He is also able to do. ²² For this reason also, “it was regarded to him as being right [*and just before God*]” [*Gen. 15:6*].

²³ Now this “it was regarded to him” wasn’t written only for him, ²⁴ but also for us. For it is going to be regarded to us who are continually having our faith in the One who has awakened from among the dead Yesu our Master ²⁵ who has been delivered over for our offenses, and has been awakened for our justification.

5 So then, since we have been justified on the basis of faith, we are going to have peace when facing God by means of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One), ² by means of whom, also by our faith, we have come to have access to this favor in which we stand, and we are continually boasting about the hope of [*sharing in*] God’s glory. ³ Yet not only this, but we are also continually boasting about our oppressions, since we have already noticed that this oppression is producing endurance; ⁴ and this endurance, approval; and this approval, hope. ⁵ Now this hope isn’t going to cause us shame, because God’s love has been poured out into our hearts through the Pure Spirit that has been given to us.

⁶ For while we were still weak, still in accord with this time period, the Anointed One died on behalf of us undevoted people. ⁷ For hardly would anyone die on behalf of a just person; though perhaps even on behalf of a good person someone might dare to die. ⁸ Yet by this God is commending His love to us, because while we were still wrongdoers, the Anointed One died on our behalf.

⁹ More importantly then, since we have now been justified by His blood, we will be saved from the Anger [*and Sentence to Destruction*] through Him. ¹⁰ For if while we were enemies, we were reconciled to

God by means of the death of His Son, it is much more certain that since we have been reconciled, we will be saved [*from Destruction*] by His Life. ¹¹ Now not only this, but we are also continually boasting about God through our Master Yesu (the Anointed One), through whom we have now obtained our reconciliation.

¹² For this reason, just as through one human [*Adam (actually Eve – 1 Tim. 2:14)*], wrongdoing entered into the world, and death through this wrongdoing. Now this is how death passed through to all humans, because all have done things that are wrong. ¹³ For up to the Law, wrongdoing was in the world; yet wrongdoing isn't taken into account when there is no law. ¹⁴ Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who didn't do something that was wrong like the stepping beyond the boundaries done by Adam, who is a representation for the One who was going to come.

¹⁵ But the favor isn't just like the offense. For while by the offense of the one person, the many died; to a much greater degree did God's favor, and the freely given gift given by His favor through the one Human Yesu (the Anointed One), become abundant to the many. ¹⁶ Now the freely given gift isn't like the effect caused by the one person doing something that was wrong. For, on the one hand, the judgment was based on one offense and resulted in a verdict of condemnation [*to death*]; yet, on the other hand, the favor is based on many offenses and is going to result in a verdict of being just [*and right before God*]. ¹⁷ For while by the offense of the one person, death reigned through that one; to a much greater degree will those who are obtaining the abundance of His favor and His freely given gift of being right [*and just before Him*], reign in Life through the One, Yesu (the Anointed One).

¹⁸ So therefore, as it was through one offense that there resulted for all humans condemnation [*to death*], so too it was through one just action that there resulted for all humans a method for making one just [*and right before God*] which brings Life [*in the Last Age*]. ¹⁹ For just as through the one human's disobedience, the many were designated wrongdoers; so also through the One's obedience, the many will be designated just [*and right*].

²⁰ Now the Law came in along the way, so that the offense might increase; yet where wrongdoing increased, favor was overflowing, ²¹ so that, just as wrongdoing reigned in the sphere of death, so also favor might reign by means of being right [*and just before God*] and result in Life in the Last Age by means of Yesu (the Anointed One), our Master.

6 So then, what shall we declare? That we should be persisting in wrongdoing so that favor might increase? ² May it not come to that!

How shall we who have died to wrongdoing, still live in it? ³ Or are you ignorant that whoever has been immersed into union with the Anointed One Yesu, has been immersed into His death? ⁴ So then, we have been buried together with Him by means of immersion into His death, so that just as the Anointed One has been awakened from among the dead by means of the Father's glory, so we too should walk in the new sphere of Life.

⁵ For if we have been planted [*by being buried (immersed)*] together with Him in the likeness of His death, then we will also be together with Him in the likeness of His resurrection; ⁶ since we are knowing this, that our old humanity has been fastened to the Stake together with Him, to nullify our bodies to wrongdoing, so that we might no longer be continually slaving for wrongdoing ⁷ (for the one who has died, has been set free from the power of wrongdoing). ⁸ Now if we have died together with the Anointed One, we are continually believing that we will also live together with Him [*in the Last Age*], ⁹ since we have already noticed that the Anointed One who has been awakened from among the dead, is never going to die again. Death is no longer like a master over Him. ¹⁰ For the death that He died, He died to wrongdoing once for all time; yet the Life that He lives, He is continually living for God. ¹¹ So you[†] too must be continually regarding yourselves to be (on the one hand) dead to wrongdoing, yet (on the other hand) living for God through union with the Anointed One Yesu!

¹² So then, wrongdoing must stop reigning in your[†] dying bodies, so that you[†] are obeying its desires! ¹³ You[†] must stop presenting the parts of your[†] bodies to wrongdoing as weapons for doing what is unjust; rather, you[†] must present yourselves to God as persons who are alive from among the dead, and the parts of your[†] bodies to God as weapons for doing what is right [*and just*]! ¹⁴ For wrongdoing won't be like a master over you[†], for you[†] aren't under law, but under favor.

¹⁵ What then? Should we do things that are wrong, since we aren't under law, but under favor? May it not come to that! ¹⁶ Aren't you[†] aware that you[†] are slaves of the one to whom you[†] are presenting yourselves for obedience? You[†] are slaves of the one whom you[†] obey, whether it is slavery to that which is wrong, which is going to result in Death [*in the Fiery Destruction of the Second Death**], or to obedience, which is going to result in being right [*and just before God*]. ¹⁷ Now thanks be to God

¹⁶ The Second Death is Destruction in the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:14-15), which is also referred to symbolically as "Gehenna."

that though you[†] were slaves of that which is wrong, you[†] have now from the heart obeyed teaching that is representative of that which was delivered over to you[†]. ¹⁸ Now having been freed from that which is wrong, you[†] became slaves of that which is right [*and just*]. ¹⁹ (I say this in human terms [*slaves*] because of the weakness of your[†] flesh.) For just as you[†] presented the parts of your[†] bodies as slaves to that which was unclean and lawless, which resulted in more lawlessness, so now you[†] must present the parts of your[†] bodies as slaves to that which is right [*and just*], which is going to result in purity! ²⁰ For when you[†] were slaves of that which is wrong, you[†] were free with respect to that which is right [*and just*]. ²¹ So then, what fruit were you[†] having then? Those things of which you[†] are now ashamed, for the Completion of those things is Death [*in the Fiery Destruction*]. ²² Yet now that you[†] have been freed from that which is wrong and have become slaves of God, the fruit [*being right and just before God*] that you[†] are going to have, is going to result in purity for you[†], and its Completion is Life in the Last Age. ²³ For the rations from that which is wrong, is Death [*in the Fiery Destruction*]; yet the favor from God, is Life in the Last Age through union with the Anointed One Yesu our Master.

7 Or are you[†] ignorant, brothers and sisters (I am speaking to those who have some knowledge of law), that the law is like a master over a human for as long as he lives? ² For a married woman is bound by law to her husband while he is living; yet if her husband dies, she has become exempt from the power of the law concerning her husband. ³ So therefore, if she becomes another man's wife while her husband is living, she will be dealt with as a wife who has extramarital sexual intercourse; yet if her husband dies, she is free from the law, and if she becomes another man's wife, she isn't a wife who has extramarital sexual intercourse. ⁴ Therefore, my brothers and sisters, you[†] also were made dead to the Law by means of the Anointed One's body, so that you[†] might become the wife of another, the One who has been awakened from among the dead, so that we might produce fruit for God. ⁵ For while we were in the flesh, the passions of wrongdoings that were by means of the Law, operated in our body parts to produce fruit that results in Death [*in the Fiery Destruction*]. ⁶ But now we have been exempted from the power of the Law, since we have died to what was holding on to us, so that we might be continually slaving in the new sphere of the Spirit, and not in the old sphere of the Writing.

⁷ So then, what shall we declare? That the Law is wrongdoing? May it not come to that! Rather, I didn't know what wrongdoing was, except by means of the Law. In addition, I wouldn't have been aware of desiring,

except that the Law was saying, “You must not desire!” [*Exo. 20:17*]. ⁸ Now when wrongdoing got the occasion, it produced in me by means of this Direction, desiring of every kind; for apart from the Law, wrongdoing is dead. ⁹ Now I was once alive apart from the Law [*as a child*]; yet when this Direction came to me, wrongdoing was revived, and I died [*spiritually*]; ¹⁰ and this Direction that was to result in Life [*in the Last Age*], was found to result in Death [*the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*] for me. ¹¹ For when wrongdoing got the occasion, it totally enticed me by means of the Direction, and by means of it killed me [*spiritually*]. ¹² Therefore, the Law is pure, and the Direction pure, just [*right*], and good.

¹³ So then, did that which is good become Death to me? May it not come to that! Rather, it was wrongdoing, so that it might appear as wrongdoing, that was continually producing my Death by means of that which is good, so that by means of the Direction, wrongdoing might become immensely wrong. ¹⁴ For we are aware that the Law is spiritual; yet I am a fleshly person, since I have been disposed of by sale [*as a slave*] to wrongdoing. ¹⁵ Because what I am producing, I don’t know; for I’m not putting into practice what I want to do, but I am doing the very thing that I hate. ¹⁶ Now if I am doing the very thing that I don’t want to do, this means that I am conceding that the Law is ideal. ¹⁷ Yet it is a fact that it is no longer I who am producing it, but wrongdoing which is making its home in me. ¹⁸ For I am aware that goodness isn’t making its home in me (that is, in my flesh), for the wanting is here with me, but the producing of what is ideal isn’t. ¹⁹ For I’m not doing the good that I want to do, but rather I am putting into practice the very bad thing that I don’t want to do. ²⁰ Now if I am doing the very thing that I don’t want to do, this means that it is no longer I who am producing it, but wrongdoing which is making its home in me.

²¹ Therefore, I find the law that, whenever I want to do that which is ideal, that which is bad is here with me. ²² For I am consenting with pleasure to God’s law according to the human inside; ²³ yet I am observing a different law among the parts of my body, which is fighting in a war against the law of my mind, and holding me captive to wrongdoing’s law that is in the parts of my body. ²⁴ What a miserable human I am! Who will rescue me out of this body of death? ²⁵ I am continually thanking God that it is by means of Yesu (the Anointed One), our Master. So therefore, on the one hand, I myself am slaving for God’s law with my mind; yet, on the other hand, I am slaving for wrongdoing’s law with my flesh.

8 Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in union with the Anointed One Yesu. ² For the Spirit’s law of Life through

union with the Anointed One Yesu has freed you from wrongdoing's law of Death [*in the Fiery Destruction*]. ³ For what was impossible for the Law to do, because it was weakened by the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of wrongdoing's flesh and concerning wrongdoing, and He condemned wrongdoing in the flesh, ⁴ so that the just requirement of the Law might be fulfilled in us who don't walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit.

⁵ For those who are according to the flesh, are setting their minds on the things of the flesh; yet those who are according to the Spirit, are setting their minds on the things of the Spirit. ⁶ For the mind that is set on the flesh, means Death [*in the Fiery Destruction*]; yet the mind that is set on the Spirit, means Life [*in the Last Age*] and peace [*with God*]; ⁷ because the mind that is set on the flesh, means animosity against God, since it doesn't make itself subservient to God's law; nor is it able to do so. ⁸ Now those who are under the guidance of the flesh, aren't able to please God.

⁹ Yet you[†] aren't under the guidance of the flesh, but under the guidance of the Spirit, provided that God's Spirit is continually making Its home in you[†]. Now whoever doesn't continually have the Anointed One's Spirit, doesn't belong to Him. ¹⁰ Now if the Anointed One lives in you[†], then while (on the one hand) your[†] bodies are dead because of wrongdoing, (on the other hand) your[†] spirits are alive because of being right [*and just before God*]. ¹¹ Now if the Spirit of the One who woke up Yesu from among the dead, is continually making Its home in you[†], then this One who woke up the Anointed One Yesu from among the dead, will also give Life to your[†] dying bodies by means of His Spirit that is making Its home in you[†].

¹² So therefore, brothers and sisters, we are debtors; but not to the flesh to be continually living according to the flesh. ¹³ For if you[†] are continually living according to the flesh, you[†] are going to die [*the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*]; yet if under the guidance of the Spirit you[†] are putting the practices of your[†] bodies to death, you[†] will live [*in the Last Age*]. ¹⁴ For as many as are continually being led by the guidance of God's Spirit, are sons of God [*meaning: they are like Him*]. ¹⁵ For you[†] didn't get a spirit of slavery again that results in fear, but you[†] got a spirit of adoption as sons by which we are continually yelling out, "Abba [*'Father'*], Father!" ¹⁶ The Spirit Itself testifies together with our spirits that we are children [*ones born*] of God; ¹⁷ and since we are children (who are also heirs), then (on the one hand) heirs of a share from God, yet (on the other hand) fellow heirs of the Anointed One's share, provided that

we are suffering together with Him, so that we might also be glorified together with Him.

¹⁸ For I don't regard the sufferings of the current time period worthy of comparison to the glory that is going to be revealed to us. ¹⁹ For the created universe is continually waiting with anxious expectation for the revealing of the sons of God [*meaning: those like God*]. ²⁰ For the created universe was made subservient to meaninglessness, not voluntarily, but because of the One who made it subservient, in hope ²¹ that the created universe itself also will be freed from the slavery of decay [*destruction*] into the glorious freedom of the children [*ones born*] of God. ²² For we are aware that the entire created universe is groaning and having labor pains together until now. ²³ Yet not only this, but also we ourselves who have the Spirit as a first fruit, even we ourselves are groaning inside ourselves, while we are continually waiting for our ^{sons} adoption as sons [*meaning: to be like God*], that is, the liberation of our bodies because of the payment of the ransom. ²⁴ For in this hope we were saved [*from Destruction*]. Now whenever someone is observing what he is hoping for, that isn't hope. For why does anyone also hope for what he is observing? ²⁵ Yet if we are hoping for what we aren't observing, then we are continually waiting for it with endurance.

²⁶ Now in the same manner the Spirit also is continually giving us support in our weakness; for we aren't aware of what we should pray for, to be in accordance with what has to be, but the Spirit Itself is continually interceding on our behalf with inexpressible groans. ²⁷ Now the One who is continually searching our hearts, is aware of what the Spirit has in mind, because It is continually interceding on behalf of the Pure Ones in accordance with what God wants. ²⁸ Now we are aware that God is continually causing all things to work together for the good of those who are continually loving God, for those who are, in accordance with His purpose, the Called Ones. ²⁹ For the ones whom He knew beforehand, He also designated beforehand as the ones to be transformed together into the image of His Son, so that He might be the First-born among many brothers and sisters. ³⁰ Now the ones whom He designated beforehand, these He also called; and the ones whom He called, these He also justified; and the ones whom He justified, these He also glorified.

³¹ So then, what shall we declare to these things? If God is for us, who is against us? ³² Definitely, the One who didn't spare His own Son, but delivered Him over for us all, won't He also together with Him be granting us everything as a favor? ³³ Who will judicially charge God's Chosen Ones? God, the One who is doing the justifying? ³⁴ Who is the condemner? The Anointed One Yesu, the One who died, or rather the

One who has been awakened, the One who is also continually at the right hand of God, the One who is also continually interceding on our behalf? ³⁵ What shall separate us from the Anointed One's love? Oppression, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or danger, or sword? ³⁶ Just as it has been written, "On account of You we are being put to death all day long; we were regarded as sheep to be slaughtered" [*Psa. 44:22*]. ³⁷ No! Despite all these things we are going to be more than conquering through the One who loved us. ³⁸ For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor Messengers [*demons*], nor supreme chiefs [*Satan and his workers*], nor things present, nor things that are going to come, nor powers, ³⁹ nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from God's love, which is ours through union with the Anointed One Yesu, our Master.

⁹ I am telling the truth as a person in union with the Anointed One, I'm not lying, as my conscience, enlightened by the Pure Spirit, is testifying together with me, ² that my sorrow is great, and ceaseless pain is in my heart. ³ For I could pray that I myself were cursed [*and separated*] from the Anointed One on behalf of my brothers and sisters, my relatives according to the flesh. ⁴ They are Israelites, who have had the adoption as sons, the glory, the contracts, the giving of the Law, the divine service, and the promises; ⁵ they have come from the forefathers, and from them according to the flesh has come the Anointed One, who is God over all, blessed for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*]. Amen [*"let it be true"*]!

⁶ Now it isn't as though God's Word has lapsed. For not all of those who have come from Israel [*Jacob (Isaac's son)*], are Israel. ⁷ Nor, because they are Abraham's seeds [*descendants*], are they all his children, but "It is through Isaac that a person will be called your seed [*descendant*]" [*Gen. 21:12*]. ⁸ That is, it isn't the children who are born of the flesh who are the children of God, but it is the children who are born of the promise that are going to be regarded as the seeds [*descendants*]. ⁹ For this is the word of the promise: "During this time period I will come, and Sarah will have a son" [*Gen. 18:10*]. ¹⁰ Yet, not only that, but also when Rebecca became pregnant [*with twins*] in her bed by one man, our father Isaac. ¹¹ For even though they hadn't yet been born or practiced anything good or foul, so that God's purpose according to His choice might stay (not based on their works, but based on the One calling), ¹² it was declared to her, "The greater [*or older*] will slave for the inferior [*or younger*]" [*Gen. 25:23*]. ¹³ Just as it has been written, "I loved Jacob, yet I hated Esau" [*Mal. 1:2-3*].

¹⁴ So then, what shall we declare? It isn't that there is injustice with God, is it? May it not come to that! ¹⁵ For He says to Moses, "I will have mercy on whomever I have mercy, and I will have sympathy for whomever I have sympathy" [*Exo. 33:19*]. ¹⁶ So therefore, it doesn't depend on the person who is willing or the person who is racing, but on God having mercy. ¹⁷ For the Writing says to the Pharaoh, "For this very purpose I raised you up, so that I might display My power in you, and so that My name might be publicized throughout every portion of the earth" [*Exo. 9:16*]. ¹⁸ So therefore, He has mercy on whom He wants, and He hardens whom He wants.

¹⁹ So then, you will protest to me, "Why does He still find blame? For who has stood up against His intention?" ²⁰ You human, who are you (yes indeed, definitely) to be responding back to God? The thing molded won't protest to the molder, "Why did you make me like this," will it? ²¹ Or doesn't the potter have the right over the clay, to make out of the same lump one container for an honorable purpose, and another one for a dishonorable purpose? ²² Now if God, while wanting to display His anger and to make known His powerful actions, has carried on with much patience towards the containers of His anger who have already prepared themselves for Destruction [*in the coming Fire of the Second Death**], ²³ so that He might also make known the riches of His glory upon the containers of His mercy whom He has made ready beforehand for glory, ²⁴ even us whom He has called, not only from among the Jews, but also from among the pagans. ²⁵ As He also says in Hosea, "I will call those who weren't My people, 'My people,' and her who wasn't dearly loved,* 'My dearly loved one' " [*Hos. 2:23*]. ²⁶ "Now it shall be that in the place where it was declared to them, 'You† are not My people,' there they shall be called 'sons of the living God' " [*Hos. 1:10*]. ²⁷ Now Isaiah yells out concerning Israel, "although the number of the sons of Israel is like the sand of the sea, it is the remnant that will be saved [*from Destruction*]; ²⁸ for the Master will execute His word upon the earth, concluding it and cutting it short" [*Isa. 10:23*]. ²⁹ Also, just as Isaiah has declared beforehand, "Except the Master of the spiritual armies had conserved us for a seed, we would have become like Sodom, and ended up like Gomorrah" [*Isa. 1:9*].

22 The Second Death is Destruction in the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:14-15), which is also referred to symbolically as "Gehenna."

25 This originally referred to Hosea's daughter, Loruhamah (which means "She who wasn't dearly loved").

30 So then, what shall we declare? That the pagans who didn't pursue being right [*and just before God*], have grabbed hold of it, yet a rightness [*and justness before God*] that is based on faith; **31** yet Israel who did pursue a law of rightness [*and justness before God*], didn't overtake such a law. **32** Why? Because they didn't pursue it based on faith, but as though it was based on works; they stumbled over the Stone that can cause one to stumble, **33** just as it has been written, "Notice, I am laying in Zion [*the mountaintop city*] a Stone that can cause one to stumble and a Rock that can cause one to trip, but whoever is continually having faith in Him, won't be put to shame" [*Isa. 28:16*].

10 Brothers and sisters, my heart's delight and my petition to God for them is for their Salvation [*from Destruction*]. **2** For I can testify about them that they have an enthusiasm for God, but not in accordance with full knowledge [*found in the Word*]. **3** For being ignorant of God's method for making people right [*and just*] before Him, and seeking to establish their own method for being right [*and just*], they weren't subservient to God's method for making people right [*and just*] before Him. **4** For the Anointed One is the Law's completion which is resulting in rightness [*and justness before God*] for everyone who is continually having faith.

5 For Moses writes about the rightness [*and justness before God*] that is based on the Law, that the human who can do it, will have Life through it [*Lev. 18:5*]. **6** Yet he says this about the rightness [*and justness before God*] that is based on faith, "You must not say in your heart, 'Who will ascend into heaven?' " [*Deu. 30:12*] (this means to lead the Anointed One down), **7** or " 'Who will descend into the deep pit?' " (this means to lead the Anointed One up from among the dead [*Eph. 4:9*])! **8** But what does it say? "The declaration is near you, in your mouth, and in your heart" [*Deu. 30:14*] (this means the declaration of faith that we are proclaiming); **9** because if you acknowledge with your mouth Yesu as the Master, and have faith in your heart that God has awakened Him from among the dead, you will be saved [*from Destruction*]. **10** For it is with the heart that a person is having faith, which is going to result in rightness [*and justness before God*]; and it is with the mouth that this person is acknowledging this, which is going to result in Salvation [*from Destruction*]. **11** For the Writing says, "Whoever is continually having faith in Him, won't be put to shame" [*Isa. 28:16*]. **12** For there is no distinction between Jew and non-Jew; for the same One is the Master of all, being continually rich for all who are continually appealing to Him. **13** For "Whoever appeals to the Master's name [*'Yesu'*], will be saved [*from Destruction*]" [*Joel 2:32*].

14 So then, how shall they appeal to One in whom they haven't believed? And how shall they have faith in One about whom they haven't heard? And how shall they hear without a proclaimer? **15** And how shall they proclaim unless they are dispatched? Just as it has been written, "How beautiful are the feet of the ones who are spreading the Good Message about good things!" [*Isa. 52:7*]. **16** But they didn't all obey the Good Message, for Isaiah says, "Master, who has put faith in the news that was heard from us?" [*Isa. 53:1*]. **17** Therefore, faith comes from hearing the news, and hearing the news is by means of a declaration about the Anointed One.

18 But I say, they haven't ever heard about it, have they? Yes indeed, they definitely have! "Their utterance went out to every portion of the earth, and their declarations to the ends of the inhabited earth" [*Psa. 19:4*]. **19** But I say, Israel hasn't ever known about it, has it? First, Moses says, "I will provoke you[†] to jealousy over those who are not a nation; I will cause you[†] to be angry over an unintelligent nation" [*Deu. 32:21*]. **20** Then Isaiah is very daring and says, "I was found by those who didn't seek Me; I became disclosed to those who didn't ask for Me" [*Isa. 65:1*]. **21** Yet as for Israel He says, "All day long I have spread out My hands to a people who are continually unpersuaded by Me and who are continually contradicting Me" [*Isa. 65:2*].

11 So then I say, God hasn't pushed His people away, has He? May it not come to that! For I too am an Israelite, from Abraham's seed [*descendants*], from Benjamin's tribe. **2** God hasn't pushed away His people whom He knew beforehand. Or, are you[†] not aware of what the Writing says about Elijah, how he intercedes with God against Israel? **3** "Master, they have killed Your prophets, they have torn down Your altars, and I have been left alone, and they are continually seeking my sentient being" [*1 Kin. 19:10*]. **4** But what did the notice given to him by God say? "I have left for Myself seven thousand men who haven't knelt on their knees to the image of Baal [*'Possessor' (Satan)*]" [*1 Kin. 19:18*]. **5** So then, in the same way there has also come to be in the current time period a remnant chosen as a favor. **6** Now if it is by a favor, it is no longer based on works, otherwise the favor is no longer a favor.

7 So then, what does this mean? Israel didn't encounter what it was seeking; yet those who were chosen did encounter it, and the rest were made callous. **8** Just as it has been written, "God gave them a spirit of deep sleep, eyes that can't observe, and ears that can't hear, down to this very day" [*Deu. 29:4*]. **9** Then David says, "Their table must become a trap, a net, an obstacle that can cause one to trip, and a repayment to them!

Romans 11:10–11:26

10 Their eyes must be clouded with darkness so that they can't observe; and their backs must be bent over all the time!" [*Psa. 69:22-23*].

11 So then I say, they didn't trip so that they might fall, did they? May it not come to that! But by their offense, Salvation [*from Destruction*] has come to the pagans to provoke them to jealousy. **12** Now if their offense means riches for the world, and if the diminished number of them means riches for the pagans, how much more would the full number of them mean!

13 Now I say to you[†] pagans, inasmuch as, yes indeed, I am a dispatched envoy to the pagans, I am glorifying my dispensing service, **14** so that perhaps somehow I might provoke those of my flesh to jealousy and might save some of them [*from Destruction*]. **15** For since their being thrown away means the reconciliation of the world, what would their being taken back mean except Life from among the dead? **16** Now when the first piece of dough is pure, so is the lump; and when the root is pure, so are the branches.

17 Now since some of the branches have been broken out, and you who are a wild olive branch, have been grafted in among them, and have become a sharer together with them in the sap of the root of the olive tree, **18** you must stop boasting against the branches [*that have been broken out*]! Yet if you do boast against them, remember you aren't supporting the root, but the root is supporting you. **19** So then, you will declare, "Branches have been broken out so that I might be grafted in." **20** Ideally said! They have been broken out because of their lack of faith, and you have come to stand where you are because of your faith. You must stop being high-minded; rather, you must be continually having deep respect! **21** For if God didn't spare the natural branches, He won't spare you either! **22** So then, notice the kindness and severity of God; on the one hand, to those who have fallen, severity; yet, on the other hand, to you, God's kindness, if you are continually persisting in His kindness (otherwise you too will be chopped out). **23** Now they also, if they don't persist in their lack of faith, they will be grafted back in; for God is able to graft them back in again. **24** For since you have been chopped out of an olive tree that is wild by nature, and have been grafted, contrary to nature, into a cultivated olive tree, how much more easily shall these natural ones be grafted back into their own olive tree!

25 For I don't want you[†] to be ignorant, brothers and sisters, about this secret, so that you[†] might not consider yourselves as [*more*] intelligent [*than you[†] are*], that a partial callousness has come upon Israel until the full number of the pagan nations has entered. **26** So in this way all Israel will be saved [*from Destruction, if they become Believers*]

(Rom.11:23)], just as it has been written, “The Rescuer will arrive from Zion. He will turn away the lack of devotion from Jacob. ²⁷ Now this is My Contract with them, when I remove their wrongdoings” [Isa. 59:20-21].

²⁸ On the one hand, as far as the Good Message is concerned, they are enemies for your[†] sakes; yet, on the other hand, as far as His choice is concerned, they are dearly loved for the sake of their forefathers; ²⁹ for God never regrets His favors and His Call. ³⁰ For just like you[†] once were unpersuaded by God, yet now have been shown mercy because of their unpersuadableness, ³¹ so in the same way these now have become unpersuadable, so that because of this mercy shown to you they also might now be shown mercy. ³² For God has locked up all together in view of their unpersuadableness, so that He might show mercy to all.

³³ Oh the depth of God’s riches, wisdom, and knowledge! How unsearchable are His judgments, and how untraceable are His ways! ³⁴ For “Who has known the Master’s mind, or who has become His adviser?” [Isa. 40:13]. ³⁵ Or “Who has first given something to Him, so that he would receive a repayment from Him?” [Job 41:11]. ³⁶ Because everything is from Him and through Him and for Him. May He be glorified for the remaining ages [the present age and the Last Age]! Amen [“let it be true”]!

12 So then, I am encouraging you[†], brothers and sisters, because of these sympathies of God, to present your[†] bodies as living, pure, and very pleasing sacrifices to God, which is your[†] logical divine service. ² So you[†] must stop being configured to this age; rather, you[†] must be continually transformed by the renewing of your[†] minds, which will result in you[†] continually analyzing what it is that God wants; that is, what it is that is good, very pleasing, and mature [in His sight]!

³ For by means of the favor given to me, I say to everyone who is among you[†], not to be thinking that his mind is superior beyond what that person ought to think of his mind; but to have a sensible mind according to the measure of faith that God has divided up to him. ⁴ For just as we have many parts in each of our bodies, yet all of these parts of our bodies don’t have the same function, ⁵ in the same way, we who are many, are one body through union with the Anointed One, and individually parts of one another. ⁶ Now since we have favors that excel according to the favor given to us, each should exercise them according: if prophesying, according to the attributes of that person’s faith; ⁷ or if dispensing, with that person’s dispensing service; or if as a person who is to be teaching, with teaching; ⁸ or if as a person who is to be encouraging, with encouragement; or if as a person who is to be sharing, with generosity; or if as a person who is to be looking after matters for

Romans 12:9–13:3

someone else, with diligence; or if as a person who is to be showing mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 You[†] love must be without pretense! You[†] must be continually detesting whatever is wicked; you[†] must be continually clinging to whatever is good! **10** You[†] must be continually having fond affection for one another with brotherly fondness! You[†] must be continually taking the lead in showing honor to one another! **11** With respect to diligence, you[†] must stop being lazy! You[†] must be continually boiling enthusiastically with the Spirit! You[†] must be continually slaving for the Master! **12** You[†] must be continually rejoicing in hope! You[†] must be continually enduring during oppression! You[†] must be continually persevering in prayer! **13** You[†] must be continually sharing to meet the Pure Ones' needs! You[†] must be continually pursuing the treating of strangers warmly as guests!

14 You[†] must be continually blessing those who are persecuting you[†]; you[†] must be continually blessing them, and must stop cursing them! **15** You[†] must be continually rejoicing with those who are rejoicing, and must be continually weeping with those who are weeping! **16** You[†] must be continually setting your[†] minds towards one another in the same way; you[†] must stop setting your[†] minds on high things; rather, you[†] must be continually carried away by humble things! You[†] must stop considering yourselves to be intelligent!

17 You[†] must stop paying back to anyone something bad for something bad! You[†] must be continually providing only whatever is ideal in the sight of all humans! **18** If possible, so far as it depends on you[†], you[†] must be continually at peace with all humans! **19** You[†] must stop getting justice for yourselves, dearly loved ones; rather, you[†] must give this place to His anger, for it has been written, "The giving out of justice belongs to Me, I will repay, says the Master" [*Deu. 32:35*]! **20** "But if your enemy is hungry, you must give him a portion of food; if he is thirsty, you must give him a drink; for by doing this you will be heaping burning embers upon his head!" [*Pro. 25:21-22; Isa. 6:6-7*]. **21** You must stop being conquered by whatever is bad; rather, you must be continually conquering bad with good!

13 Every sentient being must continually be subservient to the authorities that are over them! For there is no authority except by God, and those that exist have been arranged by God. **2** Therefore whoever is resisting an authority, has stood up against what God is advocating: Now those who have stood up against it, will bring judgment upon themselves. **3** For the chiefs aren't a cause of fear to the worker doing whatever is good, but to the one doing whatever is bad. Now do you want to have no reason to be afraid of the person in authority? Do whatever is good, and

you will have his praise; ⁴ for he is God's servant for your good! Yet if you are doing something bad, you must be afraid, since he isn't wearing the sword for just an image! For he is God's servant, one who gives out justice because of his anger upon the person who is practicing something bad. ⁵ For this reason it is necessary to be subservient, not only because of this anger, but also because of your conscience.

⁶ For because of this you[†] are also settling your[†] taxes, since they are God's attendants who are persevering for this very purpose. ⁷ You must pay all of them whatever is owed; tax to whom tax is owed, tribute [*tax*] to whom tribute [*tax*] is owed, respect to whom respect is owed, and honor to whom honor is owed!

⁸ You[†] must stop owing anything to anyone, except to be loving one another; for whoever is continually loving the other person, has fulfilled the Law! ⁹ For these Directions, "You must not have extramarital sexual intercourse! You must not murder! You must not steal! You must not desire" [*Exo. 20:13-17*], and any others are summed up in this saying, "You must be continually loving your neighbor as yourself!" [*Lev. 19:18*]. ¹⁰ Love never does a bad work to a neighbor. So then, what fulfills the Law is love.

¹¹ Do this too, since you[†] must be aware of the time period, that it is already the hour for you[†] to wake up from your[†] sleep; for our Salvation [*from Destruction*] is now nearer than when we first believed. ¹² The night has progressed, and the Day [*of the Last Age*] is already drawing near. So then, let's take off the works of the dark and put on the weapons of the light. ¹³ Let's walk respectably as in the day, not in wild partying and drunkenness, not in sexual bed hopping and carousing in the dark, not in conflict and jealousy. ¹⁴ Rather, you[†] must put on, like clothing, the Master Yesu (the Anointed One), and must stop providing for the desires of your[†] flesh!

14 Now you[†] must be continually accepting the person who is weak in his faith, but not for the purpose of discriminating against his reasonings! ² On the one hand, there is the person who believes that he may eat anything; yet, on the other hand, there is the person who is weak [*in his faith*] and eats only vegetables. ³ The person who is eating [*meat*], must stop treating the person who isn't eating [*meat*] with contempt! Yet the person who isn't eating [*meat*], must stop judging the person who is eating [*meat*], for God has accepted him! ⁴ As for you, who are you to judge the house slave of another? To his own master he stands [*justified*] or falls [*unjustified*]. Now he will be made to stand [*justified*], for the Master is able to make him stand [*justified*].

⁵ On the one hand, there is the person who decides that one day is above another; yet, on the other hand, there is the person who decides that every day is the same. Each one must be fully assured in his own mind! ⁶ The person who has set his mind on regarding a day, has set his mind on it with regard for the Master; and the person who is eating [*meat*], is eating [*meat*] with regard for the Master, since he is giving thanks to God; and the person who isn't eating [*meat*], isn't eating [*meat*] with regard for the Master, and is giving thanks to God. ⁷ For none of us lives with regard only for himself, and none of us dies with regard only for himself. ⁸ For if we live, we live with regard for the Master; and if we die, we die with regard for the Master. So then, whether we live or die, we belong to the Master. ⁹ For it was for this purpose that the Anointed One died and came to life again, so that He might be the Master of both those who have died and those who are living.

¹⁰ Now as for you, why are you judging your brother or sister? Or why are you also treating your brother or sister with contempt? For we all shall stand before the Judgment platform of God. ¹¹ For it has been written, "As I live, says the Master, every knee shall kneel to Me, and every tongue shall acclaim God" [*Isa. 45:23*]. ¹² So therefore, each one of us shall give an account concerning himself to God.

¹³ So then, by no means should we judge one another any longer; but rather, you^t must decide on this, not to place an obstacle that can cause one to stumble or trip in a brother or sister's way! ¹⁴ I am aware, and have been persuaded by the Master Yesu, that nothing is contaminating in itself, except to the person who is regarding anything to be contaminating; to that person it is contaminating. ¹⁵ For if because of your food your brother or sister is being made sorrowful, you are no longer walking according to love. You must stop destroying with your food a person for whom the Anointed One died! ¹⁶ So then, you must stop letting your^t good things be slandered; ¹⁷ for God's Kingdom isn't eating and drinking, but it is doing whatever is right [*and just*], being peaceful, and being joyful under the guidance of the Pure Spirit! ¹⁸ For whoever in this way is continually slaving for the Anointed One, is very pleasing to God and approved by humans.

¹⁹ So therefore, we should be continually pursuing whatever makes for peace and whatever is for the building up of one another. ²⁰ You must stop demolishing the work of God on account of food! The fact is that everything is clean, but it is bad for the human who by eating causes someone to stumble. ²¹ It is ideal not to eat meat, drink wine, or do anything that causes your brother or sister to stumble. ²² The faith that you have, you must be continually having it for yourself in God's sight!

Whoever isn't condemning himself for what he is approving, is happy; ²³ yet whoever is doubting, is condemned, if he eats it, because he isn't doing it based on faith. Now whatever isn't done based on faith, is wrong.

15 Now we who are able, ought to be continually carrying the weaknesses of those who are unable [*to do otherwise*], and not to be just pleasing ourselves. ² Each one of us must be continually pleasing his neighbor for this person's good, so that it leads to the building up of him! ³ For even the Anointed One didn't please Himself, but just as it has been written, "The reproaches of those who were reproaching You have fallen on Me" [*Psa. 69:9*]. ⁴ For whatever was previously written, was written to teach us, so that through the endurance and the encouragement of the Writings we might have hope. ⁵ Now may the God who gives endurance and encouragement, grant you[†] to be continually setting your[†] minds with one another in the same way and in accordance with the Anointed One Yesu, ⁶ so that with one mind and one mouth you[†] might be continually glorifying the God and Father of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One).

⁷ For this reason you[†] must be continually accepting one another, just as the Anointed One also accepted us, for the glory of God. ⁸ For I say that the Anointed One has become the servant to the circumcised people [*the Jews*] on behalf of God's Truth, in order to confirm the promises made to their forefathers, ⁹ and so that the pagans might glorify God for His mercy; just as it has been written, "For this reason I will acclaim You among the pagans, and I will make a melody to Your name" [*Psa. 18:49*]. ¹⁰ Then again it says, "You[†] must be glad, you[†] pagans, along with His people!" [*Deu. 32:43*]. ¹¹ Then again it says, "You[†] must be continually praising the Master, all you[†] pagans, and all the people must praise Him!" [*Psa. 117:1*]. ¹² Then again Isaiah says, "There will be a Root [*Sprout*] from Jesse [*David's father*], even the One who is going to rise up to be Chief of the pagans; on Him the pagans will put their hope" [*Isa. 11:10*]. ¹³ Now may the God of hope fill you[†] with every joy and peace in believing, so that you[†] might be continually having an abundance of hope by the power of the Pure Spirit.

¹⁴ Now I myself also have been persuaded about you[†], my brothers and sisters, that you[†] yourselves are also bulging with goodness, as you[†] have been filled with every kind of knowledge [*found in the Word*], so that you[†] might also be continually able to be admonishing one another. ¹⁵ Now as a reminder to you[†] again, I have written to you[†] more daringly on some points, because of the favor that was given to me from God, ¹⁶ for me to be an attendant of the Anointed One Yesu to the pagans, working as a priest in the spreading of God's Good Message, so that the

offering up of the pagans might be most acceptable, since the offering has been purified by the Pure Spirit.

17 So then, I have a boast in the Anointed One Yesu in the things offered to God. **18** For I won't dare to speak anything except what the Anointed One has produced through me that has resulted in the obedience of the pagans, by my word and work, **19** by the power to do signs and miracles, by the power of God's Spirit, so that from Jerusalem and all around as far as Illyricum [*Yugoslavia*], I have already fully spread the Good Message about the Anointed One. **20** Now in this way I have been ambitious to be continually spreading the Good Message, not where the Anointed One's name had already been mentioned, so that I might not be building upon another's foundation, **21** but just as it has been written, "Those who hadn't had the message delivered among them about Him, will see; and those who haven't already heard, will understand" [*Isa. 52:15*].

22 For this reason I have been so often restricted from coming to you[†]. **23** Yet now that I by no means still have a place in these regions, and since for many years I have had a desire to come to you[†] **24** whenever I go to Spain, I am hoping to gaze upon you[†] as I am going through, and to be helped on my way there by you[†], after I have first enjoyed being with you[†] for a while. **25** Yet now I'm going to Jerusalem to dispense [*some money*] to the Pure Ones. **26** For Macedonia [*N. Greece*] and Achaia [*S. Greece*] were delighted to share something with the poor among the Pure Ones in Jerusalem. **27** Yes, they were delighted, and they are indebted to them; for since the pagans have shared in their spiritual things, they ought to attend to them also in the things of the flesh. **28** So then, after I have performed this, and have gotten this fruit with my seal [*securely*] to them, I will go ahead to Spain through you[†]. **29** Now I am aware that when I come to you[†], I will come with the fullness of the Anointed One's blessing.

30 Now I am encouraging you[†], brothers and sisters, by our Master Yesu (the Anointed One) and by the Spirit's love, to struggle together with me in your[†] prayers to God for me, **31** so that I might be rescued from those who are unpersuaded in Judea, and so that my dispensing [*of the money*] to Jerusalem might be most acceptable to the Pure Ones, **32** so that I might come to you[†] in joy because it is what God wants, and find rest together with you[†]. **33** Now may the God of peace be with all of you[†]! Amen [*"let it be true"*]!

16 Now I commend to you[†] Phoebe, our sister, who is also a servant from the group of Called Ones in Cenchrea [*a city in Achaia (S. Greece)*], **2** so that you[†] might welcome her as a person who is in union with the Master in a manner that is worthy of the Pure Ones, and so that you[†] might

stand by her in whatever matter she might have need of you[†]; for she herself has also been one to look after matters for many, including me.

³ Hug for me Priscilla and [*her husband*] Aquila, my co-workers in the Anointed One Yesu ⁴ (who stuck out their own necks on behalf of my sentient being, to whom not only do I give thanks, but so do all the groups of Called Ones among the pagans), ⁵ and the group of Called Ones who meet at their house [*for love feasts**]! Hug for me Epanetus, my dearly loved one, who was the first fruit from the province of Asia [*W. Turkey*] for the Anointed One! ⁶ Hug for me Mary who has labored very hard among you[†]! ⁷ Hug for me Andronicus and [*his wife*] Junia, my relatives and my fellow captives, who are persons of significance among those who are dispatched envoys, who also came to be in union with the Anointed One before me! ⁸ Hug for me Ampliatus, my dearly loved one in the Master! ⁹ Hug for me Urbanus, our co-worker for the Anointed One, and Stachys, my dearly loved one! ¹⁰ Hug for me Apelles who has been approved by the Anointed One! Hug for me those of the household of Aristobulus! ¹¹ Hug for me Herodion, my relative! Hug for me those of the household of Narcissus who are in union with the Master! ¹² Hug for me Tryphena and Tryphosa, [*two women*] who are continually laboring in their service to the Master! Hug for me Persis [*a woman*], the dearly loved one, who has labored very hard in her service to the Master! ¹³ Hug for me Rufus, a Chosen One in union with the Master, and his mother and mine! ¹⁴ Hug for me Asyncritus, Phlegon, Mercury, Patrobus, Herman, and the brothers and sisters with them. ¹⁵ Hug for me Philalogos and [*his wife*] Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympus and all the Pure Ones with them! ¹⁶ Hug one another for me with a pure kiss! Wanting to hug you[†] are all the Anointed One's groups of Called Ones.

¹⁷ Now I am encouraging you[†], brothers and sisters, to be continually keeping a careful eye out for those who cause dissensions and obstacles that can cause one to trip by going beyond the teaching that you[†] have learned. You[†] must also be continually avoiding such people! ¹⁸ For such people aren't slaving for our Master the Anointed One, but for their own bellies; and by their compliments and flattering speech they are continually and totally enticing the hearts of the innocent. ¹⁹ For the news of your[†] obedience has reached out to everyone; therefore I am rejoicing over you[†], yet I want you[†] to be, on the one hand, continually wise in whatever is good; yet, on the other hand, continually

⁵ Love feasts are group suppers that include the Master's Supper, teaching, singing, and praying.

Romans 16:20–16:27

unsophisticated in whatever is bad. ²⁰ Now the God of peace will, within a short time, crush Satan [*“the Adversary”*] under your[†] feet. May the favor from our Master Yesu be with you[†]!

²¹ Wanting to hug you[†] is Timothy, my co-worker, and also Lucius, Jason, and Sosipater, my relatives. ²² (I, Tertius, the writer of this letter am wanting to hug you[†] people who are in union with the Master.) ²³ Wanting to hug you[†] is Gaius who is my host (and the host of the whole group of Called Ones). Wanting to hug you[†] is Erastus, the management slave of the city [*over lands and streets*], and also Quartus, the brother [*of Tertius*]. [*No verse 24*].

²⁵ Now may the One who is able to solidly establish you[†] in accordance with the Good Message that I bring, even the proclamation about the Anointed One Yesu, in accordance with the revelation of the secret that has been kept silent during the times of the past ages [*the first age and earlier in this present age*], ²⁶ yet now has been made apparent in accordance with the requirement of the God of the ages, and through the Writings of the Prophets, and has been made known to all the pagans to result in obedience by faith, ²⁷ may God, who alone is wise, be glorified for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*] through the Anointed One Yesu! Amen [*“let it be true”*]!

1 Corinthians

1 This is from Paul, who has been called to be a dispatched envoy by the Anointed One Yesu because it was what God wanted, and from our brother Sosthenes, **2** to God's group of Called Ones that is in Corinth [*in Achaia (S. Greece)*], to those who have been purified through union with the Anointed One Yesu, the Called and Pure Ones, together with all those who in every place are continually appealing to the name of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One), their Master and ours.

3 May favor and peace be yours[†] from God our Father and the Master Yesu (the Anointed One)!

4 I am always thanking my God about you[†] for the favor that has been given to you[†] by God through your[†] union with the Anointed One Yesu, **5** since you[†] have been made rich in everything through your[†] union with Him, in every expression [*that is, the ability to speak about the Word*] and every kind of knowledge [*found in the Word*], **6** just as the testimony about the Anointed One was confirmed among you[†], **7** so that you[†] aren't falling behind and in need of any favor while you[†] are continually waiting for the revealing of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One). **8** He will also confirm you[†] even to the Completion [*of this world*], such that you[†] will be without judicial charge on the Day of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One) [*the Day of the Last Age*]. **9** God is trustworthy; it was because of Him that you[†] were called into the sharing with His Son Yesu (the Anointed One), our Master.

10 Now I am encouraging you[†], brothers and sisters, by the name of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One), that all of you[†] be continually saying the same thing, and that there never be any splits among you[†], but that you[†] be continually mending yourselves together permanently in the same mind and with the same opinion. **11** For it has been made evident to me concerning you[†], my brothers and sisters, by some from Chloe's household, that there are conflicts among you[†]. **12** Now what I am saying is this, that each of you[†] is saying, "I am a follower of Paul," or "I am a follower of Apollos," or "I am a follower of Cephas [*Peter*]," or "I am a follower of the Anointed One." **13** Has the Anointed One been divided? Paul wasn't fastened to a stake on your[†] behalf, was he? Or you[†] weren't immersed in the name of Paul, were you[†]? **14** I thank God that I didn't immerse any of you[†] except Crispus and Gaius, **15** so that no one might say that you[†] were immersed in my name. **16** (Oh yes, I did immerse the household of Stephanas too; beyond that, I'm not aware of whether I immersed anyone else.) **17** For the Anointed One didn't dispatch me to

1 Corinthians 1:18–1:31

immerse, but to be spreading the Good Message, but not with wise speech, so that the Anointed One's stake might not come to be nothing.

¹⁸ For on the one hand, the Word about the Stake is stupidity to those who are going to be destroyed [*in the Fiery Destruction of the Second Death**]; yet, on the other hand, it is the power of God to us who are going to be saved [*from Destruction*]. ¹⁹ For it has been written, "I will destroy the wisdom of those considered to be wise, and I will reject the understanding of those considered to have understanding" [*Isa. 29:14*]. ²⁰ Where is the wise person? Where is the Bible scholar? Where is the debater of this age? Hasn't God made the world's wisdom stupid? ²¹ For in fact, since in God's wisdom the world, through its wisdom, didn't come to know God, God was delighted to save [*from Destruction*], through the stupidity of this Proclamation, those who are continually having faith in it. ²² For in fact, the Jews are continually requesting signs, and the non-Jews are continually seeking for wisdom; ²³ yet we are continually proclaiming that the Anointed One has been fastened to a stake; on the one hand, to the Jews this is an obstacle that can cause one to trip; yet, on the other hand, to the pagans this is stupidity; ²⁴ yet to the Called Ones, both Jews and non-Jews, the Anointed One is God's power and God's wisdom. ²⁵ For God's stupidity is wiser than human wisdom, and God's weakness is stronger than human strength.

²⁶ For you[†] must be continually looking at who you[†] are who have received the Call, brothers and sisters, that there aren't many of you[†] who are wise according to the flesh, not many who are powerful, not many who are from high class families! ²⁷ Rather, God has chosen those that the world considers to be stupid, to put those that it considers to be wise to shame; and God has chosen those that the world considers to be weak, to put those that it considers to be strong to shame; ²⁸ and God has chosen those that the world considers to be base and contemptible, even those that it considers to be nothing, so that He might make those vanish [*in the Fiery Destruction of the Second Death*] that it considers to be something, ²⁹ so that no flesh at all might boast in God's sight. ³⁰ Now it is because of Him that you[†] are something through your[†] union with the Anointed One Yesu, who God has made our wisdom, that is, our means to being right [*and just before God*], our means to being made pure, and our means to being liberated by His payment of the ransom, ³¹ so that,

18 The Second Death is Destruction in the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:14-15), which is also referred to symbolically as "Gehenna."

just as it has been written, “Whoever is boasting, must be boasting about the Master!” [*Jer. 9:24*].

2 Now when I came to you[†], brothers and sisters, I didn’t come with superiority in speech or wisdom while I was announcing the testimony of God to you[†]. **2** For I had decided not to be aware of anything while I was among you[†] except Yesu (the Anointed One), and Him as having been fastened to a stake. **3** Now when I came to you[†], I was weak, afraid, and trembling greatly; **4** and my speech and my proclaiming weren’t with persuasive words of wisdom, but with the Spirit’s showing of evidence of power, **5** so that your[†] faith might not be in human wisdom, but in God’s power.

6 Now we do speak wisdom among those who are mature, yet it isn’t a wisdom of this age, or of the chief people of this age who are going to be made to vanish [*in the Fiery Destruction of the Second Death*]. **7** Rather, we are speaking about God’s secret wisdom that has been concealed, that God designated beforehand, before the ages, for our glory. **8** None of the chief people of this age have known about this; for if they had known about it, they wouldn’t have fastened the Master of glory to a stake. **9** But just as it has been written, “Things that the eye hasn’t noticed and that the ear hasn’t heard, and things that haven’t come up in the human heart, these are the things God has made ready for those who are continually loving Him” [*Isa. 64:4*]. **10** Yet God has revealed them to us by means of His Spirit; for the Spirit is continually searching into everything, even the deep thoughts of God. **11** For who is there among humans who is aware of the thoughts of a human except the spirit of the human that is in him? In the same way too, no one knows the thoughts of God except God’s Spirit. **12** Now we haven’t obtained the world’s spirit, but the Spirit that is from God, so that we might be aware of the things that have been given to us as a favor by God. **13** Now it is these things we are continually speaking about, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, since we are continually combining spiritual concepts with spiritual words.

14 Now the human who is sensual [*unspiritual*], isn’t accepting the teachings of God’s Spirit; for they are stupid to him, and he isn’t able to know about them, because they are to be examined spiritually. **15** Yet whoever is spiritual, can examine [*evaluate*] everything; while (on the other hand) this person can’t be examined [*evaluated*] by anyone [*unspiritual* (*1 Cor. 5:12, 14:29; 1 John 4:1*)]. **16** For “Who has known the mind of the Master; who will figure out things for Him?” [*Isa. 40:13*]. Yet as for us, we have the mind of the Anointed One.

1 Corinthians 3:1–3:20

3 So, brothers and sisters, I couldn't speak to you[†] as spiritual persons, but as to fleshly persons, as to youngsters in the Anointed One. **2** I gave you[†] milk to drink, not solid food, because you[†] weren't ready for it yet. No, you[†] still aren't ready even now, **3** because you[†] are still fleshly persons. For since there is jealousy and conflict among you[†], aren't you[†] continually being fleshly persons and walking in the ways of a human? **4** For whenever someone says, "I am a follower of Paul," and another, "I am a follower of Apollos," aren't you[†] being like ordinary humans? **5** What is Apollos anyhow? And what is Paul? They are servants through whom you[†] believed, even in the ways that the Master granted to each one. **6** I planted, Apollos irrigated, but it was God who was causing the growth. **7** Therefore, neither the person who is planting, nor the person who is irrigating, is anything, but only God who is causing the growth. **8** Now the person who is planting and the person who is irrigating are for one thing; yet each one will get his own wages according to his own labor. **9** For we are God's co-workers; you[†] are God's farm to be worked, God's building to be built.

10 According to the favor that God granted to me, as a wise foreman I have laid a foundation, and another is building upon it. Yet each person must be continually looking out how he is building upon it! **11** For no one can lay another foundation beside the one that is laid, for it is Yesu (the Anointed One) Himself. **12** Now whether someone is building upon this foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, or straw, **13** each one's work will become apparent, for the Day [*of the Last Age*] will make it evident, because it is going to be revealed by Fire; and the Fire will prove what kind of work each person has done. **14** Whoever's work is staying that was built upon it [*the foundation*], will get his wages. **15** Whoever's work is burned up, will suffer loss; yet he himself will be saved [*from Destruction*], yet like this, as through fire.

16 Aren't you[†] aware that you[†] are God's temple,* and that God's Spirit is making Its home in you[†]? **17** Whoever is causing the decay of God's temple [*destroying it*], God will cause the decay of him [*destroy him in the Destruction*], for God's temple is pure, and that is what you[†] are.

18 A person must stop totally enticing himself! Whoever among you[†] is presuming to be wise in the ways of this age, must become stupid, so that he might become wise! **19** For God considers this world's wisdom to be stupid. For it has been written, "He is seizing the wise by their own craftiness" [*Job 5:13*]. **20** Then again, "The Master knows the reasonings of

16 Each person is a building block of the temple (Eph. 2:20-22).

those considered to be wise, that they are continually meaningless” [Psa. 94:11]. ²¹ Therefore, a person must stop boasting about humans, for everything belongs to you[†], ²² whether it is Paul or Apollos or Cephas [Peter] or the world or life or death or things present or things that are going to come; everything belongs to you[†], ²³ and you[†] belong to the Anointed One, and the Anointed One belongs to God!

⁴ A human must be continually regarding us in this manner, as assistants of the Anointed One and management slaves of God’s secrets! ² Now furthermore, it is continually being sought in management slaves that they be found to be trustworthy. ³ Yet to me it is a very small thing that I might be examined by you[†], or by a human’s day [of judgment]. In fact, I don’t even examine myself. ⁴ For I’m not conscious of anything against myself, but this doesn’t mean that I have been found just. Now the one who is examining me is the Master. ⁵ Therefore, you[†] must stop judging anything before the appropriate time period, wait until the Master comes, who will both put light on the things hidden in the darkness and make apparent the counsels of the hearts; and then each person will have his praise come to him from God!

⁶ Now in these things, brothers and sisters, I have used myself and Apollos as an illustration on your[†] behalf, so that you[†] might learn from us not to exceed what has been written, so that no one might be puffed up on the behalf of one against the other. ⁷ For who is discriminating in your favor over the others? Now what do you have, that you didn’t get [from God]? Now since you indeed got it [from God], why are you continually boasting as though you hadn’t? ⁸ Already you[†] have eaten to complete satisfaction; already you[†] have become rich; without us you[†] have begun to reign. My wish is that you[†] definitely had begun to reign, so that we too might reign with you[†]! ⁹ For it seems to me that God has put us, the dispatched envoys, on exhibition last, like the ones who are sentenced to death, because we have become like ones in an amphitheater to the world, both to Messengers and to humans. ¹⁰ We are stupid because of the Anointed One, yet you[†] are intelligent through union with the Anointed One. We are weak, yet you[†] are strong. You[†] receive glory, yet we receive dishonor. ¹¹ Up to this present hour we are continually both hungry and thirsty; we are continually naked [inadequately dressed]; our bodies are continually being punished by others; we are continually unsettled without a fixed home; ¹² and we are continually laboring to the point of exhaustion since we are working with our own hands. When we are being wounded with words, we are blessing them; when we are being persecuted, we are tolerating it; ¹³ when we are being slandered,

we are trying to comfort them with encouragement. We have become the world's crud, the scum of all things, even until now.

¹⁴ I'm not writing these things to turn you^t around in shame, but I am admonishing you^t as my dearly loved children [*born ones*]. ¹⁵ For even if you^t were to have ten thousand tutors in the Anointed One, nevertheless you^t wouldn't have many fathers; for through union with the Anointed One Yesu I caused you^t to be born by spreading the Good Message to you^t. ¹⁶ So then, I am encouraging you^t, you^t must continually be imitators of me! ¹⁷ For this reason I sent Timothy to you^t; he is my dearly loved and trustworthy child in connection with the Master, and he will remind you^t of the ways of living in union with the Anointed One, just as I am continually teaching everywhere in every group of Called Ones.

¹⁸ Now some have become puffed up, as though I weren't coming to you^t. ¹⁹ Yet I will come to you^t shortly, if it is what the Master wants, and then I will become knowledgeable, not about the words of those who have become puffed up, but about their power to accomplish things. ²⁰ For God's Kingdom isn't characterized by words, but by the power to accomplish things. ²¹ Which do you^t want? Shall I come to you^t with a rod, or with love and a spirit of gentleness?

5 We actually are hearing that there is nonmarital sexual intercourse among you^t, and nonmarital sexual intercourse of a sort that doesn't even exist among the pagans, that someone has his father's wife. ² But since you^t have become puffed up, and still are, you^t haven't mourned instead, so that the person who has committed this act might be expelled from among you^t. ³ For although I am absent in body, I am present in spirit, and have already judged the person who has produced this thing like this, as though I were present. ⁴ When you^t have gathered together, and I with you^t in spirit, together with the power of our Master Yesu, in the name of our Master Yesu the Anointed One ⁵ you^t should deliver such a person over to Satan [*“the Adversary”*] for his flesh to be ruined [*but not to cause his death (2 Cor. 2:7)*], so that his spirit might be saved [*from Destruction*] on the Day of the Master Yesu [*the Day of the Last Age*].

⁶ What you^t are boasting about isn't ideal. Aren't you^t aware that a little leavened dough leavens the whole lump? ⁷ You^t must clean out the old leavened dough, so that you^t might be a fresh lump, just as you^t are free from leavening dough! For the Anointed One, our Passover [*Lamb*], has been sacrificed. ⁸ Therefore, we should be continually keeping the Festival [*of the Unleavened Biscuits*], not with the leavened dough of old ways, nor with the leavened dough of badness and wickedness, but with the unleavened dough of sincerity and truth.

⁹ I wrote to you[†] in my letter not to be mingling with those who are having nonmarital sexual intercourse. ¹⁰ It positively didn't mean with those of this world who are having nonmarital sexual intercourse, or those who are greedy and take things by force, or those who are idol worshipers, since to do that you[†] would have to go out of the world. ¹¹ Yet it is a fact that I wrote to you[†] not to be mingling with anyone who is being called a brother or sister, if that person is a person who is having nonmarital sexual intercourse, or a person who is greedy, or a person who is an idol worshiper, or a person who wounds with words, or a person who is a drunkard, or a person who takes things by force. You[†] shouldn't even eat [*at love feasts*] with such a person. ¹² Because what responsibility do I have to judge outsiders [*unbelievers*]? Isn't it those who are inside [*Believers*] that you[†] are to judge? ¹³ Now God will judge the outsiders. You[†] must expel the wicked person from among yourselves!

6 When anyone of you[†] has a matter against another, does that person dare to be judged before the unjust people [*non-Christians*], and not before the Pure Ones? ² Or aren't you[†] aware that the Pure Ones will judge the world? Now since the world is going to be judged by you[†], are you[†] unworthy to make judgments about the smallest matters? ³ Aren't you[†] aware that we will judge Messengers, not to mention affairs of this life? ⁴ Yes indeed, if you[†] have judgment courts for affairs of this life, you[†] would do better to have sit as judges those who are the most contemptible in the group of Called Ones [*rather than outsiders*]. ⁵ I am saying this to turn you[†] around in shame. Is it like this, that there isn't one wise person among you[†] who will be able to make a judgment between his brothers and sisters? ⁶ Rather, brother and sister are suing brother and sister, and doing this before unbelievers!

⁷ Yes indeed, it is already an absolutely less desirable thing for you[†], that you[†] have lawsuits with one another of you[†]. Why don't you[†] just rather let yourselves be injured? Why don't you[†] just rather let yourselves be cheated? ⁸ Rather, you[†] are injuring and cheating others, and doing this to your[†] brothers and sisters! ⁹ Or aren't you[†] aware that the unjust won't inherit a share of God's Kingdom? You[†] must stop being led astray; neither those who are having nonmarital sexual intercourse, nor those who are idol worshipers, nor those who are having extramarital sexual intercourse, nor those who have a soft, self-indulgent way of life, nor those who are homosexuals, ¹⁰ nor those who are thieves, nor those who are greedy, nor those who are drunkards, nor those who wound with words, nor those who take things by force, will inherit a share of God's Kingdom! ¹¹ Now these are what some of you[†] used to be, but you[†] have bathed yourselves off, you[†] have been purified, you[†] have been justified

through the name of the Master Yesu (the Anointed One) and by our God's Spirit.

¹² I am allowed to do all kinds of things, but not all of them are causing improvement. I am allowed to do all kinds of things, but I won't let myself be brought under the authority of any of them. ¹³ Foods are for the belly, and the belly is for foods; yet God will discard both of these. Yet the body isn't for nonmarital sexual intercourse, but for the Master, and the Master for the body. ¹⁴ Now God woke up the Master, and will also wake us up through His power. ¹⁵ Aren't you[†] aware that your[†] bodies are parts of the Anointed One's body? So then, shall I take away the parts of the Anointed One's body and make them parts of the body of a woman who has nonmarital sexual intercourse? May it not come to that! ¹⁶ Or aren't you[†] aware that whoever joins himself to a woman who has nonmarital sexual intercourse, is one body with her? For he is affirming, "The two will be one flesh" [*Gen. 2:24*]. ¹⁷ Now whoever joins himself to the Master, is one spirit with Him. ¹⁸ You[†] must be continually running away from nonmarital sexual intercourse! Every other thing done that is wrong, whatever a human might do, is outside the body; yet whoever is having nonmarital sexual intercourse, is doing something that is wrong against his own body. ¹⁹ Or aren't you[†] aware that your[†] bodies are temples of the Pure Spirit that is in you[†], which you[†] have from God, and that you[†] don't belong to yourselves? ²⁰ For you[†] have been bought at a price. By all means you[†] must glorify God with your[†] bodies!

⁷ Now concerning those things about which you[†] wrote. It is ideal for a human to remain single. ² Yet because of so much nonmarital sexual intercourse, each man must be having his own wife, and each woman must be having her own husband! ³ A husband must be continually paying back to his wife what is owed to her, and a wife must also do likewise to her husband! ⁴ A wife doesn't have authority over her own body; rather, it is her husband who does. Likewise, a husband also doesn't have authority over his own body; rather, it is his wife who does. ⁵ You[†] must stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time period, so that you[†] might have unoccupied time for prayer, and then be the same as before, so that Satan [*"the Adversary"*] might not test you[†] because of your[†] lack of self-control! ⁶ Now I say this as permission, not as a requirement. ⁷ Now I would want all humans to be just as I myself am; but each person has his own favor from God, one has this one, and another has that one.

⁸ Now I say to those who are unmarried or widowed that it is ideal for them if they stay just as I am. ⁹ Yet if they can't exercise self-control, they must marry; for it is better to marry than to be continually on fire

[with desire]! ¹⁰ Now to those who are already married I charge (not I, but the Master), that the wife isn't to be separated from her husband ¹¹ (yet if she is already separated, she must be staying unmarried or be reconciled to her husband); and that the husband isn't to leave his wife.

¹² Now to the rest I (not the Master) say, that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she approves of making a home with him, he must never leave her; ¹³ and if any sister is a wife who has a husband who is an unbeliever, and he approves of making a home with her, she must never leave her husband! ¹⁴ For the husband who is an unbeliever, has already begun being purified by his union with his wife; and the wife who is an unbeliever, has already begun being purified by her union with the brother; otherwise, your[†] children are unclean. Yet it is a fact that they are pure. ¹⁵ Yet if the unbeliever separates, the separation must stand! The brother or sister is not to be a slave to it in such a case. Now God has called you[†] in connection with peace. ¹⁶ For, wife, are you aware of whether you will save your husband *[from Destruction]*? Or, husband, are you aware of whether you will save your wife *[from Destruction]*?

¹⁷ Only, as the Master has divided up to each person his share, as God has called each person, this is how each person must be continually walking! Now this is what I am continually advocating in all of the groups of Called Ones. ¹⁸ Was anyone already circumcised when he was called? He must stop desiring to be uncircumcised! Was anyone uncircumcised when he was called? He must stop desiring to be circumcised! ¹⁹ Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but keeping God's Directions is what counts. ²⁰ Each person must be staying in whatever status he was called! ²¹ Were you called as a slave? You must stop being troubled by it (but if you are able to become free, you must rather use this opportunity)! ²² For whoever was called to union with the Master as a slave, is a person set free by the Master; likewise whoever was called while free, is a slave of the Anointed One. ²³ You[†] have been bought at a price; you[†] must stop becoming slaves of humans! ²⁴ Brothers and sisters, each person must be staying before God in the condition in which he was called!

²⁵ Now concerning virgins, I have no requirement from the Master. Yet I am giving my opinion as a person who is trustworthy, since mercy has been shown to me by the Master. ²⁶ So then, I am surmising that this ideal exists in view of the present torment, that it is ideal for a human to be just as he is. ²⁷ Are you tied to a wife? You must stop seeking to be released! Have you been released from a wife? You must stop seeking a wife! ²⁸ Yet even if you do get married, you haven't done something that is wrong; and if a virgin woman gets married, she hasn't done

1 Corinthians 7:29–8:2

something that is wrong. Yet such will have oppression in the flesh, and I am trying to spare you^t this.

²⁹ Now this I am affirming, brothers and sisters, that our time period is already being wound up. From now on even those who have wives, shall be like those who don't have them; and ³⁰ those who are weeping, like those who aren't weeping; and those who are rejoicing, like those who aren't rejoicing; and those who are buying things, like those who aren't holding on to things; ³¹ and those who are using the world, like those who aren't making full use of it. For the temporary form of this world is passing away.

³² Now I want you^t to be free from concerns. An unmarried man is concerned about the things of the Master, how he might please the Master; ³³ yet a married man is concerned about the things of the world, how he might please his wife, and his concern has come to be divided. ³⁴ Now an unmarried woman or a virgin woman is concerned about the things of the Master, so that she might be pure in both body and spirit; yet a married woman is concerned about the things of the world, how she might please her husband. ³⁵ Now I am saying this for your^t own improvement, not to throw a noose around your^t necks, but so that you^t might do what is respectable and very attentive with regard to the Master without distraction.

³⁶ Now whoever is surmising that this isn't respectable for his virgin [*daughter*], if she gets past the flower of her youth, and that this is how it ought to occur, he must be doing what he wants; he isn't doing something that is wrong! They [*the daughter and the man she loves*] must get married! ³⁷ Yet whoever stands settled in his heart, and who isn't being compelled, yet has the authority to do what he wants, and has decided this in his own heart, to be keeping his virgin [*daughter*], will do ideally. ³⁸ Therefore, the person who does give his virgin [*daughter*] in marriage, will do ideally; and the person who doesn't give her in marriage, will do better.

³⁹ A wife is tied to her husband for as long as he lives. Yet if the husband has fallen asleep [*died*], she is free to marry anyone she wants, but only a man who is in union with the Master. ⁴⁰ Yet in my opinion she's going to be happier if she stays as she is; and I am also presuming that I have God's Spirit in this.

8 Now concerning meat that has been sacrificed to idols. We are aware that we all have knowledge. Knowledge is causing a person to be puffed up, yet love is causing a person to be built up. ² Whoever is presuming that he knows something, hasn't yet come to know as much as

he ought to know; ³ yet whoever is continually loving God, is known by Him.

⁴ So then, concerning the eating of food that has been sacrificed to idols, we are aware that an idol doesn't really exist in the world, and that there is no God except One. ⁵ For even if there are so-called gods, whether in heaven or on earth, just as there are many "gods" and many "masters," ⁶ nevertheless for us there is but one God, the Father, from whom are all things, and we exist for Him; and there is but one Master, Yesu (the Anointed One), by means of Whom all things exist, including us who ourselves exist by means of Him.

⁷ However, not everyone knows this. Now some who are accustomed to the worship of idols even until now, still regard the meat that they eat as meat that has been sacrificed to idols, and their consciences, because they are weak, are being polluted. ⁸ Now food won't give us a standing with God; we aren't in need of anything if we don't eat something, nor do we have abundantly more of anything if we do eat something.

⁹ Now you[†] must be continually looking out, so that this right of yours[†] doesn't somehow become a stumbling block to those who are weak! ¹⁰ For if anyone should see you who has knowledge, lying down at a table in an idol's shrine [*the restaurants of that day*], won't his conscience, if he is weak, be "built up" to the point of eating meat himself that has been sacrificed to idols? ¹¹ Yes, and this weak brother or sister, for whom the Anointed One died, is being destroyed by your[†] knowledge. ¹² Yet when you[†] are doing things that are wrong like this against your[†] brothers and sisters, and beating upon their weak consciences, you[†] are doing things that are wrong against the Anointed One. ¹³ For this reason, if food is causing my brother or sister to trip, under no circumstances shall I eat meat even to the Last Age, so that I might not cause my brother or sister to trip.

9 Am I not free? Am I not a dispatched envoy? Haven't I seen Yesu our Master? Aren't you[†] the result of my work that was done for the Master? ² If to others I'm not a dispatched envoy, nevertheless I definitely am one to you[†], since your[†] being in union with the Master is the seal that confirms that I have been dispatched as an envoy. ³ This is my defense to those who are examining me.

⁴ We don't ever have the right to eat and drink, do we? ⁵ We don't ever have the right to go around with sisters with us as wives, just like the rest of the dispatched envoys and the Master's brothers and Cephas [*Peter*], do we? ⁶ Or is it only Barnabas and I who don't have the right not to work? ⁷ What soldier at any time is fighting in a war and

1 Corinthians 9:8–9:22

supplying his own rations? Who plants a vineyard and doesn't eat its fruit? Or who shepherds a flock and doesn't eat anything [*cheese or butter*] from the flock's milk?

⁸ I don't speak these things just in accordance with human ways, do I? Or doesn't the Law also say these things? ⁹ For it has been written in the Law of Moses, "You must not muzzle an ox while it is threshing!" [*Deu. 25:4*]. This isn't about God caring for oxen, is it? ¹⁰ Or is it on our behalf that he is positively saying it? Yes, it was written on our behalf, because the plower ought to plow, and the thresher ought to thresh, in hope of receiving a share of the crop. ¹¹ Since we have planted spiritual seeds among you[†], is it a big thing if we should harvest things for the flesh from you[†]? ¹² Since others are sharing in this right with you[†], shouldn't we have even more of a claim? Nevertheless, we didn't use this right; rather, we are continually putting up with all kinds of things, so that we might not cause any restriction to the Good Message about the Anointed One.

¹³ Aren't you[†] aware that those who work with the sacred things, eat the food from the sacred place, and that those who are attendants before the altar, get their portion of what is on the altar? ¹⁴ In the same way too, the Master has advocated that those who are continually announcing the Good Message, are to be getting their living from the Good Message.

¹⁵ Yet I haven't used any of these rights. Now I'm not writing these things so that it might occur like this in my case, for it is my ideal rather to die than to do this. No one shall make my boast into nothing. ¹⁶ For if I am continually spreading the Good Message, I can't boast about it, for compulsion to do so was pressing upon me; for how terrible it is for me if I don't spread the Good Message! ¹⁷ For if I am engaging in this voluntarily, then I would have wages; yet if it is involuntarily, then I have been entrusted with a service as a management slave. ¹⁸ So then, what is my wage? It is this, that in spreading the Good Message, I might place the Good Message without expense to anyone, and so not make full use of my rights in the spreading of the Good Message.

¹⁹ Yes, although I am free of everyone, I have made a slave of myself to everyone, so that I might gain more of them. ²⁰ Now to the Jews I became like a Jew, so that I might gain Jews; to those who are under the Law, like a person who is under the Law (although I myself am not under the Law), so that I might gain those who are under the Law; ²¹ to those who are without the Law, like a person who is without the Law (although I'm not without law with respect to God, but under the Anointed One's law), so that I might gain those who are without the Law. ²² To those who are weak I became like a person who is weak, so that I

might gain those who are weak. To everyone I have become everything, so that I might positively save some of them [*from Destruction*]. ²³ Now everything that I am continually doing, is for the Good Message, so that I might become a sharer together with others in it.

²⁴ Aren't you^t aware that in a stadium race all of the runners are running, yet only one can get the prize? This is how you^t must be continually running, so that you^t might grasp hold of the prize! ²⁵ Now every contender is continually exercising self-control in everything; yes indeed, they do it to get a winner's crown that is subject to decay, yet we are doing it to get one that is never going to be subject to decay. ²⁶ Now then, this is how I am continually running in the race, not like someone who is uncertain about his goal; this is how I am continually boxing, not like someone who is punching at the air; ²⁷ but I am continually bruising my body and continually leading it into slavery, so that after I have proclaimed to others, I myself might not somehow become disapproved.

10 For I don't want you^t to be ignorant, brothers and sisters, about our forefathers. They all were under the cloud [*Exo. 13:21*], and they all went through the sea [*Exo. 14:22*]; ² and they all were "immersed" into union with Moses by the cloud and the sea; ³ and they all ate the same spiritual food [*Exo. 16:4,35*]; ⁴ and they all drank the same spiritual drink [*Exo. 17:6*], for they kept drinking from the spiritual Bedrock that was continually following them [*Psa. 78:15*]; and this Bedrock was the Anointed One. ⁵ But with most of them God wasn't delighted, for they [*their dead bodies*] have been spread along the ground in the wasteland.

⁶ Now these things have occurred as representations for us, so that we might keep ourselves from being desirers of the bad things that they also desired. ⁷ Also, you^t must stop becoming idol worshipers, as some of them were! [*Exo. 32:1-4*]. Just as it has been written, "The people sat down to eat and drink, and they rose up to play" [*Exo. 32:6*]. ⁸ Also, we should stop having nonmarital sexual intercourse, as some of them did, and for it twenty-three thousand fell in one day [*Num. 25:1-9*]. ⁹ Also, we should stop putting the Master to the test, as some of them did, and for it were destroyed by snakes [*Num. 21:5-6*]. ¹⁰ Also, you^t must stop grumbling, as some of them did, and for it were destroyed by the Exterminator! [*Num. 16:41-49*].

¹¹ Now these things were happening to them as a representation to others, and they were written to admonish us, upon whom the Completion of the ages [*the beginning of the Last Age*] has already begun to reach. ¹² Therefore, the person who is having the impression that he is standing securely, must be continually looking out, so that he might not fall! ¹³ No test has taken hold of you^t except what is common to humans;

yet God is trustworthy, who won't let you[†] be tested beyond what you[†] are able to handle; rather, when you[†] are tested, He will then make a way out, so that you[†] might be able to undergo it.

14 For this reason, my dearly loved ones, you[†] must be continually running away from the worship of idols! 15 I am saying this as to intelligent people; you[†] must judge for yourselves what I am affirming! 16 The cup of blessing that we are continually blessing, isn't it the symbol of our sharing in the Anointed One's blood? The biscuit that we are continually breaking, isn't it the symbol of our sharing in the Anointed One's body? 17 Since there is only one biscuit, we who are many, are one body; for we all are continually receiving a share of the one biscuit.

18 You[†] must be continually looking at Israel according to the flesh! Aren't those who are eating the sacrifices sharers with the altar? 19 So then, what am I affirming? That what is sacrificed to an idol is anything, or that an idol is anything? 20 No, but that the things that the pagans are sacrificing, they are sacrificing to demons, and not to God; and I don't want you[†] to become sharers with demons. 21 You[†] can't be drinking from the cup of the Master and the cup of demons. You[†] can't be receiving a share of the food on the table of the Master and the food on the table of demons. 22 Or are we trying to provoke the Master to jealousy? We aren't stronger than He is, are we?

23 A person is allowed to do all kinds of things, but not all of them are causing improvement. A person is allowed to do all kinds of things, but not all of them are causing a person to be built up. 24 A person must stop always seeking his own welfare, and rather must also be seeking the welfare of the other person! 25 You[†] must be eating everything that is sold in the meat market [*most of it had been sacrificed to idols*]; you[†] must not be examining anyone about the meat because of your[†] consciences! 26 "For the earth and the things that fill it belong to the Master" [*Psa. 24:1*]. 27 If some unbeliever calls [*invites*] you[†] to be his guest, and you[†] want to go, you[†] must be eating whatever is placed before you[†]; you[†] must not be examining him about anything because of your[†] consciences! 28 Yet if someone says to you[†], "This is meat that has been sacrificed in sacredness [*to an idol*]," you[†] must stop eating it, because of that person who divulged this to you[†] and because of conscience! 29 Now when I say "because of conscience," I don't mean yours[†], but the other person's. But, [*you say,*] why is my freedom being decided by another's conscience? 30 If I am receiving a share of it with thankfulness [*to God*], why am I being slandered for sharing in something for which I am giving thanks [*to God*]? 31 Whether you[†] are eating or drinking, or anything you[†] are doing, you[†] must be continually doing everything for the glory of

God! ³² You[†] must stop being stumbling blocks to Jews, non-Jews, and God's group of Called Ones; ³³ just as I also am continually trying to please everyone in everything, not seeking my own improvement, but the improvement of as many people as possible, so that they might be saved *[from Destruction]*! **11** You[†] must continually be imitators of me, just as I also am of the Anointed One!

² Now I am praising you[†] because you[†] have remembered me in everything, and because you are continually holding on to the traditions just as I have delivered them over to you[†].

³ Now I want you[†] to be aware that the Anointed One is the Head of *[the Source of life for]* every man, that the man is the head of* *[the source of life for]* the woman *[Gen. 2:21-23]*, and that God is the Head of *[the Source of life for]* the Anointed One. ⁴ Every man who is leading a prayer or prophesying with something on his head, is shaming his Head *[the Anointed One]*. ⁵ Yet every woman who is leading a prayer or prophesying with her head uncovered,* is shaming her head *[her husband or father]*; for this would be one and the same thing as though she had shaved her head. ⁶ For if a woman doesn't cover her head,* she must also cut off her *[long]* hair! Yet if it is shameful for a woman to cut off her *[long]* hair or shave her head, she must be covering her head! ⁷ For on the one hand, a man ought not to cover his head, since he is the image of God *[Gen. 1:27]* and a glory to Him; yet, on the other hand, the woman is a glory to her husband *[or father]*. ⁸ For man didn't come from woman, but woman from man *[Gen. 2:21-23]*; ⁹ and man wasn't created because of woman, but woman because of man *[Gen. 2:18]*. ¹⁰ For this reason, the woman ought to have *[the symbol of her]* right *[to lead prayers and prophesy]* on her head for the sake of the Messengers.

¹¹ However, in their union with the Master, woman isn't distinct from man,* or man distinct from woman.* ¹² For just like the woman

3 In Greek "head of" never meant "authority over."

5 If a woman revealed her long hair in public by untying it or by uncovering it from a shawl while her hair was down, her husband suffered and was put to shame, because his wife was acting like a prostitute and a pagan priestess (pagan priestesses were unmarried and also committed prostitution).

6 A woman could cover her head with her long hair tied up, or with a shawl over her long hair.

11 Women aren't distinct (or inferior) to men as taught in Pharisaism (Pharisee-ism) and other male-superiority beliefs.

11 Men aren't distinct (or inferior) to women as taught in Pagan Gnosticism and other female-superiority beliefs.

came from the man, so too the man is born through the woman, yet everything is from God.

¹³ You[†] must judge for yourselves: Is it proper for a woman to lead a prayer to God with her head uncovered? ¹⁴ Doesn't even nature itself teach you[†] that if a man has long hair, it is a dishonor to him; ¹⁵ yet if a woman has long hair, it is her glory, because long hair has been given to her in place of a shawl? ¹⁶ Now if anyone is presuming to be contentious about this, we don't have any such custom [*of women leading prayers or prophesying with their heads uncovered*], nor do God's groups of Called Ones.

¹⁷ Yet while I am giving you[†] this charge, I don't praise you[†], because when you[†] are coming together [*for love feasts*], it doesn't result in what is better, but in what is a less desirable thing. ¹⁸ For first of all, when you[†] are coming together in a group of Called Ones, I am hearing that splits exist among you[†]; and I am believing some part of it. ¹⁹ Yes, there have to be sects [*denominations*] among you[†], so that those who are approved, might become apparent among you[†]. ²⁰ So then, when you[†] are coming together in the same place [*for a love feast**], it isn't to eat the Master's Supper, ²¹ since in your[†] eating of it each person is continually taking his own supper ahead of another [*instead of sharing*]; so one person [*who is late and poor*] is hungry, yet another person [*who is early and rich*] is drunk. ²² Don't you[†] have any homes at all in which to be eating and drinking [*your[†] own food*]? Or do you[†] despise God's group of Called Ones, and want to shame those who have nothing? What shall I say to you[†]? Shall I praise you[†]? No, I can't praise you[†] for this!

²³ For I accepted from the Master what I also delivered over to you[†], that the Master Yesu, on the night that He was delivered over, took a biscuit, ²⁴ and after He had given thanks, He broke it, and said, "This represents My body, that is for you[†]. You[†] must be continually doing this as a reminder of Me!" [*Luke 22:19*]. ²⁵ In the same manner He also took the cup after the supper, saying, "This cup represents the New Contract by My blood. You[†] must be continually doing this, as often as you[†] are drinking from it, as a reminder of Me!" [*Luke 22:20*]. ²⁶ For as often as you[†] are eating from this biscuit and drinking from this cup, you[†] are continually announcing the Master's death until He comes.

²⁷ Therefore, whoever is eating from the Master's biscuit or drinking from the Master's cup in an unworthy manner, will be held

²⁰ A love feast is a group supper that also includes the Master's supper, teaching, singing, and praying.

liable for an offense against the Master's body and blood. ²⁸ Now a human must be continually proving himself, and like this must be continually eating from the biscuit and drinking from the cup! ²⁹ For whoever is eating and drinking, is eating and drinking judgment to himself, if he doesn't make a judgment about the *[Master's] body [that the biscuit and cup are to be shared with one another as a memorial]*. ³⁰ For this reason many among you[†] are weak and in poor health, and a considerable number have fallen asleep *[died]*. ³¹ Yet if we were making a judgment about ourselves, we wouldn't be judged. ³² Yet since we cause ourselves to be judged by the Master, we are being disciplined, so that we might not be condemned with the world.

³³ Therefore, my brothers and sisters, when you[†] are coming together to eat *[a love feast]*; you[†] must be continually waiting for one another! ³⁴ Whoever is hungry, must eat something at home, so that you[†] might not come together for judgment! Now I will advocate about the rest of these things when I come.

12 Now concerning spiritual favors, brothers and sisters, I don't want you[†] to be ignorant. ² You[†] are aware that when you[†] were pagans, you[†] were being led away to idols that had no voices, in whatever ways you[†] were being led. ³ For this reason I want you[†] to know that no one who is speaking under the power of God's Spirit, can say, "Yesu is cursed!" and no one except one who is under the power of the Pure Spirit, can really say, "Yesu is the Master!"

⁴ Now there are different assignments with respect to spiritual favors, yet it is the same Spirit *[that is giving them]*; ⁵ and there are different assignments with respect to services, and it is the same Master *[who is being served]*; ⁶ and there are different assignments with respect to operations, yet it is the same God who is causing the operations in everything everywhere. ⁷ Yet the spiritual favor of making the Spirit apparent, is given to each person to lead to the continual improvement *[of the whole group]*. ⁸ For to one by means of the Spirit, there is given the spiritual favor of expressing wisdom; to another, the spiritual favor of expressing knowledge according to the same Spirit; ⁹ to another, the spiritual favor of *[a special]* faith through union with the same Spirit; to another, the spiritual favors of doing different kinds of healings by union with the one Spirit; ¹⁰ to another, the spiritual favor of doing powerful works; to another, the spiritual favor of prophecy; to another, the spiritual favor of making a judgment between spirits; to another, the spiritual favor of speaking in different types of foreign languages; and to another, the spiritual favor of translating foreign languages. ¹¹ Yet the one and the

1 Corinthians 12:12–12:30

same Spirit is causing all of these spiritual favors to operate, since It is assigning to each person his own spiritual favor just as It is intending.

¹² For just like the human body is one and yet has many parts, and all the parts of the body, although they are many, are one body, so too it is with the Anointed One. ¹³ Yes, for by one Spirit we have all been immersed into one body, whether Jews or non-Jews, whether slaves or free people, and we have all been given one Spirit to drink. ¹⁴ For the body doesn't consist of one part, but of many. ¹⁵ If the foot says, "Since I'm not a hand, I'm not part of the body," but this doesn't make it not part of the body. ¹⁶ Now if the ear says, "Since I'm not an eye, I'm not part of the body," but this doesn't make it not part of the body. ¹⁷ If the whole body was an eye, where would the hearing be? If the whole body was an ear, where would the sense of smell be? ¹⁸ Yet it is a fact that God has placed each one of the parts in the body just as He wanted them to be. ¹⁹ Now if all of it was one part, where would the body be? ²⁰ Yet it is a fact that there are, on the one hand, many parts; yet, on the other hand, one body.

²¹ Now the eye can't say to the hand, "I don't need you," or again the head [*one end*] to the feet [*the other end*], "I don't need you[†]." ²² No, more importantly, those parts of the body that are supposed to possess weaker functions, are necessary [*for our health*]; ²³ and the parts of the body that we are supposing to be less honorable, we are investing with abundantly more honor; and our less respected parts have abundantly more respectability [*with our body*], ²⁴ yet our more respected parts don't need it. Yes, God has blended the body together by giving an abundantly more honorable function to the part that is in need of it, ²⁵ so that there should be no split in the body, but so that the parts should have the same concern for one another. ²⁶ Now if one part is suffering, all the parts are suffering together with it; or if one part is being glorified, all the parts are rejoicing together with it.

²⁷ Now you[†] are the Anointed One's body, and individually you[†] are parts of it; ²⁸ and God has placed you[†] in the group of Called Ones, first as those who are dispatched envoys, second as those who are prophets, third as those who are teachers, then after that as those who have the spiritual favor of doing powerful works, then after that as those who have the spiritual favors of doing different kinds of healings, those who have the spiritual favor of supporting, those who have the spiritual favor of steering, and those who have the spiritual favor of speaking in different types of foreign languages. ²⁹ All aren't dispatched envoys, are they? All aren't prophets, are they? All aren't teachers, are they? All don't have the spiritual favor of doing powerful works, do they? ³⁰ All don't

have the spiritual favors of doing different kinds of healings, do they? All don't have the spiritual favor of speaking in foreign languages, do they? All don't have the spiritual favor of interpreting foreign languages, do they? ³¹ Yet you[†] must be continually enthusiastic for the greater spiritual favors!

But now I'm going to show you[†] an immensely better way. **13** Even if I can speak in every language of humans and Messengers, yet don't have love, I have become a reverberating bronze gong or a clanging cymbal. ² Even if I have the spiritual favor of prophecy and am aware of all the secrets and all the knowledge, even if I have all the faith necessary to remove mountains from where they stand, yet don't have love, I am nothing. ³ Even if I give away in portions all my possessions, even if I give up my body so that I might boast, yet don't have love, I'm not going to benefit from it in any way. ⁴ Love is continually patient. Love is continually being kind; it is never jealous. Love is never bragging; it is never puffed up; ⁵ it is never disrespectful; it is never self-seeking; it never becomes incensed [*angry*]; it is never keeping an account of bad things done to it; ⁶ it is never rejoicing at the [*success of*] injustice, yet it is continually rejoicing together with the Truth [*at the success of the Truth*]; ⁷ it is continually putting up with things without limit; it is continually having faith without limit; it is continually hoping without limit; it is continually enduring without limit.

⁸ Love is never going to become a corpse [*or pass away*]; yet, where there are spiritual favors of prophecy, they will be discarded; where there are spiritual favors of speaking in foreign languages, they will stop; where there is a spiritual favor of knowledge, it will be discarded. ⁹ For we are knowing things based on an installment, and we are prophesying based on an installment; ¹⁰ yet when maturity [*of the body*] comes [*during this age*], whatever was based on an installment, will be discarded. ¹¹ When I was a youngster, I used to speak like a youngster, to set my mind like a youngster, and to regard things like a youngster; yet when I became an adult, I discarded the ways of a youngster. ¹² Yes, at this present time [*during the first Christian century*] we are observing things indistinctly by means of a mirror, yet later face to face; at this present time we are knowing things based on an installment, yet later we will fully know things just as we also have been fully known. ¹³ Yet it is a fact that these three are going to stay: faith, hope, and love. But the greatest of these is love.

14 You[†] must be continually pursuing this love, and be continually enthusiastic for the spiritual favors, especially the spiritual favor of prophecy! ² For the person who is speaking in a language that is

1 Corinthians 14:3–14:19

foreign [*to the listeners*], isn't speaking to humans but to God, since no one is hearing his meaning; yet he is speaking secrets with his spirit [*1 Cor. 14:14-15*]. ³ Yet the person who is prophesying, is speaking words to humans that can build them up, encourage them, and comfort them. ⁴ The person who is speaking in a foreign language, is building up himself; yet the person who is prophesying, is building up the group of Called Ones. ⁵ Now I would like all of you[†] to speak in foreign languages, yet I would rather have you[†] prophesy, since the person who is prophesying, is greater than the person who is speaking in foreign languages, unless he can also interpret it, so that the group of Called Ones might get built up. ⁶ Yet now, brothers and sisters, if I come to you[†] speaking in foreign languages, how shall I make it a benefit for you[†], unless what I speak to you[†] contains either some kind of revelation, knowledge, prophecy, or teaching [*that you can understand*]? ⁷ In the same way, lifeless things that make a sound, whether flute or harp, unless the utterances are distinct, how will it be known what is being played on the flute or the harp? ⁸ Now if a trumpet makes an uncertain sound, who will prepare for battle? ⁹ This is how it is also with you[†], unless you[†] express by means of a language something that is easily understood, how will it be known what is being spoken? You[†] will just be speaking into the air! ¹⁰ There are, as it happens, ever so many types of voices [*languages*] in the world, and none of these types is without meaning. ¹¹ So then, unless I am aware of the meaning of the voice, I will be like a non-Greek-speaking person to the person who is speaking [*Greek*]; and the person who is speaking, will be like a non-Greek-speaking person to me [*if I only understand Greek*]. ¹² This is how it must be also with you[†], since you[†] are enthusiastic for spiritual favors, you[†] must be continually seeking to be abundant in them in what leads to the building up of the group of Called Ones!

¹³ For this reason the person who is speaking in a foreign language, must be continually praying that he might be able to interpret it! ¹⁴ For if I am praying in a foreign language, my spirit is praying, yet my mind is unfruitful. ¹⁵ So then, what is to be done? I will pray with my spirit, yet I will also pray with my mind. I will make a melody with my spirit, yet I will also make it with my mind. ¹⁶ Otherwise if you are blessing with your spirit, how will the one who fills up the place of an unskilled person, declare "Amen!" [*"I agree, it is true!"*] to your giving of thanks, since, in fact, he isn't aware of what you are saying? ¹⁷ For you, of course, are giving thanks quite ideally, but the other person isn't being built up. ¹⁸ I thank God that I can speak in more languages than all of you[†]. ¹⁹ But in the group of Called Ones I would rather speak five words

with my mind, so that I might instruct the others also, than ten thousand words in a foreign language.

²⁰ Brothers and sisters, you[†] must stop being little children who need instruction with regard to your[†] minds! But you[†] must be continually too young to have a say in doing whatever is bad! Yet you[†] must be continually mature with regard to your[†] minds! ²¹ It has been written in the Law, “By people with other languages, and by the lips of other people, I will speak to this people, but even then they won’t hear Me, says the Master” [*Isa. 28:11-12*], ²² Therefore, the foreign languages are for a sign, not for Believers, but for unbelievers; yet prophecy isn’t for unbelievers, but for Believers. ²³ So then, if the whole group of Called Ones comes together in the same place [*for a love feast**], and everyone is speaking in foreign languages, and unskilled persons or unbelievers enter, won’t they declare that you[†] are crazy? ²⁴ Yet if everyone is prophesying, and some unbeliever or unskilled person enters, he’s going to be exposed to all of these things and be examining himself by all of them. ²⁵ The hidden things of his heart are going to become apparent to him, and so he will fall on his face and worship God, reporting that God really is among you[†].

²⁶ So then, what is to be done, brothers and sisters? When you[†] come together [*for a love feast*], one has a musical composition, another has a teaching, another has something to reveal, another has a foreign language, and another has a translation. Everything must be occurring in a manner that leads to the building up! ²⁷ If anyone is going to speak in a foreign language, there should be only two or at the most three, and one at a time, and one must also be interpreting! ²⁸ Yet if there isn’t an interpreter, that person must be silent in the group of Called Ones, and must be speaking to himself and to God! ²⁹ Yet only two or three prophets must be speaking, and the others must be making a judgment! ³⁰ Yet if something is revealed to another who is sitting down, the first must be silent! ³¹ For you[†] can all be prophesying one by one, so that everyone might be learning and everyone might be encouraged. ³² Now the spirits of the prophets are subservient to the prophets; ³³ for God isn’t a God of turbulence, but of peace, as in all the groups of Called and Pure Ones.

³⁴ Your[†] women must be silent in the groups of Called Ones, for no permission is being given to them to speak [*only people with spiritual favors of*

²³ A love feast is a group supper that also includes the Master’s Supper, teaching, singing, and praying.

1 Corinthians 14:35–15:13

the speaking-types were to be speaking! Rather, they must be subservient *[to those who were authorized to speak, and not be interrupting them or challenging them with questions]*, just as the Law also says *[Num. 12:1-15]*! **35** Now if they want to learn about something, they must be asking their own husbands *[or fathers]* at home; for it is shameful for a woman to be continually speaking in a group of Called Ones *[if they don't have one of the speaking-types of spiritual favors]*.

36 Did God's Word go out from you[†] people? Or has it reached to only you[†] people? **37** Whoever is presuming to be a prophet or a person with a spiritual favor, must be continually recognizing that what I write to you[†] is the Master's Direction! **38** Now if anyone is ignorant of this, you[†] must let him be ignorant!

39 Therefore, my brothers and sisters, you[†] must be continually enthusiastic to prophesy; and you[†] must stop forbidding anyone from speaking in foreign languages! **40** But everything must be occurring in a respectable and orderly manner!

15 Now I want to remind you[†], brothers and sisters, about the Good Message which I brought to you[†], which also you[†] accepted, in which also you[†] have taken a stand, **2** and through which also you[†] are going to be saved *[from Destruction]*, if you[†] are continually holding on to the word that I brought to you[†] as the Good Message, unless your[†] faith was just an image. **3** For I delivered over to you[†] among those first things, what I also had accepted, that the Anointed One died for the things that we have done that are wrong, in accordance with the Writings *[Psa. 22; Isa. 53; Dan. 9:26; Zec. 12:10; 13:7]*, **4** that He was buried, that He was awakened on the third day in accordance with the Writings *[Psa. 16:10; Isa. 53:10; Hos. 6:2]*, **5** and that He was seen by Cephas *[Peter]*, and then after that by the Twelve. **6** Then after that, He was seen by over five hundred brothers and sisters at one time, the majority of whom are still alive even until now, yet some have fallen asleep *[died]*. **7** Then after that, He was seen by James, and after this by all of the dispatched envoys. **8** Yet, last of all, He was seen also by me, like to a premature, dead-born baby. **9** For I am the least of the dispatched envoys, and I'm not fit enough to be called a dispatched envoy, because I persecuted God's group of Called Ones. **10** Yet by God's favor I am what I am, and His favor to me didn't come to be for nothing; for I have labored abundantly more than all of them, yet not I, but God's favor that is with me. **11** So then, whether it was I or they, this is what we are proclaiming, and this is what you[†] believed.

12 Now since it is continually being proclaimed that the Anointed One has already been awakened from among the dead, how can some of you[†] say that there isn't going to be a Resurrection of the dead? **13** Now

if there isn't going to be a Resurrection of the dead, then neither has the Anointed One been awakened. ¹⁴ Now if the Anointed One hasn't been awakened, therefore our proclaiming is for nothing, and your[†] faith is for nothing; ¹⁵ and we are also being found to be false witnesses about God, because we have testified with respect to God that He did wake up the Anointed One, whom He didn't wake up, provided that the dead aren't going to be awakened. ¹⁶ For if the dead aren't going to be awakened, then neither has the Anointed One been awakened; ¹⁷ and if the Anointed One hasn't been awakened, your[†] faith is meaningless; you[†] are still in the things that you[†] have done that are wrong. ¹⁸ Therefore also, those who have fallen asleep [*died*] in union with the Anointed One, have been destroyed. ¹⁹ If we are continually putting our hope in the Anointed One only in regard to this life, we are the most in need of mercy above all humans.

²⁰ Yet it is a fact that the Anointed One has already been awakened from among the dead, the first fruit of those who have fallen asleep [*died*]. ²¹ For in fact, since it was through a human that death resulted, it was also through a human that the Resurrection of the dead is going to result. ²² For just as everyone through union with Adam, is dying; so too, everyone who is in union with the Anointed One, will be given Life; ²³ yet each in his own detachment: the Anointed One is the first fruit; then after that, at His Presence [*at the beginning of the Last Age*] those who belong to the Anointed One; ²⁴ after this is the Completion [*of this world*], when He is going to deliver the Kingdom over to His God and Father, when He has made every other supreme chief and every other authority and power vanish [*in the Fiery Destruction of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*]. ²⁵ For He [*Yesu*] has to be reigning until He has placed all His enemies under His feet. ²⁶ The last enemy that is going to be made to vanish, is death [*Rev. 20:14*]; ²⁷ for “He has made everything subservient under His feet” [*Psa. 8:6*]. Yet when He says that everything has been made subservient, it is evident that this doesn't include the One who has made everything subservient to Him. ²⁸ Now when everything has been made subservient to Him, then the Son Himself will also be subservient to the One who has made everything subservient to Him, so that God might be in everything everywhere.

²⁹ Otherwise, what will those do who are being immersed? Is it for the dead? If the dead absolutely aren't going to be awakened, why are they being immersed? Is it for them? ³⁰ Why too are we putting ourselves in danger every hour? ³¹ Day after day I am near death, I assure you[†] of this by the boast that I have about you[†], brothers and sisters, through our union with the Anointed One Yesu, our Master. ³² If from

1 Corinthians 15:33–15:50

merely human motives, I fought wild beasts in Ephesus [*a coastal city in Lydia (W. Turkey)*], what is the benefit to me? If the dead aren't going to be awakened, "let's eat and drink, for tomorrow we are going to die" [*Isa. 22:13; 56:12*]. ³³ You[†] must stop being led astray: bad companionships cause the decay of kind habits! ³⁴ You[†] must sober up, as is just [*and right*]; and must stop doing things that are wrong, for some of you[†] are ignorant about God! I am saying this to turn you[†] around in shame.

³⁵ But someone will protest, "How are the dead going to be awakened? And with what kind of body are they going to come?" ³⁶ You unintelligent person! The seed that you plant doesn't come to life unless it dies first; ³⁷ and the seed that you plant, you don't plant the body that the seed will become, but a naked kernel, perhaps of wheat or some other grain. ³⁸ Yet God is giving it a body just as He wanted, and to each kind of the seeds its own body. ³⁹ All flesh isn't the same kind of flesh, but there is one kind for humans, another kind of flesh for beasts, another kind of flesh for birds, and another kind for fish. ⁴⁰ There are bodies for heavenly beings, as well as bodies for earthly beings; but the glory of the heavenly ones belongs to one kind, yet the glory of the earthly ones belongs to another. ⁴¹ The glory of the sun belongs to one kind, and the glory of the moon belongs to another, and the glory of the stars belongs to still another; yes, one star excels another star in glory.

⁴² This is how it is also with the Resurrection of the dead. While it is being planted with a body that is subject to decay [*death*], it is going to be awakened with a body that is never going to be subject to decay [*continually alive*]; ⁴³ while it is being planted without honor, it is going to be awakened in glory; while it is being planted in weakness, it is going to be awakened in power; ⁴⁴ while it is being planted as a sentient body, it is going to be awakened as a spiritual body. If there is a sentient body, there is also a spiritual body. ⁴⁵ This is how it has been written also, "The first human Adam became a living sentient being" [*Gen. 2:7*]; the last Adam [*that is, "the last head of humanity (Yesu)"*] has become a Life-giving Spirit. ⁴⁶ But it wasn't the spiritual body that was first; but the sentient body, then after that the spiritual body. ⁴⁷ The first human was from the earth, from the topsoil; the second Human was from heaven [*Yesu*]. ⁴⁸ As the one from the topsoil was, so also are those who are from the topsoil; and as the One from heaven is, so also are those who are from heaven; ⁴⁹ and just as we have worn the image of the one from the topsoil, we will also wear the image of the One from heaven.

⁵⁰ Now I am affirming this, brothers and sisters, that flesh and blood [*the live body*] can't inherit a share in God's Kingdom, nor can what is decaying [*the dead body*] inherit a share of the condition of never decaying

[of being continually alive]. ⁵¹ Notice, I am telling you[†] a secret! All of us [from this age] won't fall asleep [die], yet all of us will be changed in an instant, ⁵² in a blink of an eye, at the last blowing of the trumpet. For the trumpet will be blown, and the dead will be awakened with bodies that are never going to be subject to decay [to live continually], and we will be changed. ⁵³ For this body that is subject to decay, has to put on, like clothing, what is never going to decay; and this body that is subject to dying, has to put on, like clothing, what is never going to die. ⁵⁴ Now when this body that is subject to decay puts on, like clothing, what is never going to decay, and this body that is subject to dying puts on, like clothing, what is never going to die, then the word that has been written will occur, "Death has been swallowed up by victory" [Isa. 25:8]. ⁵⁵ "Oh death, where is your victory? Oh death, where is your sting?" [Hos. 13:14]. ⁵⁶ Now it is wrongdoing that gives death its sting, and it is the Law that gives wrongdoing its power. ⁵⁷ Yet thanks be to God who is going to give us the victory by means of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One)!

⁵⁸ Therefore, my dearly loved brothers and sisters, you[†] must continually be settled and unmovable, and must be always abundantly working for the Master, since you[†] must be aware that your[†] labor in the service of the Master isn't for nothing!

16 Now, concerning the collection for the Pure Ones, just as I advocated to the groups of Called Ones in Galatia [Central Turkey], this is how you[†] also must do! ² On [Saturday evening] the first day after every Sabbath Day each of you[†] must be continually laying something aside at home from whatever each prospers, and must be continually storing it up, so that there is no need for each to be making collections when I come! ³ Now when I come along, I will send those whom you[†] approve with letters to carry away your[†] favor to Jerusalem. ⁴ Now if it is worthwhile for me to go too, they will go together with me.

⁵ Now I will come to you[†] after I pass through Macedonia [N. Greece], for I'm going to pass through Macedonia [N. Greece]. ⁶ Now perhaps I will stay with you[†], or even spend the winter, so that you[†] might help me on my way to wherever I might go. ⁷ For I don't want to see you[†] at this present time while I'm on my way somewhere else, since I hope to stay on with you[†] for some time, if the Master permits me. ⁸ Yet I will stay on in Ephesus [a coastal city in Lydia (W. Turkey)] until Pentecost [the Jewish Harvest Feast, "the 50th Day"], ⁹ since a door has been opened for me, that is wide and effective in operation, and many are continually opposing me.

¹⁰ Now if Timothy comes, you[†] must be continually looking after him, so that he isn't afraid when he is among you[†], for he is continually

1 Corinthians 16:11–16:24

and intensely working for the Master, just as I am. ¹¹ So then, he must not be treated with contempt by anyone! Now you[†] must help him on his way in peace, for I am waiting for him to come to me with the brothers and sisters!

¹² Now concerning our brother Apollos, I have encouraged him much to come to you[†] with the brothers and sisters, but he positively didn't want to come now, yet he will come when he has an opportunity.

¹³ You[†] must be continually wide awake, and must be continually standing firm in the Faith, and must be continually brave, and must be continually mighty! ¹⁴ Everything that you[†] are doing, must be continually occurring in love!

¹⁵ Now you[†] are aware that those of Stephanas' household were the first fruits in Achaia [*S. Greece*], and that they took it upon themselves to be serving the Pure Ones; I am encouraging you[†], brothers and sisters, ¹⁶ that you[†] also might be subservient to such persons, and to every co-worker and laborer. ¹⁷ Now I rejoice at the presence here of Stephanas, Fortunatus, and Achaicus; because what I needed from you[†], these persons have filled up, ¹⁸ for they have soothed my spirit as well as yours[†]. So then, you[†] must be continually recognizing such persons!

¹⁹ Wanting to hug you[†] are the groups of Called Ones in the province of Asia [*W. Turkey*]. Wanting to hug you[†] much as people who are in union with the Master are Aquila and [*his wife*] Priscilla, together with the group of Called Ones who meet at their house [*for love feasts**]. ²⁰ Wanting to hug you[†] are all the brothers and sisters. Hug one another for me with a pure kiss! ²¹ This greeting I, Paul, write with my own hand.

²² A curse upon anyone who isn't continually fond of the Master! "Marana, tha!" [*that is, "Master, come!" in the native language of Mideasterners*].

²³ May the favor of the Master Yesu be with you[†]! ²⁴ My love to all of you[†] who are in union with the Anointed One Yesu. Amen [*"let it be true"*]!

19 Love feasts are group suppers that include the Master's Supper, teaching, singing, and praying.

2 Corinthians

1 This is from Paul, an envoy dispatched by the Anointed One Yesu because it was what God wanted, and from our brother Timothy, to God's group of Called Ones that is in Corinth [*in Achaia (S. Greece)*], together with all the Pure Ones who are all over Achaia [*S. Greece*].

2 May favor and peace be yours[†] from God our Father and the Master Yesu (the Anointed One)!

3 May the God and Father of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One) be blessed, our sympathetic Father and the God of every encouragement, **4** who is continually encouraging me in all of my oppressions so that I might be able to be continually encouraging those in every kind of oppression by means of the encouragement with which I myself am continually being encouraged by God! **5** For just as the Anointed One's sufferings are continually abundant in me, in the same way too, my encouragement for others is continually abundant by means of the Anointed One. **6** Now when I am being oppressed, it is for your[†] encouragement and Salvation [*from Destruction*]; when I am being encouraged, it is for your[†] encouragement; and this encouragement is continually operating so that you[†] can endure the same sufferings that I also am suffering, **7** Also, my hope for you[†] is confirmed, since I am aware that as you[†] are sharing in my sufferings, in the same way too, you[†] shall be sharing in my encouragement.

8 Yes, I don't want you[†] to be ignorant, brothers and sisters, about the oppression of me that occurred in the province of Asia [*W. Turkey*], how I was immensely burdened beyond my ability, so that I was even in dire despair of life itself. **9** Yes, I had the verdict of death inside myself, so that I shouldn't be having confidence in myself, but in God, who is going to wake up the dead. **10** He rescued me from a death of such proportions, and He will rescue me again. He is the One on whom I have come to put my hope that He will also continue to rescue me, **11** since you[†] also are continually assisting me by petitioning [*praying*] for me, so that many faces might give thanks to God on my behalf for God's favor to me in answer to many petitions [*prayers*].

12 For my boast is this, to which my conscience testifies, that before the world, yet more abundantly before you[†], I have behaved myself in purity and sincerity before God, not depending on the wisdom of the flesh, but on God's favor. **13** For I am writing nothing else to you[†] than what you[†] are reading and recognizing that I mean, and I am hoping that you[†] will recognize completely what I mean, **14** just as you[†] also have

recognized partially what I mean, because I'm going to be your[†] boast (just like you[†] are also going to be mine) on the Day of our Master Yesu [*the Day of the Last Age*].

¹⁵ Now it was because of this confidence that I was intending at first to come to you[†], so that you[†] might have a double favor; ¹⁶ that is, to go from you[†] on into Macedonia [*N. Greece*], and then to come again from Macedonia [*N. Greece*] to you[†], and by you[†] to be helped on my way to Judea. ¹⁷ So then, since I was intending to do this, I therefore didn't use lightness [*in planning this*], did I? Or the things that I am planning, do you[†] think that I am planning them according to the flesh, so that my "yes, yes" might mean "no, no"? ¹⁸ Now God is trustworthy, for my word to you[†] isn't a "yes" that might mean "no." ¹⁹ For the Son of God, the Anointed One Yesu, who was proclaimed among you[†] by us (by Silas, Timothy, and me), didn't become a "yes" that might mean "no." Rather, with Him it has always meant "yes," ²⁰ for whatever promises there were from God, with Him [*Yesu*] they have always meant "yes." For this reason also, the "Amen" [*"let it be true"*] that is said by us through Him, is for the glory of God. ²¹ Now it is God who is confirming us together with you[†] by uniting us to the Anointed One, and who has anointed us, ²² and who has put His seal on us, and who has given us the down payment of His Spirit in our hearts.

²³ Now I am appealing to God as a witness against my ^{soul} sentient being [*if I am speaking falsely*] that to spare you[†] pain, I didn't come again to Corinth. ²⁴ Not that we are trying to be like ^{rule} masters over your[†] faith, but we are co-workers with you[†] for your[†] joy, for you[†] are already standing firm in your[†] faith. ² Now I have decided this for myself, that I wouldn't come to you[†] in sorrow again. ² For if I make you[†] sorrowful, who then is going to make me glad, except the person whom I made sorrowful? ³ Now I wrote to you[†] what I did, so that when I did come, I might not have sorrow from those who ought to make me rejoice; for I had confidence in all of you[†], that my joy would be the joy of all of you[†]. ⁴ For it was out of much oppression and pressure of heart, and through many tears, that I wrote to you[†], not to make you[†] sorrowful, but so that you[†] might know the love which I have so abundantly for you[†].

⁵ Now whoever has caused sorrow, hasn't made me sorrowful, but has done so in part (not to be too much of a burden) to all of you[†]. ⁶ The rebuke that the majority gave was enough for such a person, ⁷ so that on the contrary you[†] should rather deal favorably with him and encourage him, so that somehow such a person might not be swallowed up by more abundant sorrow. ⁸ For this reason I am encouraging you[†] to endorse him with your[†] love. ⁹ For this is why I wrote also, to know if you[†] would meet

my approval, to see if you^t would be obedient in everything. ¹⁰ Now, when you^t deal favorably with someone in regard to anything he did, so do I. For in what I also have dealt favorably (if I have dealt favorably in anything), it was because of you^t before the Anointed One's face, ¹¹ so that we might not be taken advantage of by Satan [*“the Adversary”*], for we are not ignorant of the things that he has on his mind.

¹² Now, when I came to Troas [*a free city on the coast of Mysia (N.W. Turkey)*] to spread the Good Message about the Anointed One, although a door had been opened for me by the Master, ¹³ my spirit had no relaxation because I didn't find my brother Titus there, so I said goodbye to them and went ahead into Macedonia [*N. Greece*].

¹⁴ Now may God be thanked, who is always leading me in His triumphant procession through union with the Anointed One [*as a trophy of His triumph*], and who is through me making the aroma of knowledge about Him apparent everywhere! ¹⁵ For I am the Anointed One's fragrance to God [*Lev. 2:2; Eze. 20:41*] among those who are going to be saved [*from Destruction*] and among those who are going to be destroyed [*in the Destruction*]; ¹⁶ on the one hand, to the latter people a deadly aroma that is going to result in Death [*in the Fiery Destruction of the Second Death**]; yet, on the other hand, to the former people a Life-giving aroma that is going to result in Life [*in the Last Age*]. Now who is fit enough for these things? ¹⁷ I'm not like so many who are peddlers of God's Word; rather, like a sincere person, like a person who is from God, I am speaking in union with the Anointed One in God's sight.

3 Am I beginning to commend myself again? Or, like some others, do I need letters of commendation to you^t or from you^t? ² You^t yourselves are my letter that has been permanently written in my heart, and that is known and read by all humans. ³ For you^t are making it apparent that you^t are the Anointed One's letter that has been dispensed by me, and written, not with ink, but with the living God's Spirit, not on tablets composed of stone, but on tablets composed of the hearts of flesh.

⁴ Now such is the confidence that I have through the Anointed One towards God. ⁵ Not that I am fit enough in myself to regard anything as coming from myself. No, my being fit enough comes from God, ⁶ who also made me fit enough to be a dispenser of the New Contract, not of the written Law, but of the Spirit, for the written Law is killing, yet the Spirit is giving Life.

16 The Second Death is Destruction in the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:14-15), which is also referred to symbolically as “Gehenna.”

⁷ Now if the dispensing of Death [*in the Fiery Destruction*], with written Laws chiseled in stone, came with glory, so that the sons of Israel weren't able to look intently at Moses' face, because of the glory of his face, even though the glory was vanishing, ⁸ why wouldn't the dispensing of the Spirit be with even more glory? ⁹ For if the dispensing of condemnation [*to Destruction*] had glory, then the dispensing of rightness [*and justness*] is with even much more abundant glory. ¹⁰ For even what had glory, in this particular case, doesn't have glory any more, on account of the glory that is immensely greater. ¹¹ For if what was vanishing had glory, then what is staying is with even much more glory.

¹² So then, since I have such a hope [*that this has even more glory*], I am continually using much boldness, ¹³ and am not like Moses who placed a covering over his face, so that the sons of Israel might not look intently at the completion of what was vanishing. ¹⁴ But their minds were calloused; for up to this very day at the reading of the Old Contract, the same covering is staying, not being uncovered, because it is through our union with the Anointed One that it is vanishing. ¹⁵ But up to today, whenever Moses is being read, a covering is lying over their hearts. ¹⁶ Yet whenever someone's heart turns around to face the Master, the covering is taken away [*Exo. 34:34*].

¹⁷ Now "the Master" means the Spirit; and where the Master's Spirit is, there is freedom. ¹⁸ Now since we all can already see in a mirror with uncovered faces the Master's glory on our faces, we are being transformed into His own image, from one glory [*His*] and resulting in another glory [*ours*], since it comes from the Master, the Spirit.

⁴ For this reason, since I have this responsibility of dispensing [*the Spirit through the Good Message*] because I was shown mercy, I am never discouraged. ² But I have renounced shameful, hidden activities; I am never walking in craftiness; I am never adulterating God's Word; rather, by making the Truth apparent, I am trying to commend myself to every human's conscience in God's sight. ³ Now if the meaning of the Good Message that I bring, has been covered up at all, it has only been covered in the case of those who are going to be destroyed [*in the Fiery Destruction*]. ⁴ In their case, the god of this age [*Satan*] has blinded the minds of the unbelievers, so that the light of the Good Message about the glory of the Anointed One, who is the Image of God, doesn't radiate to them. ⁵ For I'm not proclaiming myself, but the Anointed One Yesu as the Master, and myself as your⁺ slave because of Yesu, ⁶ because God who said, "light must shine out of the darkness!" [*Gen. 1:3*], is the One who has made it shine in my heart, to lead to [*my*] putting light [*for others*] on the knowledge about God's glory which is on the Anointed One's face.

⁷ Now I have this treasure in an earthen container, so that its immense power might be seen to come from God and not from me. ⁸ I am continually being oppressed in all kinds of ways, but never distressed; continually perplexed, but never despairing; ⁹ continually being persecuted, but never forsaken; continually being thrown down, but never being destroyed; ¹⁰ always carrying around the dying of Yesu in my body, so that the Life of Yesu also might be made apparent in my body. ¹¹ For although I am alive, I am constantly being delivered over to death because of Yesu, so that the Life of Yesu also might be made apparent in my dying flesh. ¹² Therefore, it is death that is continually operating in me; yet it is Life that is continually operating in you†.

¹³ Now it has been written, “I believed, for this reason I spoke” [*Psa. 116:10*]; since I have the same spirit of faith as this person, I too am believing, for this reason I too am speaking, ¹⁴ because I am aware that the One who has awakened the Master Yesu, will also wake up me to be together with Yesu, and will have me stand together with you†. ¹⁵ For everything is because of you†, so that after the favor has increased through more and more people, it might result in abundant giving of thanks to God’s glory.

¹⁶ For this reason I’m not discouraged, even though my outward human [body] is continually decaying, nevertheless my inner self is continually being renewed day by day. ¹⁷ For the light burden of my momentary oppression is going to produce for me an immensely immense burden of glory in the Last Age. ¹⁸ since I’m not keeping a careful eye out on the things that are being observed, but on the things that aren’t being observed; for the things that are being observed are temporary, yet the things that aren’t being observed belong to the Last Age.

⁵ For I am aware that if my earthly tent home [*my temporary home (my present body)*] is demolished, I’m going to have a building [*a new body*] that comes from God, a home in the Last Age among the heavens that hasn’t been made by hands. ² For in this one [*my present body*] I am continually groaning, since I am continually desiring to put on, like clothes, my home that comes from heaven, ³ and provided that I have put on these clothes [*my new body*], I won’t be found naked [*without a body*]. ⁴ Yes, while I am still in this tent [*my present temporary body*], I am continually groaning, since I am being burdened, because I don’t want to be stripped [*of my present body*], but I want to put on the clothes [*my new body*], so that what is subject to dying might be swallowed up by Life [*in the Last Age*]. ⁵ Now the One who has produced us for this same purpose is God, who has given us the Spirit as a down payment.

⁶ So then, I am always having courage, and aware that while I am at home in this body, I am away from my home with the Master ⁷ (for I am continually walking by means of faith, not by means of awareness), ⁸ yet I have courage, and would be delighted to rather be away from home out of this body and be at home with the Master. ⁹ For this reason also, whether I am at home or away from home, I am ambitious to be very pleasing to Him. ¹⁰ For all of us have to appear in front of the Judgment platform of the Anointed One, so that each person might retrieve what is coming to him for the things practiced while in the body, whether good or foul.

¹¹ So then, since I am aware of what deep respect for the Master means, I am continually trying to persuade humans. Now what I am is always apparent to God, and I hope that it is apparent to your[†] consciences also. ¹² I'm not trying to commend myself to you[†] again, but am trying to give you[†] an occasion to boast about me, so that you[†] might have something for those who are continually boasting about the surface appearance and not about the heart. ¹³ For if I were deranged [*or crazy*], it was for God; if I am sensible, it is for you[†]. ¹⁴ For the Anointed One's love is continually pressing in on me, after I had judged that One died for all [*who are going to be saved*], therefore all [*who are going to be saved*] have died; ¹⁵ and He died for all, so that those who are living might by no means still be living for themselves, but for the One who died for them, and has been awakened.

¹⁶ Therefore from now on, I'm not going to be aware of anyone according to what he seems in the flesh; even though I once knew the Anointed One according to what He seemed in the flesh [*just a man*], nevertheless now I no longer know Him as such. ¹⁷ Therefore, whoever is in union with the Anointed One, is a new creation [*Eph. 2:14-15; Rom. 6:3-6*]; the beginning life has passed away; and notice, a new one has come into being! ¹⁸ Now all these things come from God, who has reconciled me to Himself by means of the Anointed One, and has given me this responsibility of dispensing reconciliation; ¹⁹ that is, that through the Anointed One God was reconciling the world to Himself, not regarding their offenses against them; and He has placed in me the Word for causing this reconciliation. ²⁰ So then, I am a delegate for the Anointed One; it is as though God is continually encouraging people through me; I am continually petitioning on behalf of the Anointed One, "You[†] must be reconciled to God!" ²¹ He made the One who knew nothing of wrongdoing, to be an offering for wrongdoing on our behalf, so that through union with Him we might become right [*and just*] before God.

6 Now as God's co-worker, I am also encouraging you[†] not to accept God's favor and then let it have no results. ² For He says, "I have replied to you during an acceptable time period, and I have helped you on a day of Salvation [*from Destruction*]" [*Isa. 49:8*]. Notice, now is a most acceptable time period! Notice, now is a day of Salvation [*from Destruction*]! ³ I am trying to never give anyone a cause to stumble in anything, so that my service might not be found to have flaws. ⁴ No, I am trying to commend myself in all kinds of ways, as a servant of God should: by enduring much while suffering oppressions, torments, and distresses; ⁵ while suffering blows, being in jails, and being in turbulences; while laboring, having 'sleepless nights, and having to go without food; ⁶ by having pureness, by having knowledge [*of the Word*], by having patience, by having kindness, by having the Pure Spirit, by having love without pretense, ⁷ by having the Word of Truth, and by having the power of God; with the weapons of rightness [*and justness*] in my right hand [*attack*] and in my left [*defense*]; ⁸ through glory and dishonor, through bad report and good report; regarded as a deceiver and yet true, ⁹ regarded as being unknown [*by people*] and yet well known [*by God*], regarded as dying and yet (notice) I am still alive, regarded as disciplined and yet not put to death, ¹⁰ regarded as sorrowful yet constantly rejoicing, regarded as poor yet making many rich, and regarded as having nothing and yet holding on to everything [*important*].

¹¹ My mouth has always been open to you[†], Corinthians; I have always made my heart wide open to you[†]. ¹² You[†] aren't being put in a cramped space by me, yet you[†] are being put in a cramped space by your[†] own compassions. ¹³ Now as a repayment to me of the same kind (I say this to you[†] like children), you[†] must open your[†] hearts wide too!

¹⁴ You[†] must stop being inappropriately connected with unbelievers! For what partnership does rightness [*and justness*] have with lawlessness? Or what does light share with darkness? ¹⁵ Now what agreement does the Anointed One have with Belial [*"the Disintegrator" (Satan)*]? Or what part does a Believer have with an unbeliever? ¹⁶ Now what place does God's temple have of being on the same side with idols? For we are the living God's temple,* just as God said, "I will make My home in them and walk among them; and I will be their God, and they will be My people" [*Lev. 26:12*]. ¹⁷ "For this reason, you[†] must come out from among them, and must be cut off from them, says the Master, and you[†] must stop touching whatever is unclean, and I will admit you[†]!" [*Isa. 52:11*]. ¹⁸ "I will

16 Each person is a building block of the temple (Eph. 2:20-22).

2 Corinthians 7:1–7:12

be a Father to you[†], and you[†] will be sons and daughters to Me, says the Master Almighty” [Isa. 43:6]. **7** So then, since we have these promises, dearly loved ones, we should make ourselves clean from everything that can pollute our flesh and spirit, since we are continually trying to complete our purity out of deep respect for God.

2 You[†] must make room for me! I haven’t injured anyone; I haven’t caused the decay of anyone; I haven’t taken advantage of anyone. **3** I’m not saying this to condemn you[†], since (as I have already declared previously) you[†] are in my heart to die together and to live together. **4** Great is my boldness of speech towards you[†]; great is my boasting on your[†] behalf. I have been completely filled with encouragement; in spite of all my oppressions, I am overflowing with joy.

5 For even after I had gone to Macedonia [*N. Greece*], my flesh had no relaxation, but I was continually oppressed in all kinds of ways: fightings outside and fears inside me. **6** But God, who is continually encouraging the humble, encouraged me by the presence of Titus, **7** yet not only by his presence, but also definitely by the encouragement that he had received over you[†], since he was continually delivering the message to me about your[†] desire [*to see me*], your[†] expression of pain [*produced by the document that I sent*], and your[†] enthusiasm on my behalf, so that I rejoiced even more.

8 Yes, although I did make you[†] sorry with that letter, I don’t regret it now. Although I was regretting it, for I observed that that letter made you[†] sorry, although it was only for an hour; **9** yet it is a fact that I am rejoicing, not that you[†] were made sorry, but that your[†] being sorry led to a change in thoughts and feelings. For you[†] were made sorry with respect to God, so that you[†] might not suffer loss in anything through me. **10** For sorrow with respect to God is producing a change in thoughts and feelings without regret, which is leading to Salvation [*from Destruction*]; yet the sorrow of the world is producing Death [*in the Fiery Destruction of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*]. **11** For notice how much diligence that this very same thing, your[†] being sorry with respect to God, has produced in you[†]; no, how much verbal defense of yourselves; no, how much resentment [*against the wrong done*]; no, how much fear [*that you[†] might not be doing things right*]; no, how much desire [*to see me*]; no, how much enthusiasm [*on my behalf*]; no, how much concern for seeing justice done [*to the wrongdoer*]! In everything you[†] have commended yourselves to be continually pure in this matter. **12** Therefore, although I wrote to you[†], it wasn’t on account of the person who did the injury [*the son (1 Cor. 5:1)*], nor on account of the person who had been injured [*the son’s father*], but on account of making your[†] diligence on my

behalf apparent to you[†] in God's sight. ¹³ For this reason I have been encouraged.

Yet in addition to my own encouragement, I rejoiced even abundantly more in the joy of Titus, for his spirit has been soothed by all of you[†]. ¹⁴ Yes, since I have been doing some boasting about you[†] to him, I wasn't put to shame; rather, just as everything I had spoken to you[†] was true, so too my boasting before Titus has been shown to be true. ¹⁵ Now his compassion for you[†] is continually becoming abundantly greater, as he is continually remembering the obedience of all of you[†], how you[†] welcomed him with deep respect and anxious eagerness. ¹⁶ I am rejoicing that in every way you[†] are giving me reason to have courage.

8 Now I want you[†] to know, brothers and sisters, about God's favor that has been given among the groups of Called Ones in Macedonia [*N. Greece*], ² that during much oppression that has proven their worthiness, their immense joy and their deep down poverty has overflowed and resulted in the richness of their generosity. ³ For I am testifying that they gave of their own free will according to their ability, and beyond their ability, ⁴ continually petitioning me with much encouragement for the favor of sharing in this service to the Pure Ones; ⁵ and they did this, not just as I had hoped but even more so; they first gave themselves to the Master, and then to me because it was what God wanted. ⁶ Therefore I encouraged Titus that, just as he had undertaken it before, he should in the same way also complete this favor [*of sharing*] among you[†] too. ⁷ Nevertheless, just as you[†] are overflowing in everything, in faith, in expression [*that is, the ability to speak about the Word*], in knowledge [*of the Word*], in every kind of diligence, and in the love that is in you[†] that came from me, see to it that you[†] are overflowing in this favor too.

⁸ I'm not saying this as a requirement, but I am trying to prove the genuineness of your[†] love too in view of the diligence of others. ⁹ For you[†] are continually knowing the favor of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One), that although He was continually rich, He became poor because of you[†], so that by His poverty you[†] might become rich.

¹⁰ Now I'm going to give you[†] my opinion about this matter, for it is for your[†] improvement. A year ago you[†] were the first to undertake this, not only to do something about it, but also to want to do something. ¹¹ Yet now you[†] must complete doing it too, so that just like there was eagerness to do it, in the same way there might be eagerness to complete it too, based on what you[†] have. ¹² For if eagerness is lying before a person, it is considered most acceptable to give in accordance with what he has, not with what he doesn't have. ¹³ For this [*contribution*] isn't for the relaxation of others and for your[†] oppression; ¹⁴ rather, based on

2 Corinthians 8:15–9:5

equality, during this current time period your[†] abundance can supply their need, so that some day their abundance might also become a supply for your[†] need, so that there might be equality; ¹⁵ just as it has been written, “whoever had much, didn’t have more than enough [*because he was to share it, not save it*]; and whoever had little, didn’t have less than enough [*because others shared with him*]” [*Exo. 16:18*].

¹⁶ Now thanks be to God, who is granting the same diligence for you[†] in Titus’ heart that I have, ¹⁷ because (on the one hand) he accepted my encouragement, yet (on the other hand) since he possesses so much diligence about it, he has gone out to you[†] of his own free will. ¹⁸ Now I have sent together with him our brother who is praised throughout all the groups of Called Ones for spreading the Good Message, ¹⁹ and not only that, but he has also been selected by the groups of Called Ones to be my traveling companion with this favor [*of sharing*] that I’m going to dispense for the glory of the Master Himself, and to show that I am eager ²⁰ to shrink back in this, so that no one might find a flaw with me in my dispensing of this bountiful amount, ²¹ for I am trying to make provisions to do whatever is ideal, not only in the sight of the Master, but in the sight of humans also.

²² Now I have sent together with them another brother of ours whose diligence I have often proved in many ways, yet who is now much more diligent, because of his great confidence in you[†]. ²³ As for Titus, he is my partner and co-worker in my work for you[†]; as for these brothers of ours, they are envoys dispatched by the groups of Called Ones for the glory of the Anointed One. ²⁴ So then, before the faces from the groups of Called Ones, you[†] are definitely going to display the evidence of your[†] love and of our boasting about you[†].

⁹ The fact is that it is really quite abundant for me to write to you[†] about this dispensing [*of money*] to the Pure Ones, ² for I am aware of your[†] eagerness, of which I am continually boasting about you[†] to the ones in Macedonia [*N. Greece*], that Achaia [*S. Greece*] has been prepared since last year; and your[†] enthusiasm has provoked most of them. ³ Yet I have sent these brothers, so that my boasting about you[†] in this matter might not be made into nothing, so that you[†] might be prepared just as I have kept saying to them, ⁴ for fear that somehow, if any from Macedonia [*N. Greece*] come together with me and find you[†] unprepared, I shall be put to shame (to say nothing of you[†]) by this cocksureness. ⁵ So then, I have thought it necessary to encourage these brothers to come to you[†] beforehand and to prepare beforehand for your[†] bountiful blessing that you[†] have already promised, so that this might be ready as a bountiful blessing, and not influenced by greed.

⁶ Now this is the way it is: whoever is planting seeds sparingly, will harvest sparingly too; and whoever is planting seeds bountifully, will harvest bountifully too. ⁷ Each must give just as he has proposed in his heart, not sorrowfully or under compulsion, since God is continually loving the cheerful giver! ⁸ Now God is able to make every kind of favor overflow for you[†], so that you[†] might always have every kind of self-sufficiency in every situation, and so be continually overflowing for every good work; ⁹ just as it has been written, “The person [*who has deep respect for the Master*] has scattered his gifts [*like seed*] to the those who are working hard, and whatever he has done that is right [*and just*] is going to stay even to the Last Age” [*Psa. 112:9*]. ¹⁰ Now “the One who is continually supplying seed for the seed planter and biscuit for food” [*Isa. 55:10*], will furnish and multiply your[†] seed and will make the products [*the harvest*] from your[†] doing things that are right [*and just*] grow. ¹¹ You[†] are going to be made rich in every way, so that you[†] can generously give in all kinds of ways, which is going to produce through my service the giving of thanks to God. ¹² Because the dispensing service that you[†] are going to provide by this service as attendants, is not only going to replenish the needs of the Pure Ones; but it is also going to overflow because of much giving of thanks to God. ¹³ For by your[†] receiving their approval with respect to this dispensing service, they’re going to glorify God for your[†] subservience to your[†] acknowledgement of the Good Message about the Anointed One, and for the generosity of your[†] sharing with them and with everyone; ¹⁴ and so in their petitions [*prayers*] for you[†], they’re going to desire [*to know*] you[†] because of the immense favor that God has poured out upon you[†]. ¹⁵ Thanks be to God for His indescribable, freely given gift!

10 Now I myself, Paul, am encouraging you[†] in view of the Anointed One’s gentleness and leniency, I who am [*as some of you[†] say*], “on the one hand, so humble when face to face among you[†]; yet, on the other hand, so courageous towards you[†] when absent!” ² Yet I am petitioning you[†] that when I am present with you[†] I might not be made so courageous in my confidence, as I am regarding it necessary to be daring towards some who are regarding me as a person who is walking in accordance with the flesh. ³ For while I walk in the flesh, I’m not fighting in wars in accordance with the flesh. ⁴ For the weapons of my warfare are not ones of the flesh, but are powerful in God’s sight for the pulling down of strongholds. ⁵ Since I am pulling down things held in regard and every high barrier that lifts itself up against the knowledge of God, and am taking everything in the mind captive and bringing it into

obedience to the Anointed One, ⁶ and am ready to get justice for every [*remaining*] act of disobedience, once your obedience is complete.

⁷ Are you[†] [*just*] looking at the surface appearance of things? Whoever has confidence in himself that he belongs to the Anointed One, must be taking this into regard again about himself, that just as he belongs to the Anointed One, so too do I! ⁸ For even if I should boast somewhat too abundantly about my authority (that the Master gave me for building you[†] up and not for pulling you[†] down), I won't be put to shame for doing so. ⁹ I don't want to seem to be terrifying you[†] with my letters. ¹⁰ For they affirm, "On the one hand, his letters are weighty and strong; yet, on the other hand, his physical presence is weak, and his speech is always contemptible." ¹¹ Such a person must be taking this into regard, that the kind of person I am in word by means of my letters when I am absent, such am I also in action when I am present! ¹² Of course I wouldn't dare judge myself by, or compare myself with, some of those who are commending themselves. But they never have any understanding, because they are continually measuring themselves by themselves, and continually comparing themselves with themselves.

¹³ Now I won't boast beyond measure, but in accordance with the measure of my territory that God has divided up to me, a measure that reaches over even as far as you[†]. ¹⁴ For I'm not overstretching myself, as though I shouldn't reach over to you[†], since I was surpassing the others even as far as you[†] in spreading the Good Message about the Anointed One. ¹⁵ I'm not boasting beyond measure, about what are really the labors of others, yet I have the hope that, as your[†] faith continually grows, my influence might be magnified by you[†] with respect to my territory and result in an overflow, ¹⁶ so that I might spread the Good Message into the regions beyond you[†], without boasting in another's territory about what has already been done. ¹⁷ "Now whoever is boasting, must be boasting about the Master" [*Jer. 9:24*]. ¹⁸ For it isn't the person who commends himself who is approved, but the person whom the Master is commending.

11 My wish is for you[†] to tolerate me now in a little bit of unintelligence; but then you[†] are continually tolerating me. ² For I am jealous over you[†] with God's own jealousy. Since I have brought about your[†] engagement to the Anointed One, to present you[†] as a pure virgin [*bride*] to her one husband. ³ Yet I am afraid that, somehow or other, as the snake totally enticed Eve with his craftiness, your[†] minds might be caused to decay away from the singleness and purity that you[†] have towards the Anointed One. ⁴ For when someone comes along and proclaims another Yesu than the One whom I proclaimed, or when you[†]

obtain a different spirit than the One that you[†] previously obtained, or when you[†] accept a different “Good Message” than the one that you[†] previously accepted, you[†] are continually tolerating him fine. ⁵ For I don’t regard myself to be in need of anything with respect to your[†] “very superior” dispatched envoys [*false envoys*]. ⁶ Although I am unskilled in my speech, nevertheless I’m not unskilled in my knowledge [*of the Truth*]; rather, in every way I have made this apparent to you[†] in all kinds of things.

⁷ Or have I done something wrong by humbling myself, so that you[†] might be elevated, since I spread God’s Good Message to you[†] as a freely given gift? ⁸ I have robbed other groups of Called Ones, by getting rations from them so that I could dispense to you[†]. ⁹ Also, when I have been present with you[†] and needy, I wasn’t a crippling load on anyone, for the brothers and sisters who came from Macedonia [*N. Greece*] replenished my needs. So in every way I have kept myself (and will keep myself) from being a burden to you[†]. ¹⁰ As the Anointed One’s Truth is in me, this boasting as it pertains to me won’t be made to shut up in the regions of Achaia [*S. Greece*]. ¹¹ Why? Because I don’t love you[†]? God is aware that I do!

¹² Now what I am doing, I will continue to do, in order to chop off any occasion from those who want to have an occasion to boast that they can be found doing just as I am also doing. ¹³ For such people are people who falsely represent themselves as dispatched envoys, fraudulent workers who are changing themselves to appear like envoys dispatched by the Anointed One. ¹⁴ Now this is no marvel, since Satan [*“the Adversary”*] himself is changing himself to appear like a Messenger of light. ¹⁵ So then, it is no great thing if his servants also are changing themselves to appear like dispensers of rightness [*and justness*]; their Completion will be in accordance with their works [*that is, Destruction in the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*].

¹⁶ Again I say, no one should presume that I am an unintelligent person; otherwise, even if you[†] do, then you[†] must definitely accept me as you[†] would an unintelligent person, and let me too [*like they*] do a little bit of boasting! ¹⁷ What I am now going to speak as I boast with cocksureness, I’m not speaking in accordance with how the Master would, but like how an unintelligent person does. ¹⁸ Since many are continually boasting according to the flesh, I too will boast. ¹⁹ For as intelligent as you[†] are, you[†] are continually tolerating unintelligent people with pleasure. ²⁰ For you[†] are continually tolerating it when someone is continually making you[†] his slaves, when someone is continually devouring what you[†] have, when someone is continually taking advantage

of you[†], when someone is continually lifting himself up [*like a master*] over you[†], or when someone is continually punching you[†] in the face [*that is, giving you a “slap in the face,” browbeating you, or treating you with disrespect*].

²¹ I am saying these things about dishonor as though I have been weak; yet in whatever anyone else is daring to boast (I am saying this like an unintelligent person), I too am going to dare to boast. ²² Are they Hebrews? So am I! Are they Israelites? So am I! Are they Abraham’s seed [*descendants*]? So am I! ²³ Are they servants of the Anointed One? (I am speaking as though I had gone insane.) I am a better one! I have had tiring labor abundantly more, been in jails abundantly more, suffered blows immensely more, and often to the point of death. ²⁴ Five times I got one short of forty lashes from the Jews [*the maximum allowed by Jewish Law (Deu. 25:1-3)*]; ²⁵ three times I was beaten with rods [*(Acts 16:22) an illegal treatment for a Roman citizen like Paul*]; once I was stoned [*Acts 14:19*]; three times I was shipwrecked; and once I spent a night and a day adrift in the open sea. ²⁶ I have served Him with frequent journeys, in dangers from [*flooded*] rivers, in dangers from robbers, in dangers from my countrymen, in dangers from pagans, in dangers in the city, in dangers in the wasteland, in dangers at sea, and in dangers among false brothers and sisters. ²⁷ I have served Him by laboring and having tiring effort, by often having sleepless nights, by having famine and thirst, by often having to go without food, by being naked [*inadequately dressed*] and cold. ²⁸ Apart from these problems on the outside [*by unbelievers*], there is the assault upon me day after day, and my concern for all the groups of Called Ones. ²⁹ Who is weak without me being weak too? Who is being tripped without me being on fire [*against what has been done*]?

³⁰ If I have to boast, I will boast about the things that show my weakness. ³¹ The God and Father of the Master Yesu, who is blessed for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*], is aware that I’m not lying. ³² In Damascus [*in N. Arabia*] the nation’s supreme chief under King Aretas had the city of Damascus militarily guarded in order to arrest me, ³³ and I was lowered in a wicker basket through a window in the wall, and so escaped out of his hands [*Acts 9:24-25*].

12 I have to boast, although it isn’t causing improvement; yet I will go on to visions and revelations from the Master. ² I am acquainted with a human in union with the Anointed One [*Paul himself*], who fourteen years ago (whether in his body I’m not aware, or out of his body I’m not aware, but God is aware) was seized and taken away to the third heaven [*the new one of the Last (third) Age*]. ³ Now I am acquainted with this human [*Paul himself*] (whether in his body or out of his body I’m not aware, but God is aware) ⁴ who was seized and taken away into Paradise [*on the*

new (third) earth of the Last Age (Rev. 2:7, 21:1-22:2)] and heard inexpressible declarations that it isn't allowed for a human to speak. ⁵ I will boast about this person; yet I won't boast about myself, except about my weaknesses. ⁶ However, if I want to boast, I wouldn't be an unintelligent person, since I would be declaring the truth. Yet I will spare you[†] this, so that no one might regard me to be above what he is observing in me or is hearing from me.

⁷ Now for this reason, so that I might never be lifted up above where I should by the immenseness of these revelations, there was given to me as a sharp stick in my flesh, a Messenger from Satan [*“the Adversary”*] to be continually punishing my body [*the continual abuse from his opponents (Num. 33:55)*], so that I might never be lifted up above where I should. ⁸ Three times I have encouraged the Master about this, so that it might withdraw from me; ⁹ but He has protested to me, “My favor is continually sufficient for you, for My power is continually being perfected in the person who is consciously weak.” So then, with the greatest pleasure I will instead boast about my weaknesses, so that the Anointed One's power might make its tent home over me. ¹⁰ For this reason on the Anointed One's behalf I am delighted to be weak, to suffer treatments of outrage, to suffer torments, to suffer persecutions and distresses; for it is when I am consciously weak, that I am really powerful.

¹¹ I have been unintelligent, but you[†] compelled me to do it. For I ought to have been continually commended by you[†], for I'm not in need of anything with respect to your[†] “very superior” dispatched envoys [*false envoys*], even though I am nothing. ¹² Yes indeed, the signs of a dispatched envoy were produced among you[†] during all my endurance by signs, miracles, and powerful works. ¹³ In what respect have you[†] been treated as less than the rest of the groups of Called Ones, except that I myself wasn't a crippling load on you[†]? You[†] must deal favorably with me for this injustice!

¹⁴ Notice, I am ready to come to you[†] for the third time, and I won't be a crippling load, for I'm not seeking what you[†] have, but you[†]. For the children ought not to store up things for the parents, but the parents for the children. ¹⁵ Yet with the greatest pleasure I will spend until I have exhausted all of my resources on the behalf of your[†] sentient beings. Am I being loved less by you[†] [*than by my other “children”*], because I am loving you[†] abundantly more [*than them*]? ¹⁶ Yet it must be, I didn't overburden you[†]! But since I am “crafty,” did I get you[†] “by trickery”? ¹⁷ I didn't take advantage of you[†] by means of anyone that I have dispatched to you[†], did I? ¹⁸ I did encourage Titus to go, and

dispatched our brother together with him. Titus didn't take advantage of you[†], did he? Didn't we walk in the same spirit? Didn't we walk in the same footprints [*that is, him step for step right behind me*]?

19 Are you[†] presuming all this time that I am defending myself to you[†]? I am speaking while facing God, and as a person in union with the Anointed One; and it is all on behalf of the building up of you[†], dearly loved ones. **20** For I am afraid that, somehow or other, when I come I shall not find you[†] as I want to find you[†], and that you[†] shall find me as you[†] don't want to find me. I am afraid that, somehow or other, I shall find conflict, jealousy, rage, selfish interests, things spoken against one another, whisperings, people puffing themselves up, and turbulences. **21** I am afraid that when I come again my God shall humble me before you[†], and I shall have to mourn over many of those who have previously done things that are wrong and haven't changed their minds from the uncleanness, nonmarital sexual intercourse, and carousing in the dark that they have practiced.

13 This is the third time I'm going to come to you[†]. "Every declaration must be established by the mouths of two or three witnesses!" [*Deu. 19:15*]. **2** I have declared previously to those who previously did things that are wrong, while I was present with you[†] the second time, and now I am saying in advance, while I am absent, to all of the rest of you[†] that if I come again, I will spare no one, **3** since you[†] are seeking proof that the Anointed One is speaking through me. He isn't weak towards you[†] [*as you[†] think I am*], but is powerful among you[†]. **4** He was "weak" enough to be fastened to a stake, but He is alive because of God's power. Like He was, I am weak; but like He is now, I will be alive [*and strong*] when facing you[†] because of God's power.

5 You[†] must be continually testing yourselves to see whether you[†] are continuing in the Faith! You[†] must be continually proving yourselves! Or don't you[†] recognize this about yourselves, that the Anointed One Yesu is in you[†], unless you[†] are somehow disapproved [*fail the test*]? **6** Now I am hoping that you[†] will know that I'm not disapproved [*not failing the test*]. **7** Now I am praying to God that you[†] might not do anything bad; not so that I might appear approved [*as passing the test*], but so that you[†] might be continually doing whatever is ideal, even though I might appear disapproved [*as failing the test*]. **8** For I can't do anything against the Truth, but only for the Truth. **9** I am rejoicing to be consciously weak, if you[†] are really powerful; this is what I am also continually praying for, that you[†] might be mending your[†] ways. **10** For this reason I am writing these things while I am absent, so that when I am present I shall not have to use

severity with you[†] in accordance with the authority that the Master has given me, for building you[†] up, and not for pulling you[†] down.

¹¹ Finally, brothers and sisters, you[†] must be continually rejoicing; you[†] must be continually mending your[†] ways; you[†] must be continually encouraged; you[†] must be continually setting your minds on the same things; you[†] must be continually at peace; and the God of love and peace will be with you[†]! ¹² Hug one another for me with a pure kiss! ¹³ All the Pure Ones are wanting to hug you[†].

¹⁴ May the favor from the Master Yesu (the Anointed One), and the love from God, and the sharing from the Pure Spirit be with all of you[†]!

Galatians

1 This is from Paul, an envoy who has been dispatched, not from humans or by any human, but by Yesu (the Anointed One) and God the Father, who has awakened Him from among the dead, **2** and from all the brothers and sisters with me, to the groups of Called Ones in Galatia [*Central Turkey; also could include the districts of Lycaonia, Pisidia, and Phrygia*].

3 May favor and peace be yours[†] from God our Father and the Master Yesu the Anointed One **4** who has given Himself for the things that we have done that are wrong, so that He might yank us out of the present wicked age in accordance with what our God and Father wants; **5** and may God be glorified for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*] of the ages! Amen [*“let it be true”*]!

6 I am marveling that you[†] are so quickly deserting the One who has called you[†] in connection with the Anointed One’s favor, to a different “good message,” **7** which isn’t really another [*because there is only one Good Message*]; only there are some who are disturbing you[†] and wanting to distort the Good Message about the Anointed One. **8** But even if ever I, or a Messenger from heaven, should bring a “good message” to you[†] that goes beyond the one that I have brought to you[†], a curse upon him! **9** As I have declared previously and am at this present time saying again, whoever is bringing you[†] a “good message” that goes beyond the one that you[†] have accepted, a curse upon him!

10 Am I at this present time trying to persuade humans or God [*for approval*]? Or am I seeking to please humans? If I were still trying to please humans, I wouldn’t be a slave of the Anointed One. **11** For I want to remind you[†], brothers and sisters, that the Good Message that was brought by me, isn’t according to human ways. **12** For I didn’t get it from a human, nor was I taught it, but I got it by means of a revelation from Yesu (the Anointed One).

13 You[†] have heard of my former behavior in Judaism, how I kept persecuting God’s group of Called Ones immensely, and kept bringing savage destruction upon it; **14** and how I was progressing in Judaism beyond many of my contemporaries among my countrymen, since I was abundantly more enthusiastic for the traditions of my forefathers. **15** Yet when God who had cut me off, even from my mother’s belly, and called me through His favor, was delighted **16** to reveal His Son to me, so that I might spread the Good Message about Him among the pagans, I did not immediately submit it [*the story of my calling*] to a meeting with flesh and blood, **17** nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were dispatched

envoys before me, but I went away into Arabia [*Jordan and N. Saudi Arabia*], and then I returned again to Damascus [*a city in N. Arabia*].

18 Then three years later, I went up to Jerusalem to relate my story to Cephas [*Peter*], and I stayed on with him for fifteen days. **19** Yet I didn't become acquainted with any of the other dispatched envoys except James, the brother of the Master. **20** Now what I am writing to you[†], notice, I say in God's sight that I'm not lying. **21** Then after that, I went into the regions of Syria and Cilicia [*S.E. Turkey*]. **22** Yet the groups of Called Ones in Judea that are in union with the Anointed One still didn't know me personally; **23** yet they kept hearing only that "The person who was once persecuting us, is now spreading the Good Message about the Faith upon which he once kept bringing savage destruction." **24** So they kept glorifying God because of me.

2 Then fourteen years later, I again went up to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus along too. **2** Now I went up under the guidance of a revelation, and submitted to them the Good Message that I am proclaiming among the pagans, yet privately to those who seemed to be somebody [*important*], for fear that somehow I might be running (or had run) the race for nothing. **3** But not even Titus who was with me, although he was a non-Jew, was compelled to be circumcised. **4** Yet it [*the question of circumcising Titus*] was because of the false brothers and sisters who had been smuggled in, who came in secretly to spy on our freedom that we have through our union with the Anointed One Yesu with the intention of making slaves of us. **5** But we didn't even for an hour give the image of being subservient to them, so that the Truth of the Good Message might be continuing with you[†].

6 Now those who seemed to be somebody [*important*] (whatever they once were, is of no consequence to me; God doesn't accept the surface appearance of a human and show favoritism); these who seemed to be somebody [*important*], submitted nothing new to me. **7** On the contrary, when they noticed that I had been entrusted with the Good Message to those who are uncircumcised [*the pagans*], just as Peter has been with the Good Message to those who are circumcised [*the Jews*] **8** (for the One who had operated in Peter to make him an envoy who has been dispatched to those who are circumcised, has also operated in me to make me an envoy who has been dispatched to the pagans), **9** and when they knew the favor that had been given to me, James, Cephas [*Peter*], and John (who seemed to be pillars) gave Barnabas and me their right hands of acceptance as partners, agreeing that we should go to the pagans, yet they to those who are circumcised. **10** They only asked us to remember the poor; the very thing that I have also been diligent to do.

¹¹ Now when Cephas [*Peter*] came to Antioch [*a city in N.W. Syria*], I stood up against him to his face, because he deserved to be criticized. ¹² For before certain people came from James, he was in the habit of eating [*love feasts**] with those who came from the pagans. Yet when they came, he began shrinking back and cutting himself off from them, because he was afraid of those who came from circumcision [*Judaism*]. ¹³ Then the rest of the Jews also joined in this hypocrisy with him, so that even Barnabas was carried away by their hypocrisy. ¹⁴ But when I noticed that they weren't correct in their attitude towards the Truth of the Good Message, I said to Cephas [*Peter*] in front of them all, "If you are living like a pagan and not like a Jew, even though you are inherently a Jew, why are you compelling the pagans to live like Jews? ¹⁵ We, who are Jews by nature and not pagan wrongdoers, ¹⁶ are aware that a human isn't justified on the basis of works of the Law, but by means of faith in the Anointed One Yesu. Even we [*Jews*] have put our faith in the Anointed One Yesu, so that we might be justified on the basis of faith in the Anointed One, and not on the basis of works of the Law, because no flesh at all will be justified on the basis of works of the Law. ¹⁷ Now if, while we are seeking to be justified through union with the Anointed One, we [*Jews*] ourselves have also been found to be wrongdoers, therefore is the Anointed One a dispenser of wrongdoing? May it not come to that! ¹⁸ For if I am building these things up again that I have demolished, I am commending myself as a person who steps beyond the boundaries. ¹⁹ For by means of the Law I have become dead to the Law, so that I might be alive to God. ²⁰ I have been fastened to the Stake together with the Anointed One, and it is no longer I who is living, but it is the Anointed One who is living in me. Now the life that I am now living in flesh, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me, and delivered Himself over for me. ²¹ I'm not going to reject God's favor; for if being right [*and just before God*] is by means of the Law, therefore the Anointed One died for nothing."

3 You[†] foolish Galatians, who has bewitched you[†], before whose eyes Yesu (the Anointed One) was graphically fastened to the Stake? ² I want to learn this one thing from you[†]: Did you[†] get the Spirit on the basis of your[†] works of the Law, or on the basis of your[†] faith in the message that you[†] heard? ³ Are you[†] really so foolish? What you[†] first undertook with the Spirit, are you[†] now completing with your[†] flesh? ⁴ Have you[†]

¹² Love feasts are group suppers that also include the Master's Supper, teaching, singing, and praying.

suffered so much for just an image of the real thing? Surely they weren't for just an image and not for the real thing, were they? ⁵ So then, does the One who is supplying you^t with the Spirit, and who is operating powerful works among you^t, do it on the basis of your^t works of the Law, or on the basis of your^t faith in the message that you^t heard? ⁶ Just as "Abraham had faith in God, and it was regarded to him as being right [*and just before God*]" [*Gen. 15:6*].

⁷ Therefore, you^t must be knowing that it is the faithful ones who are the sons of Abraham! ⁸ Now the Writing, noticing beforehand that God would justify the nations [*pagans and Jews*] on the basis of their faith, brought the Good Message beforehand to Abraham, saying, "All the nations will be blessed through you" [*Gen. 12:3*]. ⁹ Therefore the faithful ones are being blessed together with faithful Abraham.

¹⁰ For those who are depending on works of the Law, are under a curse; for it has been written, "Cursed is everyone who doesn't stay with and do all the things written in the scroll of the Law" [*Deu. 27:26*]. ¹¹ Now it is evident that no one is being justified before God by the Law, for "the person who is just [*and right*], must be continually living on the basis of faith" [*Hab. 2:4*]. ¹² Now the Law isn't based on faith; rather, "the person who does these things, will live by doing them" [*Lev. 18:5*]. ¹³ The Anointed One reclaimed us from the curse of the Law by becoming a curse on our behalf (for it has been written, "Cursed is everyone who hangs on a stake" [*Deu. 21:23*]), ¹⁴ so that through union with Yesu (the Anointed One) the blessing of Abraham might come to the pagans, so that by means of faith we might obtain the promised Spirit.

¹⁵ Brothers and sisters, I am saying this in human terms, that even a human contract [*a will*], once it has been endorsed, no one can reject or modify it. ¹⁶ Now the promises were declared to Abraham and his Seed [*Descendant*]. It doesn't say, "and to the seeds [*descendants*]," in the plural, but in the singular, "and to your Seed [*Descendant*]" [*Gen. 17:7*], that is, the Anointed One. ¹⁷ Now this is what I am trying to say, that the Law, that came four hundred and thirty years later, doesn't invalidate a contract previously endorsed by God, and so nullify the promise. ¹⁸ For if the inheritance [*of shares in the Kingdom (Gen. 22:17)*] is based on the Law, it is no longer based on the promise. Yet God has granted it as a favor to Abraham because of the promise.

¹⁹ So then, why the Law? It was added to favor the stepping beyond of its boundaries until the Seed should come, to whom the promise had been made; and it was advocated by means of Messengers by the hand of a mediator [*Moses*]. ²⁰ Yet a mediator isn't only for one part [*such as the Israelites alone, and not the non-Israelites too*]; yet there is only one God

[for all humans]. ²¹ So then, is the Law contrary to God's promises? May it not come to that! For if a law had been given that could give Life, then being right [and just before God] really would have been based on law. ²² But the Writing has locked everyone up together under wrongdoing, so that the promise based on faith in Yesu (the Anointed One) might be given to those who are continually having faith.

²³ Now before this faith came, we were constantly being militarily guarded under the Law, as we were locked up together in preparation for the Faith that was about to be revealed. ²⁴ Therefore the Law has become our tutor to lead us to the Anointed One, so that we might be justified on the basis of faith. ²⁵ Yet now that this faith has come, we are no longer under the tutor. ²⁶ For you[†] are all God's sons [meaning: you are like God] by means of your[†] faith in the Anointed One Yesu. ²⁷ For all of you[†] who have been immersed into union with the Anointed One, have put on the Anointed One like clothing. ²⁸ There isn't Jew or non-Jew, there isn't slave or free person, there isn't male and female; for you[†] are all one through union with the Anointed One Yesu. ²⁹ Now since you[†] belong to the Anointed One, therefore you[†] are Abraham's seed [descendants], and so heirs [of shares in the Kingdom] in accordance with the promise made to him.

4 Now what I am trying to say is that as long as the heir is a youngster, he doesn't excel over a slave in anything, although he's going to be the master of everything, ² but he is under guardians and management slaves until the time determined by his father. ³ This is how it is with us too, when we were youngsters, we were slaves under the elementary lessons of this world. ⁴ Yet when the fullness [completion] of that time came, God dispatched out His Son, born from a woman, born under the Law, ⁵ so that He might reclaim those under the Law, so that we might obtain adoption as sons. ⁶ Now because you[†] are sons, God has dispatched His Son's Spirit out into our hearts, yelling, "Abba ['Father'], Father!" ⁷ Therefore because of God you are no longer a slave, but a son; and since you are a son, then an heir also of a share.

⁸ However at that time, when you[†] had no awareness of God, you[†] were slaves to "gods" that don't really exist. ⁹ Yet now that you[†] have come to know God, or rather to be known by God, how can you[†] turn back again to those weak and poor elementary things? Do you[†] want to slave for them all over again? ¹⁰ You[†] are keeping close notice of days, months, seasons, and years. ¹¹ I am afraid that, somehow or other, I have labored among you[†] for just an image of the real thing.

¹² I petition you[†], you[†] must continually be like me [based in faith], because I have become just like you[†] are [a non-Jew], brothers and sisters!

You[†] didn't injure me then. ¹³ Now you[†] are aware that it was because of a weakness of the flesh [*physical illness*] that I brought the Good Message to you[†] the first time; ¹⁴ and although the problem with my flesh was a test to you[†], you[†] didn't treat me with contempt or loathe me; rather, you[†] accepted me as a messenger from God, as the Anointed One Yesu Himself. ¹⁵ So then, what happened to your[†] happiness? For I am testifying to you[†], that if possible, you[†] would have gouged out your[†] eyes and given them to me. ¹⁶ Have I therefore become your[†] enemy by being truthful with you[†]?

¹⁷ These people [*teaching obedience to the Law*] are enthusiastic towards you[†], but not for an ideal purpose; they want to lock you[†] out from me, so that you[†] might be enthusiastic towards them. ¹⁸ Now it is always ideal to have people be enthusiastic for you[†], if it is for an ideal purpose, and not only when I am present with you[†]. ¹⁹ My little children [*newly born ones*], I am again having labor pains with you[†], until the Anointed One is formed in you[†]. ²⁰ Yet I would like to be present with you[†] right now and change my voice, for I am perplexed about you[†].

²¹ You[†] must tell me, you[†] who want to be under the Law, don't you[†] hear the Law? ²² For it has been written that Abraham had two sons [*Ishmael and Isaac*], one by the servant girl [*Hagar*] and one by the free woman [*Sarah*]. ²³ But, on the one hand, the one by the servant girl was born according to the flesh; yet, on the other hand, the one by the free woman was born by means of the promise. ²⁴ This is an allegory, for these women are two Contracts [*Old and New*]; one coming from Mount Sinai, who was having children born into slavery, that is, Hagar. ²⁵ Now Hagar represents Mount Sinai in Arabia, and stands for the current Jerusalem, for the current Jerusalem is in slavery with her children. ²⁶ Yet the Jerusalem above is free; she is our mother. ²⁷ For it has been written, "You must be glad, you barren woman [*Sarah*], who never gives birth! You must burst out into crying out with joy, you who are never having labor pains! For the wasted woman [*Sarah*] is going to have many children, even more than [*Hagar*] the one who has the husband [*Abraham*] with her" [*Isa. 54:1*].

²⁸ Now you[†], brothers and sisters, like Isaac, are children of promise. ²⁹ But just as then, [*Ishmael*] the one who was born according to flesh persecuted [*Isaac*] the one who was born according to the Spirit, and this is how it is now too [*Jews persecuting Christians*]. ³⁰ But what does the Writing say? "You must throw out the servant girl and her son, for by no means will the servant girl's son inherit a share with the free woman's son" [*Gen. 21:10*]. ³¹ For this reason, brothers and sisters, we are children, not of the servant girl, but of the free woman. **5** The Anointed

Galatians 5:2–5:19

One has made us completely free [*from the Law*]! So then, you[†] must be continually standing firm, and must stop having yourselves in the yoke of slavery [*to the Law*] again!

² Notice, I, Paul, am saying to you[†] that if you[†] are continually accepting circumcision [*as being necessary*], the Anointed One will be of no benefit to you[†]. ³ Now I am testifying again to every human who is continually accepting circumcision [*as being necessary*], that he is under obligation to do the whole Law. ⁴ You[†] who are trying to be justified by the Law, have exempted yourselves from the Anointed One; you[†] have fallen from favor. ⁵ For we, by the Spirit [*not by fleshly circumcision*], on the basis of faith [*not the Law*], are continually waiting for our being right [*and just before God*] for which we hope. ⁶ For in union with the Anointed One Yesu neither circumcision nor uncircumcision is strengthening anything, but only faith that is continually working through love.

⁷ You[†] were running the race ideally; who restricted you[†] from being persuaded by the Truth? ⁸ This person's persuasion didn't come from the One who is calling you[†]. ⁹ A little leavened dough leavens the whole lump. ¹⁰ By our union with the Master I have confidence in you[†], that you[†] won't be setting your[†] minds in any other way; yet whoever is disturbing you[†], will carry his judgment, whoever he is. ¹¹ Now as for me, brothers and sisters, if I am still proclaiming circumcision, why am I still being persecuted [*by the Jews*]? In such a case the Stake that is the obstacle that can cause one to trip, has vanished. ¹² My wish is that those who are raising you[†] to insurrection, would also chop off that part of themselves [*that they have circumcised*]!

¹³ For you[†] were called for freedom, brothers and sisters; only you[†] must never use this freedom as an occasion for your[†] flesh, but through love you[†] must be continually slaving for one another! ¹⁴ For the entire Law has been fulfilled in one saying, in this, "You must be continually loving your neighbor as yourself!" [*Lev. 19:18*]. ¹⁵ Now if you[†] are biting and devouring one another, you[†] must be continually looking out or you[†] shall be consumed by one another!

¹⁶ Now this is what I am saying, that you[†] must be continually walking by the guidance of the Spirit, and then by no means shall you[†] complete the desire of your[†] flesh! ¹⁷ For the flesh is continually desiring against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these two oppose one another, so that you[†] aren't doing what you[†] are wanting to do. ¹⁸ Yet if you[†] are continually being led by the guidance of the Spirit, you[†] aren't still under the Law. ¹⁹ Now it is apparent that the works of the flesh are nonmarital sexual intercourse, uncleanness,

carousing in the dark, ²⁰ the worship of idols, using magic potions, animosities, conflict, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish interests, dissensions, sects [*denominations*], ²¹ envies, murders, drunkennesses, wild partying, and things like these. I am saying to you[†] in advance (just as I did previously), that the ones who are committing such things, won't inherit a share of God's Kingdom.

²² Now the Spirit's fruit is love, joyfulness, peacefulness, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, ²³ unassuming gentleness, and self-control. There is no law against such things. ²⁴ Now those who belong to the Anointed One Yesu, have fastened to the Stake their flesh together with its passions and desires. ²⁵ If we are continually living by union with the Spirit, we should also be continually walking a straight line by the guidance of the Spirit. ²⁶ We shouldn't become like those who have empty self-glory, challenging one another, envying one another. *~*

6 Brothers and sisters, even if a human is caught doing some offense, you[†] who are spiritual, must be mending such a person with a spirit of unassuming gentleness; keeping a careful eye out for yourself, so that you might not be tested too! ² You[†] must be carrying one another's burdens, and in this way fulfill The Anointed One's law [*Gal. 5:14; Mat. 22:39*]! ³ For whoever is having the impression that he is something when he is nothing, is enticing his own mind. ⁴ Now each person must be continually proving his own work, and then he will have something to boast about in reference to himself alone, and not in reference to another; ⁵ for each person must be carrying his own cargo [*of weaknesses*]!

⁶ Now whoever is being instructed in the Word, must be continually sharing all of the good things that he has with the person who is doing the instructing! ⁷ You[†] must stop being led astray, one can't turn up his nose in contempt at God; for whatever a human plants as seeds, this is what he will also harvest! ⁸ For whoever is planting seeds for his own flesh, will harvest decay [*destruction*] from that flesh; yet whoever is planting seeds for the Spirit, will harvest Life in the Last Age from the Spirit. ⁹ Now we shouldn't become discouraged with continually doing the ideal thing, for in its own time period we will harvest, if we don't faint. ¹⁰ So therefore, as we have the occasion, we should be working for the good of everyone, yet especially for the household of the Faith. *of*

¹¹ Notice what large writing; I am writing to you[†] with my own hand! ¹² Those who compel you[†] to circumcise, simply want to put on a good personal appearance in the flesh, only so that they might not be persecuted [*by the Jews*] for the Anointed One's Stake. ¹³ For not even those who are believing in circumcision, are maintaining the Law themselves, but they want to have you[†] circumcised, so that they might

Galatians 6:14–6:18

boast about your⁺ flesh. **14** Now may it not come that I should boast, except about the Stake of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One), through whom the world to me stands fastened to a stake, and I to the world!

15 For neither circumcision nor uncircumcision is anything, but what matters is a new creation [*Eph. 2:14-15; Rom. 6:3-6*]. **16** Now whoever will walk in a straight line in this area, may peace and mercy be on them, even on God's Israel [*faithful Abraham's spiritual sons (Gal. 3:7, 29)*]!

17 From now on, no one must be making me to have tiring labor, for I am carrying on my body the brand-marks of Yesu [*the marks branded on slaves to indicate their owner*]!

18 May the favor from our Master Yesu (the Anointed One) be with your⁺ spirits, brothers and sisters! Amen [*“let it be true”*]!

Ephesians

1 This is from Paul, an envoy dispatched by the Anointed One Yesu because it was what God wanted, to all the Pure Ones who are [*in Ephesus (on the coast of Lydia – W. Turkey)*] and faithful to the Anointed One Yesu.

2 May favor and peace be yours[†] from God our Father and the Master Yesu (the Anointed One)!

3 May the God and Father of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One) be blessed, who in union with the Anointed One has blessed us with every kind of spiritual blessing among the things in the heavens, **4** just as He chose us in our union with Him before the foundation of the world, to be pure and flawless in His sight! **5** With love He designated us beforehand for adoption ^{sons} through the Anointed One Yesu as His own sons, because it delighted Him and was what He wanted to do, **6** so that we might praise the glory of His favor, with which He favored us in His dearly loved One.

Position **7** It is through union with Him [Yesu] that we have liberation by means of the ransom payment of His blood, the forgiveness of our offenses, in accordance with the riches of His favor **8** that He made to overflow for us. With every kind of wisdom and intelligence **9** He has made known to us the secret of what He wanted, according to His delight that He determined in Him, **10** looking to a management plan that will bring the time periods to their fulfillment, that is, the summing up of everything [*not destroyed*] through union with the Anointed One, the things in the heavens and the things on the earth.

11 It is through union with Him [Yesu] that we too were made His inheritance, since we have been designated beforehand in accordance with the purpose of the One who is operating everything according to the counsel of what He wants, **12** so that we who have previously put our hope in the Anointed One, might praise His glory.

13 It is through union with Him [*Yesu*], after you[†] had heard the Word of Truth (the Good Message about your[†] Salvation [*from Destruction*]), and believed in Him also, that you[†] too were sealed [secured] with the promised Pure Spirit, **14** which is the down payment of our inheritance, so that we whom He has purchased, might have our liberation by His payment of the ransom, and praise His glory for it.

15 For this reason, after I had heard about this faith of yours[†] in the Master Yesu, and your[†] love for all the Pure Ones, **16** I never stop giving thanks for you[†], while I am making mention of you[†] in my prayers, **17** so that the God of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One), the Father of glory,

Ephesians 1:18–2:12

might give you^t a spirit of wisdom and of revelation in a full knowledge of Him, ¹⁸ by having the eyes of your^t hearts enlightened, so that you^t might be aware of what the hope given by His Call means, what the riches of the glory of His inheritance for the Pure Ones means, ¹⁹ and what the immense greatness of His power for us who have faith means. These are in accordance with the operation of His mighty strength ²⁰ that He has operated in His Anointed One by awakening Him from among the dead, and having Him sit down at His right hand in the heavens, ²¹ up over every supreme chief, authority, power, and master, and every name [*or title*] that can be mentioned, not only in this age, but also in the one that is going to come [*the Last Age*]. ²² So He has made everything subservient under His feet, and has given Him, as the Head [*the Top*] over everything, to the group of Called Ones, ²³ which is His body, that is filled by the One who fills everything everywhere.

² Now you^t were dead in your^t offenses and wrongs, ² in which you^t once walked in accordance with this world's age [*the present age*], in accordance with the chief who has the authority of the air [*Satan*], the spirit who is now operating in the sons of unpersuadableness. ³ Among them we too all behaved ourselves once in the desires of our flesh, as we were continually doing what our flesh and mind wanted. So, by nature, we too were children of anger, just like the rest. ⁴ Yet God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, ⁵ even while we were dead in our offenses, brought us to Life together with the Anointed One (it is by His favor that you^t are going to be permanently saved [*from Destruction*]), ⁶ and through our union with the Anointed One Yesu, woke us up together with Him, and had us sit down together with Him in the heavens, ⁷ so that in the ages that are presently coming upon us [*the rest of the present age and the Last Age*], He might display the immense riches of His favor, by showing kindness towards us through our union with the Anointed One Yesu.

⁸ For it is by His favor that you^t are going to be permanently saved [*from Destruction*] by means of your^t faith; and this isn't from you^t (it is God's present); ⁹ it isn't on the basis of works, such that anyone might boast. ¹⁰ For we are what He has made us, because He has created us through our union with the Anointed One Yesu for doing good works that God made ready beforehand, so that we might walk in them.

¹¹ For this reason, you^t must be remembering that once you^t, the pagans in the flesh, who are called "the Uncircumcised" by those called "the Circumcised" (which is in the flesh and done by human hands), ¹² were apart from the Anointed One during that time period, since you^t were aliens excluded from citizenship in Israel, and strangers to the

Contracts made by *[God's]* promise, with no hope, and without God in the world! ¹³ Yet now through your[†] union with the Anointed One Yesu, you[†] who once were far off, have become near by the blood of the Anointed One. ¹⁴ For He is our peace, who has made both of us one, and has torn down the central wall that was acting as a barrier, ¹⁵ by having made to vanish through His flesh the animosity between us (the Law of Directions in the Decrees), so that He might create one new humanity out of the two and so make peace through union with Himself *[Rom. 6:3-6]*, ¹⁶ and so that in one body He might reconcile them both to God by means of the Stake, killing the animosity between us by it. ¹⁷ “Now He came and brought the Good Message about Peace to you[†] who were far off, and peace to you[†] who were near” *[Isa. 57:19]*, ¹⁸ because through Him we both have access to the Father by one Spirit.

¹⁹ So therefore, you[†] are no longer strangers and foreigners, but you[†] are fellow citizens with the Pure Ones and belong to God's household. ²⁰ You[†] have been used to build upon the foundation of the dispatched envoys and prophets, with the Anointed One Yesu Himself being the Top Cornerstone *[a pyramid's top stone]*. ²¹ In union with Him the entire building is being joined together and continually growing into a pure temple through its union with the Master. ²² In union with Him you[†] also are being used together by the Spirit to build a place for God's home.

3 On account of this I, Paul, am the prisoner for the Anointed One Yesu for you[†] who are pagans; ² surely you[†] have heard that the management of God's favor was given to me for you[†], ³ and that by revelation the secret *[that pagans can be saved]* was made known to me, just as I have briefly written before. ⁴ By reading it you[†] can comprehend my understanding into the secret about the Anointed One, ⁵ which in other generations wasn't made known to the sons of humanity as it has now been revealed by the Spirit to His pure, dispatched envoys and prophets, ⁶ that the pagans through union with the Anointed One Yesu are fellow heirs, and belong to the same body, and are fellow receivers of a share of the promise by means of the Good Message ⁷ of which I became a dispenser, in accordance with the freely given gift of God's favor that was given to me by the operation of His power. ⁸ Yes, to me, the very least of all Pure Ones, this favor was given to spread the Good Message about the untraceable riches of the Anointed One to the pagans, ⁹ and to bring to light what the secret management plan is, that has been concealed from the past ages *[the first age and earlier in this present age]* by God, who created everything, ¹⁰ so that the many and various aspects of God's wisdom might now, by means of the group of Called Ones, be made known to the supreme chiefs and the authorities in the heavens

Ephesians 3:11–4:9

[*Satan and his workers*], ¹¹ in accordance with the purpose of the ages that He accomplished by the Anointed One Yesu our Master. ¹² Through union with Him and by means of faith in Him we have boldness and access with confidence [*to God*]. ¹³ For this reason I am requesting you[†] not to be discouraged by my oppressions on your[†] behalf, because they are for your[†] glory [*Paul was in prison in Rome*].

¹⁴ On account of this [*Eph. 2:19-22*] I am continually kneeling on my knees before the Father [*in Greek “Pater”*], ¹⁵ from whom every lineage [*literally “common-father-group,” in Greek “patria”*] in the heavens and on earth derives its name [*meaning “patria”*], ¹⁶ and asking Him that, in accordance with the riches of His glory, He might grant it by means of His Spirit for you[†] to be made mighty with power in the human inside, ¹⁷ and for the Anointed One to make a home in your[†] hearts by means of your[†] faith, so that you[†], having been rooted and grounded in love, ¹⁸ might be strong enough to grasp, together with all the Pure Ones, how wide, how long, how deep, and how high the Anointed One’s love is, ¹⁹ and then in addition to know His love that goes immensely beyond knowledge, so that you[†] might be filled with all the fullness of God.

²⁰ Now to the One who, by His power that is operating inside us, is able to do abundantly much more than anything that we can request or comprehend, ²¹ may He be glorified by the group of Called Ones and by the Anointed One Yesu for all the eras of the Last Age of the ages! Amen [*“let it be true”*]!

4 So then I, a prisoner in connection with the Master, am encouraging you[†] to walk in a manner that is worthy of the Call to which you[†] have been called [*that is, to Life in the Last Age (Eph.1:18-2:7)*]. ² With all humility and unassuming gentleness, with patience, you[†] must be continually tolerating one another in love, ³ and must be continually diligent to keep the unity of the Spirit by being bound together in peace. ⁴ There is one body and one Spirit, just as also the Call to which you[†] have been called is in connection with one hope; ⁵ there is one Master, one Faith, one immersion [*Gal. 3:27*], ⁶ one God and Father of us all [*who are adopted sons (Eph. 1:5)*], who is over us all, [*operates*] through us all, and [*makes a home*] in us all.

⁷ Now favor was given to each one of us according to how the Anointed One measured out the freely given gift. ⁸ This is why He says, “When He ascended to the high place, He led away captive those taken captive, and gave gifts to humanity” [*Psa. 68:18*]. ⁹ (Now this “He ascended,” what does it mean unless He had also descended to the lower

parts of the earth*? ¹⁰ He who descended is the same One who also ascended, up over all the heavens, so that He might fill everything.) ¹¹ Now He gave some as dispatched envoys, some as prophets, some as those spreading the Good Message, and some as shepherds and teachers, ¹² for the preparing of the Pure Ones for the work of dispensing [*their own gift (1 Pet. 4:10)*], that results in the building up of the Anointed One's body, ¹³ until we all reach the point of unity in the Faith, and of full knowledge of the Son of God, until we reach mature [*spiritual*] adulthood, the full measure of maximum development found in the Anointed One, ¹⁴ so that we might by no means still be youngsters, or like sailors tossed about by the surging waves and carried around by every wind of teaching, by human trickery, and by craftiness that furthers deceitful schemes; ¹⁵ yet continually pursuing truth with love, we should grow up in every way to the measure of the growth of Him who is our Head [*our Source of Life*], that is, the Anointed One. ¹⁶ For by depending on Him the entire body is continually joined together and united by means of every part's contact with its food supply, according to the operation of the measure [*capacity*] of each individual part, which is continually causing the growth of the body for the building up of itself in love.

¹⁷ So then, this I say and testify as a person in union with the Master, that by no means are you[†] to still be walking just as the pagans are also walking, in the meaningless ways of their minds. ¹⁸ Their minds are clouded with darkness, and they are alienated from the Life that God gives, because of the ignorance that exists among them, and because of the callousness of their hearts; ¹⁹ and so, since they are past feeling, they have delivered themselves over to carousing in the dark that is resulting in a greedy career of all kinds of uncleanness.

²⁰ Yet you[†] didn't learn the Anointed One in this way; ²¹ surely you[†] have heard Him [*His Word*] and through union with Him have been taught (just as the Truth is to be found in Yesu) ²² with regard to your[†] former behavior, to take off, like clothing, your[†] old humanity which is being caused to decay by its enticing desires, ²³ to be rejuvenated in the spirit of your[†] minds, ²⁴ and to put on, like clothing, the new humanity which has been created in God's likeness, with the rightness [*and justness*] and unadulteration that come from the Truth.

²⁵ For this reason, you[†] must take off falsehood; "each of you[†] must be continually speaking truthfully with your[†] neighbor" [*Zec. 8:16*],

9 Yesu descended not only to the earth, but to a grave (a tomb) in the earth.

Ephesians 4:26–5:13

for we are parts of one another! ²⁶ “Be angry, but you[†] must stop doing things that are wrong!” [*Psa. 4:4*]. You[†] must never let the sun set on your[†] angry mood; ²⁷ and must stop making room for the Adversary [*Satan*][!] ²⁸ Whoever is stealing, must by no means still be stealing; instead he must be laboring, working with his own hands doing something good, so that he might have something to share with the person who is needy! ²⁹ You[†] must never let a single rotten word come out of your[†] mouths, but whatever is good for the building up with respect to the need, so that it might give favor to those who are hearing it! ³⁰ Now you[†] must stop making God’s Pure Spirit sorrowful, by which you[†] were sealed [*secured*] for the Day of Liberation [*the Day of the Last Age*][!] ³¹ You[†] must rid yourselves of all bitterness, rage, anger, yelling, and slandering, along with every kind of badness! ³² Now you[†] must continually be kind to one another, tenderly compassionate, dealing favorably with the others of you[†], just as God through the Anointed One has also dealt favorably with you[†]!

5 So then, you[†] must continually be imitators of God, as His dearly loved children [*ones born of Him*]; ² and you[†] must be continually walking in love, just as the Anointed One also loved you[†], and delivered Himself over for us as an offering and sacrifice to God, that was a fragrant aroma to Him!

³ Yet there must never be even the slightest mention of nonmarital sexual intercourse and any kind of uncleanness or greediness among you[†], as is proper for Pure Ones; ⁴ and there must be no shameful and stupid speaking or wisecracks, which are not appropriate, but rather the giving of thanks! ⁵ For you[†] must be aware of this, you[†] must be knowing that no person who is having nonmarital sexual intercourse, no unclean person, and no greedy person (for to be greedy is to be an idol worshiper) has any inheritance in the Kingdom of the Anointed One and God!

⁶ You[†] must stop letting anyone entice you[†] with empty words, for it is because of these things that God’s anger is going to come down upon the sons of unpersuadableness! ⁷ So then, you[†] must stop being fellow receivers of a share with them, ⁸ for you[†] were once darkness itself, yet now in union with the Master you[†] are light itself! You[†] must be continually walking as children [*ones born*] of Light ⁹ (for the fruit of the Light consists of doing all kinds of goodness, rightness [*justness*], and truthfulness), ¹⁰ continually proving what is very pleasing to the Master! ¹¹ Now you[†] must stop being sharers with others in the unfruitful acts of darkness; instead you[†] must even be exposing them ¹² (for it is shameful even to speak of the hidden things that are occurring among them)! ¹³ Now when anything is being exposed by the light, it is being made

apparent; and when anything is being made apparent, it becomes light itself. ¹⁴ For this reason it says, “Wake up, you sleepy person, and you must rise up from among the dead, and the Anointed One will shine light upon you!” [*Isa. 26:19*].

¹⁵ So then, you[†] must be continually looking out as to how accurately you[†] are walking, not as unwise people, but as wise people, ¹⁶ making the most of each occasion, because these days are wicked! ¹⁷ For this reason, you[†] must stop being unintelligent; rather, you[†] must be continually understanding what the Master wants! ¹⁸ Now you[†] must stop being drunk with wine, for that means wastefulness; rather, you[†] must be continually filled with the Spirit, ¹⁹ while you[†] are speaking to the others of you[†], while you[†] are singing and making a melody with your[†] hearts to the Master in musical compositions, songs of praise, and spiritual songs, ²⁰ while you[†] are giving thanks always for everything to our God and Father in the name of our Master, the Anointed One Yesu, ²¹ and while you[†] are making yourselves subservient to one another out of deep respect for the Anointed One!

²² Wives, you[†] must continually be subservient to your[†] own husbands, as you[†] are to the Master! ²³ For the husband is the head of [*the source of life for*] his wife, just as the Anointed One also is the Head of [*the Source of Life for*] the group of Called Ones; He Himself is the Savior of the body. ²⁴ Yes, as the group of Called Ones is subservient to the Anointed One, this is how the wives also are to be to their husbands in everything.

²⁵ Husbands, you[†] must be continually loving your[†] wives, just as the Anointed One also loved the group of Called Ones, and delivered Himself over on its behalf, so that He might purify it, ²⁶ making it clean in the bath of the water by the declaration [*Acts 10:48, 19:5*], ²⁷ so that He might present to Himself the group of Called Ones glorious, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but so that it might be pure and flawless! ²⁸ In the same way, husbands also ought to be continually loving their own wives as their own bodies. Whoever is loving his own wife, is loving himself. ²⁹ For no one ever hated his own flesh; rather, he is nurturing and cherishing it, just as the Anointed One also does the group of Called Ones, ³⁰ for we are parts of His body. ³¹ “For this reason a human must leave his father and mother, and must join himself to his wife, and the two will be one flesh” [*Gen. 2:24*]. ³² There is a great secret in this; yet I say this with reference to the Anointed One and the group of Called Ones. ³³ However, as for each of you[†] individually, each must be continually loving his own wife in the same way that he loves himself;

Ephesians 6:1–6:17

and the wife must see to it that she is continually having deep respect for her husband!

6 Children, as persons in union with the Master, you[†] must be continually obeying your[†] parents, for this is just *[and right]*! ² “You must be continually honoring your father and mother” *[Exo. 20:12]* (which is the first Direction with a promise, ³ “so that it might be well with you, and you will live a long time on the earth” *[Exo. 20:12]*)!

⁴ Now parents, you[†] must stop causing your[†] children to be angry; rather, you[†] must be continually nurturing them with the Master’s discipline and admonishment!

⁵ Slaves *[and employees]*, you[†] must be continually obeying your[†] masters *[and employers]* according to the flesh with deep respect and anxious eagerness, in the singleness of your[†] hearts, as you[†] would obey the Anointed One, ⁶ not just slaving when they are watching, as pleasers of humans do, but as slaves of the Anointed One, doing what God wants from your[†] sentient beings *[your hearts]*! ⁷ You[†] must be continually slaving with agreeable minds as for the Master and not for humans, ⁸ being aware that each person, whether a slave or free person, will retrieve what is coming to him from the Master for whatever good he has done!

⁹ Now masters *[and employers]*, you[†] must be continually doing the same thing towards them, and must relax the threatening, since you[†] are aware that their Master as well as yours is in the heavens, and there is no favoritism with Him!

¹⁰ Finally, you[†] must be continually invigorated through your[†] union with the Master and through His mighty strength! ¹¹ You[†] must put on God’s full suit of armor, so that you[†] can stand up to the schemes of the Adversary *[Satan]*. ¹² For our wrestling isn’t against blood and flesh, but against the supreme chiefs, against the authorities, against the mighty world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavens *[Satan and his workers]*! ¹³ For this reason you[†] must take up God’s full suit of armor, so that you[†] might be able to stand up against them on the day when wickedness attacks *[Eph. 5:16]*, and so that you[†] might still be standing when it is all over! ¹⁴ So then, you[†] must stand, tightly wrapping truthfulness around your[†] waist as your[†] belt, putting on the doing of whatever is right *[and just]* as your[†] breastplate, ¹⁵ and putting on your[†] feet the readiness to spread the Good Message about Peace! ¹⁶ In addition to all of these, you[†] must take up faith’s large shield that will enable you[†] to extinguish all the fiery arrows of the Wicked One *[Satan]*! ¹⁷ Also, you[†] must accept the method of Salvation *[from*

Destruction] as your[†] helmet, and the Spirit's sword, which is God's Declaration [*Word*]!

¹⁸ You[†] must be continually praying under the guidance of the Spirit at every occasion by means of every kind of prayer and petition; and you[†] must be continually vigilant in this with all perseverance and petition for all of the Pure Ones, ¹⁹ and for me, so that I might be given the right words when I open my mouth, to make known with boldness the secret of the Good Message ²⁰ (for which I am a delegate in chains), so that I might speak out about it boldly, as I ought to speak!

²¹ Now, so that you[†] also might be aware of my circumstances, and how I am doing, Tychicus, our dearly loved brother and a faithful servant for the Master, will make everything known to you[†]. ²² I have sent him to you[†] for this very reason, so that you[†] might know about the things that have to do with me, and so that he might be encouraging your[†] hearts.

²³ May the brothers and sisters have peace, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Master Yesu (the Anointed One)! ²⁴ May favor be with all those who are continually loving our Master Yesu (the Anointed One) with a love that is never decaying!

Philippians

1 This is from Paul and Timothy, slaves of the Anointed One Yesu, to all the Pure Ones in union with the Anointed One Yesu who are in Philippi [*a city in Macedonia (N. Greece)*], together with your⁺ caretakers and servants.

2 May favor and peace be yours⁺ from God our Father and the Master Yesu (the Anointed One)!

3 I am continually thanking my God every time I remember you⁺, **4** always in my every petition [*prayer*] for all of you⁺, making the petition with joy, **5** for your⁺ sharing in the spreading of the Good Message from the first day until now. **6** For I have confidence about this very thing, that whoever has undertaken a good work among you⁺, will perform it until the Day of the Anointed One Yesu [*the Day of the Last Age*]. **7** For it is just [*and right*] for me to set my mind in this way about all of you⁺, because you⁺ have me in your⁺ hearts; since both in my prison restraints and in the defense and confirmation of the Good Message, all of you⁺ are sharers together with me of favor. **8** For God is my witness, how I am continually desiring [*to see*] all of you⁺ with the compassionate concern of the Anointed One Yesu.

9 Now this I am continually praying, that your⁺ love might be overflowing still more and more in full knowledge and every kind of perception, **10** so that by approving the things that are of consequence, you⁺ might be sincere and stop being stumbling blocks in preparation for the Day of the Anointed One [*the Day of the Last Age*], **11** since you⁺ have been filled with the fruit of doing things that are right [*and just*] that comes by means of Yesu (the Anointed One) for the glory and praise of God.

12 Now I want you⁺ to know, brothers and sisters, that my circumstances have actually resulted in the progress of the Good Message, **13** so that my prison restraints for the Anointed One have become apparent throughout the whole palace and to everyone else, **14** and most of the brothers and sisters, who have gained confidence in the Master because of my prison restraints, are abundantly more daring to speak God's Word fearlessly.

15 Some, of course, are actually proclaiming the Anointed One because of their envy and conflict with me, yet others also because of their delight; **16** of course, the latter are doing it based on love, since they are aware that I have been placed here for the defense of the Good Message, **17** yet the former are announcing the Anointed One based on

selfish interest, rather than on pure motives, as they are conjecturing that they can awaken oppression for me and add it to my prison restraints. ¹⁸ So what! By one method or another, whether in pretense or in truth, the Anointed One is continually being announced; and I am rejoicing about this; and yes, I will continue to rejoice, ¹⁹ for I am aware that the outcome of this will be my salvation [*from shame*] through your[†] petitions and its resulting supply of the Spirit of Yesu (the Anointed One), ²⁰ and this is in accordance with my anxious expectation and hope, that I won't be put to shame in anything, but that now as always before, by all my boldness, whether by living or dying, the Anointed One will be magnified in my body. ²¹ For to me, living means the Anointed One [*Gal. 2:20*], and death means gain. ²² Yet if to keep on living in flesh means fruit from my work, I can't even make known which I would prefer. ²³ Yet I am being pressed between the two, as I have a desire to unloosen [*my "tent" (body) to move on (from this world)*] and to be together with the Anointed One (for this is so much better); ²⁴ yet because of you[†] it is more necessary for me to be staying on in the flesh. ²⁵ Now since I already have confidence in this, I am aware that I will stay, and will stay with all of you[†] for your[†] progress and joy in the Faith, ²⁶ so that the matter of your[†] boasting about me through union with the Anointed One Yesu might be overflowing by means of my presence with you[†] again.

²⁷ Only you[†] must continually be citizens who are walking in a manner that is worthy of the Good Message about the Anointed One, so that whether I come and become better acquainted with you[†] or am absent, I might hear about you[†] that you[†] are continually standing firm in one spirit, continually competing together as a team with one sentient being [*heart, mind, and body*] for the Faith of the Good Message, ²⁸ and never being startled by anything that those who are opposing you[†] might do! This is to them evidence of their Destruction [*in the coming Fire of the Second Death**]; yet to you[†], of your[†] Salvation [*from Destruction*]; and that it is evidence from God. ²⁹ For it has been granted to you[†] as a favor, on behalf of the Anointed One, not only to be having faith in Him, but also to be suffering on His behalf, ³⁰ since you[†] are having the same struggle which you[†] once noticed me have, and which you[†] are now hearing that I am still having.

2 So then, if there is any encouragement that comes through union with the Anointed One, if there is any comfort in love, if there is any

28 The Second Death is Destruction in the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:14-15), which is referred to symbolically as "Gehenna."

Philippians 2:2–2:18

sharing with the Spirit, if there is any compassion and sympathy, ² then you[†] must fill my joy full by continually setting your[†] minds on the same thing, by continually having the same love, by continually having your[†] sentient beings joined together, by continually setting your[†] minds on one thing! ³ You[†] must stop doing things from motives of selfish interest or empty self-glory; rather, with humility you[†] must be continually thinking of one another as being superior to yourselves! ⁴ Each of you[†] must stop keeping a careful eye out for only your[†] own interests, but also for the interests of others! ⁵ You[†] must be continually having this type of mind, which was the one that the Anointed One Yesu also had! ⁶ Although He existed inherently in God's form, He didn't think that continuing on an equality with God was a thing to be forcibly taken; ⁷ rather, He emptied Himself, as He took the form of a slave and became like humans. ⁸ Now when He was found in the temporary form like a human, He humbled Himself, becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a stake. ⁹ For this reason too, God has highly elevated Him, and favored Him with the name that is above every name [*"Yesu" which means "Yehweh-Savior"**], ¹⁰ so that at the name of Yesu every knee should kneel, those who are in the heavens, on the earth, and under the earth, ¹¹ and so that every tongue should acclaim that Yesu (the Anointed One) is the Master, to the glory of God the Father.

¹² Therefore, my dearly loved ones, just as you[†] have always been obedient, with deep respect and anxious eagerness, you[†] must be continually producing your[†] own Salvation [*from Destruction*], not only when in my presence, but now much more in my absence; ¹³ for it is God who is operating in you[†], both to have the willingness and to work on behalf of what delights Him! ¹⁴ You[†] must be continually doing everything without grumbling and faultfinding, ¹⁵ so that you[†] might be blameless and unsophisticated, flawless children [*ones born*] of God in the middle of an era of crooked and perverted people! You[†] must be continually appearing as lights among them in the world ¹⁶ by having on the Word of Life! Then I can boast on the Day of the Anointed One [*the Day of the Last Age*], because I didn't run the race for nothing or labor for nothing. ¹⁷ Yes, even if I'm going to be poured out as a drink offering upon the sacrifice and attending work of your[†] faith, I am rejoicing, and rejoicing together with all of you[†]. ¹⁸ Now in the same way, you[†] also must be rejoicing, and must be rejoicing together with me!

9 "Yehweh" was God's name in the Old Contract Writings.

¹⁹ Now I am hoping for the approval of the Master Yesu to send Timothy to you[†] shortly, so that I also might be cheered by knowing about the things that have to do with you[†]. ²⁰ For I have no one else who is equally sensitive, who will be so genuinely concerned about the things that have to do with you[†]. ²¹ For they are all seeking after their own interests, not those of the Anointed One Yesu. ²² Yet you[†] know about his proven worth, that he has slaved with me to spread the Good Message like a child working together with his father. ²³ So then, I am hoping to send him right away, as soon as I am aware of how my case is going to turn out. ²⁴ Yet I have confidence in the Master that I myself will also come shortly.

²⁵ Now I thought it necessary to send to you[†] Epaphroditus, my brother, co-worker, and fellow soldier, who is also your[†] dispatched envoy to attend to my needs, ²⁶ since, in fact, he was desiring [*to see*] all of you[†] and was depressed because you[†] heard that he was weak [*sick*]. ²⁷ For he was so weak that he was very close to death, but God had mercy on him, yet not only on him, but also on me, so that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. ²⁸ So then, I have sent him all the more diligently, so that when you[†] see him again you[†] might rejoice, and I might be less sorrowful. ²⁹ So then, you[†] must be welcoming him as the Master has, with all joy; and must be holding people such as him in honor; ³⁰ because he drew near to his death because of the work of the Anointed One, risking his sentient being so that he might fill up what was needed in your[†] attending to me.

3 Finally, my brothers and sisters, you[†] must be continually rejoicing in your[†] union with the Master! It isn't tedious for me to be continually writing the same things to you[†], and it is for your[†] security.

² You[†] must continually look out for those wild dogs, look out for those bad workers, look out for those who only circumcise their bodies! ³ For we are the real circumcised people, we who by God's Spirit are continually offering divine service, who are continually boasting about the Anointed One Yesu, and who aren't putting our confidence in the flesh, ⁴ although I too could have confidence in the flesh. If anyone else is presuming to have confidence in the flesh, I could do so with more reason: ⁵ circumcised on the eighth day, a descendant of Israel, the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew from Hebrew parents; as to the Law, a Pharisee*; ⁶ as to enthusiasm, a persecutor of the group of Called Ones; as to being

5 A Pharisee is a member of the conservative Jewish sect.

Philippians 3:7–3:20

right [*and just*] in connection with the Law, found blameless [*by the Jews*].

⁷ But whatever things were gains to me, those things I have thought a loss because of the Anointed One. ⁸ Yes indeed, I am definitely also thinking everything to be a loss in view of the superiority of knowing the Anointed One Yesu, my Master, for whom I have suffered the loss of everything, and am thinking of them as trash, so that I might gain the Anointed One, ⁹ and might be found in union with Him, not having my own method of being right [*and just before God*] that is based on the Law, but one that is by means of faith in the Anointed One, the method for making people right [*and just*] before God that comes from God and is resting on faith, ¹⁰ so that I might come to know Him and the power from His resurrection, and to share in His sufferings, being transformed with Him by His death [*Rom. 6:4*], ¹¹ so that I might eventually reach the goal of [*spiritual and moral*] resurrection that raises me up from among those who are dead [*Rom. 6:11-14*]. ¹² It isn't that I have already obtained it, or have already become perfect, yet I am continually pursuing it to see if I can grasp hold of it, because I have also been grasped by the Anointed One Yesu. ¹³ Brothers and sisters, I don't regard myself as having grasped hold of it yet, but there is one thing that I am doing: forgetting the things that are behind me and stretching out towards the things that are in front of me, ¹⁴ I am continually pursuing towards the goal for the prize of God's Call from above through the Anointed One Yesu. ¹⁵ So then, all of us who are [*spiritually*] mature, should be continually setting our minds like this; and if in anything you[†] are setting your[†] minds differently, God will reveal this to you[†] also. ¹⁶ However, whatever is the point that we have already surpassed, with regard to this we should be continually walking a straight line.

¹⁷ Brothers and sisters, you[†] must continually be imitators together of me, and must be continually keeping a careful eye out for those who are walking in this way, as you[†] have us for a representation! ¹⁸ For there are many (of whom I have often told you[†], and now again tell you[†] even as I weep) who are continually walking as enemies of the Anointed One's stake. ¹⁹ Their Completion is Destruction [*in the coming Fire of the Second Death**], their god is their belly, and their glory is in their shame; they are setting their minds on things on the earth. ²⁰ But our citizenship exists in the heavens, from which place also we are continually waiting

19 The Second Death is Destruction in the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:14-15), which is referred to symbolically as "Gehenna."

for a Savior, the Master Yesu (the Anointed One). ²¹ He will change the appearance of our humble bodies, transforming them together like His glorious body, by the operation of the power that He has even to make everything subservient to Himself.

⁴ Therefore, my brothers and sisters whom I dearly love and desire to see, my joy and winner's crown, this is how you[†] must be continually standing firm in union with the Master, dearly loved ones!

² I encourage Euodia [*a woman*] and I encourage Syntyche [*a woman*] to be continually setting their minds on the same thing in their union with the Master. ³ Yes, I am also asking you, genuine teammate, you must be aiding them, these women who have competed together with me as a team in spreading the Good Message, along with Clement and the rest of my co-workers whose names are in the Scroll of Life!

⁴ You[†] must be always rejoicing in your[†] union with the Master! Again, I will declare, you[†] must be rejoicing! ⁵ You[†] must make your[†] lenience known to all humans! The Master is near. ⁶ You[†] must stop worrying about anything; rather, in every situation, by prayer and petition, with the giving of thanks, you[†] must be continually making your[†] requests known to God! ⁷ Then God's peace that is superior to every frame of mind, will militarily guard [and protect] your[†] hearts and your[†] minds through your[†] union with the Anointed One Yesu.

⁸ Finally, brothers and sisters, you[†] must be continually taking these things into account: whatever is true, whatever is full of dignity, whatever is just [and right], whatever is pure, whatever is friendly, whatever is of good repute, whatever is virtuous, and whatever is worthy of praise! ⁹ You[†] must be continually practicing the things that you[†] learned, accepted, and heard from me, and noticed me practicing; and the God of peace will be with you[†]!

¹⁰ Now I have greatly rejoiced in my union with the Master that now at last your[†] minds have blossomed towards me again; because you[†] kept setting your[†] minds on me, yet you[†] were lacking the occasion to do anything about it. ¹¹ It isn't that I am hinting at a need, since I have learned to be content in whatever circumstances I am. ¹² I am aware of what it is like to face humble circumstances, and I am also aware of what it is like to have abundance. I have learned the secret of contentment in each and every circumstance, when satisfied and when hungry, when in abundance and when in need. ¹³ I am continually strong in everything through the Anointed One who is continually invigorating me.

¹⁴ However, you[†] did ideally by your[†] being sharers with me in my oppression. ¹⁵ Now you[†] Philippians yourselves are also aware that at the beginning of my spreading the Good Message, when I went out from

Philippians 4:16–4:23

Macedonia [*N. Greece*], not one group of Called'Ones shared with me in this matter of giving and receiving, except you[†] alone; ¹⁶ for even in Thessalonica [*a city also in Macedonia*] more than once you[†] sent something for my needs. ¹⁷ It isn't that I am seeking a gift [*an investment*], but I am seeking the fruit [*profit*] from it that is increasing in your[†] account. ¹⁸ Now I have collected your[†] payment in full, and have an abundance. I have been filled, having received from Epaphroditus the things that have come from you[†]; they are a fragrant aroma, an acceptable sacrifice that is very pleasing to God. ¹⁹ Now my God will fill your[†] every need according to his glorious riches through your[†] union with the Anointed One Yesu. ²⁰ Now may our God and Father be glorified for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*] of the ages! Amen [*"let it be true"*]!

²¹ Hug for me every Pure One in union with the Anointed One Yesu! Wanting to hug you[†] are the brothers and sisters with me. ²² Wanting to hug you[†] are all the Pure Ones, especially those who belong to Caesar's household.

²³ May favor from the Master Yesu (the Anointed One) be with your[†] spirits!

Colossians

1 This is from Paul, an envoy dispatched by the Anointed One Yesu because it was what God wanted, and from our brother Timothy, **2** to the pure and faithful brothers and sisters in Colosse [*a city in the province of Asia (W. Turkey)*] who are in union with the Anointed One.

May favor and peace be yours[†] from God our Father and the Master Yesu (the Anointed One)!

3 We are continually thanking the God and Father of our Master Yesu, since we are always praying about you[†], **4** because we have heard about your[†] faith in the Anointed One Yesu and the love that you[†] have for all the Pure Ones, **5** because of the hope that is being reserved for you[†] in the heavens. You[†] have heard before about this in the Word of Truth, the Good Message, **6** which is present with you[†], just as it is in the entire world also continually producing fruit and growing, just as it is among you[†] also from the day that you[†] heard and truly recognized God's favor; **7** just as you[†] learned it from Epaphras, our dearly loved fellow slave, who is a faithful servant of the Anointed One on my behalf, **8** who has also made evident to me the love you[†] have by union with the Spirit.

9 For this reason too, since the day that I heard about it, I haven't stopped praying for you[†] and requesting that you[†] might be filled with the full knowledge of what He wants by having every kind of wisdom and spiritual understanding, **10** so that you[†] might walk in a manner that is worthy of the Master with a view towards pleasing Him in everything, by continually producing fruit in every kind of good work and continually growing in the full knowledge of God; **11** that you[†] might be continually empowered with every kind of power, in accordance with the might of His glory, resulting in every kind of endurance and patience; **12** and that you[†] might be continually giving thanks with joy to the Father who has made you[†] fit enough for your[†] part of the Pure Ones' inheritance in the Light.

13 It is God who has rescued us out from under the authority of darkness, and removed us from where we stood, into the Kingdom of His dearly loved Son, **14** in whom we are going to have our liberation by His payment of the ransom and the forgiveness of the things that we have done that are wrong. **15** He is the Image of the invisible God, the First-born who is over all creation, **16** because everything was created by Him, in the heavens and on the earth, the visible and the invisible, whether thrones, masters, supreme chiefs, or authorities; everything has been created through Him and for Him. **17** So He existed before

everything, and everything has come to be standing together as it is by Him. ¹⁸ He is also the Head of [the Source of Life for] the body, the group of Called Ones; and He is the Originator, the First-born from among the dead, so that in everything He might come to be in the first place. ¹⁹ It is so because God was delighted to make a home in Him in all His fullness, ²⁰ and by means of Him to reconcile everything [not destroyed] to Himself, having made peace by means of the blood that He poured out while on His stake; by means of Him, whether things on the earth or things in the heavens.

²¹ So although you[†] were once alienated and enemies in your[†] minds as shown by your[†] wicked acts, ²² yet now He has reconciled you[†] by means of His death in His body of flesh, in order to present you[†] pure, flawless, and without judicial charge in His sight, ²³ if you[†] are definitely persisting in being grounded and settled in the Faith, and aren't later moved from the hope held out by the Good Message that you[†] heard (that has been proclaimed in all creation that is under heaven) and of which I, Paul, have become a dispenser.

²⁴ I am now rejoicing in my sufferings on your[†] behalf, and I am filling up with my flesh my part of the Anointed One's oppressions that are needed on behalf of His body which is the group of Called Ones, ²⁵ to which I have become a dispenser in accordance with this service as a management slave, from God that was granted to me for you[†], to fulfill God's Word, ²⁶ that is, the secret that has been concealed from the past ages [*the first age and earlier in this present age*] and from the generations, yet now has been made apparent to his Pure Ones. ²⁷ To whom, God wanted to make known what are the glorious riches of this secret among the pagans, which is: the Anointed One, the hope of your[†] glorification, is among you[†]! ²⁸ We are continually announcing Him, admonishing every human and teaching every human with every kind of wisdom, so that we might present every human mature through union with the Anointed One Yesu. ²⁹ For this purpose I too am continually laboring, struggling for it according to His operation that is operating in me with power.

2 For I want you[†] to notice what size the struggle is, that I am having on behalf of you[†] and those in Laodicea, and on behalf of those who haven't seen my face in the flesh, ² so that their hearts might be encouraged, having been united in love, and resulting in all the riches that come when fully assured in understanding, so that they might have a full knowledge of God's secret, that is, the Anointed One, ³ in whom all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are concealed. ⁴ I am saying this to keep anyone from misleading you[†] with persuasive words. ⁵ For even though I am absent in the flesh, nevertheless I am with you[†] in spirit,

rejoicing to observe your[†] harmonious order and the stability of your[†] faith in the Anointed One.

⁶ So then, just as you[†] once accepted the Anointed One Yesu the Master, you[†] must be continually walking in union with Him, ⁷ with your[†] roots deeply planted in Him, continually building yourselves up with Him, and continually being made firm in the Faith just as you[†] were taught, continually overflowing with the giving of thanks!

⁸ You[†] must be continually looking out so that no one will lead you[†] away as the spoils of his robbery by means of the empty enticement of his philosophies [*his religious speculations (Act. 17:18)*] that are in accordance with human tradition and the world's elementary teachings, rather than being in accordance with the Anointed One! ⁹ For it is in Him that all the fullness of God Himself is continually making a home in a bodily form, ¹⁰ and through your[†] union with Him you[†] too have been filled full. He is the Head of [*the Top above*] every supreme chief and authority; ¹¹ and through your[†] union with Him you[†] have also been circumcised with a circumcision not made by hands, but the circumcision performed by the Anointed One, in stripping your[†] body of flesh off of you[†], ¹² when you[†] were buried together with Him in your[†] immersion and also awakened together with Him by means of your[†] faith in the operation of God who awakened Him from among the dead. ¹³ Yes, although you[†] were dead in your[†] offenses and the uncircumcision of your[†] flesh, God brought you[†] to Life together with the Anointed One. He has dealt favorably with all of our offenses, ¹⁴ has erased our handwritten [*signed*] note of debts consisting of the decrees against us and which was hostile to us, and has taken it away out of our way by nailing it to the Stake. ¹⁵ He has stripped off the possessions [*us*] of the supreme chiefs and authorities [*Satan and his workers*] and made a show of them with boldness, because of the Stake, leading them in His triumphant procession [*with them and us as the trophies of His triumph (2 Cor. 2:14)*]/x

¹⁶ So then, you[†] must never let anyone judge you[†] for what you[†] are eating [*such as meat*] or drinking [*such as alcoholic beverages*], or for not properly celebrating annual, monthly, or weekly festivals [*or holidays*], ¹⁷ which are shadows of those things that were going to come; yet the body [*and not a shadow*] belongs to the Anointed One! ¹⁸ You[†] must never let anyone act as an umpire against you[†] and disqualify you[†] from receiving your[†] prize by his self-willed humility and religious observances for Messengers, by his taking his stand on the visions he has seen, and by his being puffed up by just an image in the mind of his flesh, ¹⁹ rather than his holding on to the Head [*the Anointed One, the Source of Life*]! For by depending on Him the entire body is continually being supplied

and united by means of a part's contact with its food and ligaments [*tissues that tie bones and organs into place*], which is continually growing with the growth caused by God.

20 If you[†] have died together with the Anointed One to the world's elementary teachings, why do you[†] live like you[†] belong to the world? Why are you[†] subject to its decrees, such as, ²¹ “You must not touch; you must not taste; you must not come into contact”? ²² These decrees refer to things [*foods and drinks*] that all exist for the purpose of decay [*destruction*] through use, and these decrees are in accordance with the directions and teachings of humans [*not God*]. ²³ Of course, these practices have the outward expression of wisdom, with their self-willed religious observances, their humility, and their torturings of the body, but they aren't of any value against the overindulgence of the flesh.

3 So then, if you[†] have been awakened together with the Anointed One, you[†] must be continually seeking the things that are above, where the Anointed One is, sitting at the right hand of God! ² You[†] must be continually setting your[†] minds on the things that are above, not on the things that are on the earth! ³ For you[†] have died, and your[†] Life [*in the Last Age*] has been hidden together with the Anointed One in God. ⁴ When the Anointed One, who is our Life, appears [*at the beginning of the Last Age*], then you[†] too will appear together with Him in glory.

⁵ So then, you[†] must put to death these functions of the parts of your[†] earthly bodies: nonmarital sexual intercourse, uncleanness, passion, desire for what is bad, and greed (which is the worship of idols)! ⁶ For it is because of these things that God's anger is going to come, ⁷ and in them you[†] too once walked, when you[†] lived in them. ⁸ Yet now you[†] must also take off, like clothing, all of these things: anger, rage, badness, and slanderous and shameful speech from your[†] mouth! ⁹ You[†] must stop lying to one another, since you[†] have stripped off, like clothing, the old humanity together with its practices, ¹⁰ and have put on, like clothing, the new humanity which is continually being renewed (and resulting in full knowledge) according to the image of the One who created it, ¹¹ wherein there is no non-Jew and Jew, no circumcised person and uncircumcised person, no non-Greek-speaking person, barbarian, slave, and free person, but the Anointed One is all [*that matters*], and He is in union with us all!

¹² So then, as God's Chosen Ones, pure and dearly loved, you[†] must put on, like clothing, these things: sympathetic compassion, kindness, humility, unassuming gentleness, and patience; ¹³ you[†] must be continually tolerating one another, and continually dealing favorably with the others of you[†], when anyone has a complaint against anyone! Just as the

Master has also dealt favorably with you[†], this is how you[†] too must do!
14 Now over the top of all these “clothes,” you[†] must put on love, which is going to continually bind all the rest together in completeness. **15** Now you[†] must be continually letting the Anointed One’s peace act as an umpire in your[†] hearts, to which indeed you[†] have been called in one body; and you[†] must be continually thankful! **16** You[†] must be continually letting the Anointed One’s Word make its home in you[†] richly, while you[†] are teaching and admonishing the others of you[†] with all wisdom, and while you are singing with favor in your[†] hearts to God in musical compositions, songs of praise, and spiritual songs! **17** Now you[†] must be continually doing everything, whatever you[†] are saying or doing, in the name of the Master Yesu, continually giving thanks through Him to God the Father!

18 Wives, you[†] must continually be subservient to your[†] husbands, as is appropriate through your[†] union with the Master!

19 Husbands, you[†] must be continually loving your[†] wives, and never be bitter towards them!

20 Children, you[†] must be continually obeying your[†] parents in everything, for this is very pleasing in your[†] union with the Master!

21 Parents, you[†] must stop provoking your[†] children, so that they might not become unfeeling!

22 Slaves [*and employees*], you[†] must be continually obeying your[†] masters [*and employers*] according to the flesh in everything, not just slaving when they are watching, as pleasers of humans do, but with singleness of heart, having deep respect for the Master! **23** Whatever you[†] are doing, you[†] must be continually working at it from your[†] sentient beings [*your hearts*] as for the Master and not for humans, **24** being aware that from the Master you[†] will get back the inheritance [*a share of Paradise*] as your[†] repayment! You[†] must be continually slaving for the Master (the Anointed One)! **25** For whoever is doing any injury, will retrieve what is coming to him for the injury that he has done, and there is going to be no favoritism.

4 Masters [*and employers*], you[†] must be continually making it so that your[†] slaves [*and employees*] have whatever is just [*right*] and equitable, being aware that you[†] also have a Master in the heavens!

2 You[†] must be continually persevering in prayer, continually staying wide awake during it when you[†] are giving thanks! **3** At the same time you[†] must be continually praying about us too, so that God might open for us a door for the Word, to speak about the secret of the Anointed One, because of which I have also been imprisoned, **4** so that I might make it apparent in the way I ought to speak!

5 You[†] must be continually walking with wisdom towards those on the outside [*unbelievers*], making the most of each occasion; 6 you[†] must be always letting your[†] speech be with favor, seasoned with salt [*make it appetizing to the hearer (and use well-preserved words, not rotten ones)*], noticing how you[†] ought to respond to each person!

7 Our dearly loved brother Tychicus who is a faithful servant and fellow slave for the Master, will make known to you[†] about all of my circumstances. 8 I have sent him to you[†] for this very reason, so that you[†] might know about the things that have to do with me, and so that he might be encouraging your[†] hearts. 9 Onesimus [*Phlm. 10*], our faithful and dearly loved brother (who is one of you[†]), is coming along with him; they will make known to you[†] about everything here.

10 Wanting to hug you[†] is Aristarchus, my fellow captive, and also Mark, Barnabas' cousin (about whom you[†] have obtained directions: if he comes to you[†], you[†] must welcome him), 11 and also Joshua who is called Justus. These are my only co-workers for God's Kingdom from those who have come from circumcision [*Judaism*]; they have been a real source of relief to me. 12 Wanting to hug you[†] is Epaphras, who is one of you[†] and a slave of the Anointed One Yesu, who is always struggling for you[†] in his prayers, that you[†] might stand mature and always be fully assured about everything that God wants. 13 For I am testifying about him that he has had much misery on behalf of you[†], plus those in Laodicea, and those in Hierapolis. 14 Wanting to hug you[†] is Luke, the physician and dearly loved one, and also Demas. 15 Hug for me the brothers and sisters in Laodicea, and Nympha and the group of Called Ones who meet at her house [*for love feasts**]! 16 Now when this letter has been read to you[†], you[†] must see to it that it is also read by the group of Called Ones in Laodicea, and that you[†] also read the one from Laodicea! 17 Now you[†] must say to Archippus: "You must be continually looking to the service that you accepted through your union with the Master, so that you are fulfilling it."

18 This greeting I, Paul, write with my own hand. You[†] must be continually remembering my prison restraints! May favor be with you[†]!

15 Love feasts are group suppers that include the Master's Supper, teaching, singing, and praying.

1 Thessalonians

1 This is from Paul, Silas, and Timothy to the Thessalonian group of Called Ones who are in union with God the Father and the Master Yesu (the Anointed One).

May favor and peace be yours[†] from God our Father and the Master Yesu (the Anointed One)!

2 We are always thanking God about all of you[†], while we are making mention of you[†] in our prayers; **3** continually remembering, without ceasing, your[†] work that comes from faith, your[†] labor that comes from love, and your[†] endurance that comes from the hope that you[†] have in our Master Yesu (the Anointed One) in front of our God and Father. **4** For we are aware, brothers and sisters dearly loved by God, that God has chosen you[†], **5** for the Good Message that we brought didn't come to you[†] only in word, but also with power, and with the Pure Spirit and with much assurance, just as you[†] are aware of what we were like among you[†] on your[†] behalf.

6 Now you[†] became imitators of us and of the Master, because you[†] accepted the Word in the middle of much oppression with a joy that came from the Pure Spirit, **7** so that you[†] have become representations to all the Believers in Macedonia [*N. Greece*] and Achaia [*S. Greece*]. **8** For the Word of the Master has been echoed out from you[†], not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but in every place where your[†] faith in God has gone, so that we have no need to speak anything about it to people. **9** For they themselves are continually reporting to us about what kind of entrance we have had to you[†], and how you[†] turned back to God from idols to be continually slaving for the living and true God, **10** and to be continually waiting for His Son from the heavens, whom He has awakened from among the dead, Yesu, the One who is going to rescue us from the coming Anger [*and Sentence to Destruction*].

2 For you[†] yourselves are aware, brothers and sisters, that our entrance to you[†] hasn't come to be for nothing, **2** but after we had previously suffered and been treated with outrage (just as you[†] are aware) in Philippi, God gave us boldness to speak God's Good Message to you[†] with much struggling. **3** For our encouragement isn't based on deception, uncleanness, or fraud; **4** rather, just as we have been approved by God to be entrusted with the Good Message, this is how we are continually speaking, not to please humans but God, who is continually proving our hearts.

1 Thessalonians 2:5–2:20

⁵ For never at any time did we use flattering [*insincere*] speech (just as you[†] are aware), or pretense because of greed (God is our witness); ⁶ and we never sought glory from humans, either from you[†] or from others. ⁷ While we could have been a burden as the Anointed One's dispatched envoys, instead we became as tender among you[†] as a nursing mother cherishing her own children. ⁸ Since we were very attached to you[†] in this way, we were delighted to share with you[†] not only God's Good Message, but also our own sentient beings, because you[†] came to be our dearly loved ones.

⁹ For you[†] must be continually remembering, brothers and sisters, our labor and tiring effort; how we were continually working night and day in order not to be a burden to any of you[†] while we proclaimed God's Good Message to you[†]! ¹⁰ You[†] are witnesses (and so is God), how unadulteratingly, justly, and blamelessly we became to you[†] Believers; ¹¹ for you[†] are aware how, as a father would with his own children, we were continually encouraging, comforting, and testifying to each one of you[†] ¹² to be continually walking in a manner that is worthy of God who is calling you[†] into His own Kingdom and glory.

¹³ Now for this reason we also are continually thanking God without ceasing, that when you[†] accepted God's Word, that you[†] heard from us, you[†] didn't receive it as the word of humans, but just as it truly is, God's Word, which is also continually operating in you[†] Believers. ¹⁴ For you[†], brothers and sisters, became imitators of God's groups of Called Ones in Judea that are in union with the Anointed One Yesu, for you[†] too have suffered from your[†] own countrymen the same things that they have from the Jews, ¹⁵ who killed the Master Yesu as well as the prophets, and banished us. They continue to displease God, and are contrary to all humans, ¹⁶ by continually trying to prevent us from speaking to the pagans so that they might be saved [*from Destruction*]; with the result that they always fill up their wrongdoings to the limit. Yet His Anger [*and Sentence to Destruction*] has overtaken them and is upon them even to the Completion [*of this world*].

¹⁷ Now, brothers and sisters, when we had been separated from you[†] like orphans for a period of an hour (in person, not in heart), we were more abundantly diligent to see your[†] faces, with much desire. ¹⁸ For we wanted to come to you[†] (indeed, I, Paul, tried more than once), and yet Satan [*"the Adversary"*] has restricted us. ¹⁹ For who is our hope or joy or winner's crown for boasting? Is it not even you[†], in front of our Master Yesu at His Presence [*at the beginning of the Last Age*]? ²⁰ For you[†] are our glory and joy.

3 For this reason, when I couldn't by any means put up with it any longer, I presumed it best to be left in Athens alone, **2** and so I sent Timothy, my brother and God's servant for the Good Message about the Anointed One, to solidly establish and encourage you^t on the behalf of your^t faith, **3** so that none of you^t might be swayed by these oppressions. For you^t yourselves are aware that our being placed here is going to result in this. **4** For even when we were with you^t, we kept saying to you^t in advance that "we are about to be oppressed," just as it came to be also, as you^t are aware. **5** For this reason, when I couldn't by any means put up with it any longer, I sent to know about your^t faith, for fear that somehow the tester had tested you^t, and that our labor might have been for nothing.

6 Yet at this present time, Timothy has come back to us from you^t, and brought us the good message of your^t faith and love, and that you^t are always having a good remembrance of us, desiring to see us just as we also desire to see you^t; **7** because of this, in spite of all our torment and oppression, we have been encouraged, brothers and sisters, about you^t because of your^t faith; **8** for now we are really living, since you^t are continually standing firm in union with the Master. **9** For what thanks can we give to repay God for you^t in return for all the overwhelming joy that we are continually having because of you^t in front of our God? **10** Night and day, we are continually petitioning [*praying*] much more abundantly, that we might see your^t faces and mend the areas of your^t faith that are in need of mending.

11 Now may our God and Father Himself and our Master Yesu direct our way to you^t! **12** Now may the Master cause your^t love to increase and overflow for one another and for everyone, just as ours does for you^t, **13** so that He might solidly establish your^t hearts unblamable in purity in front of our God and Father at our Master Yesu's Presence with all of His Pure Ones [*at the beginning of the Last Age*]!

4 Finally then, brothers and sisters, we are asking you^t and encouraging you^t by the Master Yesu, just as you^t accepted from us how you^t ought to be walking and pleasing God (just as you^t are also walking), to continually do so more abundantly. **2** For you^t are aware of the charges which we gave you^t by the authority of the Master Yesu.

3 For this is what God continually wants: your^t purity; that is, that you^t should be continually abstaining from nonmarital sexual intercourse; **4** that each of you^t should be aware of how to acquire your^t own container [*that is, a wife or husband*] in purity and honor **5** (not in the passion of desire like the pagans who aren't acquainted with God). **6** No one is to overstep his boundaries and take advantage of his brother

(or her sister) in this matter, because the Master is the One who gives out justice for all of these things, just as we have said to you[†] before also, and have given testimony. ⁷ For God didn't call us for the purpose of uncleanness, but in connection with purity. ⁸ So therefore, whoever is rejecting this, isn't rejecting humans but God, who gives His Pure Spirit to you[†].

⁹ Now, concerning brotherly fondness, you[†] have no need for anyone to be writing to you[†], for you[†] yourselves have been taught by God to be continually loving one another; ¹⁰ for you[†] are continually doing it also towards all the brothers and sisters who are all over Macedonia [*N. Greece*]. Yet we are encouraging you[†], brothers and sisters, to continually do so more abundantly, ¹¹ to continually make it your[†] ambition to live quietly, to be continually engaged in your[†] own affairs, and to be continually working with your[†] hands, just as we have charged you[†]; ¹² so that you[†] might be continually walking respectably towards outsiders [*unbelievers*], and so that you[†] might never have need of anything.

¹³ Now we don't want you[†] to be ignorant, brothers and sisters, about those who are falling asleep [*dying*], so that you might not be sorrowful in the same manner as the rest who have no hope. ¹⁴ For since we are continually having faith that Yesu died and rose up, then we can have faith too that in the same way, by means of Yesu, God will lead forward together with Him those who have fallen asleep [*died*]. ¹⁵ For this we are saying to you[†] by the authority of the Master's Word, that we who are alive and surviving to the Master's Presence [*at the beginning of the Last Age*], shall by no means surpass those who have fallen asleep. ¹⁶ For the Master Himself will descend from heaven at a shout of command by the voice of a Chief Messenger, and at a blowing of the trumpet of God, and the dead who are in union with the Anointed One will first rise up. ¹⁷ Then after that, we who are alive and surviving, will at the same time be seized away together with them into the air among the clouds to meet the Master, and so we will always be together with the Master. ¹⁸ Therefore, you[†] must be continually encouraging one another with these words!

5 Now concerning the times and the seasons, brothers and sisters, you[†] have no need of anything to be written to you[†]. ² For you[†] yourselves are accurately aware that the Day of the Master [*the Day of the Last Age*] is going to come in the same way as a thief in the night. ³ When they are saying "Peace and security," then Extermination [*in the Destruction*] is going to come upon them suddenly without them noticing it coming, just like labor pains come to a pregnant woman, and they shall by no means escape.

⁴ Now you[†], brothers and sisters, are not in darkness, so that that Day might grab hold of you[†] like a thief; ⁵ for you[†] are all sons of the light and sons of the day. We don't belong to the night or the darkness. ⁶ So therefore, we should stop lying down asleep like the rest do; rather, we should continually be wide awake and sober. ⁷ For whoever is lying down asleep, is lying down asleep at night; and whoever is drunk, is drunk at night. ⁸ Yet we who belong to the day, should continually be sober, since we have put on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet, the hope of Salvation [*from Destruction*]. ⁹ For God didn't appoint us with a view towards Anger [*and Sentence to Destruction*], but with a view towards the purchasing of Salvation [*from Destruction*] by means of our Master Yesu, ¹⁰ who died for us, so that whether we are wide awake [*alive*] or lying down asleep [*dead*], we might at the same time become alive together with Him. ¹¹ For this reason, you[†] must be continually encouraging one another and building up one another, just as you[†] also are doing!

¹² Now we are asking you[†], brothers and sisters, to notice those who are continually laboring among you[†], who are continually looking after matters concerning you[†] in their service to the Master, and who are continually admonishing you[†], ¹³ and to be continually thinking of them much more abundantly with love, because of their work. You[†] must be continually at peace with the others of you[†]! ¹⁴ Now we are encouraging you[†], brothers and sisters, you[†] must be continually admonishing the disorderly; you[†] must be continually comforting the timid; you[†] must be continually upholding the weak; and you[†] must be continually patient with everyone! ¹⁵ You[†] must be continually seeing to it that none of you[†] pays back to anyone something bad for something bad; rather, you[†] must be always pursuing that which is good for one another as well as for everyone!

¹⁶ You[†] must be always rejoicing! ¹⁷ You[†] must be continually praying without ceasing! ¹⁸ You[†] must be continually giving thanks in every situation, for this is what God wants for you[†] through the Anointed One Yesu! ¹⁹ You[†] must stop extinguishing the Spirit! ²⁰ You[†] must stop treating the prophecies with contempt; ²¹ yet you[†] must be continually proving everything; you[†] must be continually holding on to whatever is ideal! ²² You[†] must be continually abstaining from every form of wickedness that you[†] notice!

²³ Now may the God of peace Himself purify you[†] completely throughout your[†] whole being; and may your[†] whole being in all its parts (spirit, sentient being, and body) be kept blameless at the Presence of our

1 Thessalonians 5:24–5:28

Master Yesu (the Anointed One) [*at the beginning of the Last Age*]!

24 The One who is calling you[†], is trustworthy; so He will do this.

25 Brothers and sisters, you[†] must be continually praying about us!

26 Hug for me all the brothers and sisters with a pure kiss! **27** I command you[†] by an oath to the Master, that this letter is to be read to all the brothers and sisters.

28 May the favor of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One) be with you[†]!

2 Thessalonians

1 This is from Paul, Silas, and Timothy to the Thessalonian group of Called Ones who are in union with God our Father and the Master Yesu (the Anointed One).

2 May favor and peace be yours[†] from God the Father and the Master Yesu (the Anointed One)!

3 We ought to be always thanking God about you[†], brothers and sisters, just as you[†] deserve, because your[†] faith is continually growing so much, and the love of each one of you[†] all for one another is continually increasing, **4** so that we ourselves are continually boasting about you[†] in God's groups of Called Ones for your[†] endurance and faith in spite of all your[†] persecutions and oppressions that you[†] are tolerating. **5** This is evidence of God's just judgment, and will result in your[†] being considered worthy of God's Kingdom, on behalf of which you[†] also are suffering; **6** since it is just [*and right*] for God to repay those who are oppressing you[†] with oppression [*Destruction*], **7** and to repay you[†] who are being oppressed with relaxation [*Life in Paradise*], along with us at the revealing of the Master Yesu from heaven with the Messengers of His power; **8** with flaming Fire [*of the Second Death*] He is going to give out justice to those who aren't acquainted with God and to those who aren't obeying the Good Message of our Master Yesu. **9** They will pay the price of justice, Extermination in the Last Age from the Master's face [*resulting in Destruction by the Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*], and from the glory of His strength [*that is, from Life in the Last Age*], **10** when on that Day [*the Day of the Last Age*] He comes to be glorified by His Pure Ones and to be marveled at by everyone who was faithful (including you[†], because our testimony to you[†] was met with faith). **11** For this reason too we are always praying about you[†], so that our God might consider you[†] worthy of the Call that you[†] have received, and might fulfill your[†] every delight for goodness and your[†] every work that comes from faith by His power, **12** so that the name of our Master Yesu might be glorified by you[†], and you[†] through your[†] union with Him, in accordance with the favor of our God and the Master Yesu (the Anointed One).

2 Now we are asking you[†], brothers and sisters, with regard to the Presence of the Master Yesu (the Anointed One) [*at the beginning of the Last Age*], and our gathering together to Him, **2** not to be quickly shaken from the thoughts in your[†] minds or alarmed, either by a spirit, a speech, or a letter supposedly from us, saying that the Day of the Master [*the Day of the Last Age*] is during this present time. **3** You[†] must not let anyone

2 Thessalonians 2:4–3:2

cause you[†] to be totally enticed by any method, because it shall not come until first the falling away comes, and the Lawless Human is revealed, the son of destruction, ⁴ who is opposing and lifting himself up over every so-called god or object of devotion, so that he sits down in the temple of God, trying to show evidence that he himself is God! ⁵ Don't you[†] remember that while I was still with you[†], I kept telling you[†] about these things?

⁶ So you[†] are aware of what is holding him [*the Lawless Human*] back now, it is so that he will be revealed in his own time period. ⁷ For lawlessness is already operating in secrecy, but only until what is presently holding him back, comes to be out of the way, ⁸ then the Lawless One will be revealed, and the Master Yesu will do away with him [*kill him*] by the breath [*spirit*] from His mouth, and will cause him to vanish [*in the Fiery Destruction of the Second Death*] by the appearance of His Presence [*at the beginning of the Last Age*]. ⁹ The Lawless One's presence is according to the operation of Satan [*“the Adversary”*], with all sorts of lying powers, signs, and miracles, ¹⁰ and with all sorts of enticements belonging to injustice among those who are going to be destroyed [*in the Destruction*], because they didn't welcome love for the Truth so that they might be saved [*from Destruction*]. ¹¹ So for this reason, God is going to send them a deceptive operation that is going to result in their believing the falsehood, ¹² so that everyone might be judged who hasn't believed the Truth, but rather has delighted in injustice.

¹³ Yet we ought to be always thanking God about you[†], brothers and sisters dearly loved by the Master, because God has preferred you[†] from the beginning for Salvation [*from Destruction*] through the Spirit's purification of you[†] and through your[†] faith in the Truth. ¹⁴ It was for this that He called you[†] by means of the Good Message that we bring, so that you[†] might purchase the glory of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One). ¹⁵ So therefore, brothers and sisters, you[†] must be continually standing firm, and continually holding to the traditions that you[†] were taught by us, whether through a spoken word or a letter from us! ¹⁶ Now may our Master, the Anointed One Yesu Himself and God our Father, who has loved us and given us as a favor the encouragement of the Last Age and the good hope, ¹⁷ encourage your[†] hearts and solidly establish you[†] in every good work and word!

3 Finally, brothers and sisters, you[†] must be continually praying for us, so that the Master's Word might be continually racing forward and be continually glorified, just as it is with you[†] also, ² and so that we might be rescued from abnormal and wicked humans; for not everyone belongs

to the Faith! ³ Yet the Master is trustworthy, and He will solidly establish you[†] and guard you[†] against the Wicked One [*Satan*]. ⁴ Now by our union with the Master we have confidence in you[†], that what we are charging, you[†] are also doing and will continue to do. ⁵ Now may the Master direct your[†] hearts into God's love and into the Anointed One's endurance!

⁶ Now we are charging you[†], brothers and sisters, in the name of the Master Yesu (the Anointed One), to shrink back away from every brother or sister who is walking disorderly and not according to the tradition that you[†] accepted from us. ⁷ For you[†] yourselves are aware how you[†] ought to be continually imitating us, for we weren't disorderly among you[†], ⁸ nor did we eat anyone's biscuit as a freely given gift; rather, with labor and tiring effort, we were continually working night and day in order not to be a burden to any of you[†]; ⁹ not because we don't have the right, but so that we might give you[†] ourselves as a representation for you[†], so that you[†] might be continually imitating us. ¹⁰ For even when we were with you[†], we kept giving you[†] this charge: "Whoever isn't willing to work, you[†] must stop letting him eat [*at your[†] love feasts**]!" ¹¹ For we are hearing that some among you[†] are walking disorderly, working at nothing, except acting like busybodies. ¹² Now by the authority of the Master Yesu (the Anointed One) we are charging and encouraging such persons to be working with quietness and eating their own biscuit. ¹³ Now you[†], brothers and sisters, must not become discouraged about continually doing whatever is ideal! ¹⁴ Now whoever isn't obeying what we say in this letter, you[†] must be continually letting it be a sign to you about this person, to never mingle with this person, so that he might turn away in shame! ¹⁵ Yet you[†] must never think of this person as an enemy; rather, you[†] must be continually admonishing this person as a brother (or sister)!

¹⁶ Now may the Master of peace Himself give you[†] peace at all times in every way! May the Master be with all of you[†]!

¹⁷ This greeting I, Paul, write with my own hand, and this is a sign in every letter; this is the way I write. ¹⁸ May the favor of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One) be with all of you[†]!

¹⁰ Love feasts are group suppers that include the Master's Supper, teaching, singing, and praying.

1 Timothy

1 This is from Paul, an envoy dispatched by the Anointed One Yesu, in accordance with the requirement of God our Savior and the Master Yesu (the Anointed One) our hope, **2** to Timothy, a genuine child [*born one*] in the Faith.

May favor, mercy, and peace be yours from God the Father and the Anointed One Yesu our Master!

3 Just as I encouraged you when I was going to Macedonia [*N. Greece*], stay with them in Ephesus* [*a coastal city in Lydia (W. Turkey)*], so that you might charge some of them to stop teaching anything different, **4** and to stop paying attention to myths and endless genealogies,* for such things are making it so that there are speculations rather than presenting God's management plan which is in connection with faith. **5** Now the completion of your charge is for love that is based on a clean heart, a good conscience, and a faith that is without pretense. **6** For some people have not been walking in a straight line with respect to these things, and have turned aside to the saying of meaningless things.* **7** While they are wanting to be teachers of the Law, they don't comprehend the words that they are using or the things about which they are being insistent.

8 Now we are aware that the Law is ideal, if a person is continually using it lawfully; **9** that is, being aware of the fact that law isn't laid down for the just person, but for those who are lawless and insubordinate, for those who are undevoted and wrongdoers, for those who adulterate pure things and are impure, for those who illtreat their fathers or mothers, for those who are murderers, **10** for those who have nonmarital sexual intercourse, for those who are homosexuals, for those who are kidnapers, for those who are liars, for those who break their oaths, and for those who do anything else that is in opposition to healthy teaching,

3 Ephesus was the center of Diana worship (Pagan Gnosticism) – the religion claiming female-superiority (rather than equality).

4 "Myths and endless genealogies" likely refers to the feminist genealogical myth of Pagan Gnosticism in which woman (Eve) was the source or originator of man (Adam), and to the series of emanations from the goddess Diana of Pagan Gnosticism; but they can also refer to the myths and genealogies of Jewish Pharisaism (Pharisee-ism).

6 "The saying of meaningless things" refers to the many rules, myths, and allegories of the Pharisees, whose principles resulted in immorality, pretentiousness, and belief in male-superiority (rather than equality).

¹¹ according to the Good Message about the glory of the happy God, with which I have been entrusted.

¹² I am continually thankful to the One who has invigorated me, the Anointed One Yesu our Master, because He thought me trustworthy and appointed me to a service, ¹³ even though I was formerly a slanderer, a persecutor, and a person filled with outrage. But I was shown mercy, because I did it in ignorance and unbelief; ¹⁴ yet our Master's favor has overwhelmed me, along with faith and love that come through union with the Anointed One Yesu. ¹⁵ This is a trustworthy saying and worthy of all acceptance that "the Anointed One Yesu came into the world to save wrongdoers [*from Destruction*];" and I am the most prominent [*the worst*] of them. ¹⁶ But it was for this reason that I was shown mercy, so that in my case as the most prominent [*the worst of the wrongdoers*], Yesu (the Anointed One) might display all His patience, as a pattern for those who are going to have faith in Him for Life in the Last Age. ¹⁷ Now may the King of the ages, the nondecaying, invisible, and only God, be honored and glorified for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*] of the ages! Amen [*"let it be true"*]!

¹⁸ I am placing this charge before you, child [*born one*] Timothy, which is in accordance with the prophecies previously made about you, so that by them you might be continually fighting the ideal fight in this war; ¹⁹ you must be continually having faith and a good conscience, which some have pushed away and so have made a shipwreck of their faith! ²⁰ Among these are Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered over to Satan [*"the Adversary"*], so that they might be trained to stop their slandering [*1 Cor. 5:5; 11:32*].

2 First of all then, I am encouraging that petitions, prayers, interceding conversations with God, and the giving of thanks be made for all kinds of humans, ² for kings and all those who are in positions that are over us, so that we can be continually leading tranquil and quiet lives with every kind of devotion to God and dignity. ³ This is ideal and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, ⁴ who wants all kinds of humans to be saved [*from Destruction*] and to come to a full knowledge of the Truth. ⁵ For there is one God, and one Mediator between God and humanity (Himself a human), the Anointed One Yesu, ⁶ who gave Himself as a ransom for all kinds of people, a fact that was testified to in its own time period, ⁷ and for this purpose I was appointed as a proclaimer and a dispatched envoy (I'm telling the truth, I'm not lying), as a teacher of the pagans on Faith and Truth.

⁸ So then, I want the men in every place, while lifting up unadulterated [*pure*] hands, to be leading prayers that are apart from

1 Timothy 2:9–3:13

anger and faultfinding. ⁹ In the same manner, I want women to decorate themselves in an orderly arrangement with respectfulness and sensibility, not with elaborate hairdos and gold or pearls or an expensive garment, ¹⁰ but with good works; for this is proper for women claiming to have devotion to God. ¹¹ A woman must be quietly learning with all subservience! ¹² Now I'm not permitting a woman to be teaching or to be representing herself as the source of man,* but to be quiet [*about this*]. ¹³ For it was Adam who was molded first,* then after this Eve. ¹⁴ Now it wasn't Adam who was enticed, yet when his wife was totally enticed, there occurred the stepping beyond the boundaries; ¹⁵ yet she will be saved by means of her giving birth to children [*which caused the birth of "the Child" (Yesu)*]. If they [*the women*] stay in faith, love, and purity with sensibility, this is a trustworthy saying.*

3 Whoever is craving to serve as a caretaker, is desiring an ideal work. ² So then, a caretaker [*for the group*] ought to be beyond criticism, the husband of one wife [*not a polygamist or a remarried divorced man*], sober, sensible, orderly, treating others warmly as guests, able to teach, ³ not addicted to alcoholic beverages, not quarrelsome, but lenient, against fighting [*a pacifist*], not fond of money, ⁴ ideally looking after matters concerning his own household, having his children in subservience with all dignity ⁵ (now if anyone isn't aware of how to look after matters concerning his own household, how will he take care of God's group of Called Ones?), ⁶ not a novice, so that he might not become conceited and fall into the same Judgment as the Adversary [*Satan*]. ⁷ He ought to also have an ideal testimony from outsiders [*unbelievers*], so that he might not fall into reproach and the Adversary's trap.

⁸ In the same manner, servants [*to the group*] ought to be full of dignity, not double-tongued [*or two-faced*], not addicted to alcoholic beverages, not greedy for shameful gain, ⁹ having the secret [*Col. 1:27; 1 Tim. 3:16*] of the Faith with a clear conscience. ¹⁰ Now they too must first be proven worthy, and if after this, they are without judicial charge, then they can be serving! ¹¹ In the same manner, the women [*servants*] ought to be full of dignity, not adversaries, sober, and trustworthy in all things. ¹² Servants must be the husbands of one wife [*not polygamists or remarried divorced men*], ideally looking after matters concerning their children and their own households! ¹³ For those who have served ideally,

12 Pagan Gnosticism claimed that woman (Eve) was the source of man (Adam).

13 Pagan Gnosticism said that Eve was molded first.

15 Pagan Gnosticism wanted women to stop having children, because only then could they become one with the goddess Diana.

are going to purchase for themselves an ideal grade and much boldness in their faith in the Anointed One Yesu.

¹⁴ Even though I am hoping to come to you very shortly, I am writing these things to you, ¹⁵ so that, if I am slow in coming, you might be aware of how one ought to be behaving with God's household, which is the living God's group of Called Ones, a pillar and mainstay of the Truth. ¹⁶ Now acknowledged as great, is the secret of great devotion: "The One who was made apparent in the flesh, was pronounced as being just *[and right]* by the Spirit, seen by Messengers, proclaimed among the pagans, believed on in the world, and taken up in glory."

4 Now the Spirit is explicitly saying that in later time periods some will withdraw from the Faith, because they're going to pay attention to deceiving spirits and the teachings of demons, ² through the hypocrisy of people who use lying words, whose consciences have been cauterized *[burnt with a hot iron and stunted, and therefore unfeeling]*, ³ who forbid people to marry and require people to abstain from foods that God has created to be accepted with the giving of thanks by those who have faith and full knowledge of the Truth. ⁴ For everything created by God is ideal and nothing is to be thrown away, if it is taken with the giving of thanks; ⁵ for it is purified by means of God's Word and an interceding conversation with God about it.

⁶ If you are continually drawing these things to the attention of the brothers and sisters, you will be an ideal servant of the Anointed One Yesu, while you are nourishing yourself with the Words of the Faith and of the ideal teaching that you have closely followed. ⁷ Now you must be continually refusing impure and old women's myths *[like those from Pagan Gnosticism]*; yet, on the other hand, you must be continually training yourself with a view of great devotion towards God! ⁸ For physical training is beneficial in a little area, yet great devotion is beneficial in all areas, since it holds a promise for this current life, and the one that is going to come *[Life in the Last Age]*. ⁹ This is a trustworthy saying and worthy of all acceptance ¹⁰ (for with a view towards this we are continually laboring and struggling) that "we have come to always put our hope on the living God, who is the Savior of all kinds of humans, that is, of the Believers."

¹¹ You must be continually charging and teaching these things! ¹² You must stop letting anyone despise your youth; rather, you must continually be a representation for the Believers in your speech, behavior, love, faith, and purity! ¹³ Until I come, you must be continually paying attention to the public reading *[of the Word]*, to encouragement, and to teaching! ¹⁴ You must stop neglecting the favor that is in you,

that was given to you by means of prophecy in connection with the body of older ones placing their hands on you. ¹⁵ You must be continually meditating on these things! You must be continually involved in these things, so that your progress might be continually apparent to everyone! ¹⁶ You must be continually focusing your attention on yourself and your teaching; you must be continually persisting in these things; for by doing this you will save yourself [*from Destruction*] as well as those who are hearing you!

⁵ You must not be tongue-lashing an older man; rather, you must be continually encouraging him as a father, the younger men as brothers, ² the older women as mothers, and the younger women as sisters, with all purity!

³ You must be continually honoring widows who are really widows! ⁴ Now if any widow has children or grandchildren, those must be continually learning to be very devoted to their own household first, and to be repaying their obligation to their ancestors, for this is acceptable in God's sight! ⁵ Now the one who is really a widow, and who has been left alone, has come to always put her hope on God and is continually staying in petitions and prayers night and day. ⁶ Yet the one who is living wastefully, is dead even though she is living. ⁷ You must be continually charging these things also, so that they might be beyond criticism! ⁸ Now whoever isn't providing for his own relatives, and especially his household, has disowned the Faith, and is worse than an unbeliever.

⁹ You must let a widow be put on the list [*of widows to serve the group*] only if she isn't less than sixty years old, has been the wife of one husband [*not a former divorcee who had remarried*], ¹⁰ and can receive testimony as to her ideal works: if she has nourished children, if she has welcomed others as guests, if she has washed the Pure Ones' feet, if she has given relief to those who were oppressed, and if she has followed after every kind of good work!

¹¹ Yet you must refuse to put the younger widows on the list, for when they become restless against only serving the Anointed One, they're going to want to get married; ¹² so they're going to incur Judgment, because they have rejected their first faith! ¹³ Now at the same time they are also going to learn to be idle, as they wander around from house to house; yet not only are they going to be idle, but also gossipers and busybodies, speaking about things that they ought not.*

13 These women would probably even bring up the much-believed myths from Pagan Gnosticism of female-superiority, etc.

14 So then, I want younger widows to get married, give birth to children, manage their households, and not give any occasion to whoever is opposing us as an account to be wounding us with words; **15** for some* have already turned aside to follow Satan [*“the Adversary”*]. **16** If any man or woman who is a Believer, has widowed relatives, that person must be giving relief to them, and the group of Called Ones must not be burdened, so that it might give relief to those who are really widows!

17 The older ones who ideally look after matters [*concerning the group*], must be continually considered worthy of double honor, especially those who are continually laboring by speaking and teaching! **18** For the Writing says, “You must not muzzle an ox while it is threshing!” [*Deu. 25:4*], and “The worker is worthy of his wages” [*Luke 10:7*]. **19** You must never accept an accusation against an older one, except on the basis of two or three witnesses! **20** Those who continue doing it wrong, you must be exposing in the sight of everyone, so that the rest also might be afraid of doing something that is wrong!

21 I am giving testimony to you in the sight of God and the Anointed One Yesu and His chosen Messengers, to maintain these things without prejudice, doing nothing with partiality. **22** You must never place your hands upon anyone too quickly; nor be sharing in the wrongdoings of others! You must be continually keeping yourself pure! **23** You must stop drinking only water; rather, you must be using a sip of wine in view of your stomach and your frequent weaknesses! **24** Some humans’ wrongs are very evident, leading them before you for your judgment of them; yet the wrongs of others follow afterwards. **25** In the same manner also, ideal works are very evident; and those that are otherwise, can’t remain hidden.

6 Those who are under the yoke as slaves, must be continually thinking of their own owners as worthy of all honor, so that the name of God [*“Yesu” (John 17:11-12)*] and our teaching might not be slandered! **2** Yet those who have owners who are Believers, must never despise them because they are brothers and sisters; rather, they must be continually slaving for them all the more, because the ones who are supported by this good work, are Believers and dearly loved!

You must be continually teaching and encouraging these things! **3** Whoever is teaching anything different, and isn’t coming to you with healthy words, those of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One), and with

¹⁵ These women probably turned to the region’s most prominent religion, Diana worship (Pagan Gnosticism), a religion claiming female-superiority (instead of equality).

1 Timothy 6:4–6:19

the teaching that is in accordance with great devotion to God, ⁴ is conceited, with expertise in nothing. This person has a diseased appetite for questionings and fighting word-battles, from which there is continually coming envy, conflict, slanderings, wicked suspicions, ⁵ and constant frictions between humans who have decayed minds and have lost their hold on the Truth, who are surmising that great devotion is a source of profit for them. ⁶ Yet there is a great source of profit in great devotion to God when accompanied with contentment [*Phi. 4:11*]; ⁷ for we have brought nothing into the world [*we were born naked*], and neither can we carry anything out of it. ⁸ Now if we have food for nourishment and clothing for protection against the weather, we will be content with these things. ⁹ Yet those who want to be rich, are falling into a test and a trap, and into many foolish and harmful desires that are sinking humans into Extermination and Destruction [*in the coming Fire of the Second Death (Rev.20:14-15)*]. ¹⁰ For the fondness for money is a root of all kinds of bad things; and by their craving for money, some have been led astray from the Faith, and pierced themselves with many pains.

¹¹ Yet you, as a human of God, must be continually running away from these things; yet, on the other hand, you must be continually pursuing rightness [*justness*], great devotion, faithfulness, love, endurance, and submission! ¹² You must be continually contending in the ideal contest of the Faith! You must take hold of Life in the Last Age [*as your prize for being a contest winner*], to which you were called and concerning which in the sight of many witnesses you made the ideal acknowledgement! ¹³ I am charging you in the sight of God, who is bringing all things to life, and of Yesu (the Anointed One), who has testified in the ideal acknowledgement before Pontius Pilate [*John 18:33-38*], ¹⁴ that you keep the Direction unspotted and beyond criticism until the appearance of our Master, the Anointed One Yesu, ¹⁵ which will be shown in His own time period by the happy and only Powerful One, the King of the kings and Master of the masters, ¹⁶ who alone can never die and makes His home in inaccessible light, whom no human has ever noticed or can notice. May He be honored and mighty even to the Last Age! Amen [*“let it be true”*]!

¹⁷ You must be continually charging those who are rich in the current age, to never be high-minded, nor to put their hope on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who is richly presenting us with everything for our enjoyment; ¹⁸ to be continually doing good works, to be continually rich in ideal works, to continually be a liberal sharer, ¹⁹ continually storing up as a treasure for themselves an ideal foundation

for what is going to come, so that they might take hold of life that is really Life.

²⁰ Timothy, you must guard the deposit [*2 Tim. 1:14*] that has been entrusted to you; you must be continually turning aside from impure and empty discussions and objections from what is falsely called “knowledge”*; ²¹ those who are claiming to have this, have not been walking in a straight line with regard to the Faith!

May favor be with you!

20 “Knowledge” is the Greek word “gnosis,” and likely refers to Pagan Gnosticism, the main religion of the Ephesians.

2 Timothy

1 This is from Paul, an envoy dispatched by the Anointed One Yesu because it was what God wanted, in accordance with the promise of Life [*in the Last Age*] that comes through union with the Anointed One Yesu, **2** to Timothy, a dearly loved child [*born one*].

May favor, mercy, and peace be yours from God the Father and the Anointed One Yesu our Master!

3 I am thankful to God (to whom I am continually offering divine service, as my ancestors did, with a clear conscience), when I am continually remembering you without ceasing in my petitions [*prayers*] night and day, **4** since I am desiring to see you, as I am remembering your tears, so that I might be filled with joy. **5** For I am reminded of your unpretended faith, a faith that first made its home in your grandmother Lois, and in your mother Eunice, and I have confidence that it is in you too.

6 For this reason I am reminding you to keep continually blazing the fire of God's favor that is in you by means of my placing my hands on you. **7** For the Spirit that God has given us, isn't one of cowardice, but one of power, love, and sensibility. **8** So then, you must not be ashamed of testifying about our Master, or about me his prisoner; rather, you must suffer bad things together with me for the Good Message by the power that comes from God, **9** who has saved us [*from Destruction*], and called us with a Call with regard to purity, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and the favor that was granted to us through union with the Anointed One Yesu before the times of the ages, **10** yet has now been made apparent by means of the appearance of our Savior, the Anointed One Yesu, who (on the one hand) has made Death vanish, yet (on the other hand) has illuminated Life and what is never going to decay by means of the Good Message, **11** for which I was appointed a proclaimer, a dispatched envoy, and a teacher. **12** This is the reason why I am also suffering these things, but I'm not ashamed, for I am aware whom I have believed, and I have confidence that He is able to guard the deposit that I have entrusted to Him for that Day [*the Day of the Last Age*]. **13** You must be continually holding to the pattern of healthy words that you have heard from me, in your faith and love that come through union with the Anointed One Yesu! **14** You must guard, by means of the Pure Spirit that is continually making Its home in us, the ideal deposit that has been entrusted to you!

¹⁵ You are aware of this, that all those in the province of Asia [*W. Turkey*] turned away from me, including Phygellus and Hermogenes. ¹⁶ May the Master show mercy to the household of Onesiphorus, for he often refreshed me, and wasn't ashamed of my chains! ¹⁷ Yes, when he came to Rome, he diligently sought for me and found me. ¹⁸ May the Master grant to him to find mercy from the Master on that Day [*the Day of the Last Age*]! Also, you know quite well yourself how much he served me at Ephesus [*a coastal city in Lydia (W. Turkey)*].

2 So then, my child [*born one*], you must be continually invigorated by the favor that comes through union with the Anointed One Yesu! ² Now the things that you have heard from me in the presence of many witnesses, these you must place before trustworthy humans who will be fit enough to teach others also! ³ You must suffer bad things together with me, as an ideal soldier of the Anointed One Yesu! ⁴ Whoever is continually fighting in a war, doesn't become entangled in the business affairs of everyday life, so that he might please the one who enlisted him. ⁵ Now also, whoever is competing in the games, isn't given a winner's crown unless he is continually competing lawfully. ⁶ It is the laboring farmer who ought to be the first to receive a share of the fruits. ⁷ You must be continually trying to comprehend what I am saying, for the Master will grant you understanding in all of it!

⁸ You must be continually remembering that Yesu (the Anointed One) has already been awakened from among the dead, and is from David's seed, in accordance with the Good Message that I bring, ⁹ for which I am continually suffering bad things even prison restraints as a criminal; but God's Word isn't imprisoned! ¹⁰ For this reason I am enduring everything on behalf of the Chosen Ones, so that they too might encounter the Salvation [*from Destruction*] that comes through union with the Anointed One Yesu and with it glory in the Last Age. ¹¹ This is a trustworthy saying: "For if we have died together with Him, we will also live together with Him; ¹² if we are continually enduring, we will also reign with Him; if we disown Him, He will also disown us; ¹³ if we are unfaithful, He is staying faithful [*to His Word*]; for He can't disown Himself."

¹⁴ You must be continually reminding them about these things, continually giving testimony to them in the sight of God to never fight in a battle of words, since it doesn't serve one profitable purpose, since it is overthrowing those who are hearing it! ¹⁵ You must be diligent to present yourself approved to God as a worker who has no reason to be ashamed, continually correctly cutting a straight path through the Word of Truth [*not twisting and misusing the Truth*]! ¹⁶ But you must be continually avoiding

2 Timothy 2:17–3:7

impure and empty discussions, for they will progress to even more lack of devotion, ¹⁷ and their word will be spreading and eating away like a decaying disease! Among them are Hymeneus and Philetus, ¹⁸ who have not been walking in a straight line with regard to the Truth, saying that the Resurrection has already occurred, and are upsetting the faith of some. ¹⁹ Nevertheless, the solid foundation of God stands, having this seal: “The Master knows those who are His” [*Num. 16:5; John 10:14, 27*], and “Everyone who is calling on the name of the Master, must withdraw from injustice!” [*Isa. 26:13*].

²⁰ Now in a large household there are not only gold and silver containers, but also wooden and earthen ones; and some are for honorable purposes, while others are for dishonorable purposes. ²¹ So then, whoever cleans these things [*2 Tim. 2:16*] out of himself, will be a container for an honorable purpose, that is, purified, profitable to the Owner, and ready for every good work.

²² Now you must be continually running away from youthful desires; yet, on the other hand, you must be continually pursuing rightness [*justness*], faithfulness, love, and peacefulness with those who are continually appealing to the Master with clean hearts! ²³ Now you must be continually refusing stupid and crude questionings, since you are aware that they are causing fights to be born! ²⁴ Now the Master’s slave ought to never be fighting; rather, the Master’s slave ought to be continually tender towards everyone [*a pacifist*], able to teach, tolerating bad things, ²⁵ with unassuming gentleness training those who are against the Contract, so that perhaps at some time God might grant them a change in thoughts and feelings that will lead to a full knowledge of the Truth, ²⁶ and so that they might sober up and get out of the trap set by the Adversary [*Satan*] in which they have been caught alive by him to do what he wants!

3 Now you must be continually knowing this, that during the last days [*from then until the end of this age*] savage time periods will set in, ² for humans will be selfish, fond of money, arrogant, proud, slanderers, unpersuaded by their parents, ungrateful, those who adulterate pure things, ³ without natural affection, unfriendly, adversaries, uncontrollable, fierce, not fond of whatever is good, ⁴ traitors, reckless, conceited, and more fond of pleasure than of God, ⁵ having a form of great devotion, although they have denied its power! You must be continually turning away from these people! ⁶ For among these people are the ones who are slipping into households and taking captive weak women who are heaped high with wrongdoings, who are being led by various desires, ⁷ and who are always trying to learn but

never able to come to a full knowledge of the Truth. ⁸ Now in the same way that Jannes and Jambres [*powerful false prophets*] stood up against Moses* [*Exo. 7:11-12*], so also are these standing up against the Truth, humans with depraved minds, disapproved in regard to the Faith. ⁹ But they won't progress further, for their foolishness will be obvious to everyone, just as the foolishness of Jannes and Jambres also became obvious.

¹⁰ Now you have closely followed me in my teaching, motive, purpose, faith, patience, love, endurance, ¹¹ persecutions, and sufferings, such as occurred to me at Antioch [*a city in N.W. Syria*], Iconium [*a city in Lycaonia (S.E. Central Turkey)*], and Lystra [*also in Lycaonia*]; what persecutions I underwent, but the Master rescued me from all of them. ¹² Now everyone who wants to live a very devoted life in union with the Anointed One Yesu, will be persecuted. ¹³ Yet wicked humans and swindlers will progressively get worse and worse, leading others astray and being led astray themselves. ¹⁴ Yet you must be continually staying with those things that you have learned and firmly believed, since you are aware of from whom you learned them, ¹⁵ and that from a baby you have been acquainted with God's Sacred Writings, that are able by means of your faith in the Anointed One Yesu to give you wisdom that is going to result in Salvation [*from Destruction*]. ¹⁶ Every [*Pure*] Writing is inspired by God and beneficial for teaching, for exposure, for correction, and for training in things that are right [*and just*], ¹⁷ so that the human of God might be continually capable, thoroughly equipped for every good work.

⁴ In the sight of God and the Anointed One Yesu (who is going to be judging the living and the dead), and by His appearing and His Kingdom, I give testimony to you: ² You must proclaim the Word! You must be ready to do it, whether it is an opportune time or not! You must expose, rebuke, and encourage them with all patience and teaching! ³ For the time period will come when they won't tolerate healthy teaching; rather, because they want to have their ears tickled, they will heap up teachers one upon another who are in accordance with their own desires; ⁴ and (on the one hand) they will turn their ears away from the Truth, while (on the other hand) they will turn aside to myths. ⁵ Yet you must continually be sober in all things! You must suffer bad

⁸ Jannes and Jambres were false prophets who opposed Moses' message with their magic with snakes; followers of Pagan Gnosticism also used snakes in their worship of Diana, and they too were opposing Moses' message found in Genesis, that Eve was formed from Adam's side.

things; and must do your work of spreading the Good Message; and must fully carry out your service!

⁶ For I am already a drink offering, and the time period for my unloosening [*of my “tent” (my body) to move on*] is already standing nearby. ⁷ I have contended in the ideal contest. I have completed my course. I have kept the Faith. ⁸ Furthermore, there is reserved for me the winner’s crown for doing what is right [*and just*], that the Master, the just Judge, will pay to me on that Day [*the Day of the Last Age*]; yet not only to me, but also to everyone who has come to permanently love His appearing.

⁹ You must be diligent to come to me quickly, ¹⁰ for Demas has forsaken me because he loved this current age, and has gone to Thessalonica [*a city in Macedonia (N. Greece)*]; Crescens has gone to Galatia [*Central Turkey*], and Titus to Dalmatia [*Yugoslavia*]. ¹¹ Only Luke is with me. You must pick up Mark and bring him with you, for he is profitable to me for service! ¹² Now I have dispatched Tychicus to Ephesus [*a coastal city in Lydia (W. Turkey)*]. ¹³ When you come, you must bring the heavy coat that I left in Troas [*a free city on the coast of Mysia (N.W. Turkey)*] with Carpus, and the scrolls [*books*], especially the parchments! ¹⁴ Alexander the coppersmith displayed many bad actions against me; the Master will repay him according to his works. ¹⁵ You must guard yourself against him, for he has vigorously stood up against our words!

¹⁶ When I first defended myself in court, no one came to help me; instead, everyone forsook me. May it not be regarded against them! ¹⁷ Yet the Master stood by me and invigorated me, so that through me the proclamation might be fully carried out, and so that all the pagans might hear it; and I was rescued out of the lion’s mouth [*Dan. 6:20; Psa. 22:21*]. ¹⁸ The Master will rescue me from every wicked work, and will save me [*from Destruction*] for His Kingdom from the heavens. May He be glorified for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*] of the ages! Amen [*“let it be true”*]!

¹⁹ Hug for me Priscilla and [*her husband*] Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus! ²⁰ Erastus stayed in Corinth [*in Achaia (S. Greece)*], and since Trophimus was weak [*sick*], I left him in Miletus [*on the coast of Caria (S.W. Turkey)*]. ²¹ You must be diligent to come before winter! Wanting to hug you is Eubulus, and also Pudens, Linus, and Claudia, and all the brothers and sisters.

²² May the Master be with your spirit! May favor be with you†!

Titus

1 This is from Paul, a slave of God and an envoy dispatched by Yesu (the Anointed One) in accordance with the Faith of God's Chosen Ones and the full knowledge of the Truth that is in accordance with great devotion to God, **2** in hope of Life in the Last Age that God, who never lies, promised before the times of the ages, **3** yet during its own time period He made His Word apparent in the proclamation with which I was entrusted in accordance with the requirement of God our Savior, **4** to Titus, a genuine child [*born one*] according to the Faith that we have in common.

May Favor and peace be yours from God the Father and the Anointed One Yesu our Savior!

5 On this account I left you in Crete [*a large Mediterranean island*], so that you might set right the things that are lacking, and designate [*as caretakers*] in city after city some of those who are older ones, as I advocated to you. **6** Whoever is without judicial charge, is the husband of one wife [*not a polygamist or a remarried divorced man*], and has children who are Believers and aren't accused of wastefulness or insubordination. **7** For a caretaker [*for the group*] ought to be without judicial charge as God's management slave, not given to self-pleasure, not irritable, not addicted to alcoholic beverages, not quarrelsome, not greedy for shameful gain, **8** but treating others warmly as guests, fond of good things, sensible, just, unadulterated, self-controlled, **9** continually upholding the trustworthy Word in accordance with the way he was taught, so that he might be continually able both to encourage them with healthy teaching and to expose those who are contradicting it.

10 For there are many who are insubordinate, speakers saying meaningless things, and enticers of people's minds, especially the ones who belong to those who have come from circumcision [*Judaism*], **11** who ought to be continually gagged, who are continually upsetting whole households, teaching what they ought not for shameful gain. **12** It was a Cretan [*Epimenides, 600B.C.*], one of their own prophets, who said: "Cretans* are constantly liars, bad wild beasts, and idle gluttons." **13** This testimony is true. For this reason you must be continually

12 Crete was a major center of belief in female-superiority in the form of Pagan Gnosticism (Diana worship), and the result (or cause) of this was that the men were "beasts" and "gluttons."

exposing them severely, so that they might be healthy in the Faith, ¹⁴ never paying attention to Jewish myths* and the directions of humans who are turning away from the Truth! ¹⁵ To the clean, everything is clean; yet to the defiled and unbelieving, nothing is clean; rather, both their minds and consciences are defiled. ¹⁶ They are continually acknowledging an acquaintance with God, yet by their acts they are continually denying it, since they are continually abhorrent and unpersuadable, and disapproved [*failing the test*] for every good work.

2 Now you must be continually speaking things that are proper for healthy teaching! ² The older men are to be sober, full of dignity, sensible, and healthy in their faith, love, and endurance. ³ In the same manner, the older women are to be proper in their conduct like priests, not adversaries, not slaves to much consumption of alcoholic beverages, teachers of whatever is ideal, ⁴ so that they might educate the younger wives to be continually fond of their husbands, fond of their children, ⁵ sensible, pure, good homemakers, subservient to their own husbands, so that God's Word might not be slandered. ⁶ In the same manner, you must be continually encouraging the younger men to be continually sensible, ⁷ continually making it so that you are in everything a representation of ideal works, by never decaying in your teaching, by being full of dignity, ⁸ and by having healthy and uncensurable words, so that whoever is contrary, might turn away in shame, having nothing foul to say about us! ⁹ You must be continually encouraging slaves [*and employees*] to be continually subservient to their own owners [*and employers*], to continually be very pleasing in everything, never contradicting them, ¹⁰ never dishonestly keeping something back for themselves from them, but continually displaying every kind of good faith, so that in everything that they do, they might be a decoration for the teaching of God our Savior!

¹¹ For God's favor has appeared to bring Salvation [*from Destruction*] to all kinds of humans, ¹² continually training us to disown our lack of devotion and worldly desires and to live sensibly, justly, and very devotedly in this current age, ¹³ while we are continually anticipating that happy hope, even the appearance of the glory of the great God [*our Father (Mat. 16:27)*] and of our Savior, the Anointed One Yesu [*Mat. 25:31*], ¹⁴ who gave Himself for us, so that "He might pay the ransom

14 Men who had been overwhelmed by the female-superiority beliefs of Pagan Gnosticism, might be susceptible to the male-superiority beliefs of Jewish Pharisaism (Pharisee-ism).

for us from all lawlessness” [*Psa. 130:8*], and “make clean for Himself a special people” [*Eze. 37:23*], who are enthusiastic with respect to ideal works. ¹⁵ You must be continually speaking these things, and continually encouraging and exposing with every requirement [*from God*]! You must never let anyone slight you!

3 You must be continually reminding them to be continually subservient to the supreme chiefs (the authorities [*Rom. 13:1*]), to be continually yielding to them, to be continually ready for every good work, ² to never slander anyone, to be continually against fighting [*pacifists*], to be continually lenient, displaying every kind of unassuming gentleness towards all humans! ³ For we too were once foolish, unpersuadable, continually being led astray, continually slaves of various desires and pleasures, continually leading a life with badness and envy, detestable, and continually hating one another. ⁴ Yet when the kindness and fondness that God our Savior has for humanity appeared, ⁵ He saved us [*from Destruction*], not on the basis of works that we did in connection with what is right [*and just*], but according to His mercy, by means of the bath of rebirth [*Rom. 6:4*] and the renewing by the Pure Spirit [*Col. 3:10*], ⁶ which He richly poured out on us by means of Yesu (the Anointed One) our Savior, ⁷ so that by being justified by His favor, we might become heirs of Life in the Last Age in accordance with our hope. This is a trustworthy saying.

⁸ Now I want you to be insistent about these things, so that those who have come to have faith in God, might set their minds to be continually looking after matters concerning ideal works. These things are ideal and beneficial for humanity. ⁹ Yet you must be continually avoiding stupid questionings, genealogies,* conflicts, and fights about the Law, for they are without benefit and meaningless! ¹⁰ If a human is causing sects [*denominations*] among you†, after one and then a second admonishing, you must be refusing this person, ¹¹ being aware that such a person has become twisted out of shape and is continually condemning himself by doing things that are wrong!

¹² When I send Artemas or Tychicus to you, you must be diligent to come to me in Nicopolis [*probably the one in Epirus (N.W. Greece)*], for I have decided to spend the winter there! ¹³ You must help Zenas the expert in Biblical Law and Apollos on their way diligently, so that they might be lacking nothing! ¹⁴ Now our people must also learn to be

9 Genealogies were important to Pagan Gnosticism and Jewish Pharisaism (Pharisee-ism).

Titus 3:15

continually looking after matters concerning ideal works for necessary needs, so that they might never be unfruitful!

¹⁵ Wanting to hug you are all those with me. Hug for me our friends in the Faith!

May favor be with all of you†!

Philemon

¹ This is from Paul, a prisoner for the Anointed One Yesu, and from our brother Timothy, to our dearly loved co-worker Philemon, ² to our sister Apphia, to our fellow soldier Archippus, and to the group of Called Ones who meet at your house [*for love feasts**].

³ May favor and peace be yours[†] from God our Father and the Master Yesu (the Anointed One)!

⁴ I am always thanking my God, while I am making mention of you in my prayers, ⁵ because I am continually hearing of the love and faith that you have towards the Master Yesu, and for all the Pure Ones; ⁶ and I am praying that your sharing in the Faith might become effective in operation by your full knowledge of every good thing that we have through our union with the Anointed One. ⁷ For I have had much joy and encouragement from your love, because the compassions [*hearts*] of the Pure Ones have been soothed by means of you, brother.

⁸ For this reason, although I have much boldness through union with the Anointed One to require you to do the appropriate thing, ⁹ because of love I am rather encouraging you, as simply Paul, an old man, and now also a prisoner for the Anointed One Yesu. ¹⁰ I am encouraging you concerning my child [*born one*], whom I caused the birth of in my prison restraints, Onesimus [*meaning: "a return on my investment"*], ¹¹ who once was unprofitable to you; yet now is profitable both to you and to me. ¹² So I am sending him back to you, which is the same as sending my own compassion [*or heart*]. ¹³ I wanted to hold on to him for myself, so that on your behalf he might be continually serving me during my imprisonment for the Good Message. ¹⁴ Yet without your opinion I didn't want to do anything, so that your goodness might not be by compulsion but voluntary. ¹⁵ For perhaps it was for this reason that he was separated from you for an hour, so that you might collect him as a payment in the Last Age, ¹⁶ no longer as a slave, but more than a slave, as a dearly loved brother, especially to me, yet how much more to you, both in the flesh and in union with the Master.

¹⁷ So then, if I am your partner, you must accept him as you would me! ¹⁸ Now if he has injured you in any way, or is owing you anything, you must be charging this to my account! ¹⁹ I, Paul, write this with my

² Love feasts are group suppers that include the Master's Supper, teaching, singing, and praying.

Philemon 20–25

own hand, I will refund it (to say nothing about how you owe even yourself to me). ²⁰ Yes, brother, may I have “a return on my investment” because of your union with the Master! Through your union with the Anointed One you must soothe my compassion [*my heart*]!

²¹ I write to you, confident of your obedience, being aware that you will do even more than what I say. ²² Now at the same time, you must also make a lodging ready for me, for I hope that through your[†] prayers I will be given to you[†] as a favor.

²³ Wanting to hug you is Epaphras, my fellow captive in connection with the Anointed One Yesu, ²⁴ and also Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, and Luke, my co-workers.

²⁵ May the favor of the Master Yesu (the Anointed One) be with your[†] spirits!

Hebrews

1 God, who spoke to our forefathers in olden times by the prophets in many different installments and many different manners, **2** has in the last of these days spoken to us through a Son, whom He appointed the heir of everything, through whom He also made the ages. **3** Now He [*Yesu*] is the radiance of God's glory and the emblem of His underlying substance; in addition, He is carrying everything by His powerful Declaration. When He had caused a cleansing for wrongdoings, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty in the heights; **4** He became so much better than the Messengers, as the name He has inherited is more excellent than theirs [*"Yesu" means "Yehweh-Savior"**].

5 For to which of the Messengers did He say at any time, "You are My Son; today I have caused You to be born" [*Psa. 2:7*]? Then again, "I will be a Father to Him, and He will be a Son to Me" [*2 Sam. 7:14*]? **6** Now when He again brings the First-born to the inhabited earth, He is going to say, "Now all the Messengers of God must worship Him!" [*Psa. 97:7; Deu. 32:43*]. **7** Now, on the one hand, of the Messengers He says, "He makes His Messengers into blasts [*like wind*], and His Attendants into flames of fire" [*Psa. 104:4*]; **8** yet, on the other hand, of the Son, "Your throne, O God, is even to the age after this age, and the scepter of straightness [*justice*] is the scepter of Your Kingdom. **9** You have loved whatever is right [*and just*] and hated whatever is unjust; for this reason God, Your God, has anointed You with the olive oil of celebration beyond Your partners" [*Psa. 45:6-7*].

10 Then, "You, Master [*Yesu*], in the beginning laid the earth's foundation, and the heavens are the works of Your hands. **11** They will be destroyed [*in the Destruction by the Fire (2 Pet. 3:7)*], yet You are going to continue; and they all will become old like a garment, **12** and You will roll them up like a shawl; like a garment they will also be changed. Yet You are continually the same, and Your years won't fail" [*Psa. 102:25-27*]. **13** Now to which of the Messengers has He declared at any time, "You must sit at My right, until I place Your enemies under Your feet like a footstool!" [*Psa. 110:1*]? **14** Aren't they all attending spirits, dispatched for service because of those who are going to inherit a share of Salvation [*from Destruction*]?

4 "Yehweh" was God's name in the Old Contract Writings.

2 For this reason we ought to be continually paying abundantly more attention to what we have heard, so that we might not at any time drift away from it. **2** For if the word spoken by Messengers became confirmed, and every stepping beyond the boundaries and disobedience obtained a just reward, **3** how will we escape if we neglect a Salvation [*from Destruction*] of such proportions? After it was originally spoken by the Master, it was confirmed to us by those who heard Him, **4** while God continually corroborated their testimony by signs, miracles, various powerful works, and by dividing the Pure Spirit into parts in accordance with what He wanted.

5 For it wasn't to the Messengers that He made subservient the inhabited earth that was to come, about which we are speaking. **6** Yet someone has given testimony somewhere, saying, "What is a human, that You are remembering him? Or a Son of Humanity, that You are taking care of Him? **7** You have made Him inferior to the Messengers for a little bit; You have put on Him a winner's crown of glory and honor, and have placed Him over the works of Your hands, **8** and have made everything subservient underneath His feet" [*Psa. 8:4-7*]. For in making everything subservient to Him, He left nothing that isn't subservient to Him. Yet it is a fact that we don't yet see everything subservient to Him. **9** Yet we do observe Yesu, who after having been made inferior to the Messengers for a little bit, has had put on Him a winner's crown of glory and honor because He suffered death, so that by God's favor He might taste death on behalf of everyone.

10 For it was proper that He [*God*], for whom and through whom everything exists, in leading many sons [*meaning: those who are like God*] into glory, should make the Originator of their Salvation [*from Destruction*] perfect through sufferings. **11** For both [*Yesu*] the One who is doing the purifying and those who are being purified are all children of one Father; for which cause He [*Yesu*] isn't ashamed to call them brothers and sisters, **12** saying, "I will report Your name [*'Yesu' is also the Father's name (John 17:11-12)*] to My brothers and sisters; in the middle of the group of Called Ones I will sing songs of praise to You" [*Psa. 22:22*]. **13** Then again, "I will have confidence in Him" [*Isa. 8:17*]. Then again, "Notice, I and the little children [*ones under instruction*] whom God has given to Me" [*Isa. 8:18*].

14 So then, since the little children [*ones under instruction*] have shared in blood and flesh, He was also very close to them by sharing in the same, so that by His death He might make the one who has the might of death to vanish [*in the Fiery Destruction of the Second Death*] (that is, the Adversary [*Satan*]), **15** and might liberate those who because of their

fear of Death [*in the Fiery Destruction of the Second Death*], were liable [*subject*] to slavery throughout their entire lives. ¹⁶ For assuredly He [*Yesu*] isn't giving a helping hand to the Messengers, but He is giving a helping hand to Abraham's seed [*descendants*]. ¹⁷ For this reason He had to be made like His brothers and sisters in all things, so that He might become a merciful and faithful Chief Priest in the things offered to God, to make a shelter of mercy for the wrongdoings of the people. ¹⁸ For because of what He Himself has already suffered when He was tested, He is able to help those who are being tested.

3 For this reason, my pure brothers and sisters, my partners in the Call from the heavens, you[†] must consider how the Dispatched Envoy and Chief Priest whom we are acknowledging, Yesu, ² is faithful to the One who appointed Him [*as an Envoy and Chief*], just as also Moses was faithful in all His [*God's*] household. ³ For He has been considered worthy of more glory than Moses; just as much so as the person who has constructed a house, has more honor than the house. ⁴ For every house is constructed by someone, yet the one who has constructed everything is God. ⁵ Now, on the one hand, Moses was faithful in all His household as an attendant, testifying to the things that would be spoken later; ⁶ yet, on the other hand, the Anointed One was faithful over His household as a Son. We are this household, that is, if we hold firmly to the boldness and boast that we have in our hope, as our course even to the Completion [*of the world or the completion of our lives*].

⁷ For this reason, just as the Pure Spirit says, "Today, if you[†] hear His voice, ⁸ you[†] must not harden your[†] hearts as in the rebellion during the day of testing in the wasteland, ⁹ where your[†] forefathers put Me to the test to see if I would meet their approval, and were acquainted with My works for forty years! ¹⁰ For this reason, I was disgusted with that generation, and said, 'They are constantly straying in their hearts; and they haven't known My ways.' ¹¹ As I promised with an oath in My anger, 'They will never enter into My stopping [*from work with Me: the Promised Land*]!' " [*Psa. 95:7-11*].

¹² You[†] must be continually looking out, brothers and sisters, so that there won't be at any time in any of you[†] a wicked, unbelieving heart, in withdrawing from the living God! ¹³ But you[†] must be continually encouraging one another of you[†] day after day, as long as it is called "Today" [*Heb. 3:7*], so that none of you[†] might be hardened by the enticement of wrongdoing! ¹⁴ For we have become partners in the Anointed One, that is, if we hold firmly to the title-deed [*the faith*] that we had at the beginning, as our course even to the Completion [*of the world or the completion of our lives*]; ¹⁵ since it is said, "Today, if you[†] hear His

voice, you[†] must not harden your[†] hearts as in the rebellion!” [Psa. 95:7-8].
 16 For who was it that rebelled when they heard Him? Wasn’t it all those who came out of Egypt led by Moses? 17 Now with whom was He disgusted for forty years? Wasn’t it with those who did things that were wrong, whose carcasses fell in the wasteland? 18 Now to whom did He promise with an oath that they would never enter into His stopping [from work with Him: the Promised Land], if it wasn’t to those who were unpersuaded? 19 So we observe that they weren’t able to enter because of unbelief.

4 So then, while the promise of entering into His stopping [from work with Him: the True Promised Land (the Paradise of the Last Age)] is left with us, we should be fearful that at some time anyone of you[†] might seem to be falling behind and in need. 2 For we too have had the Good Message delivered to us, just like they also did; but the Word they heard didn’t benefit them, because it hadn’t been blended together with faith by those who heard it. 3 So then, we who are Believers are going to enter into that stopping [from work with Him: the True Promised Land (the Paradise of the Last Age)], just as He has declared, “As I promised with an oath in My anger, ‘They will never enter into My stopping [from work with Me: the Promised Land]!’ ” [Psa. 95:11], although His works had come into being at the foundation of the world. 4 For He has declared somewhere this about the seventh time period, “Then God stopped on the seventh day from all His works” [Gen. 2:2]. 5 Then again, in this place, “They will never enter into My stopping ^{rest} [from work with Me: the Promised Land]!” [Psa. 95:11]. 6 So then, since it is left over for some to enter into it, and those who formerly had the good message delivered to them, didn’t enter because of their unpersuadableness, 7 He again designates a certain day, “Today” [Heb. 3:7], saying after so long a time through David, just as He had already declared previously [to those in the wasteland], “Today, if you[†] hear His voice, you[†] must not harden your[†] hearts!” [Psa. 95:7-8]. 8 For if Joshua had caused them to stop [from their work in the True Promised Land], He wouldn’t be speaking about another day after that [“Today”]. 9 Therefore left over for the people of God is a Sabbath Day Stopping.* 10 For the person who

9 “Sabbath Day Stopping” means the Paradise (the new [third] earth) of the Last Age, on the Day of the Last Age, the 8th Major “Day” since Creation began. Each Major “Day” is 7,000 years long, except the last one (the 8th Major “Day”). Each Minor “Day” is 1,000 years long, except the last one (the 50th Minor “Day”), and a week of Minor “Days” is equivalent to one Major “Day.” All the time since humans were created, through today, and up to the Master’s Presence is the Seventh Major “Day” (7,000 years), and is the Sabbath “Day” during which God “is resting” (actually, “has stopped”) from

has entered into His stopping [*from work with Him: the True Promised Land (the Paradise of the Last Age)*], has also stopped from his works, just like God stopped from His. ¹¹ So then, we should be diligent about entering into that stopping [*from work with Him: the True Promised Land (the Paradise of the Last Age)*], so that no one might fall into the same example of unpersuadableness. ¹² For God's Word is continually living and effective in operation; it can cut much better than any two-edged sword; it can penetrate even as far as to divide both the sentient being and the spirit into parts, both their outer connective parts and their deepest inner parts; and it can judge the feelings and thoughts of the heart. ¹³ Now there is no created thing that isn't apparent in His sight, as everything is naked and bare to the eyes of the One to whom we are accountable.

¹⁴ So then, since we have a great Chief Priest who has passed through the heavens, Yesu (the Son of God), we should be continually holding to our acknowledgement. ¹⁵ For we don't have a chief priest who isn't able to sympathize with our weaknesses, but One who has been tested in all things like us, but without doing anything wrong. ¹⁶ So then, we should be continually coming with boldness to the throne of favor, so that we might obtain mercy and find favor for help at the opportune time.

5 For every chief priest who is taken from among humans, is designated on behalf of humans for the things offered to God, so that he might be offering both presents and sacrifices for wrongdoings; ² he is able to deal sympathetically with the ignorant and straying, since he himself is also encircled with weakness. ³ Now because of this he is obligated to be offering up offerings for wrongdoings, not only for the people, but also for himself. ⁴ Now no one takes this honor upon himself; rather, he is called by God, just as Aaron was. ⁵ So too, the Anointed One didn't take upon Himself the glory of becoming a Chief Priest; rather, it was the One who spoke this to Him, "You are My Son, today I have caused You to be born" [*Psa. 2:7*]; ⁶ just as He says also in a different place, "You are a Priest even to the Last Age according to the order of Melchizedek" [*Psa. 110:4*]. ⁷ During the days of His flesh, He offered up both petitions [*prayers of request*] and entreaties with loud yelling and tears

creating [*Gen. 2:2-3*]. The beginning of the 8th Major "Day" (a non-Saturday Sabbath Day) is also the beginning of the Pentecost or "50th [*Minor*] Day" since Creation began. When this 8th Major "Day" begins, it will also be the 8th Minor "Day" for humans (since we were first created), and of God's stopping from His work (Creation). These "Days" are symbolized by Yesu's resurrection on the 8th day (the first day of the week, Sunday), and the pouring out of the Pure Spirit on Pentecost ("the 50th Day," the Harvest Feast Day, also a Sunday – Acts 2:1).

to the One able to save Him from death, and He was heard because of His reverence. ⁸ Even though He was a Son, He learned obedience from the things that He suffered. ⁹ Then when He had been made perfect, He became the Causer of Salvation [*from Destruction*] in the Last Age for all those who are continually obeying Him, ¹⁰ and He was introduced by God as a Chief Priest according to the order of Melchizedek.

¹¹ We have much to say about this, but it is difficult to interpret it for you[†] since you[†] have become apathetic in hearing. ¹² For even when by this time you[†] ought to be teachers, you[†] are continually needing someone to teach you[†] the beginning elements [*the ABCs*] of God's Words once again, and you[†] have become those who are continually needing milk, instead of solid nourishment. ¹³ For whoever is receiving their share in milk, is untested in the Word that tells about things that are right [*and just*], for he is a youngster. ¹⁴ Yet solid nourishment is for those who are mature, whose faculties have been habitually trained for discriminating between what is ideal and what is bad.

⁶ For this reason, leaving the beginning account [*the ABCs*] about the Anointed One, we should be carried along to maturity, and not be continually re-laying a foundation of a change in thoughts and feelings from dead works and of faith in God, ² of teaching about immersings, about the placing on of hands, about the Resurrection of the dead, and about the Judgment of the Last Age. ³ Now this we will do, that is, if God permits. ⁴ For it is impossible for those who have once been enlightened, who have tasted the freely given gift from the heavens, who have become partners in the Pure Spirit, ⁵ who have tasted the ideal Declaration of God and the powerful works of the coming age [*the Last Age*], ⁶ who then have fallen by the wayside, to be renewed again to a change in thoughts and feelings, since they are again fastening for themselves the Son of God to the stake, and holding Him up to disgrace. ⁷ For land [*topsoil symbolizes humans (Luke 8:15; 1 Cor. 15:47)*] that has drunk up the showers [*that is, the Pure Spirit's gifts*] that are often coming upon it, and is continually yielding vegetation [*or good works*] that is fit for those for whom it is farmed [*that is, God*], is going to receive its share of a blessing from God [*that is, Life in the Last Age*]; ⁸ yet if it is producing thorns and thistles [*or bad works*], it is going to be disapproved and near to a curse that is going to have its completion in a burning [*this is symbolic of the destroying Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*].

⁹ Yet, dearly loved ones, even though we speak like this, we are persuaded of better things concerning you[†], and things that have to do with Salvation [*from Destruction*]. ¹⁰ For God isn't unjust so that He forgets your[†] work and the love that you[†] displayed for His name [*"Yesu"*]

by the fact that you[†] have served and continue to serve the Pure Ones. ¹¹ Now we desire each one of you[†] to be continually displaying the same diligence even to the Completion [*of the world or the completion of your[†] lives*] in order to fully assure your[†] hope, ¹² so that you[†] might not become apathetic, but imitators of those who by means of their faith and patience, are going to inherit a share of the promises.

¹³ For when God made a promise to Abraham, since He had no one greater to promise with an oath by, He promised with an oath by Himself, ¹⁴ saying, “Under an oath, I will keep on blessing you, and I will keep on multiplying you!” [*Gen. 22:17*]; ¹⁵ and so, after being patient, he encountered the promise. ¹⁶ For humans promise with an oath by someone who is greater, and to them an oath that is for confirmation ends all contradiction. ¹⁷ In the same way, since it was God’s intention to show more abundantly to the heirs of the promise the unalterable nature of His counsel, He did it by interposing an oath between Himself and them, ¹⁸ so that by two unalterable acts [*a promise and an oath*], in which it is impossible for God to lie, we who have run away for refuge [*from the penalty for our wrongs*], might have strong encouragement to take hold of the hope lying before us. ¹⁹ This hope we have as a secure and firm anchor for our sentient beings, and one that is going [*or reaching*] into the place on the inner side of the curtain [*the Last Pure Place (the Last Age)*], ²⁰ where Yesu has entered as a forerunner on our behalf, having become a Chief Priest according to the order of Melchizedek even to the Last Age.

7 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem [*“peace”*], priest for the Most High God, who met Abraham as he was returning from the combat with the kings, and blessed him [*Gen. 14:18-20*], ² to whom Abraham also divided a tenth of all [*he had gained*]. First, on the one hand, his name, when it is translated [*from Hebrew*], means “king who is right [*and just (before God)*]”; yet then after that, on the other hand, he is also “king of Salem” which means [*in Hebrew*] “king of peace.” ³ With no father, no mother, no genealogy, no beginning of his days, no completion of his life, yet like the Son of God, he is continually staying a priest for all time.

⁴ Now see how great his maximum development was! Even our ancestor Abraham gave a tenth of the spoils to him. ⁵ Now, on the one hand, those from among Levi’s sons who obtain the sacred work, have a Direction according to the Law to take a tenth from the people (that is, from their brothers and sisters) even though they too have come from the reproductive organs of Abraham; ⁶ yet, on the other hand, this one who wasn’t from their genealogy, has taken a tenth from Abraham, and blessed him who had the promises [*that is, Abraham*]. ⁷ Now it is beyond

all contradiction that the inferior is blessed by the better. ⁸ Now here, on the one hand, [*Levites*] humans who are going to die, obtain a tenth; yet there, on the other hand, by this one [*Melchizedek*] of whom it is testified that he is living. ⁹ So, it can definitely be said that even Levi who was obtaining a tenth, has given a tenth through Abraham, ¹⁰ for he was still in the reproductive organs of his father when Melchizedek met him.

¹¹ Yes indeed, if perfection was by means of the Levitical priesthood (for it was on the basis of it that the Law was enacted for the people), what further need was there for a different kind of priest to rise up according to the order of Melchizedek [*Psa. 110:4*], instead of being called according to the order of Aaron? ¹² For when the priesthood is transferred, of necessity there occurs a transfer of law too. ¹³ For this One about whom these things are said, has shared in a different kind of tribe, from which no one has been paying attention to the altar [*as a priest*]. ¹⁴ For it is very evident that our Master has arisen out of Judah, a tribe about which Moses spoke nothing concerning priests. ¹⁵ Now this is even more abundantly sure, since a different kind of priest according to the likeness of Melchizedek was going to rise up, ¹⁶ who has become such, not according to the Law's Direction dealing with the flesh, but according to the power of an indestructible Life. ¹⁷ For it is testified about this One, "You are a Priest even to the Last Age according to the order of Melchizedek" [*Psa. 110:4*]. ¹⁸ For, on the one hand, there does occur a rejection of the preceding Direction because it was weak and without benefit ¹⁹ (for the Law perfected nothing); yet, on the other hand, there is a bringing in of a better hope, through which we are drawing near to God.

²⁰ Now inasmuch as it wasn't without a promise with an oath (for, on the one hand, those others [*the Levites*] became priests without a promise with an oath [*from God*]; ²¹ yet, on the other hand, this One became one with a promise with an oath by the One who said to Him, "The Master has promised with an oath and won't regret it, 'You are a Priest even to the Last Age' " [*Psa. 110:4*]), ²² by so much more, then, has Yesu become the guarantee of a better [*New*] Contract. ²³ Now, on the one hand, those others have in greater numbers become priests, because death was preventing them from staying with it; ²⁴ yet, on the other hand, because this One is staying even to the Last Age, He has a priesthood that is without boundaries to step beyond. ²⁵ For this reason He is even able to save [*from Destruction*] those who are continually coming towards God through Him even to the Completion of everything [*the beginning of the Last Age*], since He is always living to intercede on their behalf.

²⁶ For such a Chief Priest was also proper for us; One who is unadulterated, innocent, undefiled, separated from wrongdoers, and becoming higher than those of the heavens. ²⁷ He doesn't need to daily offer up sacrifices, like those other chief priests, first for His own wrongdoings, then after that for those of the people, for this He did once for all time when He offered up Himself. ²⁸ For the Law designates humans as chief priests who have weakness, yet the word promised with an oath that came after the Law [*Heb. 7:21 (Psa. 110:4)*], designates a Son who has been made permanently perfect even to the Last Age.

8 Now the sum of what we are saying is this: we have such a Chief Priest as this, One who has sat down at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, ² an Attendant in the Last of the Pure Places, which is also the True Tent, which has been set up by the Master, not by a human. ³ For every chief priest is designated to offer both presents and sacrifices; for this reason it is necessary that this Chief Priest also have something that He might offer. ⁴ Yes indeed, if He were on earth, He wouldn't even be a priest, since there are those who offer the presents according to the Law. ⁵ They offer divine service as an example and shadow of the heavenly things, just as Moses was given notice by God when he was about to complete the Tent. For He affirmed, "You must be continually seeing to it that you make everything according to the representation that was shown to you on the mountain" [*Exo. 25:40*]. ⁶ Yet now He [*Yesu*] has encountered a more excellent attending work, inasmuch as He is also the Mediator of a better [*New*] Contract, which has been enacted on better promises.

⁷ For if that first one [*the Old Contract*] was without blame, there wouldn't have been any reason to seek a place for a second one. ⁸ But since He was finding reason to blame the people, He says, "Notice, the days are going to come, says the Master, when I will conclude a New Contract with Israel's household and Judah's household. ⁹ It isn't going to be like the [*Old*] Contract that I made with their forefathers on the day when I took hold of their hands to lead them out of the land of Egypt; for they didn't stay within My [*Old*] Contract, so I have neglected them, says the Master. ¹⁰ For this is the [*New*] Contract that I will make with Israel's household after those days, says the Master: I'm going to put My laws into their minds, and I will inscribe them upon their hearts, and I will be their God, and they will be My people. ¹¹ Then by no means shall they each teach his fellow citizen or his brother or sister, saying, 'You must know the Master,' for all of them will be acquainted with Me, from the least [*important*] to the greatest of them. ¹² For I will show mercy towards their injustices, and by no means shall I remember their

wrongdoings any longer” [Jer. 31:31-34]. ¹³ By saying “New” [Contract], He has made the former one old. Now whatever is growing old and elderly, is nearing its disappearance.

⁹ Yes indeed, even the former [Contract] had just requirements for divine service, in addition to the worldly Pure Place. ² For the first Tent [Exo. 25:8-9], called “the Pure Place” [Exo. 26:33], was constructed with the lampstand [Exo. 25:31-39], the table [Exo. 25:23-29], and the presentation biscuits [Exo. 25:30]. ³ Now after the second curtain [Exo. 26:31-33] was another Tent [the inner one], called “the Last Pure Place of the Pure Places” [Exo. 26:33], ⁴ which had the golden altar of incense [Exo. 30:1-5] and the ark [chest] containing the [Old] Contract [Exo. 25:10-22], which was covered all over with gold, and in it was the golden urn that held the Manna biscuit, Aaron’s staff that germinated, and the tablets of the [Old] Contract. ⁵ Now up over it were the [two] cherubs [the “living creature” figures that are symbolic] of [God’s] glory overshadowing the shelter of mercy; but about these there is nothing in particular to say now.

⁶ Now after these things had been constructed like this, the priests regularly went into the first Tent [which is symbolic of this present age] as they performed their divine service; ⁷ yet into the second one [the inner one (which is symbolic of the Last Age)] only the chief priest went, and he only once a year; and never without blood, which he was offering on behalf of himself and the people’s errors. ⁸ By this the Pure Spirit is making it evident that “The Way” [Yesu] into the Last of the Pure Places [the Last Age] isn’t appearing yet, while the first Tent [this present age] still has a place. ⁹ This is an illustration of the present time period, in which both presents and sacrifices were being offered that can’t make the person offering the divine service perfect in conscience, ¹⁰ as they only consist of foods, drinks, and diverse immersings, that is, just requirements for the flesh pressing on the people until the time period of reformation [or correction – the New Contract].

¹¹ Yet when the Anointed One came along as the Chief Priest of the good things that are going to come, He went through the greater and more perfect Tent (the [inner] one not made by hands, that is, not of this creation [but the one of the Last Age]); ¹² and not by means of the blood of male goats and male calves, but by means of His own blood, He entered into the Last of the Pure Places [the Last Age] once for all time, having found the ransom payment of the Last Age. ¹³ For if the blood of male goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling contaminated people, could purify in such a way that the people’s flesh was cleaned, ¹⁴ how much more so will the blood of the Anointed One, who offered Himself flawless to God by means of His Spirit of the Last Age [in the

Last of the Pure Places], make your⁺ consciences clean from dead works, to be continually offering divine service to the living God?

¹⁵ For this reason also, He is the Mediator of a New Contract, so that, after a death had occurred for the liberation through the payment of the ransom for those who had already been called, who had stepped beyond the boundaries under the first [*Old*] Contract, they might obtain the promise of the inheritance of the Last Age. ¹⁶ For where there is a contract [*a will*], it is necessary for a death to be brought in, the death of the person who made the contract [*the will*]; ¹⁷ for a contract [*a will*] is confirmed over the dead, since it doesn't have any strength while the person who made the contract [*the will*] is living. ¹⁸ For this reason neither has the first [*Old*] Contract been dedicated without blood. ¹⁹ For after every Direction according to the Law had been spoken by Moses to all the people, he took the blood of the male calves and the male goats, with some water, some purplish-red wool, and a hyssop branch, and sprinkled both the scroll itself and all the people, ²⁰ saying, "This is the blood of the Contract that God has directed me to make with you⁺" [*Exo. 24:8*]. ²¹ Now he also likewise sprinkled the Tent and all the containers of the attending work with the blood. ²² So according to the Law, almost everything is made clean with blood, and without the shedding of blood there comes no forgiveness.

²³ So then, it was necessary, on the one hand, for the examples of the things in the heavens to be made clean with these; yet, on the other hand, the things in the heavens themselves had to have better sacrifices than these. ²⁴ For the Anointed One didn't enter into Pure Places made by hands (which are representations of the true ones), but into heaven itself, now to appear before the face of God on our behalf. ²⁵ Nor was it that He should offer Himself often, just like the chief priest enters into the Last of the Pure Places year after year with the blood of others. ²⁶ Otherwise, He would have had to suffer often since the foundation of the world; yet it is a fact that He is appearing once at the conclusion of the ages [*the beginning of the Last Age*], for the rejection of wrongdoing by means of His sacrifice.

²⁷ Now inasmuch as it is reserved for humans to die once, and after that to face Judgment, ²⁸ so too the Anointed One, who has been offered up once for all time to carry the wrongdoings of many, will be seen a second time [*at the beginning of the Last Age*], not to deal with wrongdoing again, but to give Salvation [*from Destruction*] to those who are continually waiting for Him.

10 For since the Law has only a shadow of the good things that are going to come and not the very image of these acts, it can never by the

same sacrifices which they continually offer year after year, make those who approach perfect for all time. ² Otherwise, wouldn't they have stopped offering them, because those who offer the divine service, after they had once been made clean, would no longer have any wrongdoings on their conscience? ³ But in those sacrifices there was a reminder of wrongdoings year after year, ⁴ because it is impossible for the blood of bulls and male goats to remove wrongdoings.

⁵ For this reason, when He entered into the world, He said, "You didn't want sacrifice and offering, yet You have prepared a body for Me; ⁶ You weren't delighted with burnt offerings and sacrifices for wrongdoing. ⁷ Then I said, 'Notice, I am arriving (as it has been written about Me in the summary of the scroll) to do what You want, God' " [*Psa. 40:6-8*]. ⁸ After He said the above, "You didn't want, and weren't delighted with, sacrifices and offerings, and burnt offerings and sacrifices for wrongdoing" (which are offered according to Law), ⁹ He then declared, "Notice, I am arriving to do what You want." He was doing away with the first [*that is, sacrifices, etc.*], so that He might establish the second [*that is, what God really wants*]. ¹⁰ It was by Him doing what was wanted that we are going to be purified by means of the offering of the body of Yesu (the Anointed One) once for all time.

¹¹ So, on the one hand, every priest stands day after day serving at attending, and offering over and over again the same sacrifices that can never take away wrongdoings from us; ¹² yet, on the other hand, this One, after offering one sacrifice for wrongdoings, sat down for all time at the right hand of God, ¹³ waiting from then on "until His enemies are placed under His feet like a footstool" [*Psa. 110:1*]. ¹⁴ For with one offering He is perfecting for all time those who are going to be purified.

¹⁵ Now the Pure Spirit is also testifying to us, for after declaring, ¹⁶ "This is the [*New*] Contract that I will make with them after those days, says the Master: I'm going to put My laws upon their hearts, and I will inscribe them upon their minds" [*Jer. 31:33*], ¹⁷ then it was declared, "and by no means will I remember their wrongdoings and their lawlessnesses any longer" [*Jer. 31:34*]. ¹⁸ Now where there is forgiveness of these things, there is no longer any offering for wrongdoing.

¹⁹ So then, brothers and sisters, since we have boldness to enter into the Last of the Pure Places through the blood of Yesu, ²⁰ by a recently slaughtered and yet living way that He has dedicated for us as "The Way" through the curtain [*into the Last of the Pure Places (the Last Age)*], that is, through His flesh; ²¹ and since we have a great Priest over God's household, ²² we should be continually approaching with true hearts in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled [*clean*] from a wicked

conscience [*Exo. 29:21*] and our bodies bathed in clean water [*Exo. 29:4*].
 23 We should be continually holding to the acknowledgement that we had in our hope, as our course without wavering (for the One who has promised, is trustworthy); 24 and we should be continually considering how to incite one another to love and ideal acts; 25 so we should be never forsaking the gathering of ourselves together [*for love feasts**] (as some are accustomed to doing); rather, we should be continually encouraging one another, and so much more so, as you[†] observe the Day [*of the Last Age*] drawing near.

26 For if we are voluntarily doing things that are wrong after we have obtained the full knowledge of the Truth, there is no longer a sacrifice left over for the things that we have done that are wrong, 27 but only a certain fearful waiting for the Judgment and the Fire's enthusiasm that is going to eat those who are hostile [*that is, destroy them in the Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*]. 28 Whoever rejected the Law of Moses, died without sympathy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. 29 How much worse revenge do you[†] suppose a person will be considered worthy of, who has trampled on the Son of God, who has thought of the blood of the [*New*] Contract by which he had purification as contaminated, and who has treated the favor-giving Spirit with outrage? 30 For we are acquainted with the One who said, "The giving out of justice belongs to Me, I will repay" [*Deu. 32:35*]. Then again, "The Master will judge His people" [*Deu. 32:36*]. 31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God!

32 Now you[†] must be continually remembering your[†] former days when, after you[†] had been enlightened, you[†] endured a great competition with much suffering! 33 On the one hand, you[†] were continually being made a public spectacle, both with reproaches and oppressions; yet on the other hand, you[†] became partners with those who were continually being treated like this. 34 For you[†] even sympathized with those who were prisoners, and anticipated joyfully the forcible taking of your[†] possessions, knowing that you[†] have for yourselves a better and permanent property. 35 So then, you[†] must not throw away your[†] boldness, which has a great reward! 36 For you[†] are going to continually need endurance, so that you[†] might do what God wants and retrieve what was promised. 37 "For after a very little bit longer, the One who is to come, will arrive, and won't delay. 38 Now the person who is just [*and*

25 Love feasts are group suppers that also include the Master's Supper, teaching, singing, and praying.

right] before Me, must be continually living on the basis of faith; and if he shrinks back, My sentient being isn't going to be delighted with him!" *[Hab. 2:3-4]*. ³⁹ Yet we don't belong to those who shrink back into Destruction *[in the coming Fire of the Second Death]*, but rather we belong to those who have faith for the purchasing of their sentient beings *[for Life in the Last Age]*.

11 Now faith is the title-deed to the things that are continually being hoped for, a conviction about acts that aren't being observed; ² for by it our older ones received a good testimony. ³ By faith we are comprehending that the ages have been prepared by God's Declaration, so that what is being observed, hasn't come into being out of the things that are apparent to us.

⁴ By faith Abel offered to God a better sacrifice than Cain, through which he received testimony that he was just *[and right]*, since God testified about his *[Abel's]* presents *[Gen. 4:4]*. So by means of faith, though he has died, he is still speaking. ⁵ By faith Enoch was transferred *[to the beginning of the Last Age]*, so that he wasn't acquainted with death; and he wasn't found because God had transferred him *[Gen. 5:24]*. For before the transfer he had received testimony that he was very pleasing to God. ⁶ Now apart from faith it is impossible to be very pleasing to God; for whoever comes to God, has to believe that He exists, and that He is going to give rewards *[Life in the Last Age]* to those who are continually seeking Him out. ⁷ By faith Noah, when he was given notice by God about things that couldn't yet be observed *[Gen. 6:13-22]*, was reverent and constructed an ark for the salvation of his household *[from death in the flood]*, by means of faith he condemned the world, and became an heir of the rightness *[and justness before God]* that is according to faith.

⁸ By faith Abraham, when he was called *[Gen. 12:1-4]*, obeyed by going out to a place that he was going to obtain as an inheritance; and he went out in spite of having no expertise as to where he was going. ⁹ By faith he was a foreigner in the land of promise, as in an alien land *[Gen. 12:8; 13:3,18]*, making a home in tents with Isaac and Jacob, who were fellow heirs of the same promise. ¹⁰ For he was waiting for the city that has solid foundations *[the Jerusalem of the Last Age (Heb. 12:22; Rev. 21:10-14)]*, whose architect and craftsman is God. ¹¹ By faith even Sarah herself obtained power for the ejection of a seed *[into her uterus]*, even though she was beyond the time period of her maximum development, since she thought the One who had made the promise about her *[Gen. 17:19]*, was trustworthy. ¹² For this reason also, from one man *[Abraham]* (and him already as good as dead), there were born people in a quantity like the

2 Cor
5:17

stars of the sky, and like the sand beside the sea shore that can't be numbered.

¹³ These all died in faith, without retrieving the things promised; but they did notice them a distance ahead and wanted to hug them, and so they acknowledged that they were strangers and visitors on the earth. ¹⁴ For those who say such things are disclosing that they are seeking for a country of their own [*the one belonging to their Father*]. ¹⁵ Now if they kept remembering the one from which they went out, they kept having an occasion to go back. ¹⁶ Yet as it is, they are continually craving for a better one (that is, the one from the heavens). For this reason God isn't ashamed to be called their God; for He has made a city ready for them.

¹⁷ By faith Abraham, while he was being tested, offered up Isaac [*Gen. 22:1-10*]; and he who had received the promises, was offering up his only son; ¹⁸ it was he to whom it was spoken, "It is through Isaac that a person will be called your seed [*descendant*]" [*Gen. 21:12*]. ¹⁹ He regarded God able even to wake up people from among the dead; and so from the dead, in an illustration, he also did retrieve him. ²⁰ By faith Isaac also blessed Jacob and Esau concerning the things that were going to come [*Gen. 27:27-40*]. ²¹ By faith Jacob, as he was dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph [*Gen. 48:1-22*], and worshiped, leaning on the top of his staff. ²² By faith Joseph, as he was completing [*his life*], remembered about the exodus of the sons of Israel, and gave directions about his bones [*Gen. 50:24-25*].

²³ By faith Moses, after he was born, was hidden for three months by his parents [*Exo. 2:2*], because they noticed he was a handsome little boy, and they weren't afraid of the king's advocacy. ²⁴ By faith Moses, when he grew up, disowned the term "son of the Pharaoh's daughter" [*Exo. 2:10*], ²⁵ and preferred instead to be treated badly together with the people of God, rather than to have the temporary enjoyment that results from doing things that are wrong. ²⁶ He thought the reproach endured for the Anointed One to be greater riches than the treasures of Egypt; for he kept his eyes looking ahead to the reward. ²⁷ By faith he left Egypt [*Exo. 2:15*], because he wasn't afraid of the rage of the king, for he was mighty as though he were actually seeing the One who is invisible. ²⁸ By faith he caused the Passover and the pouring of blood upon the doorposts [*Exo. 12:21-27*], so that the Exterminator of the first-born children might not come into contact with them. ²⁹ By faith they crossed through the Red Sea like it was dry land [*Exo. 14:22-29*]; but when the Egyptians attempted it, they were swallowed up. ³⁰ By faith the walls of Jericho fell [*Jos. 6:20*], after they had been surrounded for seven days. ³¹ By faith Rahab (the

woman who had nonmarital sexual intercourse) wasn't destroyed with those who were unpersuaded, because she had welcomed the spies in peace [*Jos. 2:1-21*].

³² Now what more shall I say? For there won't be enough time for me to relate about Gideon [*Jud. 6-8*], Barak [*Jud. 4-5*], Samson [*Jud. 13-16*], Jephthah [*Jud. 11-12*], and about David [*1Sam. 17*], Samuel [*1Sam. 7*], and the prophets. ³³ By means of faith, they subdued kingdoms, did work that was right [*and just*], encountered promises, shut the mouths of lions, ³⁴ extinguished the power of fire, ran away from the edge of the sword, were made powerful from out of weakness [*sickness*], became strong in battle, and routed the protected camps of aliens. ³⁵ Women obtained back their dead by resurrection; yet other people were beaten and didn't anticipate their liberation [*since the price was the denial of their faith*], so that they might encounter a better Resurrection. ³⁶ Yet others got the test of mockings and afflictions with lashes, and yes, even the test of prison restraints and jail. ³⁷ They were stoned, they were sawed in half, they were tested [*tortured to death*], they were put to death, murdered by the sword; they wandered around in sheepskins and goatskins, being continually needy, continually oppressed, continually treated badly ³⁸ (people of whom the world wasn't worthy), continually made to stray about in wastelands, mountains, caves, and holes in the earth.

³⁹ Now these all, although they had received good testimony because of their faith, haven't yet retrieved what was promised, ⁴⁰ because God had something better in sight for us, so that without us they shouldn't be made perfect.

12 So therefore, since we also definitely have so many witnesses encircling us like a cloud, we should take off everything that weighs us down, and the wrong that easily entangles our feet [*especially lack of faith*], and be continually racing in the contest that is lying before us with endurance, ² continually looking ahead to Yesu, the Originator and Completer of our faith. He, instead of the joy that was lying before Him, endured a stake, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. ³ For you[†] must take into account the One who has endured such contradiction by those who have done things wrong against Him, so that you[†] might not falter, fainting in your[†] sentient beings!

⁴ You[†] haven't yet resisted to the point of shedding your[†] blood in your[†] struggle against wrongdoing; ⁵ and you[†] have let escape your[†] notice the encouragement that is talking with you[†] as with sons, "My son, you must stop regarding lightly the Master's discipline, and you must stop fainting when you are exposed by Him! ⁶ For the Master disciplines

the person whom He loves, and He afflicts with lashes every son whom He accepts” [*Pro. 3:11-12*]. ⁷ What you[†] must be continually enduring, is for your[†] discipline! God brings it to you[†] as to sons [*meaning: those like Him*]; because what son is there whom his father doesn’t discipline? ⁸ Yet if you[†] are without discipline, in which all sons share, then you[†] are bastards and not sons. ⁹ Furthermore, on the one hand, we were having the fathers of our flesh as discipliners, and we were showing them respect; so on the other hand, shall we not much more so be subservient to the Father of our spirits, and live? ¹⁰ For, on the one hand, these were disciplining us for a few days as it seemed best to them; yet, on the other hand, He disciplines us for our improvement, so that we might receive a share of His purity. ¹¹ On the one hand, all discipline at the time seems not to be joyful, but sorrowful; yet, on the other hand, it later pays back the peaceful fruit of being right [*and just*] to those who have been trained by it. ¹² For this reason you[†] must reinvigorate your[†] hands that have become limp and your[†] knees that have become paralyzed, ¹³ and must put your[†] feet in the firm wheel-tracks, so that the person with a lame leg might not have it become twisted, but rather healed!

¹⁴ You[†] must be continually pursuing peace with everybody, and purity, without which no one will see the Master! ¹⁵ You[†] must be continually taking care as caretakers, so that no one is falling behind and in need of God’s favor; so that a root of bitterness doesn’t sprout up and crowd in on you[†], and by it many others become defiled; ¹⁶ and so that there is no person having nonmarital sexual intercourse or person being impure like Esau, who gave away his own birthright as payment for one feeding! ¹⁷ For you[†] must be aware that even afterwards, when he wanted to inherit the blessing, he was disapproved, for he found no place [*or chance*] for a change in thoughts and feelings, even though he sought it out with tears!

¹⁸ For you[†] haven’t been approaching towards the mountain [*Mount Sinai*] burning with fire that can be felt, and towards murkiness, gloom, a tornado [*Deu. 4:11*], ¹⁹ the reverberating sound of a trumpet [*Exo. 19:16*], and a Voice giving Declarations [*Deu. 4:12*] that those who heard refused to have any further word added [*Exo. 20:19*]. ²⁰ For they couldn’t carry out the assignment, “If even a wild beast comes in contact with the mountain, it must be stoned!” [*Exo. 19:12-13*]. ²¹ Now so fearful was the spectacle that Moses said, “I am terrified and trembling” [*Deu. 9:19*]. ²² Rather, you[†] have been approaching towards Mount Zion, and towards the city of the living God; that is: towards the Jerusalem from the heavens and the many thousands of Messengers; ²³ towards the festival’s public convocation

Hebrews 12:24–13:8

[the Harvest Feast, Pentecost, the 50th “Day” Festival] and the group of first-born Called Ones who have been registered in the heavens; towards God, the Judge of all, and the spirits of the just ones who are being made perfect; ²⁴ and towards Yesu, the Mediator of a fresh *[New]* Contract, and the sprinkled blood that has spoken a better message than even Abel’s offering did.

²⁵ You[†] must be continually looking out, so that you[†] don’t refuse the One who is speaking to you[†]! For if those *[Heb. 12:19]* didn’t escape when they refused the One who was giving notice to them on earth *[at Mount Sinai]*, much less shall we escape who turn from the One who is giving notice to us from the heavens. ²⁶ His voice then shook the earth *[Exo. 19:18; Jud. 5:4]*, but now He has promised, saying, “Once more I will cause a quake, not only of the earth, but also of heaven” *[Hag. 2:6]*. ²⁷ Now this “Once more” makes evident the transferral away of the things that are going to be shaken (like things that have been made *[when broken, are thrown away]*), so that those things that can’t be shaken might stay. ²⁸ For this reason, since we are going to obtain an unshakable Kingdom, we should be continually thankful and be continually offering divine service in a way that is very pleasing to God, with reverence and awe, ²⁹ for our God is also a consuming fire *[this is symbolic of the destroying Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)]*.

13 Brotherly fondness must be continually staying! ² You[†] must stop forgetting to treat strangers warmly as guests, for by this treatment of strangers some have given lodging to Messengers, even though it escaped their notice! ³ You[†] must be continually remembering the prisoners, as though you[†] were in prison together with them, and those who are being treated badly, as though you[†] yourselves are also in their bodies! ⁴ Marriage must be honored by everyone, and the marriage bed undefiled, for God will judge those who have nonmarital and extramarital sexual intercourse! ⁵ Fondness for money must stop being your[†] manner; you[†] must be continually considering the things that you[†] presently have, to be sufficient! For He has declared, “By no means shall I let go of you, nor by any means shall I forsake you” *[Deu. 31:6]*. ⁶ Therefore, we can have the courage to say, “The Master is my helper, I won’t be afraid of what a human will do to me” *[Psa. 118:6]*.

⁷ You[†] must be continually remembering your[†] leaders who spoke God’s Word to you[†]; and you[†] must be continually contemplating the results of their behavior, and be continually imitating their faith! ⁸ Yesu (the Anointed One) is “the same yesterday, today, and for the remaining

ages *[the present age and the Last Age]*.”* 9 You[†] must stop being carried away by varied and strange teachings; for it is ideal for the heart to be continually made firm by favor, not with *[special]* foods, from which those who walk in accordance with them, have received no benefit *[Heb. 9:10]*! 10 We have an altar, from which those who offer divine service in the Tent *[those still in Judaism]* have no right to eat. 11 For the bodies of those animals whose blood is brought into the Last of the Pure Places by the chief priest for wrongdoing, are burned up outside the protected camp. 12 For this reason also, Yesu suffered outside the gate, so that He might purify people through His own blood. 13 So then, we should now be going out to Him outside the protected camp *[leaving Judaism]*, carrying His reproach. 14 For we don’t have a permanent city here; rather, we are continually seeking for the one that is going to come *[on the new (third) earth of the Last Age (Rev. 21:1-22:2)]*. 15 So then, through Him we should be continually offering up a sacrifice of praise to God at all times, that is, the fruit of our lips which are continually acknowledging His name *[“Yesu”]*. 16 Now you[†] must never forget to be doing good and sharing; for with such sacrifices God is very pleased! 17 You[†] must be continually persuaded by your[†] leaders, and must be continually deferring to them; for they are continually being vigilant on behalf of your[†] sentient beings, as ones who will have to pay back an account! You must be letting them, so that they might be continually doing this with joy and not with groaning, since that wouldn’t be to your[†] advantage!

18 You[†] must be continually praying for us, for we are persuaded that we have an ideal conscience, since we are wanting to behave ideally in everything! 19 Now I am encouraging you[†] to do this abundantly more, so that I might be restored to you[†] more quickly.

20 Now may the God of peace, who brought up from among the dead the Great Shepherd of the sheep, our Master Yesu, through the blood of the Contract of the Last Age, 21 prepare you[†] in every good thing to do what He wants, producing in us what is very pleasing in His sight, through Yesu (the Anointed One); and may He be glorified for the remaining ages *[the present age and the Last Age]* of the ages! Amen *[“let it be true”]*!

22 Yet I am encouraging you[†], brothers and sisters, you[†] must be tolerant of this word of encouragement, for I have written this letter

8 Being “the same yesterday, today, and for the remaining ages” is a reference to the translation of God’s name in the Old Contract Writings: Yehweh (“I am, was, and will be” Exo.3:14) Isa.41:4, 48:12; and “Yesu” means “Yehweh-Savior.”

Hebrews 13:23–13:25

to you[†] as just bits [*and pieces*]! ²³ You[†] must know that our brother Timothy has been released, with whom I will see you[†], if he comes very shortly!

²⁴ Hug for me all your[†] leaders, and all the Pure Ones! Those from Italy are wanting to hug you[†].

²⁵ May favor be with all of you[†]!

James

1 This is from James, a slave of God and of the Master Yesu (the Anointed One), to the twelve tribes [*of Israel*] who are dispersed [*among the nations*].

May you[†] be rejoicing!

2 My brothers and sisters, you[†] must think of it as all joy, when you fall into various tests, **3** since you[†] know that the proving of your[†] faith is going to produce endurance! **4** Now endurance must be continually having its complete work, so that you[†] might be complete and whole in all your[†] parts, lacking in nothing! **5** Yet whoever among you[†] is lacking wisdom, must be continually requesting it from God, who is continually giving to everyone generously and without reproach, and it will be given to him! **6** But that person must be continually requesting in faith without any doubting, because whoever is doubting has the image of being like a surging wave of the sea that is driven and tossed by the wind! **7** For that human must never conjecture that he will obtain anything from the Master; **8** he is a person who is living dual lives and turbulent in all his ways!

9 Now the humbled [*poor*] brother or sister must be continually boasting about his elevation; **10** yet the rich person about his humiliation, because like a flower of the grass he will pass away! **11** For the sun rises with its scorching heat and the grass dries up, and its flower falls off, and its very becoming appearance is destroyed [*Isa. 40:6-7*]. This is how the rich person will also fade away in his advancements.

12 Happy is the person who is enduring testing, because after he has become approved, he will obtain the winner's crown of Life [*in the Last Age*] that God has promised to those who are continually loving Him. **13** The person who is being tested, must never say, "I am being tested by God"; for God isn't tested by bad things, and He is testing no one! **14** Instead, each person is being tested when he is drawn away and lured by his own desires. **15** After this, after desire has conceived it, it gives birth to wrongdoing; yet after wrongdoing has become fully mature, it is going to deliver as its child Death [*in the Fiery Destruction of the Second Death*].

16 You[†] must stop being led astray, my dearly loved brothers and sisters! **17** All good giving and every complete, freely given gift is from above, descending from the Father of lights, with whom there isn't one variation, or one shadow from a revolving motion. **18** By intention, He

has caused us to be delivered as His children by the Word of Truth, so that we might be a kind of first fruits among His creatures.

¹⁹ My dearly loved brothers and sisters, you[†] must be aware of this: every human must be continually quick to hear, slow to speak, and slow to anger; ²⁰ for the anger of a person doesn't do work that is right [*and just*] before God! ²¹ For this reason, you[†] must take off all filthiness and whatever badness you[†] have in abundance, and must accept with unassuming gentleness the implanted Word that is able to save your[†] sentient beings [*from Destruction*]!

²² Now you[†] must continually be doers of the Word, and not only listeners to it, since by doing that you[†] are continually misleading yourselves! ²³ For whoever is a listener to the Word and not a doer, has the image of being like a man who is considering his inherited face in a mirror; ²⁴ for once he has considered himself and goes away, he immediately forgets how he looked. ²⁵ Now whoever has peered into the perfect law (the one of freedom) and stays with it, who hasn't become a forgetful listener but a doer of the work, will be happy in what he is doing.

²⁶ Whoever has the impression that he is a person who is keeping religious observances, and yet doesn't bridle his tongue but entices his heart, the religious observances of this person are meaningless. ²⁷ Clean and undefiled religious observances with our God and Father are these: to be continually taking care of the orphaned and widowed in their oppression, and to be continually keeping oneself unspotted from the world.

2 My brothers and sisters, you[†] must stop trying to have your[†] faith in our glorious Master Yesu (the Anointed One) along with showing favoritism to some! ² For if a person with gold rings and dazzling attire enters into the place where you[†] have assembled [*for a love feast**], and there also enters a poor person in filthy attire, ³ and you[†] look at the person who is wearing the dazzling attire, and say, "You must be sitting here in this ideal place," but you[†] say to the poor person, "You must stand over there, or sit down beside my footstool," ⁴ have you[†] not discriminated among yourselves, and become judges with wicked reasonings?

⁵ You[†] must hear this, my dearly loved brothers and sisters: didn't God choose the poor in this world to be rich in faith and heirs of the

² Love feasts are group suppers that also include the Master's Supper, teaching, singing, and praying.

Kingdom that He promised to those who are continually loving Him? 6 Yet you[†] have dishonored this poor person. Don't the rich people continually tyrannize you[†] and drag you[†] into judgment courts? 7 Don't they continually slander the ideal Name [*"Yesu"*] which has been appealed to over you[†]?

8 If, on the one hand, you[†] are continually completing the royal law, according to the Writing, "You must be continually loving your neighbor as yourself" [*Lev. 19:18*], you[†] are doing ideally; 9 yet if, on the other hand, you[†] are showing favoritism, you[†] are doing things that are wrong, and are being exposed by this law as people who have stepped beyond the boundaries. 10 For whoever keeps the whole Law, yet trips in one area, has become liable for breaking all of it. 11 For the One who said, "You must not have extramarital sexual intercourse" [*Exo. 20:14*], also said, "You must not murder" [*Exo. 20:13*]. Now if you don't have extramarital sexual intercourse, and yet do murder, you have become a person who has stepped beyond the boundaries of the Law [*Rom. 13:8-10*]. 12 So you[†] must be continually speaking and doing things like those who are about to be judged by the law of freedom [*Jas. 1:22-25*]. 13 For Judgment is going to be without mercy for the person who hasn't exercised mercy; yet mercy is going to boast above Judgment.

14 What is the benefit, my brothers and sisters, if anyone says that he has faith, and yet doesn't have works? This faith can't save him [*from Destruction*], can it? 15 If a brother or sister is naked and lacking daily nourishment, 16 and one of you[†] says to them, "Go away in peace, be warmed, and satisfied," and yet you[†] don't give them the essentials for their bodies, what benefit is that? 17 (This is how faith by itself is too, if it doesn't have works, it is dead.) 18 But someone will declare to you, "You have faith, and I have works." Yes, you must show me your faith without the works, and I will show you my faith by my works! 19 You are continually believing that there is one God? Fine! But the demons are also continually believing, and continually shuddering! 20 But are you willing to know, you empty human, that faith without works is dead?

21 Wasn't our father Abraham justified on the basis of works when he offered up his son Isaac on the altar? 22 You observe that faith was working together with his works, and faith was completed by works; 23 and the Writing was fulfilled that says, "And Abraham had faith in God, and it was regarded to him as being right [*and just before God*]" [*Gen. 15:6*], and he was called "the friend of God" [*2 Chr. 20:7*]. 24 You[†] must see that a human is justified on the basis of works, and not on the basis of faith alone! 25 Now likewise, wasn't Rahab (the woman who had nonmarital sexual intercourse) also justified on the basis of works when

she provided the messengers with accommodations and sent them out by a different way? ²⁶ For just like the body without the spirit is dead, so too faith without works is dead.

3 My brothers and sisters, just a few of you[†] must continually be teachers, because you[†] are aware that we will get a greater judgment! ² For all of us are tripping in many ways. Whoever doesn't trip in what he says, is a mature person, able to bridle his whole body as well. ³ Now if we are inserting bridle bits into the horses' mouths, so that they might yield to us, we can steer their whole bodies as well. ⁴ Notice, the ships also, even though they are of such large proportions and driven by hard winds, can be steered by a very small rudder, wherever the impulse of the helmsman is intending. ⁵ In the same way the tongue is also a little part, but it can boast of great achievements.

Notice, what [*a large*] size forest can be ignited by what [*a small*] size fire! ⁶ Now the tongue is a fire, a world of injustice. The tongue is designated among our body parts as the one that can spot our whole body, and set aflame the course of our natural life, and is itself set aflame by Gehenna.* ⁷ For every nature, both of wild beasts and birds, both of reptiles and those in the sea, can be tamed, and has been tamed by human nature. ⁸ Yet no human is able to tame the tongue. It is a turbulent, bad thing that is bulging with death-carrying venom. ⁹ With it we bless our Master and Father; and with it we curse humans who have been made in God's likeness; ¹⁰ from the same mouth comes both blessing and cursing. My brothers and sisters, there is no need for it to be like this. ¹¹ A spring can't flow out with both sweet and bitter water from the same hole, can it? ¹² My brothers and sisters, a fig tree can't produce olives, nor can a grapevine produce figs, can it? Neither can salt water produce sweet water.

¹³ Who has wisdom and expertise among you[†]? That person must show this by an ideal behavior, by his works done with wise, unassuming gentleness! ¹⁴ Now if you[†] have a bitter jealousy and a selfish interest in your[†] hearts, you[†] must stop boasting about it and lying against the Truth! ¹⁵ Such wisdom doesn't come down from above; rather, it is earthly, sensual, and demonic. ¹⁶ For wherever jealousy and selfish interest exist, there is also turbulence and every kind of foul practice. ¹⁷ Now the wisdom from above is first of all, pure, then peaceable, lenient, compliant, bulging with mercy and good fruits, without doubt,

⁶ Gehenna was Jerusalem's burning trash dump, and is symbolic of the destroying Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15).

and without pretense. ¹⁸ Now the thing that produces the fruit of being right [*and just before God*], is the seed of peace that is continually being planted by those who are continually doing peaceful things [*pacifists*].

⁴ Where do the battles and the fights among you[†] come from? Isn't it from your[†] pleasures that are fighting wars in your[†] bodies' parts? ² You[†] desire something and don't have it, so you[†] murder. You[†] are jealous and can't encounter what you[†] want, so you[†] are continually fighting and battling [*rather than being pacifists*]. You[†] don't have it, because you[†] don't request it. ³ You[†] request it, and don't obtain it, because you[†] request it for bad motives, so that you[†] might spend it on your pleasures. ⁴ You[†] people are wives who have extramarital sexual intercourse [*with the world*]; aren't you[†] aware that friendship with the world is animosity towards God? So then, whoever intends to be a friend of the world, is being designated an enemy of God. ⁵ Or do you[†] have the impression that the Writing says this for no purpose: "He desires, even near to envy, over the Spirit that He has caused to make a home in us"? ⁶ Yet He is giving a greater favor. For this reason it says, "God resists the proud, but grants favor to the humble" [*Pro. 3:34*]. ⁷ So then, you[†] must be subservient to God; yet you[†] must stand up against the Adversary [*Satan*], and he will run away from you[†]! ⁸ You[†] must draw near to God, and He will draw near to you[†]! You[†] must clean your[†] hands, you[†] wrongdoers; and you[†] must purify your[†] hearts, you[†] who are living dual lives! ⁹ You[†] must be miserable [*about your[†] wrongs*], and mourn and weep! Your[†] laughter must be converted into mourning, and your[†] joy into dejection! ¹⁰ You[†] must humble yourselves in the Master's sight, and He will elevate you[†] [*to Life in the Last Age*]!

¹¹ You[†] must stop speaking against one another, brothers and sisters. Whoever speaks against a brother or sister, or judges his brother or sister, speaks against the law [*of love*] and judges the law [*of love (Jas. 2:8)*]. Now if you judge law, you are not a doer of law, but its judge. ¹² There is only one Lawgiver and Judge, the One who is able to save [*from Destruction*] and to destroy [*in the Destruction by the Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)*]; so who are you to judge your neighbor?

¹³ Come on now, you[†] who say, "Today or tomorrow we will go into this or that city, where we will spend a year and trade and make some gains [*or profit*]." ¹⁴ You[†] don't even have any expertise in what your life will be like tomorrow. You[†] are a mist that appears briefly and then after that disappears. ¹⁵ Instead, you[†] should say, "If it is what the Master wants, we will live and also do this or that." ¹⁶ Yet it is a fact that you[†] are continually boasting in arrogance; all such boasting is wicked. ¹⁷ So

then, when someone is aware of how to do the ideal thing, and doesn't do it, for him this is doing something that is wrong.

5 Come on now, you[†] who are rich, you[†] must weep and howl about the miserable things that are coming upon you[†]! **2** Your[†] riches have rotted and your[†] garments have been eaten by moths. **3** Your[†] gold and silver have corroded; and their venom [*corrosion*] will be as a testimony against you[†] and will eat your[†] flesh like fire. You[†] have stored up riches during the last days [*when it will do you no good*]! **4** Notice, the wages of the workers who mowed your[†] country places, that you[†] have withheld, are continually yelling out against you[†]; and the outcries of those who did the harvesting have entered into the ears of the Master of the spiritual armies. **5** You[†] have lived luxuriously and wastefully on the earth. You[†] have nourished your[†] hearts [*fattened yourselves to unknowingly be ready*] for the Day of Slaughter [*the Day of the Last Age*]. **6** You[†] have condemned, you[†] have murdered the just person; and he is never resisting you[†].

7 So then, you[†] must be patient, brothers and sisters, for the Master's Presence [*at the beginning of the Last Age*]! Notice how the farmer is waiting for the precious fruit of the land, being patient about it, until it gets the early and late showers. **8** You[†] too must be patient; you[†] must solidly establish your[†] hearts, for the Master's Presence [*at the beginning of the Last Age*] is already drawing near! **9** You[†] must stop groaning against one another, brothers and sisters, so that you[†] yourselves might not be judged! Notice, the Judge is already standing right before the doors. **10** As an example, brothers and sisters, of suffering bad things and patience, you[†] must take the prophets who spoke in the name of the Master! **11** Notice, we are considering those to be happy who endured. You[†] have heard about the endurance of Job, and you[†] are aware of how the Master completed it [*He restored everything to him and more (Job 42:10-13)*], that the Master is very compassionate and sympathetic.

12 Now above all, my brothers and sisters, you[†] must stop promising with an oath, neither by heaven, nor by the earth, nor any other oath! Instead, you[†] must be continually letting your[†] "yes" be just "yes," and your[†] "no" be just "no," so that you[†] might not fall under Judgment!

13 Is anyone suffering bad things among you[†]? This person must be continually praying! Is anyone cheerful? This person must be continually making a melody! **14** Is anyone weak [*sick*] among you[†]? This person must call for the older ones of the group of Called Ones, and they must pray over the person, after they have massaged the person's body with oil [*that contains aromatic and/or other herb oils*] in the Master's name [*"Yesu"*]! **15** Now the prayer that is offered in faith will save the person who is faltering [*from his illness*], and the Master will raise him up, and

if he has done things that are wrong, he will be forgiven. ¹⁶ So then, you^t must confess the things that you^t have done that are wrong to one another, and must be praying for one another, so that you^t might be healed! The petition [*prayer*] of a just person can be very strong in its operation! ¹⁷ Elijah was a human with emotions like us, and he prayed intensely for it not to rain; and it didn't rain on the land for three years and six months. ¹⁸ Then he prayed again, and the sky gave a shower and the land germinated its fruit.

¹⁹ My brothers and sisters, if anyone among you^t is led astray from the Truth, and someone turns that person back, ²⁰ this someone must be knowing that whoever turns a wrongdoer back from the deception of his way, will save that person's sentient being from Death [*in the Fiery Destruction of the Second Death*], and will cover a multitude of [*that person's*] wrongdoings!

1 Peter

1 This is from Peter, an envoy dispatched by Yesu (the Anointed One), to those who are dispersed as visitors throughout Pontus [*N.E. Turkey*], Galatia [*Central Turkey*], Cappadocia [*E. Turkey*], the province of Asia [*W. Turkey*], and Bithynia [*N. Turkey*], **2** who were chosen according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, so that by the Spirit's purification you[†] might obey Yesu (the Anointed One) and be sprinkled with His blood.

May favor and peace be multiplied to you[†]!

3 May the God and Father of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One) be blessed, who according to His great mercy has caused us to be born again [*John 3:3-6; Rom. 6:3-4*] into a living hope, through the resurrection of Yesu (the Anointed One) from among the dead, **4** for a nondecaying, undefiled, and unfading inheritance that has been kept in the heavens for you[†] **5** who are continually being militarily guarded [*and protected*] by the power of God by means of faith for a Salvation [*from Destruction*] that is ready to be revealed in the last time period [*the Last Age*]! **6** In this you[†] can continually celebrate, even if it has to be that briefly at this present time, you[†] have been made sorrowful by various tests, **7** so that the proof of your[†] faith, which is much more precious than perishable gold which is being proved by fire, might be found to result in praise, glory, and honor at the revealing of Yesu (the Anointed One) [*the beginning of the Last Age*]. **8** Even though you[†] weren't acquainted with Him [*physically*], you[†] are continually loving Him; and even though you[†] aren't presently seeing Him, but are continually believing in Him, you[†] can continually celebrate with an unspeakable and glorious joy, **9** since you[†] are going to retrieve what your[†] faith is completely about, the Salvation [*from Destruction*] of your[†] sentient beings.

10 It was concerning this Salvation that the prophets who prophesied about the favor that would be yours[†], sought and searched. **11** They were continually searching for what time period or what kind of time period the Anointed One's Spirit that was inside them, was making evident, as It testified beforehand to the sufferings pertaining to the Anointed One and the glories to follow them. **12** It was revealed to them that they weren't dispensing these messages to themselves, but to you[†], the same things that now have been delivered among you[†] through those who, by the Pure Spirit dispatched from heaven [*Acts 2:4*], have spread the Good Message to you[†] (things into which the Messengers desire to peer).

13 For this reason, you[†] must wrap your[†] belt tight around the waist of your[†] mind [*ready for work*], be continually sober [*in spirit*], and put your[†] hope completely on the favor that is going to be brought to you[†] at the revealing of Yesu (the Anointed One) [*the beginning of the Last Age*]! **14** As obedient children, you[†] must stop configuring yourselves to the desires that you[†] formerly held in your[†] ignorance! **15** Rather, just as the One who has called you[†] is pure, you[†] yourselves must also become pure in all your[†] behavior, **16** because it has been written, “You[†] must be continually pure, because I am pure!” [*Lev. 11:44*].

17 Now if you[†] are appealing to, as your[†] Father, the One who is impartially judging each person according to his work, you[†] must behave yourselves with deep respect [*for God*] during the time that you[†] are here as foreigners, **18** being aware that you[†] weren’t ransomed from your[†] meaningless behavior that was handed down by tradition from your[†] parents, by things that are subject to decay like silver or gold, **19** but by the precious blood of the Anointed One, like that of a flawless and unspotted lamb! **20** On the one hand, He was known beforehand before the foundation of the world; yet, on the other hand, He was made apparent in these last times because of you[†] **21** who through Him are Believers in God, who woke Him up from among the dead and gave Him glory, so that your[†] faith and hope are in God.

22 Since you[†] have already purified your[†] sentient beings by your[†] obedience to the Truth, so that there is a fondness without pretense for the brothers and sisters, you[†] must earnestly love one another from the heart, **23** since you[†] have been born again [*John 3:3-6; Rom. 6:3-4*], not from a seed that is subject to decay, but from a seed that is never going to be subject to decay, that is, by means of the living and permanent Word of God! **24** For, “All flesh is like grass, and all its glory is like a flower of the grass. The grass dries up, and the flower falls off; **25** yet the Master’s Declaration is going to stay even to the Last Age” [*Isa. 40:6, 8*]. Now this means the Declaration that was spread among you[†] as the Good Message.

2 So then, you[†] must take off every kind of badness, every kind of fraud, hypocrisy, and envy, and every kind of thing spoken against one another; **2** and like recently born babies, you[†] must desire the unadulterated milk of the Word, so that by it you[†] might grow up in a manner that results in Salvation [*from Destruction*], **3** since you[†] have tasted that the Master is kind [*Psa. 34:8*]! **4** Since you[†] are approaching Him like to a living Stone (that, on the one hand, has been disapproved by humans; yet, on the other hand, has been chosen by God and is held in honor by Him), **5** you[†] also, like living stones, are continually being used to build up a spiritual house so that you[†] might be a pure group of priests

1 Peter 2:6–2:20

to offer up spiritual sacrifices that are most acceptable to God through Yesu (the Anointed One). ⁶ For this is included in the Writing, “Notice, I am laying in Zion [*the mountaintop city*] the Top Cornerstone [*a pyramid’s top stone*] that has been chosen and is held in honor; and whoever is continually having faith in Him, shall by no means be put to shame” [*Isa. 28:16*]. ⁷ So then, He is the Honored One to you[†] who are continually having faith; yet to those who are refusing to believe, “The Stone that was disapproved by the builders, It became the Head Cornerstone [*a pyramid’s top stone*]” [*Psa. 118:22*], ⁸ and, “a Stone that can cause one to stumble and a Rock that can cause one to trip” [*Isa. 8:14*]; for they are stumbling, as they were appointed to do, because they are continually unpersuaded by the Word.

⁹ Yet you[†] are the “chosen descendants” [*Deu. 10:15; Isa. 43:20*], a “royal group of priests” [*Exo. 19:6; Isa. 61:6*], a “pure nation” [*Exo. 19:6*], a “purchased people” [*Exo. 19:5; Deu. 4:20*], so that you[†] might speak out the message about the virtues of the One who has called you[†] out of darkness into His marvelous light. ¹⁰ For you[†] once were “not a people,” yet now you[†] are the people of God; you[†] “hadn’t been shown mercy,” yet now you[†] “have been shown mercy” [*Hos. 2:23*].

¹¹ Dearly loved ones, I am encouraging you[†] as foreigners and visitors to be continually abstaining from the desires of the flesh that are fighting a war against your[†] sentient beings. ¹² Continually have an ideal behavior among the pagans, so that while they speak things against you[†] as being people who do things that are bad, by being spectators of your[†] ideal works they might glorify God on the Day when God is going to take care of everything [*the Day of the Last Age*].

¹³ You[†] must be subservient to every human creation because of the Master, whether to the king who is over you[†], ¹⁴ or to governors as being sent by him [*the king*] for the giving out of justice to those who do what is bad, yet for the praise of those who do what is good! ¹⁵ For this is what God wants, that by continually doing what is good you[†] might be muzzling the ignorance of unintelligent humans. ¹⁶ Act like free persons, only don’t use your[†] freedom as a coverup for what is bad, but act like God’s slaves. ¹⁷ You[†] must show honor to everyone, must be continually loving the brothers and sisters, must be continually having deep respect for God, and must be continually honoring the king!

¹⁸ House slaves [*and employees*], you[†] must be continually subservient to your[†] owners [*and employers*] with all respect, not only to those who are good and lenient, but also to those who are crooked! ¹⁹ For this finds favor, if because of conscience towards God, someone is undergoing sorrows when suffering unjustly. ²⁰ For what credit is there, if you[†]

endure having your[†] bodies punished when you[†] do things that are wrong? But if you[†] endure suffering when you[†] do things that are good, this finds favor with God. ²¹ For you[†] have been called to this, since the Anointed One also suffered on your[†] behalf, leaving you[†] a pattern to copy, so that you might follow in His footprints. ²² “He did nothing wrong, nor was any fraud found in His mouth” [*Isa. 53:9*]. ²³ Even though He was being wounded with words, He wasn’t wounding back anyone with words; even though He was suffering, He wasn’t threatening anyone, but kept delivering it over to the One who is going to judge justly. ²⁴ He Himself carried up to the Stake the things that we have done that are wrong in His body, so that after we have stopped existing with regard to doing things that are wrong, we might live with regard to doing things that are right [*and just*]. “By His wounds you[†] have been healed” [*Isa. 53:5*], ²⁵ for you[†] used to be like straying sheep, but now you[†] have turned back to the Shepherd and Caretaker of your[†] sentient beings.

3 Likewise, you[†] wives must be continually subservient to your[†] own husbands, so that even if any of them are unpersuaded by the Word, they will be gained without a word, through the behavior of their wives, ² by being spectators of your[†] pure behavior that is out of deep respect. ³ You[†] must stop letting your[†] decoration be outward things such as having elaborate hairdos, and being decked out with gold jewelry, or the putting on of fancy garments; ⁴ rather, you[†] must let it continually be the hidden human of your[†] heart with the nondecaying decoration of an unassumingly gentle and quiet spirit, which is considered costly in God’s sight! ⁵ For this also was how at one time the pure women whose hope was in God, used to decorate themselves, being subservient to their own husbands, ⁶ like Sarah, who obeyed Abraham and called him “master” [*Gen. 18:12*]. You[†] have become her children if you[†] are continually doing whatever is good and are never afraid of any scary thing.

⁷ You[†] husbands, likewise, must be continually making a home together with them by having intimate sexual knowledge [*intercourse*] with them; you[†] must be continually awarding honor to your[†] wife as to a fragile container, and as to those who are equal heirs of the favor of Life [*in the Last Age*], so that your[†] prayers might not be restricted!

⁸ Now to complete this: Everyone of you[†] must continually be of the same mind, sympathetic, fond of the brothers and sisters, tenderly compassionate, and with a humble mind; ⁹ you[†] must stop paying back something bad for something bad, or wounding words for wounding words; but on the contrary, you[†] must be continually blessing others, since you[†] were called to do this, so that you[†] might inherit a share of the blessing [*Life in the Last Age*]! ¹⁰ For, “Whoever wants to be always loving

1 Peter 3:11–4:3

Life and to be acquainted with good days, must stop his tongue from saying anything bad and his lips from speaking any fraud! ¹¹ Now this person must avoid whatever is bad, and must do whatever is good; this person must seek peace, and must pursue it! ¹² For the Master's eyes are on those who are just [*and right*], and His ears are for their petition [*prayer*], yet the face of the Master is against those who do bad things" [*Psa. 34:12-16*].

¹³ Now who will treat you[†] badly, if you[†] are enthusiastic to do whatever is good? ¹⁴ But even if you[†] suffer because of doing things that are right [*and just*], you[†] must be happy! "Now you[†] must not be afraid of their terror, and you[†] must not be disturbed by it!" [*Isa. 8:12*]. ¹⁵ Yet you[†] must keep the Anointed One pure in your[†] hearts as your[†] Master, constantly ready with a defense for everyone who requests from you[†] an account concerning the hope that is in you[†], but with unassuming gentleness and deep respect! ¹⁶ You[†] must be continually having a good conscience, so that while you[†] have things spoken against you[†] as being people who do things that are bad, those who insult your[†] good behavior in the Anointed One, might be put to shame! ¹⁷ For it is better, if God definitely wants it that way, to suffer for doing whatever is good, than to suffer for doing whatever is bad. ¹⁸ For the Anointed One also once for all time died for our wrongs, the Just One on behalf of the unjust ones, so that He might lead us to God, having been put to death in the flesh, yet brought to Life in the spirit; ¹⁹ in which He also went and made a proclamation [*of victory*] to the spirits [*the fallen heavenly Messengers (demons)*] in jail [*Tartarus, the dungeon for demons (Luke 8:31; 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6; Rev. 20:1-3)*], ²⁰ who once were unpersuaded [*Gen. 6:1-4; Jude 6*], when the patience of God kept waiting during the days of Noah while the ark was being constructed, in which a few persons (that is, eight sentient beings) were brought safely through the water. ²¹ The representation of this is immersion, which is now saving you[†] also [*from Destruction*] (not by taking off the filth of the flesh, but by asking for a good conscience before God), by means of the resurrection of Yesu (the Anointed One), ²² who has gone into heaven and is at the right hand of God, where the Messengers, authorities, and powers have been made subservient to Him.

4 So then, since the Anointed One has suffered on our behalf in the flesh, you[†] must arm yourselves also with the same thought! For whoever has suffered in the flesh, has stopped from wrongdoing, ² by no means to any longer spend the rest of his lifetime in the flesh in human desires, but in doing what God wants. ³ For the time that has already passed was sufficient for you[†] to have produced the intention of the pagans, since you[†] have already gone about in your[†] carousing in the dark, desires,

drunkenness, wild partying, drinking bouts, and the unlawful worship of idols. ⁴ So now they are thinking that it is strange that you† aren't running with them into the same puddle of wastefulness, so they are slandering you†. ⁵ But they will pay back an account to the One who is ready to judge the living and the dead. ⁶ For the Good Message was for this purpose also spread to those who are [*now*] dead, so that while (on the one hand) they shall be judged like humans with respect to their flesh, yet (on the other hand) they shall be living like God with respect to their spirits.

⁷ Now the Completion of everything is already drawing near. So then, you† must be sensible, and must be sober for your† prayers! ⁸ Above all, you† must be continually having earnest love for one another, for love covers a multitude of wrongdoings! ⁹ You† must be continually treating one another of you† warmly as guests without grumbling! ¹⁰ Just as each has obtained a favor, you† must be continually dispensing it to one another of you†, as ideal management slaves of God's spiritual favors in its various forms; ¹¹ whoever is speaking, must speak God's Words; whoever is serving, must serve by the strength that God furnishes; so that in everything God might be glorified through Yesu (the Anointed One), and the glory and the might are His for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*] of the ages! Amen [*"let it be true"*]!

¹² Dearly loved ones, you† must stop thinking that it is strange that there is a fiery ordeal among you†, which occurs to test you†, as though it is something strange that is happening to you†; ¹³ but since you† are sharing the sufferings of the Anointed One, you† must be continually rejoicing, so that also at the revealing of His glory [*the beginning of the Last Age*], you might rejoice in celebration! ¹⁴ If you† are reproached because of the Anointed One's name [*"Yesu"*], you† must be happy, because the glorious Spirit of God is resting upon you†! ¹⁵ For none of you† must be suffering as a murderer, a thief, a person who does bad things, or even as a person who interferes in another's affairs; ¹⁶ yet whoever is suffering as a Christian [*"a follower of the Anointed One"*], must never be ashamed of it, but must be continually glorifying God in this name! ¹⁷ For this is a time period for judgment to begin with the household of God. Now if it begins first with us, what is going to be the Completion of those who are unpersuaded by God's Good Message? ¹⁸ And, "If the just person is hardly being saved [*from Destruction*], where will the undevoted person and the person doing things that are wrong appear?" [*Pro. 11:31*]. ¹⁹ So, those also who are suffering in accordance with what God wants, must be continually placing their sentient beings before a trustworthy Creator by doing what is good!

5 So then, I am encouraging the older ones among you[†], as an older one together with you[†] and as a witness of the sufferings of the Anointed One, as well as a sharer of the glory that is going to be revealed: **2** you[†] must shepherd the flock of God among you[†], continually taking care of it as caretakers, not as though you[†] were compelled, but voluntarily in accordance with God; not greedily for shameful gain, but with eagerness; **3** you[†] must stop being like masters over those who are your[†] share of the flock, but must continually be as representations for the flock! **4** Then when the Chief Shepherd is appearing [*at the beginning of the Last Age*], you[†] will retrieve an unfading winner's crown of glory.

5 Likewise, you[†] younger ones must be subservient to the older ones, yet everyone must wear the servant's apron of humility with one another, for "God resists the proud, yet grants favor to the humble" [*Pro. 3:34*]! **6** So then, you[†] must humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, so that He might elevate you[†] at the appropriate time [*to Life in the Last Age*]! **7** You[†] must toss all your[†] concerns on Him, because He is continually caring about you[†]!

8 You[†] must be sober and wide awake! The one bringing suit against you[†], the Adversary [*Satan*], is continually walking around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to swallow up. **9** You[†] must be solid in the Faith and stand up against him, since you[†] have noticed that the same sufferings are being completed by your[†] brothers and sisters throughout the world! **10** Now after you[†] have suffered briefly, the God of every favor, who through your[†] union with the Anointed One has called you[†] into His glory of the Last Age, will prepare you[†], solidly establish you[†], and make you[†] strong. **11** May He be mighty for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*] of the ages! Amen [*"let it be true"*]!

12 With the help of Silas, whom I regard as a faithful brother, I have written briefly to you[†], encouraging you[†] and testifying to you[†] that this that I have written is what the true favor of God means. You[†] must stand firm in it!

13 Wanting to hug you[†] is the group of Called Ones in Babylon, chosen together with you[†], and also my son Mark. **14** Hug one another for me with a kiss of love!

Peace to all of you[†] who are in union with the Anointed One!

2 Peter

1 This is from Simon Peter, a slave and envoy dispatched by Yesu (the Anointed One), to those who through the rightness [*and justness*] of our God and of our Savior Yesu (the Anointed One), have chanced upon an equally precious faith with us.

2 May favor and peace be multiplied to you[†] by a full knowledge of God and of Yesu our Master!

3 Since His godly power has freely given us everything necessary for Life and great devotion by means of our full knowledge [*through the Word*] of the One who through His own glory and virtue has called us to Him. **4** It is through these that He has freely given us His precious and greatest promises, so that through them, after you[†] have run away from the decay [*destruction*] that is in the world because of desire, you[†] might become sharers in the godly nature. **5** Now for this very reason also, you[†] must employ all diligence to supplement your[†] faith with virtue, your[†] virtue with knowledge [*found in the Word*], **6** your[†] knowledge with self-control, your[†] self-control with endurance, **7** your[†] endurance with great devotion, your[†] great devotion with brotherly fondness, your[†] brotherly fondness with love! **8** For if these things are continually possessed by you[†] and continually increasing, they are designating you[†] as being neither idle nor unfruitful with reference to your[†] full knowledge of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One). **9** For whoever doesn't have these things present in him, is blind, since this person has closed his eyes, having let escape his notice that he has been cleansed from his old wrongdoings. **10** For this reason, brothers and sisters, you[†] must be more diligent to make the Call and Choice of you[†] confirmed; for by continually doing these things, you[†] shall by no means at any time trip. **11** For this is how entrance into the Kingdom of the Last Age of our Master and Savior Yesu (the Anointed One) will be richly supplied to you[†].

12 For this reason, I am going to be constantly reminding you[†] about these things, even though you[†] are aware of them, and have been solidly established in the Truth that is present with you[†]. **13** Now I think that it is just [*and right*], for as long as I'm going to be in this tent [*my body*], to be continually waking you[†] up by means of a reminder, **14** since I am aware that very soon my tent [*my body*] is going to be taken off [*die*], just as our Master Yesu (the Anointed One) has also made it evident to me [*John 21:18-19*]. **15** Yet I will also be diligent to make it possible so that at any time after my exodus you[†] might remember these things.

16 For we didn't follow wisely made myths when we made known to you[†] the power and presence of our Master Yesu (the Anointed One), but we were spectators of His magnificence. 17 For He obtained honor and glory from God the Father, when such a voice as this was brought to Him by the magnificent glory, "This is My dearly loved Son, with whom I am delighted" [*Mat. 17:5*]. 18 Then we heard this voice that was brought from heaven when we were together with Him on the pure mountain. 19 So we have the Word of the Prophets even more confirmed, to which you[†] are going to do ideally to pay attention (like to a lamp appearing in a dismal place), until the break of Day [*the Day of the Last Age*] and the Morning Star rises [*at the beginning of the Last Age*]. 20 But know this first of all in your[†] hearts, that no prophecy of Writing ever becomes its own explanation. 21 For no prophecy was at any time brought along by anyone because it was what that human wanted, but humans who were brought along by the Pure Spirit, spoke from God.

2 Yet there also occurred false prophets among the people, just as there will also be false teachers among you[†], who will smuggle in destructive sects [*denominations*], even disowning the Owner who bought them, bringing quick Destruction [*in the coming Fire of the Second Death*] upon themselves. 2 Now many will follow their carousing in the dark, and because of them "The Way" (the true one) will be slandered; 3 and in their greed, they will exploit you[†] with their fabricated stories; their Judgment from long ago isn't idle, their Destruction [*in the coming Fire of the Second Death*] isn't nodding off.

4 For if God didn't spare the Messengers who had done things that are wrong [*Gen. 6:1-4; 1 Pet. 3:19-20; Jude 6*], but delivered them to the gloomy caverns of Tartarus [*the dungeon for demons (Luke 8:31; 1 Pet. 3:19; Jude 6; Rev. 20:1-3)*] to be kept for Judgment [*at the beginning of the Last Age*]; 5 and if He didn't spare the ancient world [*the one of the first age*], but guarded Noah, a proclaimer of things that are right [*and just*], as one of eight, when He brought a flood upon the world of the undevoted people; 6 and if He condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to be overthrown by reducing them to cinders, having already placed them as an example for those who are undevoted of what is going to come to them; 7 and if He rescued the just person Lot, who felt miserable because of the immoral behavior of the people in their carousing in the dark 8 (for their lawless acts that this just person observed and heard day after day, while he made his home among them, kept torturing his just sentient being), 9 then the Master is aware of how to rescue those who are very devoted out of testing, and to keep those who are unjust for punishment on Judgment Day [*that is, Destruction by the Fire of the Second Death*], 10 and

especially those who are going after the flesh with their defiling desire and despise having a Master.

They are daring and given to self-pleasure; they even slander the glorious ones [*God's Messengers*] without trembling; ¹¹ whereas the Messengers, who are greater in strength and power, aren't bringing a slandering judgment against them before the Master. ¹² Yet these people, like irrational animals that have been born naturally to be captured and made subject to decay [*destruction*], who are slandering things about which they are ignorant, will also definitely be made subject to decay [*destruction*], as they are injuring themselves with the wages of injustice. ¹³ They think that it is a pleasure to live in luxury during the day [*instead of working*]. They are spots and flaws that are continually living luxuriously at your[†] love feasts* while they feast together with you[†]. ¹⁴ They continually have the bulging eyes of a wife who has extramarital sexual intercourse and that never stop from doing things that are wrong. They are continually luring unstable sentient beings. They have hearts that have been trained by greed. They are children under a curse. ¹⁵ Continually leaving the straight path, they have been led astray, since they have followed the path of Balaam (Beor's son) [*a prophet who went off on a path to prophesy for pay (Num. 22:5-32) and to lead the people to mix paganism with true worship (Num. 25:1-9, 31:16)*] who loved the wages of injustice, ¹⁶ yet was exposed for his own violation; for a voiceless beast of burden [*a donkey*] uttered words to him with a human voice and prevented the insanity of the prophet.

¹⁷ These people are waterless springs, and mists driven by a storm, for whom the gloom of darkness has been kept [*where their light (life) will be extinguished (destroyed)*]. ¹⁸ For while they are uttering pompous, meaningless things, with desires of the flesh and carousing in the dark, they are continually luring people who have scarcely begun trying to run away from those who are behaving under the influence of deception. ¹⁹ While they are promising them freedom, they themselves are slaves of decay [*destruction*] (for a person is a slave to whatever has defeated him). ²⁰ For if after they have run away from the defilements of the world through a full knowledge of our Master and Savior Yesu (the Anointed One), they again become entangled in them and are defeated by them, then their last state has become worse than the first. ²¹ For it would have been better for them not to have fully known that "The Way" is right

13 Love feasts are group suppers that also include the Master's Supper, teaching, singing, and praying.

[and just], than after having fully known about it, to turn away from the pure Direction that was delivered over to them. ²² It has happened to them according to the true allegory, “A dog turns back to its own vomit” *[Pro. 26:11]*, and “A sow that has bathed goes back to rolling around in the muck.”

3 Dearly loved ones, this is already the second letter that I am writing to you†. In both of them I am trying to wake up your† sincere comprehension by a reminder, ² so that you† might remember the Declarations that have been declared beforehand by the pure prophets and the Direction from your† envoys who were dispatched by the Master and Savior. ³ Know this first of all, that there will definitely come during the last days *[from then until the end of this age]* mockers who are going to go along according to their own desires, ⁴ and say, “Where is His promised Presence? Ever since our forefathers fell asleep, everything is continuing just like it has from the beginning of creation.” ⁵ For they want to let this escape their notice, that by God’s Word there existed old heavens and earth *[the first ones, the ones of the first age]*, and that that earth was standing together *[there were no oceans]* up out of water *[below the surface]* and with water *[above in the sky]*; ⁶ by means of these the world that existed then, was flooded by water and destroyed. ⁷ Yet by the same Word the current heavens and earth *[the second ones, the ones of the second age]* are being stored up for Fire, kept for Judgment Day and the Destruction of undevoted humans *[in the Fire of the Second Death (Rev. 20:14-15)]*.

⁸ Now this one thing must never escape your† notice, dearly loved ones, that one day with the Master is like a thousand years, and a thousand years like one day *[Psa. 90:4]*! ⁹ The Master isn’t slow with His promise, in the sense that some think of slowness, but is patient with you†, not intending that any should be destroyed *[in the Destruction]*, but that everyone should make room for a change in thoughts and feelings. ¹⁰ Now the Day of the Master *[the Day of the Last Age]* will arrive like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a booming noise, and the earth will also be dissolved since the elements are going to burn; and the works on it will be burned up. ¹¹ So then, since all these things are going to dissolve, what kind of people ought you† to be in pure behavior and great devotion, ¹² since you† are expecting and trying to hurry the presence of God’s Day *[the Day of the Last Age]*, when the heavens will be dissolved since they’re going to be on fire, and the earth is going to be melted down since the elements are going to burn? ¹³ Yet according to His promise, we are expecting new heavens and a new earth *[the third (and*

last) ones, Paradise of the (third and) Last Age] where rightness [*and justness*] is going to make its home.

¹⁴ For this reason, dearly loved ones, since you[†] are expecting these things, you[†] must be diligent to be found by Him in peace, unspotted and flawless! ¹⁵ You[†] must also be continually thinking of our Master's patience as Salvation [*from Destruction*], just as our dearly loved brother Paul, according to the wisdom that was given to him, also wrote you[†] to do, ¹⁶ as he also does in all his letters, whenever he speaks about these things in them! Now some things in them are hard to comprehend, which those who are unlearned and unstable are twisting, as they also do with the rest of the Writings, to their own Destruction [*in the coming Fire of the Second Death*]. ¹⁷ So then, you[†] dearly loved ones, since you[†] know this beforehand, you[†] must be continually on your guard, so that you[†] aren't carried away by the deception of immoral people and fall from your[†] own stability! ¹⁸ Rather, you[†] must be continually growing in the favor and knowledge of our Master and Savior Yesu (the Anointed One)! May He be glorified, both now and even to the Day of the Last Age! Amen [*"let it be true"*]!

1 John

1 This is concerning the Word of Life [*Yesu*] that was from the beginning, that we have heard, that we have seen with our eyes, that we have gazed at, and that we have felt with our hands **2** (and this Life [*Yesu*] was made apparent, and we have seen It and are continually testifying and reporting to you[†] about It, the Life in the Last Age [*Yesu*] that was face to face with the Father and has appeared to us). **3** This that we have seen and heard, we are continually reporting to you[†] also, so that you[†] too might be continually having a partnership with us; and yet this partnership of ours is with the Father, and with His Son Yesu (the Anointed One). **4** Now we are writing these things to you[†], so that our joy [*yours and ours*] might be made full.

5 Now the message that we have heard from Him, and the message that we are delivering to you[†] is this, that God is Light, and there isn't anything dark in Him. **6** If we say that we have a partnership with Him and yet are walking in darkness, we are lying and not doing the Truth. **7** Yet if we are continually walking in the light as He Himself is in the light, we have a partnership with one another, and the blood of His Son Yesu is going to make us clean from every wrongdoing. **8** If we say that we never do anything that is wrong, we are leading ourselves astray, and the Truth isn't in us. **9** If we are continually acknowledging the things that we have done that are wrong, He is going to be trustworthy and just to forgive us for our wrongdoings and to make us clean from all injustice. **10** If we say that we haven't done anything wrong, we are making Him a liar, and His Word isn't in us.

2 My little children [*newly born ones*], I am writing these things to you[†], so that you[†] might not do anything that is wrong; but if anyone does something that is wrong, we have an Encourager who is face to face with the Father, Yesu (the Anointed One), the Just One. **2** Now He is the shelter of mercy for our wrongdoings; yet not for only ours, but also for those of the whole world [*if they accept Him*]. **3** Now we know that we have come to know Him by this, if we are continually keeping His Directions. **4** Whoever says, "I have come to know Him," but doesn't keep His Directions, is a liar, and the Truth isn't in him. **5** Yet whoever is continually keeping His Word, in this person love for God has truly become complete. We know that we are in union with Him by this: **6** whoever says, "I am staying in union with Him," also ought to be continually walking just as He walked.

7 Dearly loved ones, I'm not writing a new Direction to you†, but an old Direction that you† have had from the beginning. The old Direction is the Word that you† have heard. 8 Then again, I am writing a new Direction to you† that is true in Him and in you†, because the darkness is passing away, and the true Light is already appearing. 9 Whoever says, "I am in the light," but hates his brother or sister, is in the dark even until now. 10 Whoever is continually loving his brother and sister, is staying in the light, and there is in him no obstacle that can cause one to trip. 11 Yet whoever hates his brother or sister, is continually in the dark, and is walking in the dark, and so isn't aware of where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

12 Little children [*newly born ones*], I am writing to you† because the things that you† have done that are wrong, have been forgiven you† through His name [*"Yesu"*]. 13 Parents [*spiritually grown ones*], I am writing to you† because you† have come to know the One who has been from the beginning. Young ones, I am writing to you† because you† have conquered the Wicked One [*Satan*]. Little boys and girls [*ones under instruction*], I have written to you† because you† have come to know the Father. 14 Parents [*spiritually grown ones*], I have written to you† because you† have come to know the One who has been from the beginning. Young ones, I have written to you† because you† are strong, and God's Word is staying in you†, and you† have conquered the Wicked One [*Satan*].

15 You† must stop loving the world and the things in the world! Whoever loves the world, love for the Father isn't in him. 16 For everything that is in the world, the desiring of the flesh, and the desiring of the eyes, and the arrogance of living, doesn't come from the Father, but from the world. 17 Now the world is going to pass away along with its desires, yet whoever is continually doing what God wants, is going to stay even to the Last Age.

18 Little boys and girls [*ones under instruction*], this is a last hour; and just as you† have heard that an "Opponent of the Anointed One" [*"Antichrist"*] is going to come, even now many opponents of the Anointed One have occurred; from this we know that this is a last hour. 19 They went out from us, but they didn't belong to us; for if they did belong to us, they would have stayed with us. But they went out, so that it might be apparent that all of them don't belong to us. 20 But you† have an anointing [*of His Spirit*] from the Pure One; and all of you† are aware of the Truth; 21 I haven't written to you† because you† aren't aware of it, but because you† are aware of it, and because no lie ever comes from the Truth. 22 Who is the liar, if not the person who is disowning Him, saying

“Yesu isn’t the Anointed One”? This person is the “Opponent of the Anointed One” [*the “Antichrist”*], the one who is disowning the Father and the Son. ²³ Whoever is disowning the Son, doesn’t have the Father either. Whoever is continually acknowledging the Son, has the Father also. ²⁴ You[†] must be continually letting what you[†] heard from the beginning stay in you[†]! If what you[†] heard from the beginning stays in you[†], then you[†] will be staying in union with the Son and the Father. ²⁵ Now this is the promise that He promised us: Life in the Last Age.

²⁶ I have written these things to you[†] about those who are continually trying to lead you[†] astray. ²⁷ But as for you[†], the anointing [*with His Spirit*] that you[†] obtained from Him, is staying in you[†]; and you[†] don’t need anyone to teach you[†]. Rather, since His anointing of you[†] [*with His Spirit*] is teaching you[†] about everything (and is true, and doesn’t lie), and just as It has taught you[†], you[†] must be continually staying in union with Him!

²⁸ So now, little children [*newly born ones*], you[†] must be continually staying in union with Him, so that when He appears [*at the beginning of the Last Age*], we might have boldness and not be put to shame by Him at His Presence! ²⁹ If you[†] have noticed that He is just [*and right*], then you[†] must be knowing also that whoever is continually doing things that are right [*and just*], has been born a child of Him!

3 You[†] must notice what kind of love the Father has given us, so that we might be called children [*ones born*] of God; and we are! For this reason the world doesn’t know us, because it didn’t know Him. ² Dearly loved ones, we are now children [*ones born*] of God, and it hasn’t yet been made apparent what we will be. We are aware that, when it is made apparent, we will be like Him, because we will see Him just as He is. ³ Now whoever has this hope in Him, is continually purifying himself, just as He is pure.

⁴ Whoever is doing things that are wrong, is also continually doing lawlessness; and doing things that are wrong is lawlessness. ⁵ Now you[†] are aware that He [*Yesu*] appeared to take away wrongdoings; and there is no wrongdoing in Him. ⁶ Whoever is continually staying in union with Him, isn’t continually doing things that are wrong; whoever is continually doing things that are wrong, hasn’t seen Him or come to know Him. ⁷ Little children [*newly born ones*], you[†] must stop letting people lead you[†] astray! Whoever is continually doing things that are right [*and just*], is just [*and right*], as surely as He is just [*and right*]. ⁸ Whoever is continually doing things that are wrong, belongs to the Adversary [*Satan*], because the Adversary [*Satan*] has been continually doing things that are wrong from the beginning. This is why the Son of God

appeared, so that He might annul the works of the Adversary [*Satan*].
 9 Whoever has been born a child of God, isn't continually doing things that are wrong, because His seed is continually staying in him; and this person can't continually do things that are wrong, because he has been born a child of God. 10 It is apparent who are the children [*the born ones*] of God and who are the children [*the born ones*] of the Adversary [*Satan*] by this: whoever isn't doing things that are right [*and just*], and whoever isn't loving his brother or sister, isn't a child of God. 11 For the message that you^t have heard from the beginning is this, that we should be continually loving one another; 12 not like Cain who was a child of the Wicked One [*Satan*] and slaughtered his brother. Now why did he slaughter him? Because his acts were wicked, and those of his brother were just [*and right*].

13 You^t must stop marveling, brothers and sisters, if the world hates you^t! 14 We are aware that we have proceeded out of Death [*in the Fiery Destruction*] into Life [*in the Last Age*], because we are continually loving our brothers and sisters. Whoever isn't continually loving, is staying in Death. 15 Whoever is hating his brother or sister, is a killer of humans; and you^t are aware that no killer of humans ever has Life in the Last Age staying in him. 16 We have come to know love by this, that He laid down His sentient being for us; so we also ought to lay down our sentient beings for our brothers and sisters. 17 Now whoever is making a living in this world, and sees that his brother or sister is in need, and locks up his compassion from him, how is love for God staying in him? 18 Little children [*newly born ones*], we should stop loving with just words or with our tongues; rather, we should be continually loving with work and in truth.

19 Now we will know what we are children of the Truth by this (and will make our hearts to have confidence in front of Him), 20 because if our hearts criticize us, it is because God is greater than our hearts and knows everything. 21 Dearly loved ones, if our hearts don't criticize us, we can have boldness before God; 22 and whatever we are continually requesting, we are going to obtain from Him, because we are continually keeping His Directions and doing what is pleasing in His sight. 23 Now His Direction is this, that we should have faith in the name of His Son Yesu (the Anointed One), and that we should be continually loving one another, just as He has directed us. 24 So whoever is continually keeping His Directions, is continually staying in union with Him, and He in union with him. Now we can know by this that He is staying in union with us, by the Spirit that He gave to us.

4 Dearly loved ones, you^t must stop believing every spirit; rather, you^t must be continually proving the spirits to see if they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world! **2** You^t can know God's Spirit by this: every spirit that is acknowledging that Yesu is the Anointed One who has come in the flesh, comes from God; **3** and every spirit that isn't acknowledging Yesu, doesn't come from God; and this is the spirit of the "Opponent of the Anointed One" [*the "Antichrist"*] that you^t have heard is going to come, and now is already in the world. **4** You^t are children of God, little children [*newly born ones*], and you^t have conquered them, because the One who is in you^t is greater than the one who is in the world [*Satan*]. **5** They are children of the world; for this reason they are continually speaking as children of the world, and the world is continually hearing them. **6** We are children of God. Whoever is knowing God, is continually hearing us. Whoever isn't a child of God, isn't hearing us. As a result of this we can know the Spirit of Truth [*from God*] and the spirit of deception [*from Satan*].

7 Dearly loved ones, we should be continually loving one another, because love comes from God; and whoever is continually loving, has been born a child of God and knows God. **8** Whoever isn't continually loving, hasn't come to know God, because God is love. **9** God's love was made apparent among us by this, that God dispatched into the world the only Son whom He caused to be born, so that we might live through Him. **10** In this is love, not that we have come to love God, but that He loved us and dispatched His Son to be a shelter of mercy for our wrongdoings.

11 Dearly loved ones, if this is how God loved us, we also ought to be continually loving one another. **12** No one has ever gazed upon God; but if we are continually loving one another, God is continually staying in union with us, and our love for Him is continually being made complete in us. **13** We can know that we are staying in union with Him and He in union with us by this, because He has given us gifts from His Spirit [*Gal. 5:22*]. **14** Now we have gazed at the Son, and are testifying that the Father has dispatched Him as the Savior of the world. **15** Whoever acknowledges that Yesu is the Son of God, God is staying in union with him, and he in union with God. **16** Now we have come to know and believe the love that God has for us. God is love; and whoever is continually staying in love, is continually staying in union with God, and God is continually staying in union with him.

17 In this has our love become complete, in our having boldness on Judgment Day [*at the beginning of the Last Age*], because here in this world we are as He is [*1 John 2:29; 3:3, 10*]. **18** There is no fear in love; rather, complete love throws out fear, because fear involves punishment. Now

whoever is afraid, hasn't become complete in love. ¹⁹ We are continually loving, because He loved us first. ²⁰ Whoever says, "I love God," and hates his brother or sister, is a liar; for anyone who isn't continually loving his brother or sister whom he has seen, can't be loving God whom he hasn't seen. ²¹ Now the Direction that we have from Him is this, that whoever is loving God, should be continually loving his brother and sister also.

5 Whoever is continually believing that Yesu is the Anointed One, has been born a child of God; and whoever is loving the One who caused the birth, is continually loving also the person who has been born a child of Him. ² We can know that we are continually loving the children [*the born ones*] of God by this, when we are continually loving God and continually doing His Directions. ³ For love for God is this, that we are continually keeping His Directions; and His Directions are not heavy, ⁴ since whoever has been born a child of God, is conquering the world; and this is what has definitely conquered the world: our faith. ⁵ Now who is the person who is continually conquering the world, except the one who is continually believing that Yesu is the Son of God?

⁶ The One who came through water [*immersion began His work*] and blood [*death finished His work*], is this: Yesu (the Anointed One); not in the water only, but in the water and in the blood. ⁷ Then there is the Spirit that is continually testifying, because the Spirit is the Truth. ⁸ So there are three that are continually testifying: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three all say the same thing. ⁹ If we are continually taking the testimony of humans, the testimony of God is greater; for the testimony of God is this, that He has testified about His Son. ¹⁰ Whoever is believing in the Son of God, has this testimony in himself; whoever doesn't believe God, has made Him out to be a liar, because this person hasn't believed in the testimony that God has testified about His Son. ¹¹ Now the testimony is this, that God has given us Life in the Last Age, and this Life is through union with His Son. ¹² Whoever has the Son, has Life [*in the Last Age*]; whoever doesn't have the Son of God, doesn't have Life [*in the Last Age*].

¹³ I have written these things to you^t who are continually believing in the name of the Son of God [*"Yesu"*], so that you^t might notice that you^t have Life in the Last Age. ¹⁴ Now the boldness that we have before Him [*God*] is this, that if we are continually requesting anything that is in accordance with what He wants, He is hearing us. ¹⁵ Now since we are aware that He is hearing us in whatever we are continually requesting for ourselves, we are aware that we are going to have the requests that we have requested from Him. ¹⁶ Whoever notices his brother or sister doing

1 John 5:17–5:21

something that is wrong that doesn't have to lead to Death [*in the Fiery Destruction*], must request [*pray to God*] and so give Life to this person (that is, to those doing something that is wrong that doesn't have to lead to Death [*in the Fiery Destruction*]). There is wrongdoing that does have to lead to Death [*in the Fiery Destruction of the Second Death*]; I'm not saying that he should ask concerning that [*Mark 3:29-30; John 3:18, 8:24; 1 John 2:22-23; 2 John 1:9*]. **17** All injustice is wrong, but there is wrongdoing that doesn't have to lead to Death [*in the Fiery Destruction*].

18 We are aware that whoever has been born a child of God, isn't continually doing things that are wrong; but the Child [*Yesu*] who was born of God, is continually keeping him, and the Wicked One [*Satan*] isn't touching him [*testing him, but not grabbing him*]. **19** We are aware that we are children of God, and that the whole world lies in the grip of the Wicked One [*Satan*]. **20** Yet we are aware that the Son of God has arrived, and has given us comprehension, so that we might know the True One; and we are in union with the True One through union with His Son Yesu (the Anointed One). This One is the True God and Life in the Last Age. **21** Little children [*newly born ones*], you[†] must guard yourselves from idols!

2 John

¹ This is from the older one to the chosen mistress [*feminine “master”* – *probably a group of Called Ones (2 Cor. 11:2; Eph. 5:25)*] and her children [*born ones*], whom I truly love; and not only I, but also all who have come to know the Truth, ² because of the Truth that is staying in us, and will be with us even to the Last Age.

³ Under the guidance of the Truth and love, favor, mercy, and peace will be with us from God the Father and from Yesu (the Anointed One), the Son of the Father.

⁴ I have rejoiced greatly that I have found some of your children [*born ones*] continually walking under the guidance of the Truth, just as we have obtained a Direction from the Father. ⁵ So now I ask you, mistress [*feminine “master”*] (not as writing a new Direction to you, but one that we have had from the beginning), that we should be continually loving one another. ⁶ Now love is this, that we should be continually walking in accordance with His Directions [*John 14:15*]; and His Direction (as you[†] have heard from the beginning) is this, that you[†] should be continually walking under the guidance of love [*Mat. 22:37-39*]. ⁷ For many deceivers have gone out into the world, those who don’t acknowledge that Yesu is the Anointed One who was to come in the flesh. Such a person is the “Deceiver” and the “Opponent of the Anointed One” [*the “Antichrist”*]. ⁸ You[†] must be continually looking out after yourselves, so that you[†] don’t destroy the things that we have worked for, but might get your[†] full wages! ⁹ Whoever takes the lead and doesn’t stay under the guidance of the Teaching of the Anointed One, doesn’t have God. Whoever is continually staying under the guidance of the Teaching, has both the Father and the Son. ¹⁰ If anyone comes to you[†] and doesn’t bring this Teaching, you[†] must stop taking him into your home [*for love feasts, etc.*], and stop saying to him, “Rejoice!” ¹¹ For whoever says to him, “Rejoice,” shares in his wicked acts.

¹² Since I have many things to write to you[†], I have resolved not to do it with paper and ink. Rather, I am hoping to come to you[†] and to speak face to face, so that our joy might be made full.

¹³ The children [*born ones*] of your chosen sister [*another group of Called Ones*] are wanting to hug you.

3 John

¹ This is from the older one to the dearly loved Gaius, whom I truly love.

² Dearly loved one, I am praying that you might in every way prosper and be healthy, just as your sentient being is prospering. ³ For I have rejoiced greatly since brothers and sisters are continually coming and testifying about your Truth, how you are continually walking under the guidance of the Truth. ⁴ I have no greater joy than this, to hear about my children continually walking under the guidance of the Truth.

⁵ Dearly loved one, you are doing things faithfully when you work for the brothers and sisters, and especially when they are strangers; ⁶ and they have testified about your love before the group of Called Ones; and you will do ideally to help them on their way in a manner that is worthy with respect to God. ⁷ For they went out on behalf of the Name [*“Yesu”*], taking nothing from the pagans. ⁸ So then, we ought to take up the support of such persons, so that we might become co-workers with the Truth.

⁹ I wrote somewhat to the group of Called Ones; but Diotrephes, who is fond of being the most prominent among them, isn’t welcoming us. ¹⁰ For this reason, if I come, I will remind you† about the works that he has been continually doing, gossiping about us with wicked words; and not considering these sufficient, he is never welcoming the brothers and sisters, and forbids those who intend to do so, and is continually throwing them out of the group of Called Ones.

¹¹ Dearly loved one, you must never imitate whatever is bad, but whatever is good. Whoever is continually doing things that are good, is God’s child; whoever is continually doing things that are bad, hasn’t seen God. ¹² Demetrius has received a good testimony from everyone, and from the Truth itself; and we are also testifying about him, and you are aware that our testimony is true.

¹³ I had many things to write to you, but I don’t want to write to you with ink and pen; ¹⁴ but I am hoping to see you shortly, and we will speak face to face.

¹⁵ Peace to you! Our friends here are wanting to hug you. Be continually hugging for me each of our friends and greeting them by name!

Jude

¹ This is from Jude, a slave of Yesu (the Anointed One) and a brother of James, to the Called Ones who have come to be loved by God the Father, and kept through union with Yesu (the Anointed One).

² May mercy, peace, and love be multiplied to you[†]!

³ Dearly loved ones, while I was giving all diligence to write to you[†] about our common Salvation [*from Destruction*], I found it necessary to write to you[†] and encourage you[†] to be continually joining in the struggle for the Faith that was once for all time delivered over to the Pure Ones.

⁴ For certain humans have slipped in, whose Judgment for this was written about long beforehand; they are undevoted people, who are continually altering our God's favor into a reason for carousing in the dark, and disowning our only Owner and Master, Yesu (the Anointed One).

⁵ Now it is my intention to remind you[†], even though you[†] have already once for all time become aware of everything, that after the Master had saved the people out of the land of Egypt, He later destroyed those who didn't believe. ⁶ In addition, the Messengers who didn't keep to their original positions, but left the place of their own home, He has kept in constant prison restraints under the gloom [*in Tartarus, the dungeon for demons* (Luke 8:31; 1 Pet. 3:19; 2 Pet. 2:4; Rev. 20:1-3)] until the Judgment of the Great Day [*at the beginning of the Last Age*]. ⁷ Just as Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities around them who, in like manner to these, had unnatural sexual intercourse and went away after different flesh, and lie before us as an exhibit, since they're going to experience the justice of the Fire of the Last Age [*being destroyed in the Second Death* (Rev. 20:14-15)].

⁸ In the same way nevertheless, these people too with their dreaming, on the one hand, are defiling their flesh; yet, on the other hand, they are rejecting having a Master and slandering the glorious ones [*God's Messengers*]. ⁹ Yet Michael (the Chief Messenger), when disputing with the Adversary [*Satan*] and talking to him about the body of Moses, didn't dare bring a slandering judgment against him, but said, "May the Master rebuke you!" ¹⁰ Yet these people, on the one hand, are slandering the things with which they are not acquainted; yet, on the other hand, the things with which they naturally have expertise (like irrational animals), with these things they are causing their own decay [*Destruction*]. ¹¹ How terrible it is for them, because they have gone along the way of Cain [*who indulged in a self-willed observance and hated his brother*

Jude 12–23

(Gen. 4:3-9)], and for wages they have poured themselves into the deception of Balaam [*a prophet who prophesied for pay (Num. 22:5-32) and taught people to mix paganism with true worship (Num. 25:1-9, 31:16)*], and they have caused their own Destruction in the contradiction of Korah [*who contradicted God's chosen spokesman (Num. 16:1)*]. ¹² These are the hidden reef rocks [*that is, the shipwreckers*] at your[†] love feasts* where they feast together with you[†] without fear. They are shepherds who only care for themselves; waterless clouds that are carried away by the winds; autumn trees without fruit that have been uprooted and so are twice dead [*destined for Destruction in the Second Death*]; ¹³ wild waves of the sea that are foaming out their own shame; straying stars for whom the gloom of darkness [*the Destruction of the light (life) of these "stars"*] has been kept for an age [*until the beginning of the Last Age*].

¹⁴ Now about these people Enoch (the seventh from Adam) also prophesied, saying, "Notice, the Master came with many thousands of His Pure Ones, ¹⁵ to execute Judgment against all, and to expose all the undevoted ones concerning all their undevoted works that they have done in an undevoted way, and concerning all the hard things that the undevoted wrongdoers have spoken against Him." ¹⁶ These people are grumblers and complainers who are going along according to their own desires; and their mouths are speaking pompous things, as they marvel at surface appearances (and show favoritism) to gain a benefit.

¹⁷ Yet you[†], dearly loved ones, must remember the Declarations that were declared beforehand by the envoys dispatched by our Master Yesu (the Anointed One), ¹⁸ that they were saying to you[†], "In the last time there will be mockers who are going to go along according to their own undevoted desires" [*Acts 20:29-30; 1 Tim. 4:1-3; 2 Tim. 3:1-5; 2 Tim. 4:3-4; 2 Pet. 3:3-4*]! ¹⁹ These are the people who are isolating themselves from us; they are sensual people who don't have the Spirit. ²⁰ Yet you[†], dearly loved ones, by continually building yourselves up in your[†] most pure Faith, by continually praying under the guidance of the Pure Spirit, ²¹ must keep yourselves in God's love, continually anticipating the mercy from our Master Yesu (the Anointed One) that results in Life in the Last Age! ²² Now you[†] must be continually exposing those in doubt to the facts; ²³ you[†] must be continually trying to save others [*from Destruction*], seizing them out of the Fire [*that will destroy them in the Second Death*];

12 Love feasts are group suppers that also include the Master's Supper, teaching, singing, and praying.

and you[†] must be continually showing mercy to others with fear, while hating even their gowns that have been spotted by their flesh!

²⁴ Now may the One who is able to guard you[†] from tripping, and to make you[†] stand flawless before His glory in celebration, ²⁵ the only God our Savior, through Yesu (the Anointed One) our Master, have glory, majesty, might, and authority as He did before all of the ages, both now and for all the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*]! Amen [*“let it be true”*]!

Revelation

1 This is the revelation from Yesu (the Anointed One) that God gave to Him to show His slaves what has to occur within a short time. Now He has shown the signs and dispatched them by means of His Messenger to His slave John, **2** who testifies to God's Word and the testimony given by Yesu (the Anointed One), whatever he noticed. **3** Happy is the person who is reading the words of this prophecy, and those who are hearing it, and are continually keeping what has been written in it, for the time period is near.

4 This is from John to the seven groups of Called Ones that are in the province of Asia [*W. Turkey*].

May favor and peace be yours[†] from “the One who is, who was, and who is going to come,”* and from the seven spirits that are before His throne, **5** and from Yesu (the Anointed One), the trustworthy Witness, the First-born of the dead, and the Chief of the kings of the earth!

May the One who is continually loving us, and who has released us from the things that we have done that are wrong by His blood **6** and made us a kingdom of priests to His God and Father, be glorified and mighty for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*] of the ages! Amen [*“let it be true”*]!

7 “Notice, He is going to come with clouds” [*Dan. 7:13*], and “Every eye will see Him, even those who pierced Him; and all the tribes of the land will grieve because of Him” [*Zec. 12:10-14*]! Yes! Amen [*“let it be true”*]!

8 “I am the Alpha* and the Omega*” [*Isa. 41:4*], says the Master God, “ ‘who is, who was, and who is going to come,’* the Almighty.”

9 I, John, your[†] brother and sharer together with you[†] in the oppression, the Kingdom, and the endurance that come from being in union with Yesu, came to be on the island called Patmos [*a small island S.W. of Ephesus, off Turkey*], because of God's Word, and because of the testimony given by Yesu. **10** I came to be in my spirit in the Master's Day [*the Day of the Last Age*], and I heard behind me a loud voice like a trumpet,

4 & 8 “The One who is, who was, and who is going to come” is the translation of God's name in the Old Contract Writings: Yehweh (“I am, was, and will be” Exo. 3:14), see Isa. 48:12; and “Yesu” means “Yehweh-Savior.”

8 Alpha is the first letter of the Greek alphabet.

8 Omega is the last letter of the Greek alphabet.

¹¹ saying, “What you’re going to observe, you must write in a scroll, and must send it to the seven groups of Called Ones: to Ephesus, to Smyrna, to Pergamum, to Thyatira, to Sardis, to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea.”

¹² Then I turned around to look in the direction of the voice that was speaking with me; and when I turned around, I noticed seven golden lampstands, ¹³ and among the lampstands was One like the Son of Humanity, who had on clothing that reached to His feet, and who was wrapped around His chest with a wide golden belt. ¹⁴ Now His head and hair were white like white wool, like snow; and His eyes were like flames of fire; ¹⁵ and His feet were like glowing white bronze that is being fired in a furnace; and His voice was like the sound of many waters. ¹⁶ Now in His right hand He had seven stars, and out of His mouth came a sharp two-edged blade, and His features were like the sun appearing at full power.

¹⁷ Now when I noticed Him, I fell down at His feet like a dead person. But He placed His right hand on me, saying, “You must stop being afraid! I am ‘the First, the Last, ¹⁸ and the Living One’*! Now I became dead, yet notice, I am alive for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*] of the ages; and I have the keys of death and of the grave! ¹⁹ So then, you must write the things that you have noticed, and the things that are, and the things that are going to occur after these things. ²⁰ The secret meaning of the seven stars that you noticed in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands, is this: The seven stars are the Messengers of the seven groups of Called Ones, and the seven lampstands are the seven groups of Called Ones.

2 “To the Messenger of the group of Called Ones in Ephesus [*which means, ‘Desirable’*] write:

“ ‘Now the One who is holding the seven stars in His right hand, who is walking among the seven golden lampstands, says this: ² “I am aware of your works, and your labor and endurance, and that you can’t carry the weight of bad people, and have put to the test those who say that they are dispatched envoys but aren’t, and have found them to be false; ³ and you have had endurance and carried the weight because of My name [*‘Yesu’*], and haven’t become tired from laboring. ⁴ But I have this against you, that you have left the love that you first had for Me. ⁵ So then, you must be remembering from where you have fallen, and must

18 “The First, the Last, and the Living One” is a reference (like Isa. 41:4) to the translation of God’s name in the Old Contract Writings: Yehweh (“I am, was, and will be” Exo. 3:14), see Isa. 48:12; and “Yesu” means “Yehweh-Savior.”

Revelation 2:6–2:15

change your thoughts and feelings, and must do the works that you did at first! Yet if you don't, I'm definitely going to come to you, and will move your lampstand out of its place, unless you change your thoughts and feelings. ⁶ But this you do have, that you are hating the work of the Nicolaitans [*a CHURCHite sect with those who act like conquerors (masters) over the people, and who, like the Balaamites (Rev. 2:14), cause them to engage in pagan practices*], that I am also hating. ⁷ Whoever has an ear, must hear what the Spirit is saying to the groups of Called Ones! Whoever is conquering, I will grant to eat from the Log [*formerly the Tree*] of Life that is in God's Paradise [*the new (third) earth of the Last Age (Rev. 21:1-22:2)*].” ’

⁸ “Now to the Messenger of the group of Called Ones in Smyrna [*which means, 'Myrrh (an aromatic herb oil used in embalming)'*] write:

“ ‘Now the One who is the First and the Last, who was dead and came to Life, says this: ⁹ “I am aware of your oppression and poverty (but you are rich), and the slandering of those who call themselves Jews but aren't; rather, they are an assembly of Satan [*'the Adversary'*]. ¹⁰ You must stop being afraid of what you're going to be suffering! Notice, the Adversary is going to be throwing some of you† into jail to test you†, and you† will have oppression during ten days [*10 prophetic days*]! You must continually be faithful until death, and I will give you the Winner's crown of Life [*in the Last Age*]! ¹¹ Whoever has an ear, must hear what the Spirit is saying to the groups of Called Ones! Whoever is conquering, will under no circumstances be injured by the Second Death [*which is symbolized by Gehenna, Jerusalem's burning trash dump (Luke 12:5)*].” ’

¹² “Now to the Messenger of the group of Called Ones in Pergamum [*which means, 'Thoroughly Married'*] write:

“ ‘Now the One who has the sharp two-edged blade, says this: ¹³ “I am aware of where you are making a home, it is where Satan's throne is; but you are holding onto My name [*'Yesu'*], and haven't disowned your faith in Me, even during the days of My trustworthy witness Antipas [*meaning: Anti-Pope (against CHURCHanity and its hierarchies)*], who was killed among you†, there where Satan [*'the Adversary'*] is making a home. ¹⁴ But I have a few things against you, that you have there those [*CHURCHites*] who are holding onto the teaching of Balaam [*a prophet who prophesied for pay (Num. 22:5-32) and taught people to mix paganism with true worship (Num. 25:1-9, 31:16)*], who kept teaching Balak how to throw an obstacle that can cause one to trip before the sons of Israel, how to get them to eat idol sacrifices, and how to get them to have nonmarital sexual intercourse. ¹⁵ Also like these you likewise have those who are holding onto the teaching of the Nicolaitans [*a CHURCHite sect with those who act like conquerors (masters) over the people, and who, like the Balaamites, cause them to engage in pagan practices*].

16 So then, you must change your thoughts and feelings! Yet if you don't, I'm definitely going to come to you quickly, and will do battle with them with the blade that comes from My mouth. **17** Whoever has an ear, must hear what the Spirit is saying to the groups of Called Ones! Whoever is conquering, I will give some of the hidden Manna biscuit, and I will give him a white pebble with a new name written on it that no one is aware of except the person who is obtaining it.” ’

18 “Now to the Messenger of the group of Called Ones in Thyatira [*which means, ‘Repetitive Pagan Sacrifices’*] write:

“ ‘Now the Son of God, whose eyes are like flames of fire [*Rev. 1:14*], and whose feet are like glowing white bronze [*Rev. 1:15*], says this: **19** “I am aware of your works, and of your love, faith, service, and endurance, and that your last works are better than your former ones. **20** But I have this against you, that you are forgiving the woman Jezebel [*who is like the pagan wife who convinced her weak husband to compromise and worship the idols of paganism (1 Kin. 16:31-21:25)*], who calls herself a prophet, but is continually teaching and leading my slaves astray, so that they have nonmarital sexual intercourse and eat idol sacrifices. **21** Now I gave her time to change her thoughts and feelings, but she isn't willing to change her thoughts and feelings about her nonmarital sexual intercourse. **22** Notice, I'm going to throw her down onto a couch, and those who are having extramarital sexual intercourse with her into a great oppression, unless they change their thoughts and feelings about the works that belong to her; **23** and I will kill her children with a plague! Then all the groups of Called Ones will know that I am the One who is searching the blood cleansing kidneys and hearts [*to determine the purity of their love*]. Now I will give to each one of you[†] according to your[†] works. **24** Yet I say to the rest of you[†] in Thyatira, who don't hold this teaching (who haven't known Satan's ‘deep things,’ as they call them), I'm not going to throw any other burden on you[†]. **25** However what you[†] have, you[†] must hold onto until that time when I arrive! **26** Now whoever is conquering and is continually keeping the works that belong to Me [*rather than the works that belong to her (Rev. 2:22), etc.*] even to the Completion [*of the world or the completion of his life*], ‘I will give authority over the nations; **27** and he will shepherd them with an iron staff, like containers of pottery are being crushed’ [*Psa. 2:8-9*], just as I also have obtained authority from My Father; **28** and I will give him the Morning Star [*Life in the Last Age*]. **29** Whoever has an ear, must hear what the Spirit is saying to the groups of Called Ones!” ’

3 “Now to the Messenger of the group of Called Ones in Sardis [*which means, ‘Those Who Remain’*] write:

Revelation 3:2–3:14

“ ‘Now the One who has the seven spirits of God and the seven stars, says this: “I am aware of your works, that you have a name that you are living, but you are *[spiritually]* dead. ² You must continually be wide awake, and must solidly establish the rest that are about to die *[spiritually]*; for I haven’t found that any of your works have been finished in the sight of My God! ³ So then, you must be remembering what you have obtained and heard; and you must be continually keeping it; and must change your thoughts and feelings! So then, unless you are wide awake, I will arrive like a thief, and under no circumstances shall you know what hour I will arrive upon you. ⁴ But you have a few names in Sardis who haven’t polluted their garments; and they will walk with Me in white, for they are worthy. ⁵ Whoever is conquering in this way, will be clothed in white garments; and under no circumstances will I erase his name from the Scroll of Life, and I will acknowledge his name before My Father, and before His Messengers. ⁶ Whoever has an ear, must hear what the Spirit is saying to the groups of Called Ones!” ’

⁷ “Now to the Messenger of the group of Called Ones in Philadelphia *[which means, ‘Brotherly Fondness’]* write:

“ ‘Now the Pure and True One, who has the key of David, who when He opens a door, no one will lock it; and who when He locks a door, no one is going to open it; says this: ⁸ “I am aware of your works. Notice, I have granted an open door before you that no one can lock, because you have little power, but you have kept My Word and you haven’t disowned My name *[‘Yesu’]*! ⁹ Notice, I’m going to grant some from the assembly of Satan (the ones who call themselves Jews, but aren’t; rather, they are lying); notice, I will make them to arrive and worship before your feet, and they shall know that I have loved you! ¹⁰ Since you have kept My Word with the endurance that I give you, I also will keep you out of the hour of testing that is going to be coming down upon the whole inhabited earth to test those who are making a home on the earth. ¹¹ I’m going to come quickly; you must be continually holding onto what you have, so that no one shall take away your winner’s crown. ¹² Whoever is conquering, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall come out never again, and I will write on him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God (that is, the new Jerusalem that is going to descend out of heaven from My God), and My new name. ¹³ Whoever has an ear, must hear what the Spirit is saying to the groups of Called Ones!” ’

¹⁴ “Now to the Messenger of the group of Called Ones in Laodicea *[which means, ‘Justice for the People’]* write:

“ ‘Now the Amen [*the Truth*], the trustworthy and true Witness, the Originator of God’s creation, says this: ¹⁵ “I am aware of your works, that you are neither cold [*opposing the Truth*] nor hot [*enthusiastic for the Truth*]; My wish is that you were cold or hot! ¹⁶ So because you are lukewarm [*indifferent to the Truth*], and neither hot nor cold, I’m going to vomit you out of My mouth. ¹⁷ Because you say, ‘I am rich, and I have always been rich, and I’m not going to need anything,’ and you aren’t aware that you are miserable, in need of mercy, poor, blind, and naked, ¹⁸ I am advising you to buy from Me: gold that has been refined by the fire (so that you might be rich), white garments (so that you might be clothed and your shameful nakedness might not be made apparent), and eye ointment to apply to your eyes (so that you might be observing). ¹⁹ Whoever I am fond of, I am exposing to the facts and training. So then, you must continually be enthusiastic [*hot*], and must change your thoughts and feelings! ²⁰ Notice, I am already standing at the door and knocking. Whoever hears My voice and opens the door, I will go in to him and eat supper with him, and he with Me [*this is symbolic of a love feast**]. ²¹ Whoever is conquering, I will grant to him to sit with Me upon My throne, just as I have conquered, and have sat down with My Father upon His throne. ²² Whoever has an ear, must hear what the Spirit is saying to the groups of Called Ones!” ’ ”

4 After these things I noticed, and notice, a door was standing open in heaven, and the first sound that I heard, was like a trumpet speaking with me, saying, “You must come up here! Now I will show you what has to occur.” After these things immediately I came to be in my spirit. ² Now notice, a throne was located in heaven, and Someone was sitting upon the throne! ³ Now the One who was sitting upon it, was in my vision like a diamond [*last of Israel*] and a stone of red-meat-colored quartz [*first of Israel*]; and there was a rainbow around the throne, in my vision like a green emerald [*Judah*]. ⁴ Now around the throne I noticed twenty-four thrones, and upon the twenty-four thrones there were older ones sitting, clothed in white garments, and with golden winners’ crowns on their heads. ⁵ Now from the throne came flashes of lightning, noises, and peals of thunder; and seven lanterns of fire were burning before the throne (which are God’s seven spirits); ⁶ and before the throne there was something like a glassy sea, like crystal.

20 A love feast is a group supper that also includes the Master’s Supper, teaching, singing, and praying.

Revelation 4:7–5:8

Now around the throne, in the center of each side were four animals [*cherubs*] that were loaded with eyes in front and behind. ⁷ Now the first animal was like a lion [*symbolizing nobility*], and the second animal was like a calf [*symbolizing strength*], and the third animal had a face like a human [*symbolizing intelligence*], and the fourth animal was like a flying eagle [*symbolizing swiftness*]. ⁸ Now each of the four animals [*the cherubs*] had six wings apiece, and each of the wings was loaded with eyes around the outside and up the inside; and they are never resting day and night, saying, “Pure, pure, pure is the Master God, the Almighty [*Isa. 6:3*], ‘the One who is, who was, and who is going to come’*!” ⁹ Now whenever the animals [*the cherubs*] give glory, honor, and thanks to the One who is sitting upon the throne, who is living for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*] of the ages, ¹⁰ the twenty-four older ones fall down before the One who is sitting upon the throne, and worship the One who is living for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*] of the ages. Then they throw their winners’ crowns before the throne, saying, ¹¹ “You are worthy, our Master and God, to get glory, honor, and power, because You created everything, and since it was what You wanted, they came into existence and were created.”

5 Now I noticed in the right hand of the One who was sitting upon the throne a scroll with writing on the front and back, and sealed up with seven seals. ² Then I noticed a strong Messenger who was proclaiming with a loud voice, “Who is worthy to open the scroll and release its seals?” ³ But no one in heaven, or on the earth, or underneath the earth, was able to open the scroll, or to look into it. ⁴ So I began to weep greatly, because no one was found worthy to open the scroll, or to look into it. ⁵ Then one of the older ones said to me, “You must stop weeping! Notice, the Lion from the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has conquered, so that He can open the scroll and its seven seals.”

⁶ Then I noticed between the throne (with the four animals [*the cherubs*]) and the older ones, a young Lamb standing, that looked as though He had been slaughtered. He had seven horns, and seven eyes which are God’s seven spirits that had been dispatched to every portion of the earth. ⁷ Now He came and took the scroll out of the right hand of the One who was sitting upon the throne. ⁸ Now when He took the scroll, the four animals [*the cherubs*] and the twenty-four older ones fell down

⁸ “The One who is, who was, and who is going to come” is the translation of God’s name in the Old Contract Writings: Yehweh (“I am, was, and will be” Exo. 3:14), see Isa. 48:12; and “Yesu” means “Yehweh-Savior.”

before the young Lamb. Each one had a harp and golden bowls that were loaded with incense, which are the prayers of the Pure Ones. ⁹ Now they were singing a new song, saying, “You are worthy to take the scroll and open its seals, because You were slaughtered, and with Your blood You bought for God persons from every tribe, language, people, and nation, ¹⁰ and have made them a kingdom of priests for our God; and they’re going to reign upon the earth.”

¹¹ Then I noticed, and I heard the voices of many Messengers around the throne, the animals [*the cherubs*], and the older ones; and their number was 10,000 times 10,000 and 1,000 times 1,000 [*or 101 million*], ¹² saying with loud voices, “The young Lamb who has been slaughtered, is worthy to get power, riches, wisdom, strength, honor, glory, and blessing.” ¹³ Then I heard every creature that is in heaven, on the earth, underneath the earth, and on the sea, and all that is in them, saying, “May the One who is sitting upon the throne, and the young Lamb, have blessing, honor, glory, and might for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*] of the ages!” ¹⁴ Then the four animals [*the cherubs*] said, “Amen” [*“let it be true”*], and the older ones fell down and worshiped.

6 Next, I noticed when the young Lamb opened the first of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four animals say with a voice like thunder, “Come!” ² Then I noticed, and notice, a white horse, and the one who was sitting upon it, had a bow; and a winner’s crown was given to him; and he went out conquering and in order to conquer.

³ Now when He opened the second seal, I heard the second animal say, “Come!” ⁴ Then another horse that was fiery-red went out, and it was granted to the one who is sitting upon it to take peace from the earth, so that people might slaughter one another; and a huge sword was given to him.

⁵ Now when He opened the third seal, I heard the third animal say, “Come!” Then I noticed, and notice, a black horse, and the one who was sitting upon it, had a pair of balances in his hand. ⁶ Then I heard what sounded like a voice from among the four animals saying, “A quart of wheat for a #080-Roman-coin, and three quarts of barley for a #080-Roman-coin, but you must not injure the olive oil and the wine!”

⁷ Now when He opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth animal say, “Come!” ⁸ Then I noticed, and notice, a greenish horse, and the name of the one who was sitting upon it, was “Death,” and the grave kept following him. Now authority was given to them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill them with a blade, famine, plague, and by the wild beasts of the earth.

Revelation 6:9–7:9

⁹ Now when He opened the fifth seal, I noticed underneath the altar the sentient beings of those who had been slaughtered because of God's Word, and because of the testimony that they had kept giving. ¹⁰ Then they yelled out with loud voices, saying, "Pure and True Owner, how much longer are You not going to judge and get justice for our blood from those who are making a home on the earth?" ¹¹ Then a long white robe was given to each one of them, and it was declared to them that they should rest a little while longer, until their number was filled by their fellow slaves, even their brothers and sisters who were going to be killed just like they had been.

¹² Now I noticed when He opened the sixth seal, and there occurred a great quake; and the sun became black like sackcloth made of hair, the whole moon became like blood, ¹³ and the stars of the sky fell down to the earth like a fig tree throws its shriveled figs when it is quaked under a great wind. ¹⁴ Then heaven recoiled like a scroll being rolled up, and every mountain and island was moved out of its place. ¹⁵ Now the kings of the earth, and the important people, and the colonels, and the rich, and the strong, and every slave and free person, hid themselves in the caves and among the rocks of the mountains; ¹⁶ and they said to the mountains and to the rocks, "You† must fall on us and hide us from the face of the One who is sitting upon the throne, and from the anger of the young Lamb, ¹⁷ because the great Day of Their Anger has come, and who is able to stand?"

⁷ After this I noticed four Messengers who had been standing at the four corners of the earth, holding back the four winds of the earth, so that the wind shouldn't blow on the earth, on the sea, or on any tree. ² Then I noticed another Messenger ascending from the east with the seal of the living God. Now he yelled out with a loud voice to the four Messengers to whom it was given to injure the earth and the sea, ³ saying, "You† must not injure the earth, the sea, or the trees, until we have put a seal on the foreheads of our God's slaves!" ⁴ Then I heard the number of those who were sealed: 144,000 were sealed, from every tribe of the sons of Israel: ⁵ 12,000 were sealed from the tribe of Judah; 12,000 from the tribe of Reuben; 12,000 from the tribe of Gad; ⁶ 12,000 from the tribe of Asher; 12,000 from the tribe of Naphtali; 12,000 from the tribe of Manasseh; ⁷ 12,000 from the tribe of Simeon; 12,000 from the tribe of Levi; 12,000 from the tribe of Issachar; ⁸ 12,000 from the tribe of Zebulun; 12,000 from the tribe of Joseph; and 12,000 were sealed from the tribe of Benjamin.

⁹ After these things I noticed, and notice, a great crowd that no one was able to number, from every nation, tribe, people, and language,

standing before the throne and before the young Lamb, clothed in white long robes, with palm branches in their hands. ¹⁰ Now they yelled out with loud voices, saying, “Our Salvation [*from Destruction*] is by our God, who is sitting upon the throne, and by the young Lamb.” ¹¹ Now all the Messengers stood around the throne, the older ones, and the four animals [*the cherubs*]; and they fell down on their faces before the throne and worshiped God, ¹² saying, “Amen [*‘let it be true’*]! May blessing, glory, wisdom, thanks, honor, power, and strength be our God’s for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*] of the ages! Amen [*‘let it be true’*]!”

¹³ Then one of the older ones responded, saying to me, “These who are clothed in white long robes, who are they, and where did they come from?” ¹⁴ Then I declared to him, “My master, you are aware.” So he said to me, “These are the ones who are coming out of the great oppression, who have rinsed their long robes and made them white in the blood of the young Lamb. ¹⁵ For this reason, they are before the throne of God; and they’re going to offer divine service to Him day and night in His temple; and the One who is sitting upon the throne, will have His Tent over them. ¹⁶ They won’t be hungry any longer, nor will they be thirsty any longer; no, neither will the sun fall on them, nor any heat, ¹⁷ because the young Lamb who is by the throne, will shepherd them, and will guide them to the springs of the Water of Life; and God will brush away every tear from their eyes.”

8 Now when He opened the seventh seal, there occurred in heaven a silence for something like a half an hour. ² Then I noticed the seven Messengers who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them. ³ Then another Messenger came and stood at the altar, holding a golden incense receptacle; and a great amount of incense was given to him so that he might give it with the prayers of all the Pure Ones upon the golden altar that was before the throne. ⁴ Then from the Messenger’s hand the smoke of the incense ascended before God with the prayers of the Pure Ones. ⁵ Then the Messenger took the incense receptacle, loaded it with the fire from the altar, and threw it down to the earth; and there occurred peals of thunder, noises, flashes of lightning, and an earthquake. ⁶ Then the seven Messengers who had the seven trumpets, made themselves ready to blow their trumpets.

⁷ Now the first one blew his trumpet, and there came hail and fire mixed with blood, and it was thrown down to the earth; and a third of the earth was burned up, and a third of the trees were burned up, and all the green grass was burned up.

Revelation 8:8–9:11

8 Now the second Messenger blew his trumpet, and something like a huge mountain that was burning with fire, was thrown down into the sea; and a third of the sea turned into blood; **9** and a third of the creatures in the sea with sentient beings, died; and a third of the ships decayed.

10 Now the third Messenger blew his trumpet, and a large star fell from the sky, burning like a lantern, and it fell on a third of the rivers and on the springs of water; **11** and the name of the star is called Wormwood [*a bitter herb*]; and a third of the waters turned into wormwood; and many of the humans died from the waters, because the waters were made bitter.

12 Now the fourth Messenger blew his trumpet, and a third of the sun, a third of the moon, and a third of the stars were eclipsed, so that a third of them might be darkened, and so that the day might not appear for a third of it, and the night likewise.

13 Then I noticed, and I heard one eagle flying in the middle of the sky, saying with a loud voice, “Terrible time [*1*], terrible time [*2*], terrible time [*3*] for those who are making a home on the earth, because of the remaining sounds of the trumpets of the three Messengers who are going to blow their trumpets!”

9 Now the fifth Messenger blew his trumpet, and I noticed a star that had fallen from the sky to the earth; and the key to the well of the deep pit [*Tartarus, the dungeon for demons (Rev. 20:1)*] was given to him. **2** Then he opened the well to the deep pit, and smoke ascended out of the well like the smoke from a large furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke of the well. **3** Then out of the smoke came locusts onto the earth; and they were granted authority like the scorpions of the earth have authority. **4** But it was declared to them that they shouldn’t injure the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree, but only the humans who don’t have God’s seal on their foreheads. **5** Now it was granted to them, that they shouldn’t kill them, but that they should torture them for five months [*150 prophetic days*]; and their torture was like the torture of a scorpion when it strikes a human. **6** So during those days those humans will seek death, but under no circumstances will they find it; and they will desire to die, but death is going to run away from them.

7 Now the locusts looked like horses made ready for battle; on their heads was something like winners’ crowns of gold; their faces were like human faces; **8** they had hair like the hair of women; their teeth were like the teeth of lions; **9** they had breastplates like breastplates of iron; the sound of their wings was like the sound of many chariot horses racing into battle; **10** they had tails like scorpions, including their stingers; and their authority is in their tails to injure humans for five months [*150 prophetic days*]. **11** They had over them as a king, the Messenger of the

deep pit [*Tartarus*]; his name in Hebrew is Abaddon [*“the Destroyer”*], and in Greek he has the name Apollyon [*“the Destroyer”*].

¹² The first terrible time has passed. Notice, two more terrible times are still coming after these things!

¹³ Now the sixth Messenger blew his trumpet, and I heard one voice from the horns of the golden altar that is before God, ¹⁴ saying to the sixth Messenger who had the trumpet, “You must release the four Messengers who have been bound at the great river Euphrates!” ¹⁵ So the four Messengers who had been made ready for an hour, and a [*prophetic*] day, and a month [*that is, 30 prophetic days*], and a year [*that is, 360 prophetic days; Total: 391+ prophetic days*], were released, so that they might kill a third of the humans. ¹⁶ Now the number of the troops of horsemen was 200 million; I heard the number of them.

¹⁷ Now this is how I noticed the horses in the vision and those who were sitting on them: the riders had breastplates that were fiery red, sapphire blue, and sulphurous yellow; and the heads of the horses were like the heads of lions; and out of their mouths came [*red*] fire, [*blue-gray*] smoke, and [*yellow*] sulphur. ¹⁸ A third of the humans were killed by these three calamities: by the fire, the smoke, and the sulphur that went out of their mouths. ¹⁹ For the authority of the horses was in their mouths and in their tails; for their tails were like snakes, and they had heads with which they were doing injury.

²⁰ But the rest of the humans, who weren’t killed by these calamities, didn’t change their thoughts and feelings about the works of their hands, so that they would stop worshiping demons, and idols of gold, silver, bronze, stone, and wood, that can’t either observe or hear or walk [*Deu. 4:28; Psa. 115:4-7*]; ²¹ and they didn’t change their thoughts and feelings about their murders, about their use of magic potions, about their nonmarital sexual intercourse, or about their thefts.

10 Then I noticed another strong Messenger descending from heaven, clothed with a cloud, with a rainbow upon his head; and his face was like the sun, and his feet were like pillars of fire; ² and he had in his hand a tiny scroll that was open. Then he placed his right foot on the sea and his left one on the land; ³ and he yelled out with a loud voice that was like the bellowing of a lion; and when he had yelled out, the seven peals of thunder spoke with their own voices. ⁴ Now when the seven peals of thunder had spoken, I was about to write, but I heard a voice from heaven saying, “You must seal up the things that the seven peals of thunder have spoken; and must not write about them!” ⁵ Then the Messenger whom I noticed standing on the sea and on the land, lifted up his right hand to heaven, ⁶ and promised with an oath by the One who

Revelation 10:7–11:10

is living for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*] of the ages, who created heaven and whatever is in it, the earth and whatever is in it, and the sea and whatever is in it, that there would be no further delay, ⁷ but that during the days of the sound of the seventh Messenger, when he's going to blow his trumpet, then God's secret that He spread as the Good Message to His slaves the prophets, shall have been completed.

⁸ Then the voice that I heard from heaven, spoke again with me, saying, "You must go and get the tiny scroll that is open in the hand of the Messenger who is standing on the sea and on the land!" ⁹ So I went away to the Messenger, saying to him to give me the tiny scroll. Then he said to me, "You must take it, and devour it; and it will make your belly bitter, but in your mouth it will be sweet like honey!" ¹⁰ So I took the tiny scroll out of the Messenger's hand, and devoured it, and in my mouth it was sweet like honey; but when I had eaten it, my belly was made bitter. ¹¹ Then they said to me, "You have to prophesy again about many peoples, nations, languages, and kings."

11 Now I was given a measuring rod like a staff, and he said, "You must get up and measure God's temple, the altar, and those worshiping in it! ² But you must leave out the court that is outside the temple, and must not measure it, because it has been given to the pagans, and they will tread upon the pure city for forty-two months [*1,260 prophetic days*]! ³ But I will grant authority to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for 1,260 days, clothed in sackcloth." ⁴ These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that stand before the Master of the earth. ⁵ Now if anyone wants to injure them, fire comes out of their mouths and devours their enemies; so if anyone should want to injure them, this is how he has to be killed. ⁶ These have the authority to lock up heaven, so that there will be no shower of rain during the days of their prophecy; and they have authority over the waters to turn them into blood, and to strike the land with every calamity, as often as they want.

⁷ Then when they have completed their testimony, the Wild Beast, that is going to ascend out of the deep pit [*Tartarus, the dungeon for demons (Rev. 20:1)*], will do battle against them, conquer them, and kill them. ⁸ Then their corpses will lie in the square of the great city that spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Master was fastened to a stake. ⁹ Then those from the peoples, tribes, languages, and nations are going to observe their corpses for three and a half days, and they are not going to let their corpses be placed into a tomb. ¹⁰ Then those who are making a home on the earth, are going to rejoice over them and have a good time; and they will send presents to one another, because these two prophets had tortured those who make a home on the earth.

11 Then after the three and a half days the spirit [*breath*] of life from God entered into them, and they stood up on their feet; and great fear fell over those who were gazing at them.

12 Then they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, “You must ascend to here!” So they ascended into heaven in a cloud, and their enemies gazed at them. **13** Then during that hour there occurred a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell; and 7,000 named humans were killed in the earthquake, and the rest became frightened and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second terrible time has passed. Notice, the third terrible time is going to come quickly!

15 Then the seventh Messenger blew his trumpet, and loud voices occurred in heaven, saying, “This world’s kingdom has become the Kingdom of our Master and of His Anointed One, and He will reign for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*] of the ages!” **16** Then the twenty-four older ones who were sitting upon their thrones before God, fell down on their faces and worshiped God, **17** saying, “We are thanking You, Master God, the Almighty, ‘the One who is and who was,’* because You have taken Your great power and have begun to reign. **18** Now the pagans were angry, but Your anger has come, and the time period has come for the dead to be judged, and for You to give the wages to Your slaves the prophets, to the Pure Ones, and to those who were continually having deep respect for Your name, both the small and the great, and to make those decay [*destroy them*] who were making the earth decay.” **19** Then God’s temple in heaven was opened; and the ark [*or chest*] containing God’s Contract was seen in His temple; and there occurred flashes of lightning, noises, peals of thunder, an earthquake, and a great hailstorm.

12 Next, a great sign was seen in the sky: a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon underneath her feet, and on her head a winner’s crown of twelve stars; **2** and since she was pregnant, she was yelling out from her labor pains, and from her torture of giving birth to a Child. **3** Then another sign was seen in the sky: now notice, a great fiery-red dragon [*Satan*] that had seven heads and ten horns, with seven crowns on his heads; **4** and his tail dragged a third of the stars of the sky, and threw them down to the earth! Then the Dragon [*Satan*] stood before the

17 “The One who is and who was” is a contracted translation (like Isa. 43:13) of God’s name in the Old Contract Writings: Yehweh (“I am, was, and will be” Exo. 3:14), see Isa. 48:12; and “Yesu” means “Yehweh-Savior.”

Revelation 12:5–13:1

woman who is about to give birth to a Child, so that he might devour her Child when she gives birth. ⁵ Then she gave birth to a Son, a male child, who is going to shepherd all the nations with an iron staff; and her Child was seized away to God and to His throne. ⁶ Then the woman ran away into the wasteland where she had a place made ready by God, so that there they might be nourishing her for 1,260 days.

⁷ Then a battle occurred in heaven: Michael and his Messengers battled against the Dragon [*Satan*]; and the Dragon and his Messengers battled them, ⁸ but they weren't strong enough, and there was no longer a place found for them in heaven. ⁹ So the great Dragon was thrown down, the Ancient Snake, who is called the Adversary and Satan [*“the Adversary”*], who is continually leading the whole inhabited earth astray; he was thrown down to the earth, and his Messengers were thrown down with him.

¹⁰ Then I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying, “Just now the Salvation [*from Destruction*], the power, the Kingdom of our God, and the authority of His Anointed One have come, because the accuser of our brothers and sisters, who was accusing them before our God day and night, has been thrown down. ¹¹ They conquered him because of the young Lamb's blood, and because of the word of their testimony, because even to the point of death they didn't love their sentient beings. ¹² For this reason, you† must be having a good time, you† heavens, and you† who are in the Tent in them! What a terrible time for the land and the sea, because the Adversary has descended to you† while having great rage, since he is aware that he has only a short time period.”

¹³ Now when the Dragon [*Satan*] noticed that he was thrown down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who gave birth to the male Child. ¹⁴ But the two wings of a large eagle were given to the woman, so that she might fly away from the face of the Snake to her place in the wasteland, where she was nourished for a time period [*360 prophetic days*], two time periods [*720 prophetic days*], and a half a time period [*180 prophetic days; Total: 1,260 prophetic days*]. ¹⁵ So the Snake [*Satan*] sprayed water like a river out of his mouth after the woman, so that she might be carried away by its current. ¹⁶ But the earth helped the woman, because the earth opened its mouth and swallowed the river that the Dragon [*Satan*] sprayed out of his mouth. ¹⁷ So the Dragon was angry with the woman, and went away and stood on the sand of the sea to do battle against the rest of her seed [*descendants*], that is, those who are continually keeping God's Directions, and continually giving their testimony about Yesu.

13 Then I noticed a wild beast ascending out of the sea with ten horns and seven heads, with ten crowns on its horns, and slanderous

names on its heads. ² Now the Wild Beast that I noticed, was like a female leopard [*fierce and swift to spring on its prey*], and its feet were like those of a brown bear [*powerfully able to tear its victim to pieces*], and its mouth was like the mouth of a lion [*roaring and ready to devour*]; and the Dragon [*Satan*] gave it his power, his throne, and great authority.

³ Then I noticed that one of its heads looked like it had been slaughtered to death, but its death blow was cured. So the whole earth marveled and followed after the Wild Beast; ⁴ and they worshiped the Dragon [*Satan*], because he gave the authority to the Wild Beast; and they worshiped the Wild Beast, saying, “Who is like the Wild Beast, and who is able to do battle against it?” ⁵ Now there was given to it a mouth speaking great wonders and slanderings; and authority for forty-two months [*1,260 prophetic days*]. ⁶ Then it opened its mouth in slanderings towards God, to slander His name and His Tent, that is, those who are in His Tent in heaven. ⁷ Now it was given to it to do battle against the Pure Ones and to conquer them; and authority over every tribe, people, language, and nation. ⁸ Then everyone who is making a home on the earth, whose name hasn’t been written in the Scroll of Life that belongs to the young Lamb who has been slaughtered since the foundation of the world [*1 Pet. 1:19-20*], will worship it. ⁹ Whoever has an ear, must hear! ¹⁰ Whoever is for captivity, is going to go into captivity; whoever will kill with the sword, has to be killed by the sword. Here there is something for the endurance and the faith of the Pure Ones.

¹¹ Then I noticed another wild beast [*the False Prophet*] ascending out of the earth; and it had two horns like a young lamb, but it spoke like a dragon. ¹² Now it exercised all the authority of the first wild beast in its sight; and it made the earth and those who are making a home on it to worship the first wild beast, whose death blow was cured. ¹³ Now it was doing great signs, so that it even made fire descend from heaven to the earth in the sight of the humans. ¹⁴ So it was leading astray those who are making a home on the earth because of the signs that were given it to do in the sight of the Wild Beast, saying to those who are making a home on the earth to make an image of the Wild Beast that had the blow of the sword and lived. ¹⁵ Then there was given to it to give spirit [*breath*] to the Image of the Wild Beast, so that the Image of the Wild Beast might even speak, and to cause whoever doesn’t worship the Image of the Wild Beast to be killed. ¹⁶ Then it [*the False Prophet*] was causing everyone, the small and the great, the rich and the poor, and the free and the slaves, to be given an emblem on their right hands, or on their foreheads, ¹⁷ so that no one was able to buy or sell, except whoever had the emblem, either the name of the Wild Beast or the number of its name. ¹⁸ Here there is

Revelation 14:1–14:13

something for wisdom. Whoever has a mind, must calculate the number of the Wild Beast, for it is the number of a human, and its number is six hundred sixty-six [666]!

14 Then I noticed, and notice, there was the young Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him 144,000 who had His name and His Father's name written on their foreheads. **2** Then I heard a sound from heaven like the sound of many waters and like the sound of loud thunder, and the sound that I heard was like harp singers playing on their harps. **3** Now they were singing a new song before the throne and before the four animals [*the cherubs*] and the older ones; and no one could learn the song except the 144,000 who had been bought from the earth. **4** These are the ones who weren't polluted by contact with women, for they are virgins. These are the ones who are continually following the young Lamb wherever He goes. They were bought from among the humans as first fruits for God and the young Lamb. **5** Now no lie was found in their mouths; they are flawless.

6 Then I noticed another Messenger flying in the middle of the sky, who had a good message of the Last Age to spread to those who are situated on the earth, to every nation, tribe, language, and people; **7** and he said with a loud voice, "You[†] must be having deep respect for God and give Him glory, because the hour of His judgment has come; and you[†] must worship the One who made the heaven, the earth, the sea, and the springs of water!"

8 Then a second Messenger followed, saying, "She has fallen! The great Babylon has fallen, who made all the nations drink of the wine of the rage caused by her nonmarital sexual intercourse!"

9 Then a third Messenger followed them, saying with a loud voice, "Whoever is worshiping the Wild Beast and its image, and is getting an emblem on his forehead or on his hand, **10** will also drink of the wine of God's rage that has been blended undiluted in the cup of His anger, and will be tortured in fire and sulphur in the sight of the pure Messengers and in the sight of the young Lamb. **11** Now the smoke of their torture is going to ascend for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*] of the ages; and whoever is worshiping the Wild Beast and its image, and whoever is getting the emblem of its name, isn't going to have any rest day and night. **12** Here there is something for the endurance of the Pure Ones, who are continually keeping God's Directions and their faith in Yesu."

13 Then I heard a voice from heaven, saying, "You must write this: 'Happy are the dead who die in union after the Master from this time

on!’ ” “Yes,” says the Spirit, “so that they might rest from their labor, for their works are going to follow after them.”

14 Then I noticed, and notice, a white cloud, and sitting upon the cloud was One like the Son of Humanity, with a golden winner’s crown on His head, and a sharp sickle in His hand! **15** Now another Messenger came out of the temple, yelling out with a loud voice to the One who was sitting on the cloud, “You must send in Your sickle and harvest, because the hour to harvest has come, because the harvest of the earth has dried out [*become ripe*]!” **16** So the One who was sitting on the cloud, swung His sickle over the earth; and the earth was harvested.

17 Then another Messenger came out of the temple that is in heaven, and he also had a sharp sickle. **18** Then another Messenger came out from the altar, who had authority over fire; and he shouted with a loud voice to the one who had the sharp sickle, saying, “You must send in your sharp sickle, and pick the clusters of grapes from the earth’s grapevine, because its grapes are ripe!” **19** So the Messenger swung his sickle to the earth, and picked the grapes from the earth’s grapevine, and threw them into the great wine-treading trough of God’s rage. **20** Then the grapes in the wine-treading trough were trodden outside the city, and blood came out of the wine-treading trough, up to the bridle bits of the horses, for 1,600 stadium lengths* [*or 184 miles*].

15 Then I noticed another sign in heaven, one that was great and marvelous: there were seven Messengers who had the last seven calamities, because with them God’s rage is completed.

2 Then I noticed something like a glassy sea mixed with fire, and those who had come away as conquerors from the Wild Beast, from its image, and from the number of its name, were standing on the glassy sea, holding harps that God had given them. **3** Now they were singing the song of Moses [*Exo. 15:1-18*], God’s slave, and the song of the young Lamb [*Rev. 5:9-13*], saying, “Great and marvelous are Your works, Master God, the Almighty; just and true are Your ways [*Deu. 32:3-4*], King of the nations! **4** Who won’t be having deep respect for You, Master, and glorify Your name, because You alone are unadulterated [*Jer. 10:7*], because all the nations will arrive and worship before You, because Your just actions have been made apparent [*Psa. 86:9-10*]?”

5 Now after these things I noticed that the temple of the Testimony Tent in heaven was opened, **6** and the seven Messengers who had the seven calamities, came out of the temple. They had on clothing of clean

20 A stadium length is equal to 607 feet.

shining linen, and were wrapped around their chests with wide golden belts. ⁷ Then one of the four animals gave the seven Messengers seven golden bowls that were loaded with the rage of God, who is living for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*] of the ages. ⁸ Now the temple was loaded with the smoke from the glory of God and from His power; and no one could enter into the temple until the seven calamities of the seven Messengers were completed.

16 Then I heard a loud voice from the temple, saying to the seven Messengers, “You[†] must go and pour out the seven bowls of God’s rage onto the earth!”

² Then the first one came forward and poured out his bowl onto the earth. So a bad and malignant open sore came upon the humans who had the emblem of the Wild Beast and[†] worshiped its image.

³ Then the second one poured out his bowl into the sea. So it turned into blood like that of a dead person; and every living sentient being in the sea died.

⁴ Then the third one poured out his bowl into the rivers and the springs of water. So they turned into blood. ⁵ Then I heard the messenger of the waters saying, “You are just, ‘You who are and who were’ [*Rev. 11:17*], the Unadulterated One, because You have judged in these ways, ⁶ because they have poured out the blood of Pure Ones and prophets, so You have given them blood to drink; they deserve it.” ⁷ Then I heard the altar saying, “Yes, Master God, the Almighty, Your judgments are true and just!”

⁸ Then the fourth Messenger poured out his bowl upon the sun. So it was given to it to scorch the humans with fire. ⁹ So the humans were scorched with great heat; and they slandered the name of God who has authority over these calamities; and they didn’t change their thoughts and feelings, in order to give Him glory.

¹⁰ Then the fifth one poured out his bowl upon the throne of the Wild Beast. So its kingdom became dark; and the people kept gnawing their tongues from the misery, ¹¹ and slandered the God of heaven because of their miseries and their open sores, but they didn’t change their thoughts and feelings about their works.

¹² Then the sixth one poured out his bowl upon the great river Euphrates. So its water dried up, so that the road might be made ready for the kings from the east. ¹³ Then I noticed three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the Dragon [*Satan*], and out of the mouth of the Wild Beast, and out of the mouth of the False Prophet. ¹⁴ They are the spirits of demons that are continually doing signs, and they went out to the kings of the whole inhabited earth, to gather them together for the

battle of the great Day of God, the Almighty. ¹⁵ (“Notice, I’m going to come like a thief! Happy is the person who is continually wide awake and keeping his garments on, so that he might not walk naked and people observe his disrespectability.”) ¹⁶ So they [*the three unclean spirits*] gathered them together at the place that in Hebrew is called Armageddon [*“the mountain city of Megiddo”*].

¹⁷ Then the seventh Messenger poured out his bowl upon the air, and a loud voice came out of the temple from the throne, saying, “It has occurred!” ¹⁸ Then there occurred flashes of lightning, noises, and peals of thunder; and there occurred a great earthquake, an earthquake of such proportions and so great that none like it had ever occurred since humanity came to be upon the earth. ¹⁹ Now the great city became divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell; and the great Babylon was remembered in the sight of God, to give her the cup of the wine of God’s angry rage. ²⁰ Now every island ran away, and the mountains were not found; ²¹ and hail, as large as fifty pounds, descended from heaven upon the humans; and the humans slandered God because of the calamity of the hail, because the calamity of it was tremendously great.

17 Next, one of the seven Messengers who had the seven bowls, came and spoke with me, saying, “You must come on! I will show you the sentence of the great woman who has had nonmarital sexual intercourse and sits on many waters, ² in whose nonmarital sexual intercourse the kings of the earth have joined, and with the wine of whose nonmarital sexual intercourse those who are making a home on the earth have become drunk.”

³ So he carried me away in my spirit to a wasteland. Then I noticed a woman who was sitting upon a purplish-red wild beast [*the Wild Beast*] that was loaded with slanderous names and had seven heads and ten horns. ⁴ Now the woman was clothed in colored and purplish-red cloth, glittered with gold and precious stones and pearls, and had a golden cup in her hand that was loaded with abhorrent things and the unclean things of her nonmarital sexual intercourse. ⁵ Now on her forehead was written a name with a secret meaning, “The great Babylon, the mother of women who have nonmarital sexual intercourse and of the abhorrent things of the earth.” ⁶ Then I noticed that the woman was drunk from the blood of the Pure Ones [*because they were Yesu’s followers*] and from the blood of Yesu’s witnesses [*because they were witnessing*].

Now when I noticed her, I definitely marveled greatly. ⁷ But the Messenger said to me, “Why do you marvel? I will declare to you the secret of the woman and of the Wild Beast with the seven heads and the

ten horns, that carries her. ⁸ The Wild Beast, that you noticed, was but is no more, and is going to ascend out of the deep pit [*Tartarus, the dungeon for demons (Rev. 20:1)*] and go away into Destruction [*in the coming Fire of the Second Death*]. Now those who are making a home on the earth, who since the foundation of the world haven't had their names written on the Scroll of Life, will marvel when they observe the Wild Beast, that was but is no more, and yet will be present. ⁹ Here there is something for the mind that has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sits; they are also seven kings. ¹⁰ Five have fallen, one is reigning, and the other hasn't yet come; and when he does come, he has to stay for a short time. ¹¹ Now the Wild Beast, that was but is no more, is itself also the eighth, and is going to come from among the seven, and is going to go away into Destruction [*in the coming Fire of the Second Death*]. ¹² Now the ten horns that you noticed are ten kings who haven't yet obtained a kingdom, but are going to obtain authority like kings for one hour with the Wild Beast. ¹³ These are going to have one opinion, and they're going to give their power and authority to the Wild Beast. ¹⁴ These will do battle against the young Lamb, but the young Lamb will conquer them, because He is the Master of masters and King of kings, and those who are with Him, are the Called, Chosen, and Faithful Ones."

¹⁵ Then he said to me, "The waters that you noticed where the woman who has nonmarital sexual intercourse sits, are peoples, crowds, nations, and languages. ¹⁶ Now the ten horns that you noticed, and the Wild Beast, these will hate the woman who has nonmarital sexual intercourse, make her into a waste, strip her naked, eat her flesh, and burn her up with fire. ¹⁷ For God has given it into their hearts to do what He has in mind by giving their kingdoms to the Wild Beast, until the Words of God have been completely done. ¹⁸ Now the woman whom you noticed, is the great city that has a kingdom over the kings of the earth."

18 After these things I noticed another Messenger descending from heaven, who had great authority, and the earth was illuminated by his glory. ² Then he yelled out with a strong voice, saying, "She has fallen! The great Babylon has fallen! She has become a place for the home of demons, a jail for every unclean spirit, and a cage for every unclean and hateful bird, ³ because all the nations have drunk from the wine of the rage caused by her nonmarital sexual intercourse, and the kings of the earth have joined her in her nonmarital sexual intercourse, and the merchants of the earth have become rich from her power to indulge herself."

⁴ Then I heard another voice from heaven, saying, "You† must come out of her, my people, so that you† might not be sharers with her in

her wrongdoings, and so that you[†] might not receive any of her calamities, ⁵ because her wrongdoings have been piled up to heaven, and God has remembered the injuries that she has done! ⁶ You[†] must pay her back just like she has paid; and you[†] must give her double according to her works! In the cup that she has blended for others, you[†] must blend double for her! ⁷ However much she has glorified and indulged herself, you[†] must give her that much torture and mourning! For she is saying in her heart, ‘I am sitting as a queen, and I’m not a widow, and I shall not by any means see any mourning.’ ⁸ For this reason in one day her calamities will arrive: death, mourning, and famine. Then she will be burned up with fire, because the Master God who has judged her, is strong. ⁹ Then the kings of the earth who have joined her in nonmarital sexual intercourse and indulged themselves, will weep and grieve over her when they observe the smoke of her fiery ordeal. ¹⁰ They will stand a distance away for fear of her torture, saying, ‘What a terrible time! What a terrible time for the great city, for Babylon the strong city; in one hour your judgment has come!’ ¹¹ In addition, the merchants of the earth are going to weep and mourn over her, for no one is going to buy their loads any longer: ¹² loads of gold, silver, precious stones, pearls, fine linen cloth, colored cloth, silk cloth, and purplish-red cloth; also all kinds of scented woods, all kinds of ivory items, and all kinds of items made from the most valuable wood, bronze, iron, and marble; ¹³ also cinnamon, spice, incense, aromatic herb oil, frankincense, wine, olive oil, flour, grain, beasts, and sheep; also loads of horses, coaches, and bodies [*slaves*]; and also human sentient beings. ¹⁴ ‘The ripe fruit of your sentient being’s desire has passed away from you, and everything that you had that was superb and dazzling, has been destroyed, and nobody under any circumstances will find them.’ ¹⁵ The merchants of these things, who became rich by means of her, will stand a distance away for fear of her torture, weeping and mourning, ¹⁶ saying, ‘What a terrible time! What a terrible time for the great city, she who was clothed in fine linen, colored cloth, and purplish-red cloth, and glittered with gold, precious stones, and pearls; ¹⁷ in one hour so many riches have been made into waste!’ Now every ship’s captain and everyone who travels by the sea, both the sailors and all those who make their trade by the sea, stood a distance away, ¹⁸ and kept yelling out as they observed the smoke of her fiery ordeal, saying, ‘What city was like this great city?’ ¹⁹ Then they threw dirt on their heads and kept yelling out, weeping and mourning, saying, ‘What a terrible time! What a terrible time for the great city, by which all who had ships on the sea, became rich from her wealth; in one hour she has been made into a waste!’ ²⁰ You must be

Revelation 18:21–19:9

having a good time over her, heaven, and you[†] Pure Ones, you[†] dispatched envoys, and you[†] prophets, because God has judged her by passing your[†] sentence upon her.”

21 Then one strong Messenger lifted a stone like a large millstone, and threw it into the sea, saying, “This is how Babylon the great city will be hurled down, and shall never again be found. **22** Now the sound of harp singers, entertainers, flutists, and trumpeters shall never again be heard in you; every craftsman of every craft shall never again be found in you; the sound of a millstone [*the daily routines and the preparation of food*] shall never again be heard in you; **23** the light of a lamp shall never again appear in you; and the voice of the bridegroom and bride shall never again be heard in you; because your merchants were the important people of the earth; because by your use of magic potions all the nations were led astray.” **24** Now in her was found the blood of the prophets, of the Pure Ones, and of all who have been slaughtered upon the earth.

19 After these things I heard something like the loud voices of a great crowd in heaven, saying, “Halleluyah [*‘Praise You, God’*]! Salvation, glory, and power belong to our God, **2** because His judgments are true and just [*Psa. 19:9*]; because He has judged the great woman who had nonmarital sexual intercourse, who kept causing the decay of the earth with her nonmarital sexual intercourse, and He has gotten justice for the blood of His slaves spilled by her hand [*Deu. 32:43*].” **3** Then a second time they declared, “Halleluyah [*‘Praise You, God’*]! Her smoke is ascending for the remaining ages [*the present age and the Last Age*] of the ages.” **4** Then the twenty-four older ones and the four animals [*the cherubs*] fell down and worshiped God who was sitting on the throne, saying, “Amen [*‘it is true’*]! Halleluyah [*‘Praise You, God’*]!” **5** Now a voice came out from the throne, saying, “You[†] must be continually praising our God, all you[†] who are His slaves, you[†] who are continually having deep respect for Him, both the small and the great [*Psa. 135:1-2*]!” **6** Then I heard something like the voices of a great crowd, and something like the sound of many waters, and something like the sound of strong peals of thunder, saying, “Halleluyah [*‘Praise You, God’*]! For the Master our God, the Almighty, has begun to reign! **7** Let’s be rejoicing and celebrating, and give glory to Him, because the wedding of the young Lamb has come, and His bride has made herself ready. **8** Now it has been granted to her to clothe herself in fine linen that is clean and shining” (for the fine linen is the just actions of the Pure Ones).

9 Then he said to me, “You must write this: ‘Happy are those who have been called [*invited*] to the young Lamb’s wedding supper [*the Harvest Feast of the Last Age, Pentecost, the 50th “Day” Festival*].’ ” Then he said

to me, “These are the true words of God.” ¹⁰ Then I fell down in front of his feet to worship him. But he said to me, “No! You must see that I am a fellow slave with you and your brothers and sisters who are continually giving their testimony about Yesu! You must worship God! For testimony about Yesu is what inspires all prophecy.”

¹¹ Then I noticed heaven open, and notice, a white horse, and the One who was sitting upon it, is called “Trustworthy and True,” and in accordance with what is right [*and just*] He is judging and doing battle! ¹² Now His eyes were like flames of fire [*Rev. 1:14*], and on His head were many crowns; and He had a name written on Him that no one was aware of except Himself. ¹³ Now He was clothed in an outer garment that had been dipped in blood, and His name is called “God’s Word.” ¹⁴ Now the armies that are in heaven, who had on clothing of fine linen, white and clean, were following Him on white horses. ¹⁵ Now out of His mouth came a sharp blade, so that with it He might strike the nations; and He will shepherd them with an iron staff; and He is going to tread the wine-treading trough of the angry rage of God, the Almighty. ¹⁶ Now on His outer garment and on His thigh He had a name written: “King of kings and Master of masters.”

¹⁷ Then I noticed a Messenger standing in the sun; and he yelled out with a loud voice, saying to all the predatory birds that were flying in the middle of the sky, “You[†] must come on! You[†] must gather together for God’s great supper, ¹⁸ to eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of colonels, the flesh of the strong, the flesh of horses and of those who sit upon them, and the flesh of all kinds of people, both free people and slaves, both small and great.”

¹⁹ Then I noticed the Wild Beast, the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to do battle against the One who was sitting upon the horse, and against His army. ²⁰ Now the Wild Beast was arrested, and with it the False Prophet who did the signs in its sight, by which he led astray those who got the emblem of the Wild Beast, and those who worshiped its image. These two were thrown alive into the Lake of Fire that burns with Sulphur [*to be destroyed in the Second Death*]. ²¹ But the rest were killed with the blade that came out of the mouth of the One who was sitting on the horse, and all the predatory birds were satisfied with their flesh.

20 Then I noticed a Messenger descending from heaven, who had the key to the deep pit [*Tartarus, the dungeon for demons (Luke 8:31; 1 Pet. 3:19; 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6)*] and a large chain in his hand. ² Now he took hold of the Dragon, the Ancient Snake, who is the Adversary and Satan [*“the Adversary”*], and bound him for a thousand years, ³ and threw him into

Revelation 20:4–20:15

the deep pit [*Tartarus*], locked it, and sealed it over him, so that he shouldn't lead the nations astray any longer, until the thousand years were completed. After these things he has to be released for a little while.

⁴ Then I noticed thrones, and the ones who sat on them, and judgment was given to them. Then I noticed the sentient beings of those who had been executed because of their testimony about Yesu and because of God's Word, even those who hadn't worshiped the Wild Beast or its image, hadn't gotten its emblem on their foreheads and on their hands, and had lived and reigned with the Anointed One for a thousand years. ⁵ The rest of the dead didn't live until the thousand years were completed. This is the first resurrection [*Phi. 3:7-16; 1 Cor. 13:8-13*]. ⁶ Happy and pure is the person who has a part in the first resurrection; the Second Death [*Rev. 20:14-15*] has no authority over them; rather, they will be priests for God and for the Anointed One, and will reign with Him for a thousand years.

⁷ Now when the thousand years are completed, Satan [*"the Adversary"*] will be released out of his jail, ⁸ and will come out to lead astray the nations that are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog [*two satanic princes (Eze. 38-39)*], to gather them together for battle, their number being like the sand of the sea. ⁹ Now they went up over the width of the earth and surrounded the protected camp of the Pure Ones and the dearly loved city, and fire descended from heaven and devoured them. ¹⁰ Then the Adversary who had lead them astray, was thrown into the Lake of Fire and Sulphur [*to be destroyed in the Second Death*], where the Wild Beast and the False Prophet were also thrown; and they will be tortured day and night for the remaining ages of the ages [*the present age and the Last Age, until the present heaven and earth are destroyed (Rev. 21:1)*].

¹¹ Then I noticed a great white throne and the One who was sitting upon it, from whose face the earth and heaven ran away, and no place was found for them. ¹² Then I noticed the dead, both the great and the small, standing before the throne, and the scrolls were opened; and another scroll was opened, which is the Scroll of Life; and the dead were judged based on the things that had been written in the scrolls, according to their works. ¹³ Now the sea gave up the dead who were in it, and death and the grave gave up the dead who were in them; and each one of them was judged according to their works. ¹⁴ Then death and the grave were thrown into the Lake of Fire. This is the Second Death, the Lake of Fire [*which is also symbolized by Gehenna, Jerusalem's burning trash dump (Luke 12:5)*]. ¹⁵ Now whoever's name wasn't found written in the Scroll of

Life, was thrown into the Lake of Fire [*to be destroyed in the Second Death*].

21 Then I noticed a new heaven and a new earth; for the former heaven and the former earth had passed away, and there was no longer any sea. ² Then I noticed the pure city, the new Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, made ready like a bride decorated for her husband. ³ Then I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, “Notice, God’s Tent is with humans, and He will be in the Tent with them, and they will be His peoples [*many different kinds of people, from different nations and times*], and God Himself will be with them, ⁴ and He will brush away every tear from their eyes; and there will be no more death; there will be no more mourning, yelling, or misery, because the former things have passed away!”

⁵ Now the One who was sitting on the throne, said, “Notice, I am making everything new!” Then He said, “You must write this, because these words are trustworthy and true!” ⁶ Then He said to me, “It has occurred. I am the Alpha* and the Omega,* the Originator and the Completer.* To whomever is thirsty I will freely give Water from the spring of the Water of Life. ⁷ Whoever is conquering, will inherit a share of this, and I will be his God and he will be My son [*meaning: be like Him*]. ⁸ Yet those who were cowards, those who were unbelievers, those who were abhorrent ones, those who were murderers, those who were having nonmarital sexual intercourse, those who were involved with magic potions, those who were idol worshipers, and all those who were liars, their part is [*Destruction*] in the Lake that burns with Fire and Sulphur, which is the Second Death [*and also symbolized by Gehenna, Jerusalem’s burning trash dump (Luke 12:5)*].”

⁹ Then one of the seven Messengers who had the seven bowls that were loaded with the last seven calamities, came and spoke with me, saying, “You must come on! I will show you the bride, the wife of the young Lamb.” ¹⁰ So he carried me away in my spirit to a huge and high mountain, and showed me the pure city, Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God; ¹¹ and she had the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a crystal-clear diamond. ¹² She had a huge and

⁶ Alpha is the first letter of the Greek alphabet.

⁶ Omega is the last letter of the Greek alphabet.

⁶ “The Originator and the Completer” are references (like Isa. 41:4) to the translation of God’s name in the Old Contract Writings: Yehweh (“I am, was, and will be” Exo. 3:14), see Isa. 48:12; and “Yesu” means “Yehweh-Savior.”

Revelation 21:13–21:27

high wall that had twelve entryways, and at the entryways were twelve Messengers; and names were inscribed on the entryways, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel. ¹³ There were three entryways on the east, three entryways on the north, three entryways on the south, and three entryways on the west. ¹⁴ Now the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the twelve names of the twelve envoys dispatched by the young Lamb.

¹⁵ Now the one who was speaking with me had a golden measuring rod to measure the city, her entryways, and her wall. ¹⁶ Now the city was laid out square with her length equal to her width. Then he measured the city with the measuring rod and found it to be 12,000 stadium lengths* [*or 1,380 miles*]; her length and width and height were equal. ¹⁷ Then he measured her wall and found it to be 144 cubit lengths* [*or 216 feet*], measuring with human measurements, which is what the Messenger was using.

¹⁸ Now the building material in her wall was diamonds, and the city was clean gold, like clear glass. ¹⁹ The foundations of the wall of the city were decorated with every precious stone, the first foundation, diamond; the second, sky-blue sapphire; the third, bluish-white quartz; the fourth, green emerald; ²⁰ the fifth, light-veined-red onyx; the sixth, red-meat-colored quartz; the seventh, gold topaz; the eighth, blue-green emerald; the ninth, yellow-green sapphire; the tenth, golden-green quartz; the eleventh, bluish-violet sapphire; the twelfth, deep-red garnet. ²¹ Now the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each one of the gates was made of one pearl. Now the city's square was clean gold, like transparent glass.

²² Now I didn't notice a temple in her, since the Master God, the Almighty, and the young Lamb, are her temple. ²³ Now the city has no need of the sun or of the moon to appear for her; since the glory of God has illuminated her, and the young Lamb is her lamp. ²⁴ Now the nations will walk by means of her light, and the kings of the earth are going to bring their glory into her. ²⁵ Now her gates shall under no circumstances be locked during the day, since there will be no night there. ²⁶ Now they will bring the glory and the honor of the nations into her, ²⁷ but under no circumstances shall anything contaminated, or anyone who is doing an abhorrent thing or telling a lie, enter into her, but only those whose names have been written in the young Lamb's Scroll of Life.

16 A stadium length is equal to 607 feet.

17 A cubit length is equal to 18 inches.

22 Then he showed me a river of the Water of Life, shining like crystal, coming from the throne of God and of the young Lamb. ² In the center of the city's square, and across to each side of the river, was the Log of Life [*formerly the Tree of Life (Gen. 2:9, 3:22)*], producing twelve kinds of fruit, giving out a different fruit each month; and the log's leaves were for attending to the health of the nations. ³ Now no cursed thing will exist any longer; and the throne of God and of the young Lamb will be in the city, and His slaves will offer divine service to Him; ⁴ and they will see His face, and His name will be on their foreheads. ⁵ Now there will be no night any longer; and they aren't going to have any need for lamplight and sunlight, because the Master God will put light on them; and they will reign for the remaining ages of the ages.

⁶ Next, he said to me, "These words are trustworthy and true. Now the Master, the God of the spirits of the prophets, has dispatched His Messenger to show to His slaves what has to occur within a short time. ⁷ Now notice, I'm going to come quickly! Happy is the person who is continually keeping the words of the prophecy contained in this scroll."

⁸ Now I, John, am the person who heard and observed these things. Now when I had heard and observed them, I fell down to worship in front of the feet of the Messenger who was showing me these things. ⁹ But he said to me, "No! You must see that I am a fellow slave with you, your brothers the prophets, and those who are continually keeping the words contained in this scroll! You must worship God!" ¹⁰ Then he said to me, "You must not seal up the words of the prophecy contained in this scroll, for the time period is near! ¹¹ Whoever is an injurer, must still do injury; and whoever is filthy, must still make himself filthy; and whoever is just [*and right*], must still do what is right [*and just*]; and whoever is pure, must still keep himself pure!"

¹² "Notice, I'm going to come quickly, and the wages that I will give, are with Me, to pay each one just as his work has been. ¹³ I am the Alpha* and the Omega,* the First and the Last, the Originator and the Completer.*

¹⁴ "Happy are those who are rinsing their long robes, so that they might have a right to the Log of Life [*formerly the Tree of Life (Gen. 2:9, 3:22)*],

13 Alpha is the first letter of the Greek alphabet.

13 Omega is the last letter of the Greek alphabet.

13 "The First and the Last" and "the Originator and the Completer" are references (like Isa. 41:4) to the translation of God's name in the Old Contract Writings: Yehweh ("I am, was, and will be" Exo. 3:14), see Isa. 48:12; and "Yesu" means "Yehweh-Savior."

Revelation 22:15–22:21

and might enter by the entryways into the city. ¹⁵ Outside are those who were wild dogs, those who were involved with magic potions, those who were having nonmarital sexual intercourse, those who were murderers, those who were idol worshipers, and everyone who was fond of lies and fabricated them.

¹⁶ “I, Yesu, have sent My Messenger to testify about these things to you[†] in the groups of Called Ones. I am the Root and the Descendant of David, the shining Morning Star.” ¹⁷ Now the Spirit and the bride are saying, “Come [*Yesu*]!” In addition, whoever is hearing, must say, “Come [*Yesu*]!” Now whoever is thirsty, must come; whoever wants to, must take the Water of Life freely!

¹⁸ I am testifying to everyone who is hearing the words of the prophecy contained in this scroll: whoever adds something to them, God will add to him the calamities that have been written about in this scroll; ¹⁹ and whoever subtracts something from the words contained in this scroll of prophecy, God will subtract from him his part in the Log of Life [*formerly the Tree of Life (Gen. 2:9, 3:22)*] and his part in the pure city, which have been written about in this scroll.

²⁰ The One who is testifying to these things, is saying, “Yes, I’m going to come quickly.” Amen [*“let it be true”*]! Come, Master Yesu!

²¹ May the favor of the Master Yesu be with all of you[†]!